


OH, GOD...
...GLENN.

WRAMM!

YOU FUCKING COWARD!

YOU LET THIS HAPPEN! YOU *LET* THEM KILL HIM!

HE WAS YOUR *FRIEND*, GOD DAMN IT!

MAGGIE--

YOU MIGHT AS WELL HAVE KILLED HIM YOURSELF!

WROK!

WRAKK!

WHUDD!

WRAMM!

WROKK!

WHY DID YOU...

...STOP?

STOP HURTING MY DAD...

CARL-- PUT THE GUN DOWN, *NOW.*

ONLY IF SHE PROMISES TO STOP HITTING YOU.

--!

WHUDD!

YEAAGH!


THAT'S MY MOM!
SOPHIA, STOP!


COME HERE, GIRL.


CALM DOWN, HONEY--IT'S OKAY.


YOU ALL RIGHT?
YEAH.


IS THAT ENOUGH?

WE CAN'T STAY HERE...

GLENN WANTED SOPHIA AND I TO GO TO THE HILLTOP, HE SAID IT WAS SAFE.

I STILL WANT TO GO THERE.

AND I THINK GLENN SHOULD BE BURIED THERE.

OKAY.

MAGGIE, I'M--

DON'T.

DO WE HAVE ANY BLANKETS WE CAN WRAP HIM IN?

YEAH.

WERE YOU GOING TO SHOOT MY MOM?

OF COURSE NOT.

SORRY ABOUT YOUR... DAD.

EVERYONE IN MY FAMILY DIES.

DO YOU THINK IT'S BECAUSE OF *ME*?

NO.

THAT'S JUST THE WAY IT IS.

THUNK!!

YES!!

NICE ONE, EDUARDO.

OF COURSE... NOW YOU GOTTA GO ALL THE WAY DOWN THERE AND GET IT BACK.

WHAT?

DIDN'T YOU HEAR? SUTTON STOPPED MAKING SPEARHEADS SO WE HAVE TO REUSE THEM FROM NOW ON.

THAT THING'S TOO VALUABLE TO LEAVE OUT THERE.

MAN, I DON'T WANT TO GO OUT THERE! THERE COULD BE MORE OF THEM IN THE TREES OR SOMETHING!

WHAT? WHAT ARE YOU--

RICK?

WE WEREN'T EXPECTING ANOTHER VISIT SO SOON. IT'S GOOD TO SEE YOU, WHAT'S--

OH, MY GOD--WHAT HAPPENED?

COME HERE.

OH, GOD...

NEGAN?

YES.

WHAT *EXACTLY* HAPPENED?

THE SAVIORS CAME AFTER US, GREGORY--AS SOON AS WE LEFT HERE. WE KILLED A FEW OF THEM ON THE ROAD, THEN THEY ATTACKED US WHERE WE LIVE--AND WE KILLED MORE OF THEM, REPELLING THEIR ATTACK.

BUT THEY GOT ONE OF OURS. I WAS COMING HERE TO GET HELP--SUPPLIES, ANYTHING TO GIVE US A LEG UP IF THEY CAME BACK--FIGURED THE LEAST LIKELY TIME FOR A REPEAT ATTACK WOULD BE IMMEDIATELY AFTER A FAILED ONE.

THEY CAUGHT US ON THE ROAD, KILLED ANOTHER. NEGAN DID IT HIMSELF.

NEGAN HIMSELF?! YOU *SAW* HIM?!

HE PERSONALLY CAME AFTER YOU?!

WHAT DID YOU *TELL* HIM?! DID YOU TELL HIM ABOUT OUR AGREEMENT?!

DOES HE KNOW I SENT YOU AFTER HIM?!

DOES HE KNOW?!

WRAITH

NEGAN DOESN'T KNOW SHIT! WHICH IS BARELY LESS THAN WHAT WE KNOW!

YOU COULDN'T TELL ME HE HAS *HUNDREDS* OF PEOPLE WORKING FOR HIM?!

YOU DIDN'T THINK IT'D HELP TO KNOW WHAT WE WERE UP AGAINST?!

WE DIDN'T KNOW!

I SWEAR!

NONE OF US HAVE EVER ACTUALLY *SEEN* NEGAN... WE DIDN'T EVEN KNOW HE WAS A REAL GUY.

YOU HAVE TO BELIEVE ME!

WE SHOULD GO.

YOU REALLY EXPECT ME TO *BELIEVE* HIM?

RICK, GREGORY IS A LOT OF THINGS. BUT HE'S NOT--

MAGGIE, I'M SORRY, BUT WE HAVE TO GO. WE NEED TO BE GETTING BACK... WE MIGHT MAKE IT JUST AFTER SUN DOWN IF WE GO NOW.

I UNDERSTAND...

EVERYONE HAS BEEN SO *HELPFUL,* THEY'RE TENDING TO GLENN... PREPARING A BURIAL CEREMONY.

I THINK... HE WAS RIGHT ABOUT THIS PLACE. I--

YOU WON'T LET HIM GET AWAY WITH THIS... RIGHT?

I'LL DO EVERYTHING I CAN NOT TO.

THAT'S IT? WE'RE JUST GOING? WEREN'T YOU GOING TO GET HELP? WEAPONS? SUPPLIES? SOLDIERS?

THAT'S NOT WHAT WE NEED, NOW.

I'M GOING WITH YOU. SOUNDS LIKE YOU'RE ON THE FRONT LINE... I'LL FEEL A LOT BETTER KNOWING MORE ABOUT NEGAN AND HIS PEOPLE.

THAT'S WHAT WE NEED... INFORMATION.

WELL...

GOODBYE.

BYE.




WHAT'S THE PLAN?
DRIVE AS FAST AS THIS VAN WILL GO, GET BACK HOME... THEN FIGURE OUT A PLAN.




NO...



STAY INSIDE!

HEY!

ANYONE?!

WHAT?!

RICK?!

NICHOLAS-- WHAT HAPPENED? IS EVERYONE--?

IS ANDREA--?!

ANDREA IS *FINE.* HOLD ON, I CAN OPEN THE GATE A BIT...

SQUEEZE IN--

ATTACK WAS THIS MORNING, EARLY. WAS DAMN NEAR FIFTY OF THEM--

WHAT IS--?!

SORRY, GIRLS-- FALSE ALARM.

RICK!

THE SAVIORS ATTACKED?

THERE WERE A LOT OF THEM, BUT IT WAS HALF-HEARTED TO SAY THE LEAST. WE TOOK OUT NEARLY A DOZEN OF THEM... THEY RETREATED.

NEVER EVEN BROKE THROUGH THE WALLS.

BUT THAT'S NOT EVEN THE BEST PART-- FOLLOW ME...

WELL?


THINK THIS ASSHOLE WILL BE USEFUL?

YOU THINK YOU'RE TOUGH NOW? WAIT UNTIL *NEGAN* COMES.

YOU'RE SO FUCKED, AND YOU DON'T EVEN--

WRAM!

SHUT UP!

ANDREA-- DON'T!

WHAT?!

ARE YOU KIDDING? THIS ASSHOLE KILLED ABRAHAM, WAS GOING TO KILL EUGENE AND TRIED TO KILL US ALL.

I'LL MESS UP HIS OTHER EYE IF HE KEEPS RUNNING HIS MOUTH. WHY ARE YOU--?!

NOT HERE.

WHAT THE *HELL* WAS THAT, RICK?

WHAT?

THEY KILLED *GLENN.*

ALL THE MORE REASON TO--

NO.

YOU JUST DON'T UNDERSTAND... I WAS SO *WRONG*. WHAT WE'RE UP AGAINST, I JUST NEVER CONSIDERED...

HE ATTACKED US ON THE ROAD, ABOUT THE SAME TIME THEY ATTACKED YOU. HE HAD GLENN, AND... THERE WAS NOTHING WE COULD DO. HE HAD *FIFTY* MEN WITH HIM.

I TAKE IT THERE WERE AT LEAST THAT MANY TRYING TO BREACH THESE WALLS?

ALL COWARDS, BUT YEAH.

AT LEAST THAT MANY. PROBABLY MORE.

YOU HELD THEM OFF THIS TIME. BUT WHAT IF THEY BRING MORE PEOPLE NEXT TIME--WHAT IF THEY REALIZE HOW LOW ON AMMO WE REALLY ARE?

WHAT THEN?

SO WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?

I'M SAYING I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO... I NEED TIME TO THINK, TO TRY AND FIGURE THINGS OUT, AND I'M OPEN TO SUGGESTIONS.

BUT THE ONE THING I DO KNOW, IS THAT MAN IN THERE--HE'S OUR *ONLY* ADVANTAGE... AND I DON'T WANT TO PISS HIM OFF ANY MORE THAN WE ALREADY HAVE.

I'M GETTING A WHOLE HOUSE FOR THE NIGHT? I CAN'T BELIEVE HOW MUCH SPACE YOU HAVE HERE FOR SO FEW PEOPLE.

THERE'S PLENTY OF EMPTY HOUSES, OTHERWISE YOU'D HAVE TO STAY IN A HOUSE WITH SOMEONE ELSE... BUT YEAH.

I GOTTA SAY, JESUS... I WAS REALLY TAKEN WITH THE SETUP YOU GUYS HAVE AT THE HILLTOP. MORE PEOPLE, BIGGER WALLS... A BETTER SENSE OF COMMUNITY.

THE GRASS IS ALWAYS GREENER. I'D GIVE UP OUR ROWS OF TRAILERS FOR THESE HOUSES *ANY* DAY.

AND, *UM*... I DON'T THINK I SAID IT BEFORE. I'M REALLY SORRY ABOUT YOUR FRIEND.

THANKS.

THAT'S WHAT YOU'RE HERE FOR, RIGHT? YOU'RE GOING TO HELP US GO AFTER THAT GUY.

I'M GOING TO *TRY*.

WHERE'S THAT JESUS GUY STAYING?

HEATH IS SETTING HIM UP IN ONE OF THE VACANT HOUSES.

AND ANDREA CAUGHT THE GUY WHO KILLED ABRAHAM? ONE OF NEGAN'S GUYS?

YEAH. WE HAVE HIM TIED UP IN THE INFIRMARY.

YOU'RE GOING TO KILL HIM, RIGHT? SHOW NEGAN WE'RE *NOT* TO BE FUCKED WITH.

CARL, I--

I DON'T KNOW.

SORRY, I'M--JUST MAD ABOUT GLENN.

WE ALL ARE, SON.

WE HAVE TO DO *SOMETHING.*

I KNOW.

WHAT ARE YOU THINKING ABOUT? HAVE YOU COME TO A DECISION?

NO... I--

I CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT *GLENN.*

ABRAHAM WAS ONE OF US... HE'D DONE THINGS, TO SURVIVE, TO PROTECT PEOPLE... HE HAD BLOOD ON HIS HANDS.

WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM WAS A TRAGEDY--BUT IT WAS... I DON'T KNOW...

GLENN WAS JUST... SO *GOOD.* HE LED ME OUT OF ATLANTA, RISKED HIS LIFE TO GET SUPPLIES FOR US. HE WAS ALWAYS WILLING TO THROW HIMSELF INTO ANY SITUATION FOR THE GOOD OF ALL.

MAGGIE AND GLENN... THEY... THEY WERE MY *HOPE* THAT SOMETHING GOOD COULD STILL COME OUT OF ALL THIS.

THAT BABY WAS... *IS...* IT'S JUST SO SAD.

GLENN WAS MY FRIEND, AND NOW...

AND NOW HE'S GONE... AND WE'RE *NOT.*

SAME OLD STORY, RIGHT?

THAT'S JUST IT.

I CAN'T STOP THINKING HOW THINGS COULD HAVE BEEN *DIFFERENT.*

HOW...

YOU WERE ATTACKED, TOO-- HERE... AND ANDREA... YOU SURVIVED. *EVERYONE SURVIVED.*

THEY SURVIVED BECAUSE YOU PROTECTED THEM... AND I COULDN'T PROTECT GLENN.

WHAT IF YOU WERE ON THE ROAD? WOULD GLENN STILL--

NO.

NO, RICK. YOU CAN'T DO THIS. DON'T BLAME YOURSELF.

YOU TOLD ME WHAT HAPPENED, THERE WAS *NOTHING* YOU COULD HAVE DONE. IF I'D BEEN THERE, MAYBE HE WOULD HAVE PICKED *ME* INSTEAD... AND THAT WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN YOUR FAULT EITHER.

AND I DIDN'T *SAVE* THESE PEOPLE. I DIDN'T DEFEND THIS COMMUNITY-- IT HAD *DEFENSES.*

WE LIVED BECAUSE THE WALLS HELD. IT WAS *YOUR* IDEA TO PACK THE DIRT AGAINST THEM. YOU ORGANIZED THESE PEOPLE, YOU PREPARED THEM FOR AN ATTACK.

THESE PEOPLE LIVED BECAUSE OF *YOU.*

RICK, IT... IT'S NOT YOUR FAULT WHEN SOMEONE *DIES.*

IT'S YOUR FAULT WHEN THE REST OF US *LIVE.*

WE'RE NOT REALLY PREPARED FOR *THIS*. I CAN'T PROTECT ANYONE FROM *THIS*.

I'M NOT GOING TO LET ANYONE ELSE DIE. I WON'T. WE'VE DONE TOO MUCH, COME TOO FAR.

I DON'T THINK I CAN FIGHT THIS GUY.

RICK, WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?

...








COFFEE?

SURE.

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU?

WAS WANTING TO TALK...

ISN'T THAT WHAT YOU HAVE *ANDREA* FOR?

I'M SORRY, IT'S EARLY AND THAT JUST CAME OUT.

I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT I MEANT BY THAT. I'M TRYING TO--

IT'S OKAY, MICHONNE. IT'S--

I'LL GO INTO MORE DETAIL WHEN I FILL EVERYONE IN, BUT I WANTED TO RUN SOMETHING BY YOU.

YOU *SAW* WHAT WE'RE UP AGAINST. I DON'T KNOW THAT WE HAVE ANY WAY TO FIGHT THAT... AT LEAST NOT YET.

I KNOW IT'S NOT GOING TO BE POPULAR, BUT I THINK WE SHOULDN'T FIGHT BACK AT ALL. I THINK WE *CAN'T.*

WHY ARE YOU TELLING ME NOW?

I DON'T EXPECT IT TO SIT WELL WITH YOU. I CAN SEE YOU GOING OUT AFTER THIS GUY ON YOUR OWN.

I CAN'T HAVE THAT.

FINE BY ME.

OH? I THOUGHT AFTER WHAT HAPPENED WITH GLENN AND ABRAHAM...

IT'S NOT ABOUT MY LOYALTY TO THOSE MEN... MY *FRIENDS*... OR MY DESIRE TO AVENGE THEIR MURDERS. IT'S ABOUT... I'M *TIRED*, RICK.

I NEVER FOUGHT TO FIGHT... I FOUGHT TO *LIVE*. IF YOU'RE SITTING HERE TELLING ME YOU'RE CONVINCED THE SMART MOVE, FOR NOW... IS TO YIELD, I UNDERSTAND THAT, BECAUSE I *DID* SEE WHAT WE'RE UP AGAINST.

YOU SAY I CAN LIVE BY NOT FIGHTING? I SAY *SURE*.

SOMETIMES I FEEL LIKE *I'M* THE ONE ON A LEASH.

"KILL THAT FOR ME."

"PROTECT THIS FOR ME."

I COULD USE THE BREAK.

THANK YOU.

RICK.

I REMEMBER *THE GOVERNOR.*

SOMETIMES I THINK BACK ON HOW I KICKED OPEN THAT HORNET'S NEST... I BACKED THAT MONSTER INTO A CORNER, PUT HIM IN A POSITION WHERE HE COULDN'T DO ANYTHING *BUT* LASH OUT.

SOMETIMES I THINK I INSTIGATED HIS ATTACK ON THE PRISON... LIKE I MIGHT AS WELL HAVE KILLED THOSE PEOPLE MYSELF.

LISTEN...

I'VE GOT MORE THAN ENOUGH GUILT FOR BOTH OF US--AND YOU AND I BOTH KNOW THAT LUNATIC WAS GUNNING FOR US ANYWAY.

ALL THE SAME... LET'S TRY THE *DIFFERENT* PATH THIS TIME.

YEAH.

NO, OLIVIA, THANKS... THIS WILL BE PLENTY. I APPRECIATE THE OFFER, BUT I DON'T EXPECT TO BE TREATED ANY DIFFERENTLY THAN ANYONE ELSE.

CARL AND I CAN MAKE DO WITH THIS, AND WE CAN ALWAYS SPILL INTO ANDREA'S RATIONS, SHE EATS LIKE A BIRD.

DON'T I KNOW IT.

HOW ARE WE DOING HERE? SUPPLY-WISE?

GOOD, ACTUALLY. THE SUPPLIES YOU BROUGHT FROM THE HILLTOP ARE LASTING. WE'LL NEED MORE IN A COUPLE WEEKS' TIME, I'M SURE... BUT WE SHOULD BE UP AND ORGANIZED BY THEN.

AND IF WE HAD TO GET BY ON EXACTLY *HALF*?

THAT WOULDN'T BE PRETTY... WHY? SOMETHING WRONG WITH THE FOOD?

DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT.

HAVE A GOOD ONE, THANKS.

ENJOY.

UH... RICK?

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU, EUGENE?

ACTUALLY, IT'S ABOUT WHAT I CAN DO FOR YOU--OR RATHER, ALL OF US.

WHEN ABRAHAM AND I WERE OUTSIDE THE WALLS TOGETHER, WHEN THE SAVIORS ATTACKED, WE WERE ACTUALLY WORKING ON SOMETHING.

MEANING WHAT?

WHAT WERE YOU WORKING ON?

I HAVEN'T EVEN REALLY STARTED THE PROJECT YET. WITH YOUR APPROVAL, I'D NEED HELP GETTING IT OFF THE GROUND. IT WON'T BE AN EASY PROJECT, BUT IN THE END...

I CAN PROMISE ITS WORTH WILL GREATLY EXCEED WHATEVER WORK GOES INTO IT.

EUGENE.

WHAT.

IS.

IT?

I'M REASONABLY COMFORTABLE IN CLAIMING THAT I CAN MAKE *BULLETS.*

WELL, THAT *WOULD* BE USEFUL.

HOW SOON COULD YOU BE UP AND RUNNING? AND HOW MANY DIFFERENT TYPES?

OBVIOUSLY, I COULDN'T SUDDENLY START MASS-PRODUCING ROUNDS OF AMMUNITION FOR EVERY FIREARM WE CURRENTLY HAVE.

SOME RESEARCH WOULD BE NECESSARY TO FIND OUT WHAT GUN IS THE MOST PROMINENT OF THOSE READILY AVAILABLE TO US, AND WHICH ROUNDS WOULD BE THE EASIEST FOR ME TO MANUFACTURE.

AND THIS IS JUST HYPOTHETICAL?

FOR NOW, BUT I *KNOW* I CAN DO THIS... I JUST NEED THE EQUIPMENT.

THAT'S WHAT YOU AND ABRAHAM WERE DOING? SEARCHING FOR THIS EQUIPMENT?

THAT'S RIGHT, I'D SEARCHED THE PHONE BOOK FOR THE AREA AROUND US IN ORDER TO FIND A LOCATION THAT WOULD MOST LIKELY HAVE THE EQUIPMENT WE NEED.

I WANT TO GET THIS UP AND RUNNING. WHEN WE GO AFTER THE SAVIORS, I WANT IT TO BE *MY* BULLETS THAT ARE KILLING THE MONSTERS WHO KILLED ABRAHAM AND GLENN.

I WANT TO DO MY PART IN THE COMING SLAUGHTER.

I CAN ADMIRE THAT--BUT, THE THING IS...

THAT'S NOT WHAT WE'RE DOING.

YOU WANT TO DO WHAT?!

ANDREA, PLEASE. CALM DOWN. TAKE YOUR SEAT.

I KNOW THIS IS THE RIGHT THING TO DO.

WE HAVE TO LET THE PRISONER GO.

HAVE YOU LOST YOUR FUCKING MIND?!

THAT SON OF A BITCH LED AN ATTACK ON US--WE LET HIM GO, HE'LL JUST DO IT *AGAIN.*

AND IF WE DON'T LET HIM GO, THERE WILL BE TWO HUNDRED PEOPLE, *AT LEAST,* SURROUNDING OUR WALLS AND TEARING THEM DOWN.

THAT'S NOT A FIGHT WE CAN WIN.

THE HELL WE CAN'T!

ARE YOU REALLY SUGGESTING THAT WE JUST SUBMIT? THAT WE ROLL OVER AND TAKE WHATEVER THESE PEOPLE WANT TO DO TO US?! IS THAT REALLY WHAT YOU'RE SUGGESTING?!

THAT'S BULLSHIT!

ANDREA, PLEASE SIT DOWN.

SIT.

DOWN.

YOU WEREN'T ON THE ROAD. YOU DIDN'T *SEE* THEM. YOU WEREN'T *SURROUNDED* BY THEM.

YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO WATCH... *HELPLESSLY* AS THEY...

YOU JUST WEREN'T THERE.

NEGAN DECIDED TO SEND A MESSAGE TO US. HE HAD US HELD AT BAY, THREATENED OUR LIVES.

HE SAID WE HAD TO BE *PUNISHED*... CHOSE ONE OF US AT RANDOM, JUST POINTED AT US... UNTIL HE PICKED GLENN.

I WATCHED AS HE TOOK HIS BASEBALL BAT AND CAVED IN GLENN'S SKULL-- SMASHED HIS HEAD TO BITS.

WHEN HE WAS DONE, HE ACTED AS IF HE'D DONE NOTHING MORE THAN PLAY A GAME, THE LIFE HE TOOK MEANT *NOTHING* TO HIM.

HE COULD HAVE DONE THAT TO ANY OF US. HE COULD COME HERE AND DO THAT TO *ALL* OF US...

...AND THAT *TERRIFIES* ME...

WE ARE UP AGAINST SOMETHING UNLIKE ANYTHING WE'VE FACED THUS FAR. A GROUP LARGE ENOUGH TO ATTACK TWO SEPARATE PLACES AT ONE TIME.

A GROUP STRONG ENOUGH TO INTIMIDATE MULTIPLE OTHER COMMUNITIES INTO SHARING SUPPLIES... ONE OF WHICH IS AT LEAST THREE TIMES OUR SIZE.

I THOUGHT WE COULD HANDLE THESE "SAVIORS." I WAS *WRONG*.

A CONFLICT WITH THIS GROUP COULD RESULT IN THE DEATH OF US ALL.

SO THERE WILL *BE* NO CONFLICT.

WE WILL GIVE THE SAVIORS WHAT THEY WANT. WE WILL NOT FIGHT BACK IN *ANY* WAY.

AND WE WILL LIVE IN *PEACE*.

UNDERSTOOD?






LOCK IT UP.













THEY'LL UNDERSTAND EVENTUALLY.

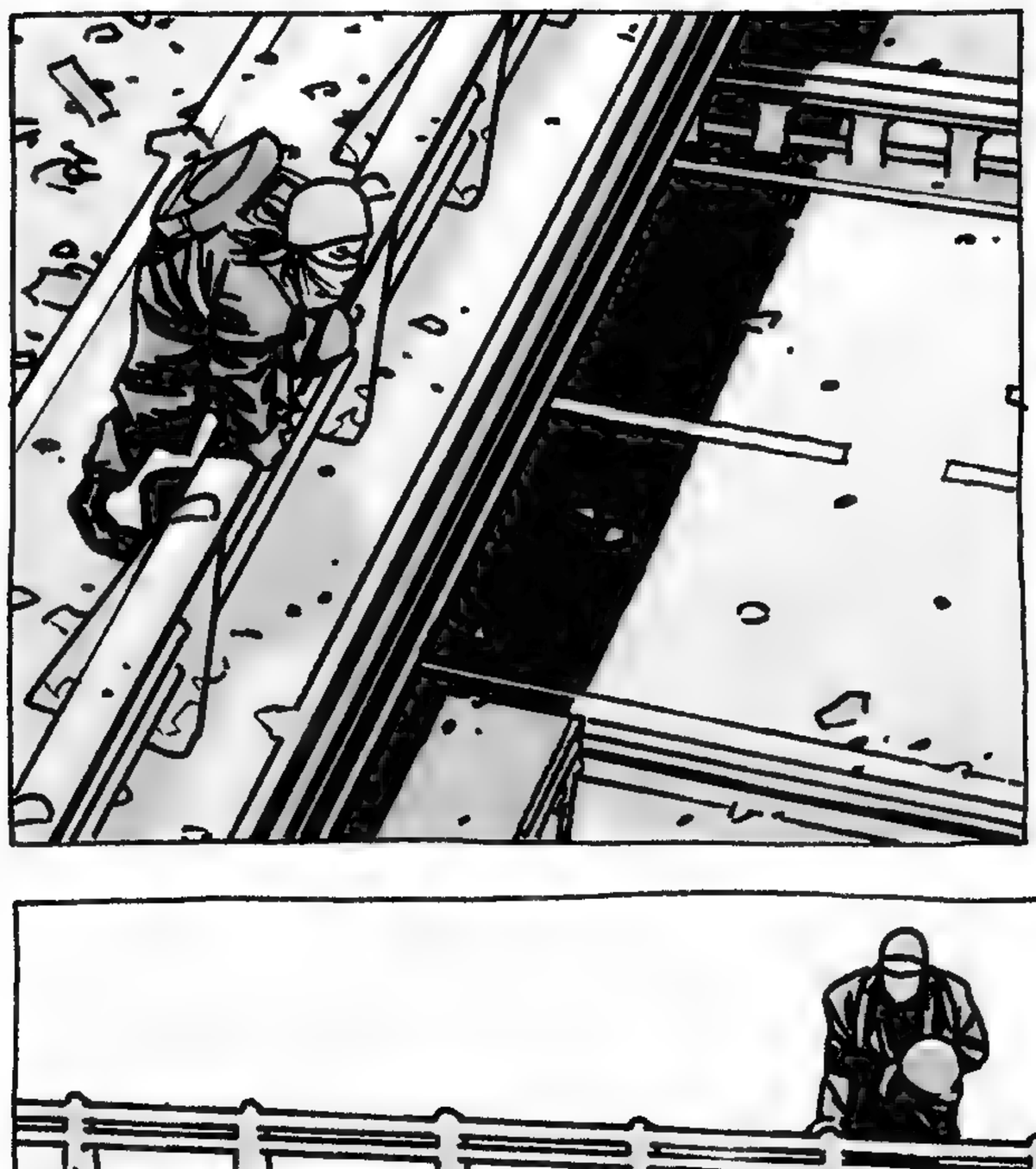
YEAH.

PACK UP NOW, WHILE EVERYONE IS DISTRACTED. HIT THE ROAD BEFORE IT'S TOO HARD TO CATCH UP TO HIM.

I NEED TO KNOW WHAT WE'RE UP AGAINST. FIND OUT EVERYTHING YOU CAN ABOUT NEGAN AND HIS PEOPLE... AND REMEMBER, FOR THEIR SAKE, ***NO ONE*** CAN KNOW WHAT WE'RE REALLY DOING HERE.

WRAKK!

WHUDD!






















WRAKK!





WHAT IS THIS?

WHAT DOES IT *LOOK* LIKE? I'M MOVING OUT.

WHY?

DON'T ACT SURPRISED. WHAT DID YOU THINK WOULD HAPPEN? YOU'VE ABANDONED US AND THROWN US TO THE WOLVES!

I THOUGHT WE HAD AN OBLIGATION TO PROTECT THESE PEOPLE. YOU AND ME-- THE ***STRONG*** ONES... WE ***OWE*** IT TO THE OTHERS.

THERE ARE ***CHILDREN*** HERE... AND WE'RE JUST GOING TO... I CAN'T EVEN ***LOOK*** AT YOU...

...LET ALONE SLEEP NEXT TO YOU.

STOP.

I DON'T HAVE ANYTHING MORE TO SAY TO YOU.

I HAVE A PLAN.

WHAT? SURRENDER, LET THE BAD GUYS COME IN HERE AND TAKE WHATEVER THEY WANT?

THAT'S PART OF IT, YES.

BUT ONLY PART.

WHY WOULD YOU KEEP ME IN THE DARK?

FOR YOUR SAFETY. *EVERYONE'S* SAFETY.

I DON'T FOLLOW.

NEGAN AND HIS PEOPLE ARE GOING TO COME HERE. THEY'RE GOING TO PICK UP SUPPLIES AND THEY'RE GOING TO INTERACT WITH OUR PEOPLE.

YOU, CARL, HEATH, NICHOLAS, HOLLY, DENISE... EVERYONE.

THEY NEED TO ***BELIEVE*** THAT WE'RE SCARED, THAT WE'RE SUBMITTING, THAT WE HAVE NO PLANS TO RETALIATE IN ANY WAY. THEY NEED TO KNOW THEY HAVE US--AND THAT WE'RE ***GIVING UP.***

BUT WE'RE NOT?

NO.

WE'RE NOT.

STAYING NOW?

YEAH.

I'M MAKING LUNCH.

YOU WANT A SANDWICH?

CARL?

DAMN IT, CARL.

LOOK AT ME.

I UNDERSTAND WHY YOU'RE MAD. I DO.

I NEED YOU TO CUT ME SOME SLACK.

YOU'RE JUST A KID. I KNOW YOU HATE TO HEAR THAT, BUT IT'S TRUE. YOU NEED TO TRUST ME. I KNOW WHAT I'M DOING HERE.

THIS IS GOING TO WORK OUT. I KNOW IT DOESN'T ***SEEM*** LIKE IT, BUT EVERYTHING IS GOING TO BE FINE.

BANG!
BANG!
BANG!

LITTLE PIG, LITTLE PIG.

LET ME IN.

UM...

...WHO ARE YOU?

YOU BETTER BE FUCKING JOKING.

NEGAN?

LUCILLE?

I KNOW I *HAD* TO MAKE A PRETTY FUCKING STRONG FIRST IMPRESSION.

TELL YOU WHAT. YOU GO FIND THAT GUY RICK AND TELL HIM *NEGAN'S* HERE. HE'LL KNOW WHAT TO DO.

IN THE MEANTIME, WE'LL TIDY UP OUT HERE A BIT. RUN ALONG, NOW.


SHUKK!


WRAMM!
FUCK.


WRAKK!


KRAKK!


=HUFF!=
=HUFF!=
OH.


HELLO THERE.




DON'T YOU MAKE ME HAVE TO FUCKING ASK.


OPEN IT UP.

YOU SEE *THAT?* NOW THAT IS SOME FUCKING SERVICE, AM I RIGHT? WE'RE ALMOST TURNED AWAY AT YOUR GATE--I MEAN, WHO IS THAT ASSHOLE, ANYWAY? DO I GET MAD? DO I THROW A FIT?

DO I BASH SOME POOR ASIAN KID'S FUCKING DOME IN?

NO. ME AND MY GUYS WAIT, BUT WHILE WE'RE DOING THAT... WE TAKE OUT A FEW OF THESE FUCKS, THESE DEAD FUCKS WHO COULD HAVE POSSIBLY KILLED ONE OF YOU.

MOTHER-FUCKING *SERVICE.*

HOLD THIS.

JUST *LOOK* AT THIS PLACE, IT'S MOTHERFUCKING COCKSUCKING MAGNIFICENT!

WOW!

YOU LIVE IN FUCKING HOUSES?! HOT DAMN, MAN. YOU'RE LIVING LIKE *KINGS*. HOW MANY YOU GOT HERE?

FORTY-NINE-- FORTY-*EIGHT*.

NO SHIT? AND YOU GOTTA HAVE LIKE *TWENTY* HOUSES HERE. I BET YOU'VE EVEN GOT A FEW OF THESE FUCKERS EMPTY, DON'T YOU?

OF COURSE YOU DO. IT'S AN EMBARRASSMENT OF RICHES, AS THEY SAY.

YES, SIR. I DO BELIEVE YOU'LL HAVE *PLENTY* TO OFFER UP.

WELL, YOU GOING TO SHOW US AROUND OR NOT?

WELL?

WHAT WOULD YOU LIKE TO SEE FIRST?

MY MEN ARE GOING TO SPLIT UP, SEARCH THE HOUSES A BIT, SPEED THIS PROCESS ALONG.

WHILE THEY'RE AT IT, I JUST WANT TO POINT OUT THAT WE'RE NOT TAKING A *SCRAP* OF YOUR FOOD. IT'S SLIM PICKENS IN THERE...

...AND I CAN'T BE THE ONLY ONE TO NOTICE YOU'VE GOT THE FAT LADY IN CHARGE OF KEEPING TRACK OF RATIONS, CAN I?

REGARDLESS, IF YOU GUYS STARVE TO DEATH, I DON'T GET SHIT. SO FOR NOW, YOUR FOOD STAYS WITH YOU.

WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO SAY?

HOW ABOUT A FUCKING *THANK YOU?* YOU THINK THAT MIGHT BE IN ORDER?

LISTEN, PRICK. I KNOW WE STARTED OFF ON THE WRONG FOOT, I DIDN'T WANT TO KILL YOUR FRIEND... YOU FORCED MY FUCKING HAND.

I'M ACTUALLY *QUITE* REASONABLE IF YOU JUST FUCKING COOPERATE.

I'LL BELIEVE IT WHEN I SEE IT.

YOU SHOULD ALL GO HOME...

...BEFORE YOU LEARN JUST HOW *DANGEROUS* WE ALL ARE.

PARDON ME, YOUNG MAN, AND FUCKING EXCUSE THE SHIT OUT OF MY GODDAMN FRENCH... BUT DID YOU JUST *THREATEN* ME?

THAT SOUNDED LIKE A THREAT, BUT I LIKE TO BE *DAMN SURE* WHEN IT COMES TO THESE KINDS OF THINGS.

CARL. GO BACK TO THE HOUSE.

NOW.

I'M IN THE MIDDLE OF A FUCKING CONVERSATION HERE.

DON'T BE *RUDE.*

NOW, BOY... WHERE WERE WE? OH, YEAH... YOUR GIANT FUCKING *MAN-SIZED* BALLS.

I MIGHT NOT HAVE HEARD YOU CLEARLY. WHAT WERE YOU SAYING AGAIN?

THAT'S BETTER.

NOW LISTEN TO YOUR DADDY AND RUN THE FUCK ALONG.

CUTE KID.

I DON'T LIKE THIS.

I CAN SEE THAT.

RICK, HURRY!

WHAT IS IT?!

DENISE! SHE'S--

YOU SAID *HALF*, GODDAMN IT!

GIVE IT BACK!

PLEASE DON'T MISUNDERSTAND MY ASSOCIATE, MA'AM. I ASSURE YOU IF YOU REFERENCE YOUR ACCOUNTING OF WHAT DRUGS YOU HAD ON HAND ***BEFORE*** OUR ARRIVAL, YOU'LL FIND THAT MORE THAN HALF REMAINS.

ALL THE ASPIRIN, ALL THE PENICILLIN, ALL THE COLD MEDICINE--BUT ANYTHING SERIOUS, MORPHINE, OXYCONTIN, ANYTHING WE MIGHT NEED, ANYTHING THAT CAN BE ***ABUSED***--

--HE'S TAKEN ***ALL*** THAT.

THE FACT REMAINS, HE'S TAKEN LESS THAN ***HALF*** OF YOUR MEDICINE STOCKPILES.

NOT ***YET*** HE HASN'T!

DENISE!

PUT THE GUN ***DOWN!***

RICK?

YOU CAN'T LET THEM DO THIS. IF SOMETHING SERIOUS HAPPENS, LIKE WHAT HAPPENED TO CARL... I WON'T BE ABLE TO DO ANYTHING.

WE *NEED* THIS STUFF.

NEGAN, LISTEN...

STOP RIGHT THERE. YOUR BIG WALLS ARE ALL THE MEDICINE YOU NEED. DEAL'S A DEAL. WE'RE TAKING *HALF*.

UNLESS YOU WANT MY MEN TO DO ANOTHER PASS, PICK OUT SOME *SOFT GOODS?*

NO, IT'S OKAY.

TAKE IT.

WELL, THEN... I GUESS WE'LL BE GOING.

THANKS SO MUCH FOR YOUR TIME.

SEE YOU LATERS, ALLIGATORS.

OH, WAIT.

HOW *CARELESS* OF ME.

YOU DIDN'T THINK I'D LEAVE *LUCILLE*, DID YOU?

AND AFTER WHAT SHE DID... WHY WOULD YOU *WANT* HER?


THANKS FOR BEING SO ACCOMMODATING, FRIEND.
IN CASE YOU HAVEN'T CAUGHT ON...
...I JUST SLID MY DICK DOWN YOUR THROAT...
...AND YOU THANKED ME FOR IT.

AND WITH THAT, WE'LL BE GOING NOW...

TAKE YOUR TIME CLOSING THE GATE WHEN WE'RE GONE... ENJOY HOW *SAFE* WE MADE THIS AREA FOR YOU WHILE WE WERE WAITING.

WE'RE REALLY NICE PEOPLE WHEN YOU GET TO KNOW US.

HONEST.

HELP ME SHUT THE GATE.

WAIT, WHAT DID HE JUST SAY TO YOU WHEN HE WHISPERED?

IT'S NOT IMPORTANT.

RICK! NOT IMPORTANT?

THAT MAN IS DANGEROUS. I THINK EVERYTHING HE SAYS IS IMPORTANT.

THIS ISN'T.

IS THIS A *JOKE* TO YOU?! WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU DOING, RICK?

WHAT IS THIS?!

LET ME PUT THIS TO YOU AS CLEARLY AS I CAN.

I'M NOT IN CHARGE ANYMORE. *NEGAN* IS.

THAT IS HOW WE'RE GOING TO SURVIVE... BY FOLLOWING *HIS* RULES.

IF YOU DON'T WANT TO FOLLOW HIS RULES, THAT'S ***FINE.*** I'LL PULL THIS GATE BACK OPEN AND YOU CAN HIT THE ROAD.

SEE HOW YOU FARE OUT THERE ON YOUR OWN....

RICK. DON'T.

NO, THIS IS GODDAMN SERIOUS, AND I'M NOT GOING TO HAVE SOMEONE FLYING OFF THE HANDLE AND GETTING US ALL KILLED!

NO FUCKING WAY!

ANYONE WANT TO TRY THEIR LUCK? JUST SAY THE WORD AND I'LL OPEN THE GATE.

ANYONE?

THAT'S WHAT I THOUGHT.

WE NEED A NEW SUPPLY INVENTORY, WHAT WE HAVE, WHAT WE NEED, SO WE CAN GO GET IT... TO BE *MORE* THAN WELL-STOCKED WHEN THEY COME BACK.

THERE'S A LOT OF WORK TO BE DONE HERE.

GET TO IT.

CARL, GET DOWN HERE!

WE NEED TO TALK.



GOD DAMN IT, DWIGHT. PUT THAT THING AWAY.

THE HELL YOU DOING OUT HERE?! WE HEARD YOU WERE DEAD.

I WAS IN DEEP SHIT WHEN ALL YOU COWARDS FUCKING TUCKED TAIL AND RAN-- BUT I GOT OUT.

FIGURED THIS OUTPOST WAS THE CLOSEST, EVEN THOUGH IT WAS OUT OF MY WAY. FASTER TO GET A CAR FROM YOU AND TAKE IT BACK TO SANCTUARY.

THAT'S ALL WELL AND GOOD... BUT HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN *FOLLOWED?*

WHAT?!

SPOTTED YOU ALMOST A MILE DOWN THE ROAD... ALONG WITH YOUR ADMIRER.

HE'S HANGING BACK A WAYS. WHY YOU THINK WE DIDN'T JUST WAIT FOR YOU TO GET TO THE TOWER?

YOU GUYS GOT HIM? YOU COMING OVER?

JOHN? COME IN.

WE GOT NO INTENTION OF KILLING YOU--UNLESS YOU *MAKE* US.

I RECOGNIZE YOU FROM THE HILLTOP. REMEMBER YOU BEING KIND ENOUGH. SURRENDER, AND WE WON'T EVEN HURT YOU.

LIE FACE DOWN ON THE GROUND AND PUT YOUR HANDS BEHIND YOUR HEAD, OR WE'LL CUT YOUR BALLS OFF!


KRAK!


WHUMP!


THE FUCK--?!


KRAHH!

WROK!

DUMB ASS...

...GONNA *DIE* NOW.

PUT THE KNIFE AWAY, TARA.

RESTRAIN THAT SON OF A BITCH. HE'S MORE USE TO US *ALIVE.*

I THOUGHT OUR NEW FRIENDS WERE PLAYING BY THE RULES, FALLING IN LINE... SEEMS I WAS ***WRONG.***

THEY CLEARLY SENT YOU TO FOLLOW ME BACK, SO THAT YOU WOULD KNOW WHERE WE LIVE... WHY WOULD YOU WANT TO KNOW THAT UNLESS YOU EVENTUALLY PLANNED ON PAYING US A VISIT?

NEGAN'S GOING TO HAVE A LOT OF *QUESTIONS* FOR YOU.

HOME
SWEET
HOME...





MIGHT WANT TO KEEP YOUR ARMS INSIDE THE JEEP...

GOD DAMN IT!

WHERE THE HELL DID HE--

NOT ONE WORD TO NEGAN ABOUT *ANY* OF THIS. NOT ONE DAMN WORD.

AGREED.

GOD DAMN IT, GET US INSIDE.

HURRY.

FIRST UNDEAD GHOULS, AND NOW WE GOTTA DEAL WITH MOTHER FUCKING *GHOSTS?*

REPORTS OF MY DEMISE WERE GREATLY EXAGGERATED.

THERE'S ALWAYS A NEXT TIME, I SUPPOSE.

OKAY, BOYS, LET'S GET THIS SHIT UNLOADED AND INSIDE.

GONNA BE DARK SOON, AND I WANT TO BE TUCKED IN AND CATCHING SOME Zs WITH AMPLE TIME TO THROW THE WOOD IN *AT LEAST* A COUPLE OF WIVES.

YOU KNOW WHAT I'M SAYING? I'M SAYING I'M GOING TO FUCK SOME OF MY GIRLS TONIGHT. GET IT?

THINK WE'LL GET ONE OF THESE MATTRESSES?

I FUCKING HOPE SO, BUT WHO KNOWS WHAT WE'LL HAVE TO DO TO EARN ONE.

THE HELL--?!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

WHUDD!

STAY BACK!

WHAT THE FUCKING FUCK?!

I ONLY WANT *NEGAN.* HE KILLED MY FRIEND.

TURN HIM OVER TO ME, AND I'LL LET THE REST OF YOU LIVE. I'VE SEEN THE WEAPONS YOU USE, I KNOW YOU DON'T HAVE A LOT OF GUNS.

NO ONE ELSE NEEDS TO DIE.

GOD DAMN YOU'RE ADORABLE.

DID YOU PICK THAT GUN BECAUSE IT LOOKS COOL? YOU TOTALLY FUCKING DID, DIDN'T YOU?

IT'S ALMOST TWICE YOUR SIZE!

KID, I'M NOT GOING TO LIE TO YOU-- YOU SCARE THE FUCKING SHIT OUT OF ME.

BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

BRAKKA/BRAK-!

YOU LITTLE FUCK!

--KILL YOU!

KRAK!

DWIGHT!

BACK THE FUCK OFF!!

YOU'RE GOING TO BEAT ON A LITTLE DEFENSELESS *CHILD?*

IS THAT ANY WAY TO TREAT OUR NEW *GUEST?*

MARK?

I'M SO SORRY-- I--

DON'T.

SOMEONE WILL SEE, AND THEY WON'T HESITATE TO SELL YOU OUT.

YOU'LL ONLY MAKE THINGS *WORSE*. LET HIM GO.

COME ON, AMBER.

DWIGHT, I...

SHUT UP, BITCH.

CAN I... WRAP UP MY FACE?

NO, YOU ABSOLUTELY FUCKING CANNOT.

WHY *THE FUCK* NOT?

WHOA-HO-HO!

LOOK AT THIS BAD MOTHER FUCKER!

NICE.

YOU CAN'T, BECAUSE I'M NOT ***DONE*** WITH YOU.

YOU DIDN'T REALLY THINK I'D LET YOU OFF FOR A ***SONG***, DID YOU?

...

YOU'RE A SMART KID. WHAT DO *YOU* THINK I SHOULD DO? YOU KNOW I CAN'T JUST LET YOU GO... SHOULD I JUST KILL YOU? IRON YOUR FACE?

YOU HAVE ANY SUGGESTIONS FOR ME?

I THINK YOU SHOULD JUMP OUT A WINDOW TO SAVE ME THE TROUBLE OF KILLING YOU.

HA! HA! HA! HA! HA! HA!

HEH.

THERE'S THE BOY THAT IMPRESSED THE HELL OUT OF ME. NICE ONE. REALLY FUCKING NICE.

HEH... HOO BOY...

TRUTH IS, I LOOK AT YOU... AND I HAVE A REALLY HARD TIME THINKING OF ANY PUNISHMENT THAT WOULD BE WORSE THAN WHAT YOU'VE ALREADY ENDURED...

BUT I'LL THINK OF SOMETHING.

KRAK!

KRUKK!

VROOM!

FINALLY!

THERE'S TOO MANY OF THEM!

WE HAVE TO TURN BACK!

NO, GOD DAMN IT!

NOT YET!

I'M NOT GIVING UP!

BLAM!

WHUMP!

WE CAN HANDLE THIS!

BLAM!

MICHONNE!

WHUD!

GOT IT.

SVAASH!

BLAM!

FUCK!

FUCK!

NICHOLAS-- DUCK!

KA-POW!

SYAKK!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!
BLAM!
BLAM!

BLAM!
BLAM!
BLAM!

CLICK.
CLICK.

WE'LL TRY AGAIN TOMORROW.

WE'RE *NOT* GIVING UP.

WHAT ARE THEY EVEN *DOING* OUT THERE? THEY DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT DIRECTION TO LOOK IN.

IT'S HIS *SON.* YOU EXPECT HIM TO JUST SIT HERE AND HOPE CARL COMES BACK?

I'D LIKE TO KNOW THE SAFETY OF THIS COMMUNITY ISN'T DEPENDENT ON THE BEHAVIOR OF THAT BOY.

YOU THINK WE CAN *AFFORD* A DISTRACTION LIKE THIS NOW?

SPENCER--I THINK I'VE SAID MAYBE *TWO* WORDS TO THE GUY, BUT HE SEEMS LIKE HE'S GOT OUR BEST INTERESTS IN MIND. I THINK THE GOOD LORD HIMSELF BROUGHT RICK HERE TO PROTECT US.

AND I THINK YOU GOT A LOT MORE CRITICAL OF RICK GRIMES ONCE HE STOLE YOUR GIRLFRIEND.

SHE WAS NEVER MY GIRLFRIEND, ERIN.

WHICH MAKES IT THAT MUCH MORE PAINFUL, I'M SURE.

YOU'RE A GOOD MAN, SPENCER...

...DON'T LET THIS DRIVE YOU CRAZY.

BOYS! IT'S GETTING DARK... LET'S HEAD HOME!

WHAT ARE YOU SAYING, EXACTLY?

I'M SAYING WE MIGHT BE BETTER OFF OUT THERE, ON THE ROAD, ON OUR OWN.

THESE SAVIORS... THIS GUY NEGAN... HAVE YOU BEEN PAYING ATTENTION? WHAT HAPPENS WHEN SUPPLIES AREN'T ENOUGH? WHAT IF HE WANTS TO MOVE IN HERE?

AND RICK IS WORKING *WITH* HIM? COOPERATING?

RICK IS SPENDING EVERY WAKING HOUR TRYING TO FIND HIS SON--AND WE'RE HELPING HIM KEEP THIS COMMUNITY TOGETHER WHILE HE DOES IT.

AND DAMN IT, ERIC, WE *OWE* HIM THAT.

WE'RE *NOT* LEAVING.

I'M NOT SAYING PACK UP AND GO TONIGHT. I'M SAYING WE SHOULD THINK ABOUT IT-- *PREPARE* FOR IT.

WE MAY NOT HAVE A *CHOICE.*

ARE YOU SAYING PREPARE FOR AN ASSAULT? PREPARE TO RUN?

RUN WHERE, ERIC?!

HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN WHAT IT WAS LIKE OUT THERE? YOU WERE *STABBED* LAST TIME WE WENT OUT.

WE DID OKAY ON OUR OWN OUT THERE, RECRUITING PEOPLE. WE KNOW HOW TO SURVIVE.

AND I GOT STABBED SEEKING PEOPLE OUT-- TRYING TO BRING THEM BACK *HERE.* WE WOULDN'T BE DOING THAT.

I'M SORRY, BUT I THINK BEING OUT THERE, SLEEPING IN ABANDONED CARS, FEARING FOR OUR LIVES... IT WAS A FUN ADVENTURE, AND IT WAS EXCITING. YEAH.

--BUT I THINK IT WAS ONLY BEARABLE BECAUSE I KNEW WE WERE ALWAYS COMING BACK *HERE.*

THIS PLACE IS *SPECIAL.* YOU KNOW THAT. RICK KNOWS THAT... WE *ALL* KNOW THAT. WE SHOULDN'T BE TALKING ABOUT ESCAPE PLANS OR ABANDONING THIS PLACE.

WE SHOULD BE TALKING ABOUT SECURING THIS PLACE, MAKING IT WORK. WE SHOULD BE GOING OUT ON RUNS FOR FERTILIZER, SEEDS, WHATEVER WE NEED TO GROW CROPS, PRODUCE FOOD TO TRADE WITH THE SAVIORS.

WE NEED TO WORK TO MAKE THIS SITUATION SMOOTHER.

YOU REALLY BELIEVE GIVING THIS GUY HALF OF OUR SUPPLIES IS A FAIR TAX WE SHOULD LIVE WITH?

YOU'VE LOST YOUR FUCKING MIND, AARON.

HEY, *CALM DOWN.* I DON'T THINK IT'S *FAIR,* I JUST RECOGNIZE WE'RE NOT IN A POSITION TO FIGHT BACK.

WE START PROVIDING THEM WITH MORE THAN THEY CAN HANDLE-- THINGS START GETTING A LOT LESS TENSE. WE CAN TRADE GOODS WITH THE HILLTOP, TOO.

SOUNDS LIKE A PIPE DREAM.

NO, IT SOUNDS LIKE *CIVILIZATION.*

I THINK THAT'S WHY RICK IS WORKING WITH THIS GUY. THIS COULD CHANGE EVERYTHING.

ANSWER ME THIS. YOU FEEL *SAFE* HERE? NOW, AFTER ALL THIS?

ONLY PLACE I FEEL SAFE IS IN YOUR ARMS.

OH, FUCK YOU-- COME HERE.

IT'S LATE. WAS WORRIED YOU GUYS WEREN'T MAKING IT BACK TONIGHT.

WE WERE FURTHER OUT THAN WE THOUGHT, STARTED BACK TOO LATE.

WE'LL GO BACK OUT FIRST THING IN THE MORNING.

LET'S JUST TRY TO GET SOME SLEEP.

RICK.

RICK, WAKE UP.

JESUS?

WHAT THE HELL?

SORRY TO STARTLE--

SHHH.

WAIT.

DIDN'T WANT TO WAKE YOU BUT I THOUGHT THIS NEWS WAS WORTH--

WRAMM!

HOW DID YOU GET IN HERE?!

HEATH LET ME IN THE GATE... AND YOU DIDN'T LOCK YOUR FRONT DOOR. I *KNOCKED* IF IT MAKES YOU FEEL ANY BETTER.

RICK... I FOUND *NEGAN*... I KNOW WHERE HE *LIVES*.

DID YOU SEE *CARL?*

NO. WHERE? IS HE IN HIS ROOM?

HE'S *GONE.* DISAPPEARED THE DAY NEGAN LEFT. I THINK NEGAN TOOK HIM, BUT I DON'T WANT TO RILE EVERYONE UP-- MAKE IT *HARDER* TO KEEP THE PEACE... I'VE BEEN PLAYING DUMB...

...BEEN GOING OUT EVERY DAY LOOKING FOR HIM-- WHEN WE'RE REALLY TRYING TO TRACK DOWN NEGAN AND THE SAVIORS. I JUST... COULDN'T WAIT FOR YOU TO COME BACK...

SAW HIS CARAVAN ENTER-- THEY'VE GOT A WALL, CAN'T REALLY SEE INSIDE. AS I WAS STARTING BACK ON MY WAY HERE--I HEARD AUTOMATIC WEAPON FIRE... DON'T KNOW WHAT THAT WAS ABOUT.

ABRAHAM'S MACHINE GUN IS MISSING.

I CAN TAKE YOU THERE IN THE MORNING.

I CAN'T WAIT THAT LONG.

THEY'VE GOT *WHAT* AROUND THE WALL?

A KILLING FIELD... I DON'T KNOW WHAT ELSE YOU'D CALL IT. THEY'RE USING THE DEAD AS A DEFENSIVE MEASURE... PRETTY SMART.

THEY'VE GOT THEM IMPALED INTO THE GROUND, CHAINED TO CARS, TIED DOWN, SOME MORE MOBILE THAN OTHERS.

JUST GETTING TO THE WALL COULD BE A PROBLEM...

I KNOW A WAY.

ROAMERS WON'T EVEN NOTICE US.

AND ONCE WE'RE INSIDE--HOW DO WE FIND HIM? YOU SAID THIS PLACE HAS HOW MANY FLOORS?

I DON'T KNOW... A BUNCH. TEN? IT'S A HUGE PLACE.

THAT DOESN'T SOUND PROMISING.

THERE A PLACE NEARBY WHERE I COULD SET UP, WATCH THEM THROUGH MY SCOPE? IT'D BE BEST TO KNOW WHAT WE'RE RUNNING INTO-- MAYBE I'D SEE CARL.

SOME TALL TREES NEARBY--DON'T KNOW HOW CLEAR A VIEW YOU COULD GET WITHOUT RISK OF BEING SPOTTED.

I'M JUST GOING TO KNOCK.

WHAT?!

WATCH THE ROAD.

I'LL KNOCK AND ASK THEM TO GIVE HIM TO ME. NEGAN WANTS US SUBMISSIVE, WORKING FOR HIM--HE'S NOT LOOKING TO GO TO WAR.

IT'LL BE ENOUGH OF A FUCK YOU TO SHOW HIM WE KNOW WHERE HE LIVES. HE MIGHT BE OFF BALANCE BECAUSE OF THAT. WILLING TO GIVE UP CARL TO NOT APPEAR THREATENING, TO KEEP US FROM ATTACKING HIM.

YOU THINK THAT'LL WORK?

PLACE THAT BIG--WE'RE GOING TO FIND HIM BEFORE THEY FIND US? NOT LIKELY.

SEEMS LIKE THIS COULD BE THE ONLY WAY. I DON'T KNOW. I'M STILL THINKING ABOUT IT.

I'VE BEEN DEALING WITH NEGAN A LOT LONGER THAN YOU--AND I CAN SAY HE'S ***COMPLETELY*** UNPREDICTABLE.

THIS COULD GO EITHER WAY.

GUYS.

I'LL HANDLE THIS. STAY PUT.

TO HELL WITH THAT.

JUST FOLLOW MY LEAD.

JUST THE MAN I WANTED TO SEE... HOW MOTHER FUCKING ***CONVENIENT*** IT IS TO MEET YOU ON THE ROAD LIKE THIS.

WHERE WERE YOU HEADED?

TO SEE YOU.

MY WORD, AND YOU WERE HEADED IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION. HOW ***STRANGE.*** WELL, IF I DIDN'T KNOW BETTER, I'D SUSPECT--

WHERE IS CARL?

WHO? OH, I'M KIDDING.

THAT'S ACTUALLY THE REASON I'M HERE... I WAS COMING TO SEE ***YOU,*** IF YOU CAN BELIEVE IT.

IT'S LIKE THE FUCKING GIFT OF THE MAGI HERE. DOES THAT APPLY? COMBS FOR HAIR AND ALL--I GUESS MAYBE IF WE'D PASSED EACH OTHER, THEN IT WOULD... WHERE WAS I?

OH, YEAH!

I CAN'T FUCKING WAIT UNTIL YOU SEE WHAT I'VE *DONE* TO YOUR LITTLE BOY!

WHUDD!

WRAMM!

WHAUGH!

THIS CRAZY FUCK--!

YOU'RE A DEAD MAN!

NO!

HE'S MINE!

WHAAM!

MY SON!

WHAT DID YOU DO TO MY SON?!

=HUURK!=

OFF ME--!

THINK I'M GOING TO LET SOME ONE-HANDED PIECE OF SHIT BEAT ME UP--IN FRONT OF MY OWN MEN?

HAVE YOU LOST YOUR FUCKING MIND?!

WELL?!

WROKK!

THAP.

STAND THE FUCK UP, YOU FUCKING FUCKER. BEFORE I FUCK YOU UP EVEN MORE.

NOW I'M SUPER FUCKING PISSED OFF.

YOU HAVE *NO CLUE* HOW MUCH YOU'RE GOING TO REGRET HAVING DONE THIS IN A COUPLE MINUTES.

GET THE BOY!

AAGH!

GOD FUCKING DAMN IT!

WROKK!

DID YOU FUCKING BITE ME?!

FOR FUCK'S SAKE, MAN!

STAND DOWN, WOMAN.

YOU'VE ALL GOTTEN THIS FAR WITHOUT BEING *SLAUGHTERED*-- DON'T PRESS YOUR LUCK.

LET'S ALL JUST TAKE A FUCKING BREATH AND TRY TO CALM THE FUCK DOWN.

FUCK...

MY SON...

MY SON...

DAD?!

I'M SO SORRY, DAD.

CARL...

POOR CHOICE OF WORDS, I'LL ADMIT.

WHAT I *SHOULD* HAVE SAID WAS...

I CAN'T FUCKING WAIT UNTIL YOU SEE THAT I'VE DONE *NOTHING* TO YOUR LITTLE BOY.

I'LL ADMIT I WAS TRYING TO INSTIGATE YOU... THAT'S ON ME. I DIDN'T THINK YOU'D FUCKING TAKE MY BAIT SO EASILY. I... YOU CAUGHT ME OFF GUARD.

SHIT.

I NEVER SHOULD HAVE SAID... I DIDN'T MEAN IT.

I'M SORRY.

IT'S OKAY, CARL. YOU'RE OKAY. THAT'S ALL THAT MATTERS.

I WAS STUPID. I WAS TRYING TO SHOW YOU I WAS GROWN UP, THAT I COULD DO STUFF...

...INSTEAD, I MESSED EVERYTHING UP.

I THOUGHT I'D NEVER SEE YOU AGAIN...

CAN I SAY SOMETHING?

I DON'T QUITE UNDERSTAND THE HOSTILITY IN THAT LOOK.

NO FUCKING SIR.

I GAVE YOU YOUR SON BACK... WITHOUT HARMING SO MUCH AS ONE EXPOSED BONE ON HIS HEAD.

HEH.

I SAID "*EXPOSED BONE*" INSTEAD OF "*HAIR.*" THAT'S NOT EVEN GETTING A CHUCKLE?

WELL, *I* THOUGHT IT WAS FUNNY, YOU STOIC PIECE OF SHIT.

YOUR ***ASSHOLE*** SON, WHO SHOT A FEW OF MY GUYS... SHOT THEM FUCKING ***DEAD***... IS RETURNED TO YOU, SAFE AND SOUND.

ON THE FLIP SIDE, THERE'S ***ME.*** I'M WILLING TO BET ***YOU*** COULDN'T TAKE THE KIND OF BEATING I JUST TOOK, WITHOUT WANTING TO KILL THE PERSON DOING THE BEATING.

YEAH. NOT ME, THOUGH. I'M A SPECIAL KIND OF PERSON. I DON'T FUCKING RATTLE.

YOU EVEN MADE ME DROP LUCILLE. YOU HAVE ANY FUCKING CLUE HOW MUCH SHE ***HATES*** BEING ON THE GROUND? SHE'S LIKE AN AMERICAN FLAG THAT WAY.

YOU JUST DON'T LET IT HAPPEN--IT'S DISRESPECTFUL.

STILL-- HERE I AM, FRIENDLY AS A FUCKLESS FUCK ON FREE FUCK DAY.

WHAT'S GOT YOU BEING SO NICE ALL OF A SUDDEN?

I'VE GOT A LOT TO MAKE UP FOR.

YOU THINK I'VE GOT ALL THESE LITTLE COMMUNITIES AT MY FEET BECAUSE I ROAM THE COUNTRYSIDE BASHING IN ASIAN-AMERICAN SKULLS?

THAT'S NO FUCKING WAY TO MAKE FRIENDS.

EVERYONE TOES THE LINE BECAUSE I PROVIDE THEM A SERVICE. I KEEP THEM SAFE. WE'RE THE *SAVIORS*, NOT THE *KILL YOUR FRIENDS SO YOU DON'T FUCKING LIKE US AT ALLS.*

ARE WE GOING TO KILL YOUR FRIENDS IF YOU DON'T COOPERATE?! *ABSOLUTELY.* I'M PRETTY SURE I'VE ESTABLISHED THAT.

AND NOW I'VE ESTABLISHED THAT IF YOU *DO* COOPERATE, AS I BELIEVE YOU ARE, WE WON'T DO BAD THINGS TO YOUR SON, EVEN THOUGH HE KILLED A FEW OF MY MEN BECAUSE HE DIDN'T FUCKING KNOW ANY BETTER.

YOU FOLLOWING THIS AT ALL?

I THINK SO.

YEAH.

THEN WHY YOU STILL GIVING ME THE STINK EYE?

AREN'T WE FUCKING FRIENDS?

I WILL COOPERATE. I'VE TOLD YOU THIS ALREADY.

BUT YOU DON'T STRIKE ME AS THE KIND OF GUY WHO'D WANT ME TO *LIE* AND SAY THAT WE'RE FRIENDS, OR BELIEVE ME IF I DID SAY THAT.

POINT TAKEN.

OKAY THEN. THIS FEELS LIKE PROGRESS TO ME. YEAH.

THIS WAS GOOD. I'M FEELING REALLY FUCKING GOOD HERE.

JUST SO I'M ABSOLUTELY CRYSTAL FUCKING CLEAR. THERE WAS A CLEAR MESSAGE I WANTED TO CONVEY HERE TODAY. THAT MESSAGE IS...

I CAN BE REASONABLE.

I CAN BE *COMPLETELY FUCKING* REASONABLE.

IN FACT... I FUCKING PREFER IT THAT WAY.

I DON'T *WANT* TO DO THE BAD THINGS I DO. I ONLY DO THEM TO SET BOUNDARIES, TO MAKE PEOPLE AWARE OF THE CONSEQUENCES OF THEIR ACTIONS.

I TAKE *NO* JOY IN THOSE DEEDS.

LUCILLE ON THE OTHER HAND...

THANKFULLY, SHE'S *NOT* IN CHARGE.

SO ARE WE GOOD HERE?

GOOD.

WE'LL BE MAKING ANOTHER SUPPLY RUN SOON. WE'LL SEE YOU THEN.

THAT ALL COMPLETE FUCKING BULLSHIT?

ACTUALLY, NO... HE'S GOT WEIRD ASS RULES, BUT IF YOU FOLLOW THEM, HE DOES SEEM TO BE PRETTY REASONABLE. MOST OF THE TIME.

STILL SOME TIME BEFORE DARK. WE SHOULD TAKE A DIFFERENT ROUTE BACK, SEE IF WE CAN FIND ANY SUPPLIES.

EVERYONE UP FOR THAT?

I'M *FINE*, SO YEAH... THAT'S A GOOD IDEA.

COME ON.

ARE YOU MAD AT ME?

I'M NOT AS MAD AS I AM *RELIEVED* THAT YOU'RE ALIVE.

WE'LL TALK, BUT I WON'T YELL... MUCH.

THIS PLACE IS *UNBELIEVABLE!*

WHAT IS IT?

IT HAS ABSOLUTELY *EVERYTHING* I NEED. THE OWNER MUST HAVE BEEN MAKING HIS OWN BULLETS ON THE SIDE.

THEY EVEN HAVE A *SWAGING PRESS* FOR CHRIST'S SAKE!

YEAH... WHATEVER THAT IS.

IT'S A PRESS THAT MAKES METAL FORMS BY PUSHING METAL THROUGH DIES--IT DOESN'T MATTER, IT MEANS WE WON'T HAVE TO DO A LOT OF CASTING AND WE CAN WORK WITH METAL AT ROOM TEMPERATURE.

IT'LL MAKE THINGS *EASIER.*

THAT LAST PART I UNDERSTOOD.

THIS GUY EVEN HAS A STOCKPILE OF PRIMER THAT'LL PROBABLY GET US THROUGH A COUPLE OF BATCHES.

TECHNICAL... SORRY.

THIS PLACE IS SOMETHING ELSE... WE GET A BUNCH OF PEOPLE WORKING IN HERE... WE CAN MAKE A LOT MORE THAN BULLETS.

ASSUMING ANYONE ACTUALLY KNOWS HOW TO USE THIS CRAP.

THEY'VE ALREADY GOT THINGS SET UP FOR NINE MILLIMETER BULLETS AND A COUPLE OTHERS.

I'LL GET AN ACCOUNTING FROM OLIVIA ON WHICH GUNS WE HAVE THE MOST OF, TO SEE WHAT AMMUNITION WOULD BE THE MOST USEFUL TO PRODUCE.

GOOD FIND, EUGENE.

NICE JOB.

OH... THANKS.

JUST, *UM*... DOING MY PART.





I KNOW WE'RE ALL EXCITED TO SEE CARL BACK SAFE AND SOUND, BUT THERE'S A LOT OF WORK TO BE DONE.

OLIVIA, I NEED YOU TO WORK WITH ANDREA TO GET ALL THE SUPPLIES WE PICKED UP TODAY CATALOGUED AND SEPARATED. WE NEED TO STORE THE SAVIORS' CUT FOR WHEN THEY COME TO PICK IT UP.

NEGAN SPARED MY SON. HE WANTED TO SHOW HE CAN BE REASONABLE... I'M TAKING THE GESTURE AT FACE VALUE.

IT MAKES ME FEEL LIKE HE CAN BE TRUSTED AND I HAVE MADE THE RIGHT DECISION. LET'S ALL HOPE THAT'S ACTUALLY THE CASE.

THIS WILL BE TOUGH ON US MOVING FORWARD, BUT IT WILL BE WORTH IT IN THE END.

THANK YOU FOR CONTINUING TO TRUST ME. I BELIEVE WE CAN DO GREAT THINGS BY WORKING TOGETHER AS WE HAVE.

I TRULY BELIEVE THINGS WILL CONTINUE TO GET BETTER FROM HERE ON OUT... IT'S TIME TO BE *OPTIMISTIC.*

LAID IT ON THERE A BIT THICK AT THE END, DON'T YOU THINK?

THAT WAS THE ONLY PART THAT WAS SINCERE. I DO BELIEVE THAT THINGS WILL GET BETTER.

ESPECIALLY ONCE WE HAVE NEGAN OUT OF THE PICTURE.

THAT'S WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT. I UNDERSTAND THE REASON FOR KEEPING EVERYONE ELSE IN THE DARK, BUT I FEAR YOU MIGHT BE GOING TOO FAR.

YOU'RE *LYING* TO THEM. THEY'RE PROBABLY NOT GOING TO BE TOO HAPPY WHEN THEY SEE HOW FAR YOU'VE GONE TO TRICK THEM.

BUT THEY'LL BE *ALIVE.*

I DON'T CARE ABOUT THE REST. THEY'LL GET OVER IT.

I HOPE YOU'RE RIGHT.

YOU THINK HE'S OKAY?

I'M GOING TO TALK TO HIM TONIGHT.




HUH?




MY SHIFT'S NOT OVER FOR ANOTHER HOUR-- AND YOU'RE NOT THE ONE WHO'S RELIEVING ME.




SOMETHING HAPPEN BETWEEN YOU AND DENISE?
WHY ARE YOU SPENDING MOST OF YOUR NIGHTS ON WATCH DUTY?


UH...

PLEASE.

DON'T DO THIS, MICHONNE.

MAGGIE TOLD ME ABOUT YOU AND TYREESE.

I DON'T KNOW WHERE I SIT WITH DENISE RIGHT NOW, WE'RE FIGURING THINGS OUT. AND I'M NOT GOING TO SCREW THAT UP, OKAY?

I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT IS-- SOMETHING WHERE YOU NEED TO SHOW YOU'RE BETTER THAN OTHER WOMEN BY GETTING SOMEONE WHO'S UNAVAILABLE... IT'S JUST NOT... NECESSARY.

YOU'RE BEAUTIFUL... IF THINGS GO SOUTH WITH DENISE, SURE. BUT... HAVE SOME SELF-RESPECT.

IF YOU'RE LONELY... AND HOW COULD YOU NOT BE... JUST DON'T BE SO DAMN STAND-OFFISH.

IT'S OFF-PUTTING.

THINGS ARE DIFFERENT NOW. YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE ON GUARD.

WE'RE ALL IN THIS TOGETHER. YOU--

THAT'S ENOUGH.

THIS DIDN'T HAPPEN.

I'M SORRY.

WATER?

I'M FINE, THANKS.

WHAT DID CARL HAVE TO SAY? ANYTHING USEFUL?

THINK SO.

THANKS.

YOU KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT NEGAN'S "WIVES?" APPARENTLY HE LIVES WITH FIVE WOMEN IN SOME PENTHOUSE HE'S SET UP IN THE TOP FLOOR OF THAT FACTORY.

CARL HAD A LOT TO SAY ABOUT THEM. APPARENTLY THEY PARADE AROUND HALF NAKED ALL DAY.

THAT'S NEWS TO ME.

WE HAD NO IDEA WHERE THE PLACE WAS UNTIL RECENTLY... LET ALONE WHAT GOES ON INSIDE, OR HOW MANY PEOPLE LIVE THERE.

WELL, THAT'S THE INTERESTING PART. CARL SAYS HE SAW AT LEAST THIRTY PEOPLE WHILE HE WAS THERE. COULD BE MORE.

THING IS, HE SAYS THEY'RE NORMAL PEOPLE, MEN, WOMEN... SOME KIDS. THEY'RE NOT ALL SOLDIERS. HE SAID MOST OF THEM ARE JUST REGULAR PEOPLE.

NOT MANY FIGHTERS.

THAT MAKES SENSE. NEGAN HAS A FEW OUTPOSTS, LIKE HE'S ESTABLISHED SOME KIND OF PERIMETER, A SAFE ZONE-- THOUGH IT'S NOT EXACTLY SAFE.

HE KEEPS PEOPLE STATIONED AT THOSE. ONCE HE'S NO LONGER INTERESTED IN GETTING A PEEK INSIDE HERE-- HE'LL HAVE YOU START HAULING YOUR GOODS TO DROP POINTS, CLOSER TO THOSE OUTPOSTS.

SO HE'S GOT MORE SOLDIERS... WE JUST NEVER KNEW WHAT WAS BACK AT WHERE THEY LIVED--OR EVEN IF THEY LIVED IN A FIXED PLACE.

THIS IS ALL USEFUL.

CARL DIDN'T SEE ANY GUNS. NO STOCKPILES OF AMMUNITION.

SEEMS LIKE THEY'RE TAPPED.

WE'VE SUSPECTED THAT FOR A LONG TIME. WE DON'T REALLY RELY ON FIREARMS THAT MUCH AT THE HILLTOP EITHER. THAT STUFF IS SCARCE.

DON'T KNOW HOW YOU'VE STAYED SO WELL-STOCKED FOR SO LONG.

WE'VE BEEN LUCKY.

SO WE KNOW WHERE THE SAVIORS LIVE... AND THAT IT'S NOT FILLED TO THE BRIM WITH SOLDIERS...


WHAT? JESUS, WHAT IS IT?
I THINK IT'S TIME I INTRODUCE YOU TO *EZEKIEL.*


LET THE SLAUGHTER BEGIN!


ZERO SERVING ZERO.
GET FUCKING READY.
ANYONE LAYING DOWN BETS?
THOK!
OH, NICE ONE. THREE SERVING ONE.
MY SERVE. NINE SERVING ONE.
DID I LOSE TRACK, OR IS THIS GAME POINT?
TWENTY SERVING FOUR.


THAT'S GAME!
FUCK YES, MOTHER-FUCKERS!


DWIGHT. YOU WANT TO JUMP IN HERE-- SHOW ME WHAT YOU'VE GOT BEFORE YOU HIT THE ROAD?


THANKS, BUT NO. I REALLY SHOULD BE GOING.


OH, FINE... GO. ANYONE ELSE?
ANYONE? OKAY THEN.
BUNCH OF WIMPS.


WAS GETTING BORING ANYWAY.
NOW IF YOU'LL EXCUSE ME, I'M GOING TO GO PING PONG MY DICK ALL OVER THESE TITTIES!
CATCH YOU LATER, DWIGHT.




SHIT, I DIDN'T KNOW THERE WERE THIS MANY OUT HERE.
PIECE OF CAKE.

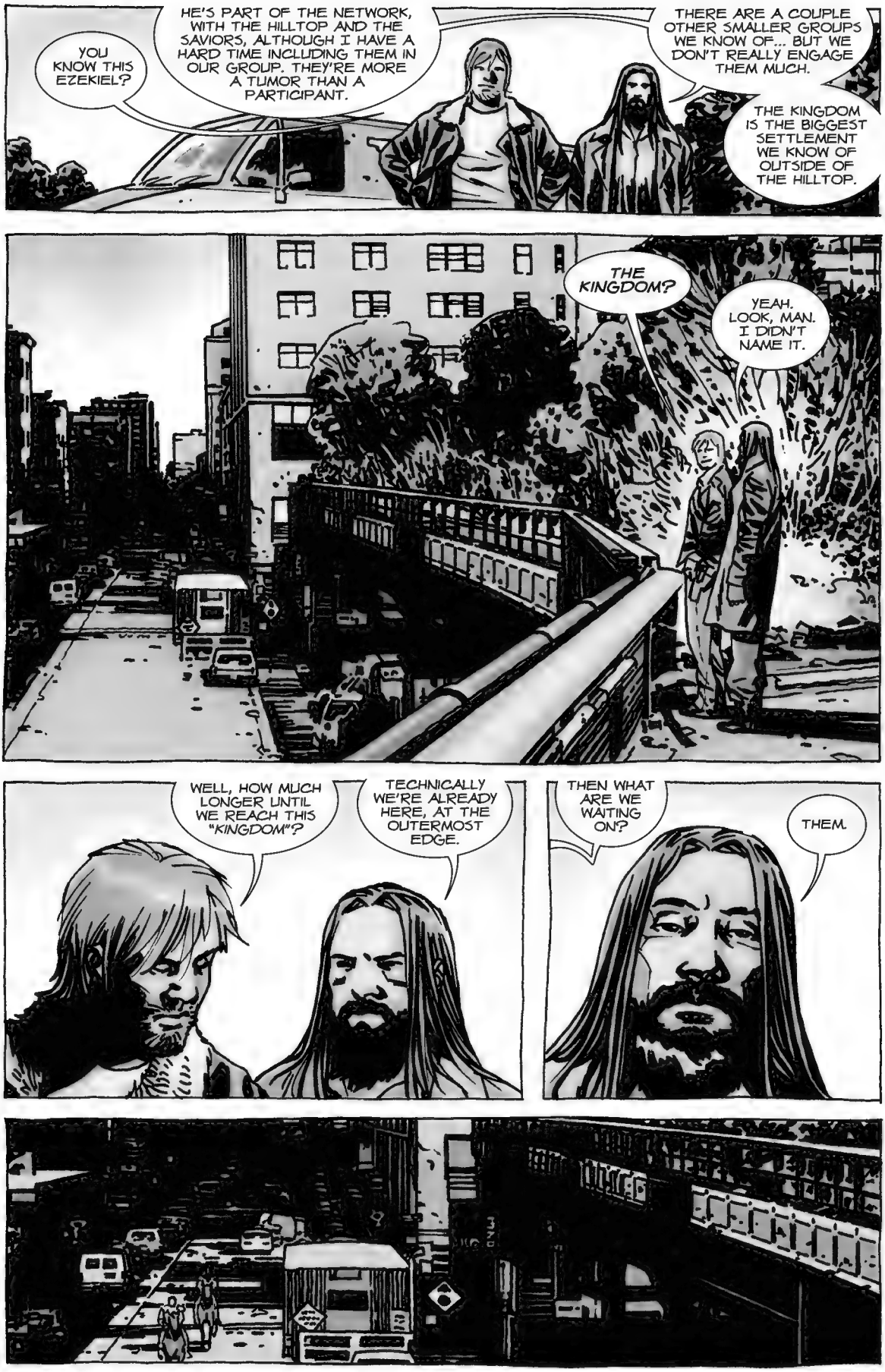

CARL, RUN INSIDE BEFORE THEY BLOCK THE WAY-- GO!
SVAASH!
AND LEAVE YOU HERE-- NO WAY!
I CAN HANDLE THIS.
BLAM!
I'LL FOLLOW RIGHT BEHIND YOU! YOU WON'T LEAVE ME! WE CAN GATHER MORE PEOPLE AND COME BACK!
SVAASH!
DAMN IT, CARL, DON'T MAKE ME DRAG YOU INSIDE!
NO WAY! WE CAN DO THIS!
THERE'S NOT THAT MANY!
BLAM!


SEE?!
WE GOT THIS!
GRUAH!
YEAAGH!!!
NO!
NO!
CARL!
AGH!
=UMPH!=

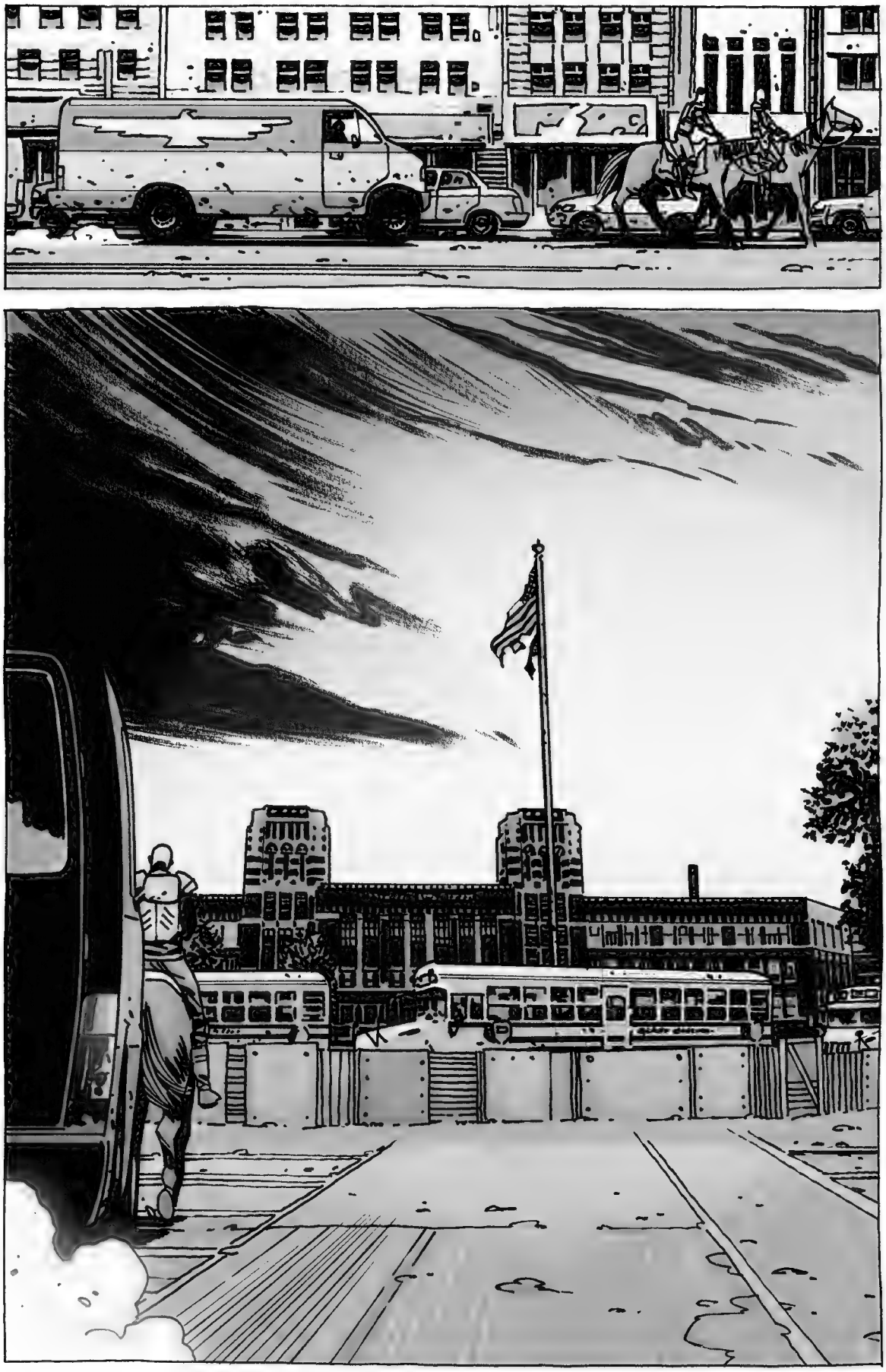

BLAM!
GUH.
SWAASH
DAMN IT, CARL!
MY HAT!
WE'LL COME BACK FOR IT LATER!


UNGH.
DAMN IT.
ARE YOU OKAY?


THEY ALMOST GOT ME.
I ALMOST *DIED.*
IT'S NOT A GAME OUT THERE. DID YOU FORGET THAT? YOU DON'T GET COMFORTABLE.
YOU DON'T *RELAX* WHILE YOU'RE OUT THERE. IT ONLY TAKES A SECOND... ONE FALSE MOVE...
...AND IT'S *OVER.*
IT WAS MY EYE... MY BLIND SPOT.
I CAN HOLD MY OWN, I WOULD HAVE BEEN FINE... I COULDN'T... *SEE* IT... THE ONE THAT ATTACKED ME.
I'M *WORTHLESS* NOW.
STOP THAT RIGHT NOW. YOU DON'T FEEL SORRY FOR YOURSELF.
YOUR DAD IS MISSING A HAND. HE DOES JUST FINE. YOU DEAL WITH YOUR LIMITATIONS.
YOU'LL LEARN-- YOU'LL GET USED TO IT. YOU'RE *STRONG,* CARL. EVERYONE CAN SEE THAT.
NOW, GET A KNIFE--HELP ME STAB THESE ROAMERS THROUGH THE FENCE. AND... WHEN YOUR DAD GETS BACK, THIS STAYS BETWEEN US.
OKAY...


YOU KNOW THIS EZEKIEL?
HE'S PART OF THE NETWORK, WITH THE HILLTOP AND THE SAVIORS, ALTHOUGH I HAVE A HARD TIME INCLUDING THEM IN OUR GROUP. THEY'RE MORE A TUMOR THAN A PARTICIPANT.
THERE ARE A COUPLE OTHER SMALLER GROUPS WE KNOW OF... BUT WE DON'T REALLY ENGAGE THEM MUCH.
THE KINGDOM IS THE BIGGEST SETTLEMENT WE KNOW OF OUTSIDE OF THE HILLTOP.
THE KINGDOM?
YEAH. LOOK, MAN. I DIDN'T NAME IT.
WELL, HOW MUCH LONGER UNTIL WE REACH THIS "KINGDOM"?
TECHNICALLY WE'RE ALREADY HERE, AT THE OUTERMOST EDGE.
THEN WHAT ARE WE WAITING ON?
THEM.


WHO DARES TRESPASS ON THE SOVEREIGN LAND OF--
OH, SHIT-- JESUS? IS THAT YOU?!
HOT DAMN, MAN. WE DIDN'T RECOGNIZE YOU AT FIRST. SORRY IF WE STARTLED YOU.
WHO'S YOUR FRIEND?
THIS IS RICK GRIMES, LEADER OF A LIKE-MINDED COMMUNITY. WE... REQUEST AN AUDIENCE WITH KING EZEKIEL.
ABSOLUTELY. HE'LL BE THRILLED TO SEE YOU.
THIS WAY.
"KING EZEKIEL?"
JUST GO WITH IT.
AND FOR FUTURE REFERENCE, YOU NEVER ENTER THE KINGDOM WITHOUT AN ESCORT.

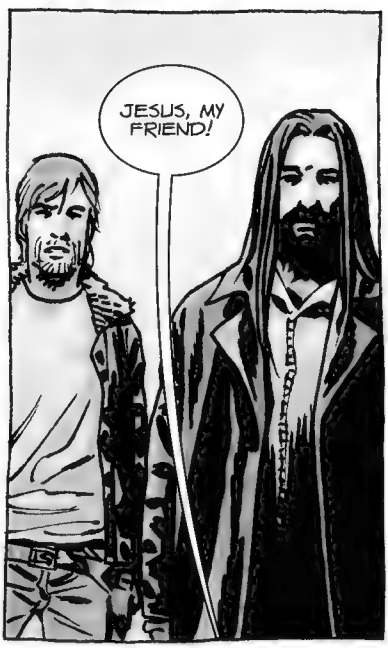



NO CARS INSIDE THE WALL-- C'MON.


WHERE IS EVERYONE?


THEY LIVE INSIDE THE SCHOOL TOGETHER IN THE WINTER, BUT SPREAD OUT TO THESE TENTS WHEN IT WARMS UP.


YOU WILL WAIT HERE UNTIL OUR KING CAN ADDRESS YOU.


JESUS, MY FRIEND!

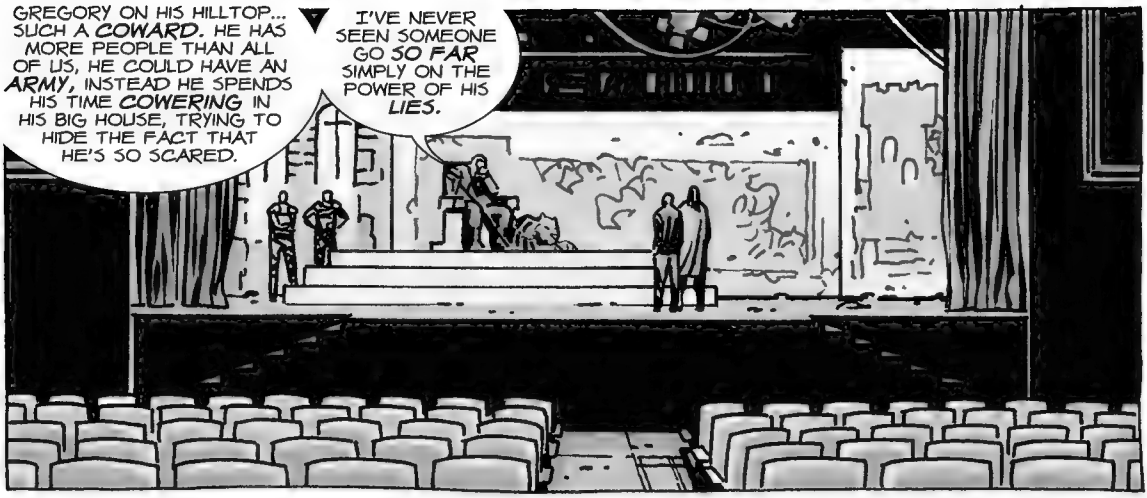

IT PLEASES ME TO SEE YOU, OLD FRIEND.
TELL ME, WHAT NEWS DO YOU BRING GOOD KING EZEKIEL? IS THIS A NEW ALLY YOU'VE BROUGHT ME?

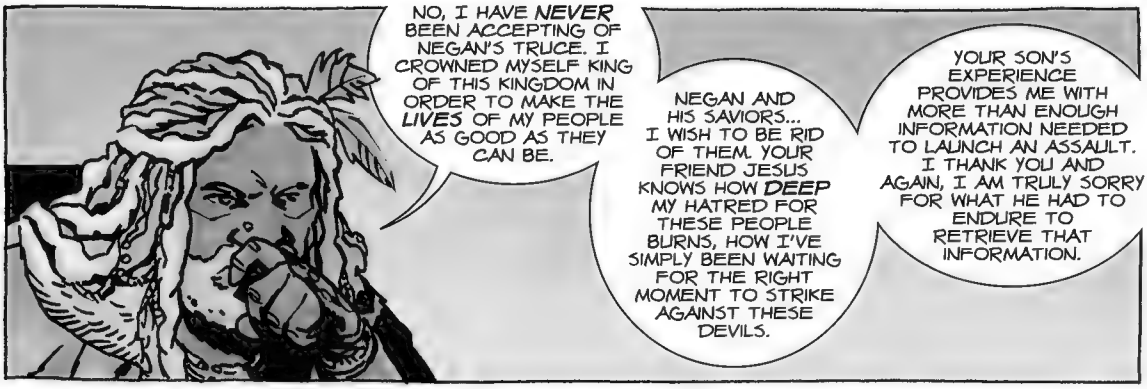

INDEED IT IS, YOUR MAJESTY. THIS IS--
UH...


OH, I THINK I FORGOT TO MENTION...
EZEKIEL HAS A TIGER.


SOMETIMES I STILL STOP AND THINK, I'M HAVING LUNCH WITH A FRIEND RIGHT NOW. WE'RE SITTING AT A TABLE, LOOKING AT EACH OTHER, EATING.
I'M ALMOST CERTAIN WE WON'T BE ATTACKED BEFORE WE FINISH THIS MEAL.
THERE WAS A TIME THAT WAS NOT THE CASE.
I DON'T EVER WANT TO FORGET THAT. I DON'T EVER WANT TO TAKE THAT FOR GRANTED.
MICHONNE? YOU LISTENING?
THIS ISN'T ME.
I CAN'T *TALK* TO PEOPLE ANYMORE. I HAVE NO SOCIAL GRACES. LAST NIGHT, WITH HEATH, I--
I'M EMBARRASSED TO EVEN SAY IT.
THIS IS NOT WHO I AM. I USED TO BE TALKATIVE AND FRIENDLY EVEN FUN...
...AND I DON'T THINK I CAN EVER GO BACK TO THAT.

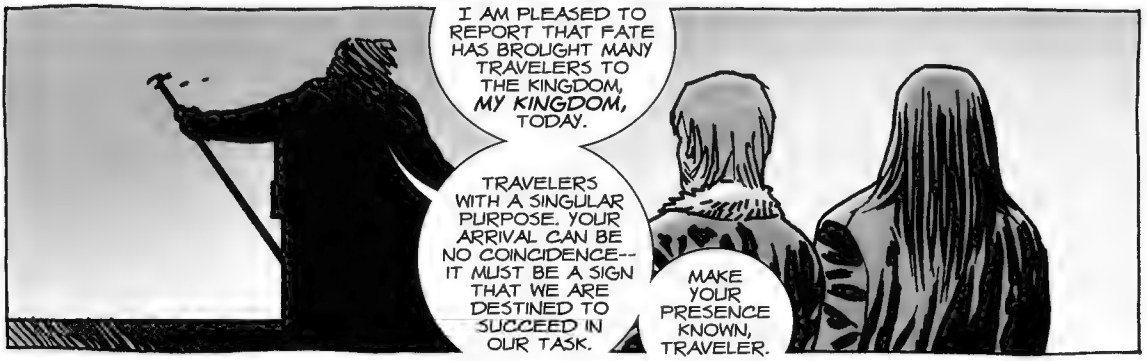

GOOD AFTERNOON, SPENCER. WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU?
NOTHING, UH... FATHER GABRIEL... I WAS WONDERING IF I COULD JUST HAVE A MINUTE ON THE ALTAR...
OF COURSE. GO RIGHT AHEAD.
HEAVENLY FATHER, PLEASE... I HAVE ENDURED *SO MUCH* PAIN IN THIS LIFE. I HAVE NOT ASKED MUCH OF YOU, PLEASE GRANT ME THIS ONE REQUEST.
GIVE ME THE STRENGTH TO DO WHAT I KNOW *MUST* BE DONE...


GREGORY ON HIS HILLTOP... SUCH A COWARD. HE HAS MORE PEOPLE THAN ALL OF US, HE COULD HAVE AN ARMY, INSTEAD HE SPENDS HIS TIME COWERING IN HIS BIG HOUSE, TRYING TO HIDE THE FACT THAT HE'S SO SCARED.
I'VE NEVER SEEN SOMEONE GO SO FAR SIMPLY ON THE POWER OF HIS LIES.


NO, I HAVE NEVER BEEN ACCEPTING OF NEGAN'S TRUCE. I CROWNED MYSELF KING OF THIS KINGDOM IN ORDER TO MAKE THE LIVES OF MY PEOPLE AS GOOD AS THEY CAN BE.
NEGAN AND HIS SAVIORS... I WISH TO BE RID OF THEM. YOUR FRIEND JESUS KNOWS HOW DEEP MY HATRED FOR THESE PEOPLE BURNS, HOW I'VE SIMPLY BEEN WAITING FOR THE RIGHT MOMENT TO STRIKE AGAINST THESE DEVILS.
YOUR SON'S EXPERIENCE PROVIDES ME WITH MORE THAN ENOUGH INFORMATION NEEDED TO LAUNCH AN ASSAULT. I THANK YOU AND AGAIN, I AM TRULY SORRY FOR WHAT HE HAD TO ENDURE TO RETRIEVE THAT INFORMATION.

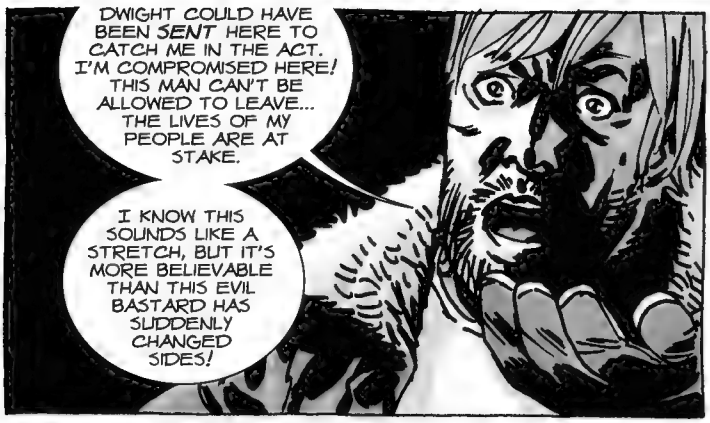

I HAVE MANY PEOPLE IN MY COMMUNITY WHO WOULD BE WILLING TO HELP YOU IN THAT ASSAULT. I DON'T EXPECT YOU TO FIGHT MY BATTLES FOR ME.
I ONLY ASK FOR YOUR HELP.


AND YOU HAVE IT, RICK GRIMES.
THE DAY HAS FINALLY COME TO RIGHT THE WRONGS THAT HAVE BEFALLEN SO MANY PEOPLE UNDER THIS TYRANT.


I AM PLEASED TO REPORT THAT FATE HAS BROUGHT MANY TRAVELERS TO THE KINGDOM, MY KINGDOM, TODAY.
TRAVELERS WITH A SINGULAR PURPOSE. YOUR ARRIVAL CAN BE NO COINCIDENCE-- IT MUST BE A SIGN THAT WE ARE DESTINED TO SUCCEED IN OUR TASK.
MAKE YOUR PRESENCE KNOWN, TRAVELER.


I GET THAT I'M PROBABLY THE SECOND TO LAST PERSON YOU'D EVER WANT TO SEE, BUT YOU NEED TO UNDERSTAND SOMETHING.
IT APPEARS I'VE HAD A CHANGE OF HEART, BUT I ASSURE YOU, I'VE NEVER BEEN FULLY IN SUPPORT OF NEGAN.
I DON'T BELIEVE THIS MOTHERFUCKER FOR A SECOND.
I'VE SEEN HIM CARRY OUT NEGAN'S WISHES. HE'S KILLED MEN ON NEGAN'S BEHALF. HE'S ONE OF HIS LIEUTENANTS.
IF HE'S SAYING HE'S WITH US--HE'S LYING.
THAT WHAT YOU THINK'S GOING ON HERE? THAT I KNEW YOU WERE GOING TO SHOW UP AND I WANTED TO TRICK YOU INTO REVEALING YOUR PLAN BY COMING TO A PLACE I DIDN'T EVEN THINK YOU KNEW ABOUT?
I'M HERE TO HELP MAKE THAT HAPPEN. I CAN TELL YOU EVERYTHING. I CAN MAKE YOUR LITTLE PLAN POSSIBLE.
I THOUGHT YOU WERE UNDER NEGAN'S SPELL LIKE THE REST. EZEKIEL'S THE ONLY ONE I KNEW HAD ANY KIND OF BALLS TO FACE NEGAN... MAKE A MOVE AGAINST HIM.


EZEKIEL, HEAR ME OUT. IF NEGAN GAVE ME MY SON BACK--KNOWING CARL'D GIVE US INFORMATION ABOUT HIS FACTORY... AND HE KNEW THAT YOU HAD PLANS TO MOVE AGAINST HIM...
...IT'S AT LEAST POSSIBLE THAT HE WOULD KNOW JESUS WOULD BRING ME TO YOU--TO TRY AND MOUNT SOME KIND OF ATTACK AGAINST HIM, SEEING AS WE'RE THE TWO GROUPS WHO COULD DO IT.


DWIGHT COULD HAVE BEEN SENT HERE TO CATCH ME IN THE ACT. I'M COMPROMISED HERE! THIS MAN CAN'T BE ALLOWED TO LEAVE... THE LIVES OF MY PEOPLE ARE AT STAKE.
I KNOW THIS SOUNDS LIKE A STRETCH, BUT IT'S MORE BELIEVABLE THAN THIS EVIL BASTARD HAS SUDDENLY CHANGED SIDES!




NEGAN HAS MY WIFE! I HAD TO DO AS HE ASKED OR HE'D HURT HER!
YOU THINK YOU'VE PUT MORE ON THE LINE?!
YOU HAVE NO IDEA WHAT I'VE RISKED COMING HERE--WHAT HE'S CAPABLE OF. YOU THINK YOU'VE GOT MORE TO LOSE THAN I DO?!

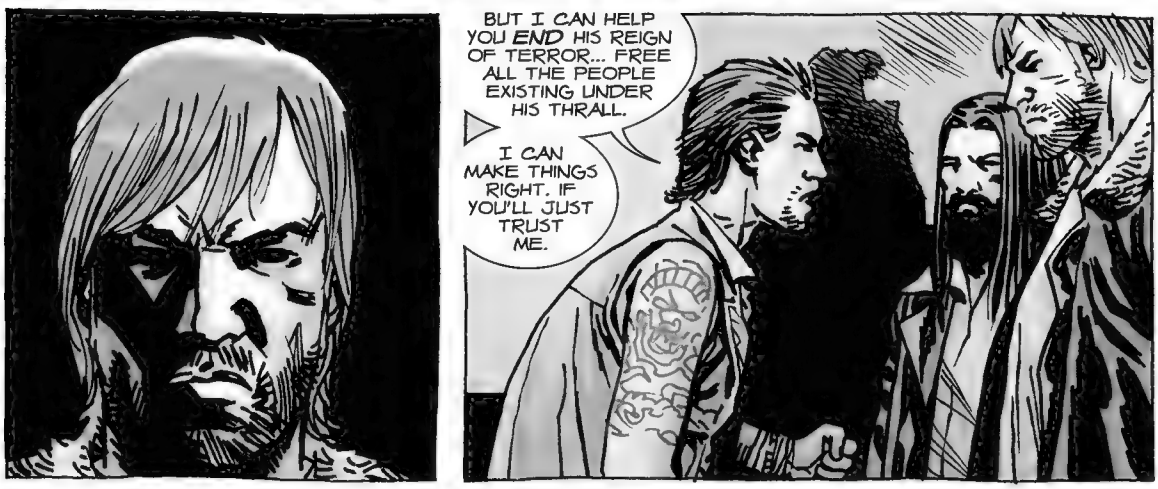

LIAR!
WRAKK!

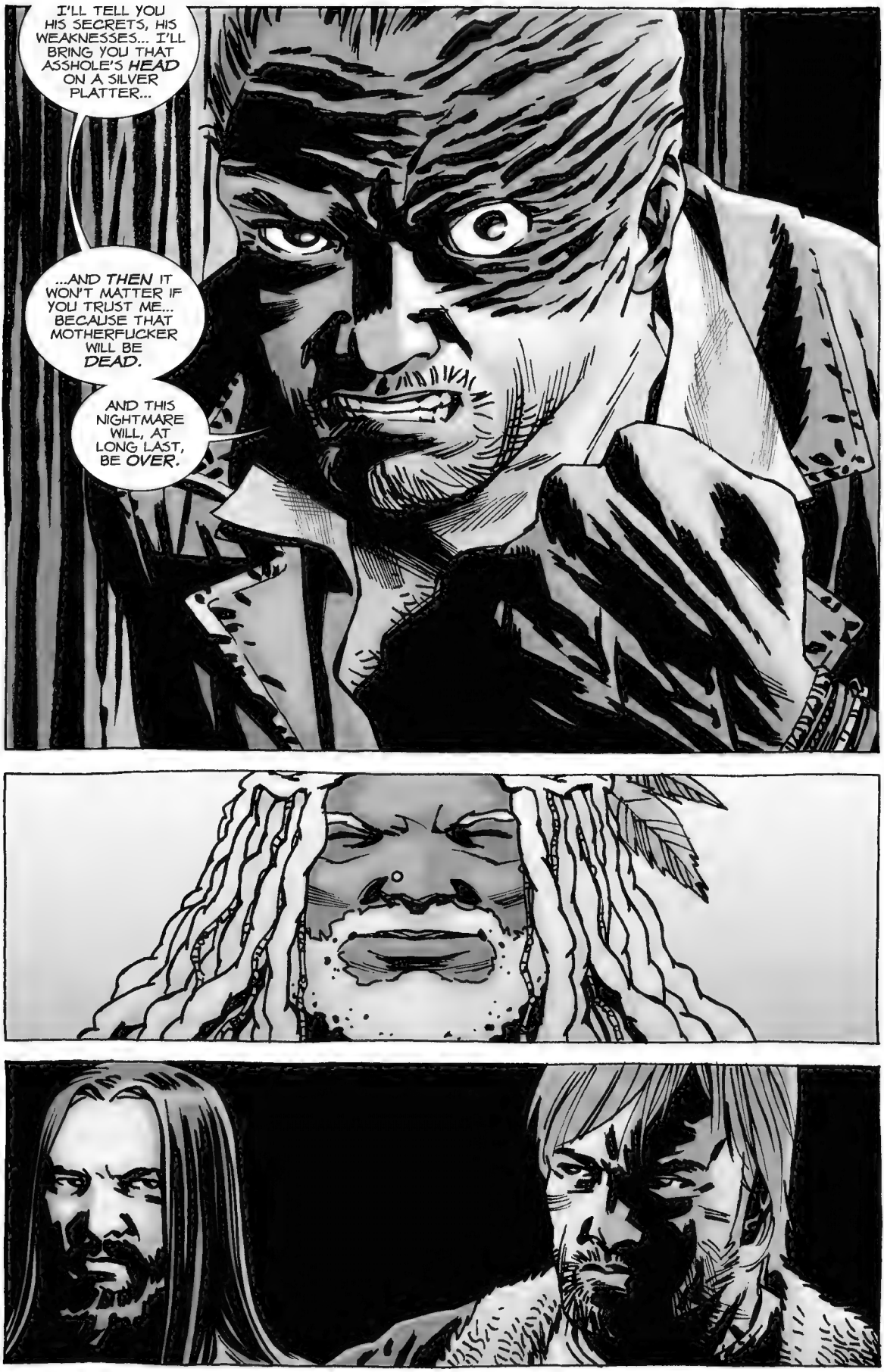

ROAARRR!
DOOM! DOOM!
PLEASE ACCEPT MY APOLOGIES. SHIVA ABHORS VIOLENCE.
AS DO I.


YOUR SON... HE TELL YOU ABOUT NEGAN'S *WIVES?* THE FIRST ONE HE TOOK, THE DARK-HAIRED ONE. MIGHT HAVE DESCRIBED HER AS THE NICE ONE.
THAT WAS MY WIFE *SHERRY.*
SHE... *CHOSE* IT, THOUGHT IT'D MAKE OUR LIVES EASIER. WE DIDN'T REALIZE HOW MUCH WE NEEDED EACH OTHER UNTIL WE WERE APART. THING IS... ONCE IT'S DECIDED... THERE'S NO GOING BACK.
HE CAUGHT US TOGETHER.


THAT'S WHEN HE DID *THIS* TO ME.


AFTER THAT, I *NEVER* DID ANYTHING HE DIDN'T ASK ME TO. I NEVER DISOBEYED HIM, I WAS A GOOD SOLDIER, I DID AS I WAS TOLD.
I WAS A *COWARD.*
AND I DID A LOT OF TERRIBLE THINGS I CAN'T TAKE BACK.


BUT I CAN HELP YOU *END* HIS REIGN OF TERROR... FREE ALL THE PEOPLE EXISTING UNDER HIS THRALL.
I CAN MAKE THINGS RIGHT. IF YOU'LL JUST TRUST ME.


I'LL TELL YOU HIS SECRETS, HIS WEAKNESSES... I'LL BRING YOU THAT ASSHOLE'S HEAD ON A SILVER PLATTER...
...AND THEN IT WON'T MATTER IF YOU TRUST ME... BECAUSE THAT MOTHERFUCKER WILL BE DEAD.
AND THIS NIGHTMARE WILL, AT LONG LAST, BE OVER.




IT'S FUNNY, ISN'T IT?


PARDON ME?

I SAW YOU OVER HERE... AND I GOT THAT NERVOUS FEELING YOU GET AT A FUNERAL, OR WHEN YOU KNOW YOU'RE ABOUT TO TALK TO SOMEONE WHO'S IN MOURNING.

YOU KNOW WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT?

I THINK IT CAME FROM THE FACT THAT IT USED TO BE, IN THESE TYPES OF SITUATIONS, THAT YOU COULDN'T RELATE TO THE MOURNER. A SORT OF, *"HOW CAN I TALK TO THIS PERSON, I'VE NEVER LOST A CHILD, WHAT COULD I POSSIBLY SAY?"* KIND OF THING.

WELL, THAT DOESN'T REALLY *APPLY* ANY MORE NOW DOES IT, HUN?

YOU LOST YOUR... HUSBAND, IF I HEAR RIGHT. LOST MINE ABOUT EIGHT MONTHS AGO. LOST MY PARENTS WHEN THIS ALL STARTED AND A BROTHER... AND A SISTER.

LOST MY DAUGHTER, TOO.

I'M SORRY TO HEAR THAT.

HELL, I EVEN LOST WHAT WAS PASSING FOR A BOYFRIEND A FEW WEEKS BACK. I'M NOT SAYING I'M NUMB TO IT. I WAS ALL TORE UP...

I JUST FIGURE WE'RE ANOTHER YEAR OF SURVIVING AWAY FROM DEATH BEING LIKE STUBBING YOUR TOE... IT HURTS LIKE HELL... AND THEN IT'S LIKE IT NEVER HAPPENED IN A FEW MINUTES.

IT'S NOT EASY FOR ME.

I UNDERSTAND THAT. I MEANT A YEAR FROM NOW...

SORRY, THAT'S NOT EVEN WHAT I WAS TRYING TO SAY.

I JUST THINK WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO TALK ABOUT IT WITHOUT FEELING SO GODDAMNED UNCOMFORTABLE.

WE'VE ALL BEEN THERE... AND BEEN THERE AND BEEN THERE AND BEEN THERE.

AIN'T NO REASON TO SAY, "I KNOW HOW YOU FEEL." WE ALL KNOW HOW WE ALL FEEL.

MAKES SENSE.

HEY, MAYBE I'M JUST A COLD-HEARTED BITCH--BUT I THINK THAT'S PRETTY NICE.

I REMEMBER WHEN MY AUNT DIED, THE THING THAT PISSED ME OFF THE MOST WAS GOING TO GET GROCERIES THE NEXT DAY AND SEEING ALL THOSE OTHER PEOPLE WHO DIDN'T CARE... DIDN'T UNDERSTAND WHY I WAS UPSET WHEN I SAW HER BRAND OF CIGARETTES BEHIND THE COUNTER.

AIN'T LIKE THAT ANYMORE. YOU LOOK AROUND, WE ALL SEE YOU HURTING. WE ALL KNOW WHY...

...AND WE'VE *ALL* BEEN THERE.

NAME'S BRIANNA.

MAGGIE.

OH, I KNOW ALL ABOUT YOU. EVERYONE KNOWS YOU. YOU GOT A LOT OF PEOPLE THINKING OF CHANGING OUR WAYS AROUND HERE--WHEN IT COMES TO THE DEAD.

DEAD DEAD... NOT THE *OTHER* DEAD.

WHAT?

IT WAS DECIDED A LONG TIME AGO THAT WE DON'T BURY OUR DEAD. DON'T NEED THE REMINDER, GOT THAT ALL AROUND US OR SOMETHING.

SEND THEM TO A BETTER PLACE, IT WAS SAID... SO WE BURN THE BODIES. I THINK IT WAS A SANITARY THING, TOO.

MADE AN EXCEPTION FOR YOU... NEW ADDITION AND ALL.

I DIDN'T EVEN KNOW.

I THINK GREGORY'S SWEET ON YOU. HE'S SWEET ON EVERY GIRL BEFORE THEY GO TELL HIM TO FUCK HIMSELF. GUY'S A *CREEP*.

ANYWAY... NOW PEOPLE ARE THINKING... MAYBE VISITING A GRAVE IS NICE. WELL, NOT NICE, BUT YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN. DOESN'T HELP THEY SEE YOU DOING IT THREE TIMES A DAY.

GOOD MEETING YOU, MAGGIE. NOW IF YOU'LL EXCUSE ME, I NEED TO GRAB SOME EGGS BEFORE I HEAD HOME. MY SON'S EATING ME OUT OF HOUSE AND HOME.

I DON'T THINK HE REALIZES THE WORLD ENDED AND WE NEED TO CONSERVE.

HOW OLD?

TWELVE.

OH, MY DAUGHTER'S TEN.

YOUR DAUGHTER'S *TEN YEARS OLD*?

I'M TWENTY-ONE. SHE'S ADOPTED, MORE OR LESS... GLENN AND I TOOK HER IN AFTER...

AH, LOT OF THOSE AROUND HERE. GOOD FOR YOU.

I LIKE YOU MORE AND MORE.

SEE YOU AROUND, MAGGIE.

EVERYTHING LOOKS TO BE PROCEEDING EXACTLY HOW IT SHOULD BE.

NO NEWS IS GOOD NEWS. NATURE'S DOING ITS THING.

CONGRATULATIONS.

YOU SURE YOU CAN TELL...

PEOPLE GAVE BIRTH FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS BEFORE ULTRASOUNDS CAME ALONG. THERE ARE OTHER WAYS TO MAKE SURE THINGS ARE GOING WELL.

SO FAR SO GOOD... BUT I UNDERSTAND YOUR HESITATION. LET ME ASSURE YOU--THIS WILL BE THE ***THIRD*** BABY I'VE DELIVERED ON THE HILLTOP...

WE KNOW WHAT WE'RE DOING.

I CAN VOUCH FOR THAT.

UH...

GREGORY, PLEASE.

PARDON THE INTRUSION, YOUNG LADY.

I JUST THOUGHT I'D DO MY PART TO PROVIDE REASSURANCE IN THE CAPABLE HANDS OF DOCTOR HARLAN CARSON.

MAN'S A *MIRACLE* WORKER.

MAY NOT HAVE HEARD THIS, BUT I WAS STABBED A WHILE BACK. I ALMOST COMPLETELY BLED OUT, NEARLY *DIED.*

IT WAS THIS MAN, WITH THE HELP OF MY *IRON WILL,* THAT SAVED ME, PULLED ME FROM THE BRINK OF THE HEREAFTER.

I CAN STILL REMEMBER THAT SEARING PAIN.

THIS MAN WAS THERE FOR ME... HE'LL BE THERE FOR YOU.

I'M *GREGORY,* BY THE WAY.

I KNOW... WE'VE... MET BEFORE.

OH, DEAR... WE HAVE, HAVEN'T WE. I'M SORRY. YOU CAME HERE WITH THAT LITTLE GIRL. I REMEMBER NOW.

MOLLY, RIGHT?

YEAH, THAT'S IT.

NO RUNNING!

I SAID STOP!

SOPHIA!

YOU KNOW BETTER THAN THIS. PEOPLE LIVE HERE. THIS ISN'T A PLAYGROUND.

GET INSIDE.

I'M VERY SORRY--

GIRL HER AGE SHOULD BE IN SCHOOL!

SLAM!

I DON'T LIKE IT HERE. I DON'T *WANT* TO GO TO SCHOOL. I WANT TO GO HOME.

THIS IS OUR HOME NOW. YOU KNOW THAT, SOPHIA.

YOU'LL GET USED TO IT. YOU'LL MAKE NEW FRIENDS, YOU'LL SEE. I JUST MET A WOMAN TODAY WHO HAS A SON NEAR YOUR AGE.

...

WHAT IS IT? WHAT'S--

DON'T SCREAM.

I JUST CAME TO TALK. I WON'T BE LONG.

SOPHIA, GO PLAY OR SOMETHING.

WHY ARE YOU IN HERE?

RICK SENT ME. WE NEED YOU TO DO SOMETHING FOR US. IT'S BEST NOBODY KNOW I VISITED YOU, THAT'S WHY I SNUCK IN.

WHAT'S GOING ON?

IT'S NEGAN... WE'RE GOING AGAINST HIM, ORGANIZING AN ASSAULT.

WE'RE FINALLY PUTTING AN END TO ALL THIS.

RICK WANTED YOU TO KNOW WE'RE GOING AFTER THAT SON OF A BITCH.

I'M ABOUT TO TELL GREGORY. I NEED HIS PERMISSION TO TAKE A GROUP OUT OF HERE... A LARGE ONE... FOR TRAINING.

WE DON'T TRUST HIM.

YOU DON'T SAY.

I'VE GOT A COUPLE OTHERS DOING THIS AS WELL, AND IT'S BEST NONE OF YOU KNOW EACH OTHER, BUT I WANT YOU TO KEEP AN EYE ON HIM.

IF HE ENDS UP TALKING TO ANY OF NEGAN'S PEOPLE... WE NEED TO KNOW.

HOW EXACTLY DO I DO THAT?

YOU'LL TELL KAL, HE'LL TELL ME. OKAY? YOU CAN TRUST HIM.

WHO'S *KAL*?

ASIAN GUY. STANDS GUARD ON THE WALL.

THAT WAS NOT THE DEAL! *NO!*

AND I DIDN'T EVEN THINK THE DEAL WAS STILL ON AFTER NEGAN KILLED THAT GUY.

DEAL WAS *ALWAYS* ON. RICK WILL BRING HIM DOWN. WE'VE FINALLY GOTTEN EZEKIEL TO COMMIT ALSO.

WE'RE FINALLY UNITING AGAINST THIS BASTARD... WE HAVE ENOUGH ABLE-BODIED PEOPLE TO ACTUALLY DO SOMETHING.

EZEKIEL IS *CRAZY*. WE CAN'T TRUST SOMEONE SO ARROGANT.

NEVER LIKED HIM.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO LIKE HIM. ALL YOU HAVE TO DO IS TRUST THAT HE HATES NEGAN ENOUGH TO GO THROUGH WITH THIS.

AND HE *DOES*.

SO I'M ASKING AGAIN. HOW MANY PEOPLE CAN WE SPARE?

I DON'T EVEN KNOW HOW MANY PEOPLE WE *HAVE*, JESUS.

HEY, KAL!

JEEZ, MAN. HOW'D YOU SNEAK IN THIS TIME?

I'LL NEVER TELL. YOU GOT A MINUTE?

FOR YOU? OF COURSE. WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU?

EVERYTHING OKAY?

NO, BUT IT WILL BE.

WE'RE GOING AFTER NEGAN.

WHAT?! ARE YOU CRAZY?

YOU AND WHO ELSE? WHY? THAT'S NOT SOMETHING YOU'LL EVER COME BACK FROM, JESUS.

IT'S DIFFERENT THIS TIME. WE'VE GOT AN INSIDE MAN. ONE OF NEGAN'S GUYS IS GOING TO SET HIM UP FOR THE FALL, MAKE IT EASY FOR US.

THIS IS GOING TO WORK. I NEED YOU TO GET ME A LIST OF GUYS. I DON'T WANT TO LEAVE US TOO UNPROTECTED HERE--BUT I NEED ALL YOU CAN SPARE.

ONE OF HIS GUYS? REALLY?

WELL, IT'S ABOUT *DAMN* TIME.

I FEEL THE SAME WAY. I STILL WANT TO KEEP THIS A SECRET, THOUGH. FOR THE MOST PART. WE'LL LET SOME PEOPLE IN... NOT EVERYONE.

I DON'T WANT TO RISK SOMEONE TELEGRAPHING THINGS.

THINGS ARE GOING TO BE FAR MORE DANGEROUS FROM HERE ON OUT. WE HAVE TO BE VERY CAREFUL OF WHO WE TELL.

WE HAVE TO MAKE SURE THEY CAN CARRY THAT BURDEN.

I HEARD IT ALL.

YOU WEREN'T GOING TO TELL ME. I KNOW IT. WELL, IT'S TOO LATE NOW, DAD.

I WANT TO HELP. YOU HAVE TO LET ME. YOU CAN'T ASK ME TO STAY BEHIND NOW.

NO, CARL...

...I WAS COMING TO TELL YOU NEXT. I WASN'T GOING TO KEEP THIS FROM YOU. THE TIME TO TREAT YOU LIKE A CHILD IS PASSED. YOU'VE PROVEN YOURSELF.

I WANT YOU BY MY SIDE.

DO YOU REALLY THINK THIS IS NECESSARY?

ARE YOU KIDDING? DO YOU REALLY BELIEVE THESE GUYS ARE GOING TO LET US LIVE IN PEACE?

YOU DID.

YOU TOLD ME AS MUCH. REMEMBER?

WHAT CHANGED, RICK?

WE HAVE *ALLIES* NOW. TAKING THIS GUY DOWN... IT'S FEASIBLE. WASN'T BEFORE.

I WAS BIDING MY TIME. I NEVER REALLY THOUGHT THINGS WOULD GO OUR WAY. I DON'T TRUST THESE PEOPLE. NEGAN-- THE REST OF THEM... THEY'RE BAD PEOPLE... THAT MUCH IS CLEAR.

SO YOU WERE *LYING* TO US?

YES.

YOU DIDN'T WANT TO TELL ANY OF US YOU WERE PLANNING TO MOVE AGAINST NEGAN. YOU DIDN'T TRUST US.

YOU DIDN'T TRUST *ME.*

I'M SORRY, BUT YEAH. I THOUGHT IT WOULD BE TOO HARD FOR YOU TO SUBMIT IF YOU DIDN'T BELIEVE I THOUGHT THERE WAS NO OTHER OPTION.

I DON'T CARE. I TOLD YOU... I'M *TIRED.*

WHEN WE FIRST GOT HERE... I HUNG UP MY SWORD, I PUT IT RIGHT OVER HERE ON THE WALL, I DIDN'T THINK I'D EVER NEED IT AGAIN.

I DIDN'T *WANT* TO NEED IT AGAIN.

I WAS DONE WITH IT.

THEN THINGS WENT TO HELL, AND I NEEDED IT AGAIN... AND I HAVEN'T PUT IT BACK.

BUT I STILL DON'T *WANT* TO USE IT.

I WANT TO BE DONE WITH IT.

HELP ME NOW. HELP ME GET THESE BASTARDS OUT OF OUR LIVES.

WE'RE CLOSE, I CAN FEEL IT... YOU HELP ME WITH THIS, AND YOU WON'T *NEED* YOUR SWORD.

YOU CAN HANG IT UP... YOU CAN MELT THE DAMN THING DOWN.

DON'T MAKE PROMISES YOU CAN'T KEEP.

NOT EVEN IF YOU *BELIEVE* THEM.

IF WE HAD TWICE THIS MUCH IT WOULDN'T BE ENOUGH. NEGAN'S MEN COULD BE BACK HERE IN A MATTER OF DAYS AND WE'VE GOT *NOTHING* FOR THEM.

THEN WHAT ARE WE GOING TO DO?

WE NEED TO GO ON A SUPPLY RUN. *A BIG ONE.*

YOU REALLY THINK THAT WILL WORK?

WHAT DO YOU THINK YOU'LL FIND--WE'VE ALREADY SCOURED THE IMMEDIATE AREA

WHAT OTHER CHOICE DO WE HAVE, OLIVIA?

I'LL TAKE A LARGER GROUP. WE'LL NEED TO BE ABLE TO COVER A LOT OF GROUND. I FEEL IT'S FOR THE BEST.

SUPPLY RUN? DO YOU PLAN ON SPENDING *ANY* TIME HERE AT ALL?

YOU GOT SOMETHING TO SAY, SPENCER?

YOU'RE NEVER *HERE.* HAVE YOU NOT NOTICED THAT?

IF I DIDN'T KNOW BETTER, AND MAYBE I DON'T... I'D SAY YOU'RE *SCARED* OF NEGAN. THAT'S WHY YOU CHOSE TO BEND OVER FOR HIM INSTEAD OF FACE HIM.

THAT'S ONE INTERPRETATION, SPENCER.

ONE THAT'S COMPLETE *BULLSHIT.*

HEY, I CALL THEM LIKE I SEE THEM.

YOU KNOW, WHEN MY DAD PUT YOU IN CHARGE HERE--I DON'T THINK IT WAS PERMANENT.

I *CERTAINLY* DON'T THINK HE WOULD HAVE ALLOWED YOU TO TAKE OVER IF HE'D KNOWN IT WOULD LEAD TO HIS AND MY MOTHER'S DEATHS.

DO YOU HAVE ANY DAMN CLUE AS TO WHAT YOU'RE ACTUALLY DOING?

SURE DO.

THIS ISN'T OVER.

FWOOSH!

FWOOSH!

EARL!

EARL!

EARL SUTTON!

HUH?!

MORNING, PAUL. I DIDN'T HEAR YOU THERE.

SSSSSSSSSSS!

EARL HERE IS PRETTY MUCH THE ONLY ONE AT THE HILLTOP WHO DOESN'T CALL ME BY MY NICKNAME.

UNDERSTANDABLE.

IT'S A STUPID NICKNAME--DISRESPECTFUL, FRANKLY. YOU LOOK LIKE CERTAIN DEPICTIONS OF THE GUY, BUT IT SEEMS LIKE YOU THINK PRETTY HIGHLY OF YOURSELF THAT YOU'VE LET THE NICKNAME STICK.

IT DOESN'T BOTHER ME, BUT I GET WHAT YOU'RE SAYING. MY FATHER SURE WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN A FAN.

IT'S NOT LIKE *I* CAME UP WITH IT--THERE ARE A LOT OF PEOPLE HERE--IT'S AN ***EASY*** NAME TO REMEMBER!

THAT'S NOT WHY I'M HERE. BEFORE I HIT THE ROAD AGAIN, EARL... I WANTED TO MAKE SURE YOU MET MAGGIE. SHE'S NEW HERE.

SEEN YOU AROUND, BUT I HAVEN'T HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO FORMALLY INTRODUCE MYSELF.

EARL SUTTON, BLACKSMITH, AT YOUR SERVICE.

MAGGIE GREENE, CHARMED.

OH, BOY. EARL IS RESPONSIBLE FOR ALL THE SPEAR TIPS, KNIVES, AND WHATEVER METAL UTENSILS YOU SEE AROUND HERE.

DOOR HINGES, LATCHES, BRIDLES, PLANT HANGERS... I KEEP BUSY.

YES, WELL... I WANTED TO VOUCH FOR MAGGIE AS ONE OF THE GOOD ONES, SO YOU'D MAKE A KNIFE FOR HER, BUT I CAN SEE YOU GUYS ARE ALREADY GETTING ALONG LIKE A HOUSE ON FIRE, SO...

KNIFE?

SOMETHING SMALL, EASILY CONCEALED. IT'S SAFE HERE... BUT THERE'S A LOT OF PEOPLE...YOU JUST... IT'S BETTER TO BE *PREPARED.*

I CAN MAKE HER SOMETHING. NO PROBLEM.

MIGHT HAVE IT DONE TOMORROW.

GREAT. MAGGIE, I'LL SEE YOU SOON, I'M SURE. I'VE GOT TO MEET WITH KAL, THEN I'M HITTING THE ROAD.

THANKS SO MUCH... FOR EVERYTHING.

KAL? WHEN WERE YOU MEETING WITH KAL?

RIGHT NOW. HE'S SUPPOSED TO BE ROUNDING UP SOME GUYS FOR A SUPPLY RUN.

WELL... THAT'S STRANGE BECAUSE HE'S NOT HERE.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN HE'S NOT HERE?

HE LEFT A WHILE AGO, SAID HE WAS GOING ON A PERIMETER CHECK.

I'M SURE HE'LL BE BACK BEFORE DARK.

HOW COULD I BE SO *STUPID*...

EXACTLY HOW LONG HAS HE BEEN GONE?

HUH? I DON'T KNOW. AN HOUR--LESS THAN AN HOUR. FORTY-FIVE MINUTES, MAYBE.

WHY? WHAT'S GOING ON?

DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT.

FINE BY ME.

JESUS-- WAIT!

WHAT'S GOING ON?

I TOLD KAL... EVERYTHING WE HAVE PLANNED.

I TOLD HIM ABOUT NEGAN AND THE SAVIORS.

OH, GOD. HE'S GOING TO *WARN* THEM.

WHERE ARE YOU GOING?


KAL LEFT ABOUT FORTY-FIVE MINUTES AGO... HE'S GOT A HEAD START-- BUT I HAVE TO TRY.
I HAVE TO STOP HIM OR WE'RE ALL DEAD.

I DON'T KNOW HOW I FEEL ABOUT THAT.

ABOUT *WHAT?* THE FACT THAT THIS MADMAN WON'T BE LORDING OVER US FOR MUCH LONGER? THE FACT THAT WE'LL BE *SAFER* VERY SOON?

EUGENE, I'M NOT REALLY FOLLOWING YOU HERE. DO YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT I'M SAYING? ***WE'RE GOING TO WAR.*** I'M TAKING A BIG CHANCE TRUSTING YOU WITH THIS INFORMATION...

BUT IF WE'RE GOING TO DO THIS, YOUR LITTLE OPERATION HERE JUST BECAME ABSOLUTELY *ESSENTIAL.*

I'VE JUST... MAKING THIS AMMUNITION, I'VE BEEN THINKING ABOUT HOW IT'S GOING TO ***SAVE LIVES...*** USED AGAINST ROAMERS, TO HELP PEOPLE.

OR EVEN TO OFFER TO THE SAVIORS, AS PAYMENT... TO KEEP THE PEACE.

I HADN'T REALLY CONSIDERED WHAT I'M DOING WOULD *KILL* HUMAN BEINGS...

HUMAN BEINGS WHO WANT TO KILL US.

WELL, I AM TAKING THAT INTO CONSIDERATION. I'M JUST SAYING... IT'S A LOT TO THINK ABOUT...

WELL, YOU BETTER START THINKING ABOUT IT RIGHT NOW. YOU'RE NOT GOING TO HAVE A WHOLE HELL OF A LOT OF TIME.

THINGS ARE MOVING *VERY* QUICKLY.

READY?

READY. WHAT TOOK YOU SO LONG? WE'RE WASTING DAYLIGHT HERE.

THIS ISN'T GOING TO BE MUCH OF A SUPPLY RUN IF WE DON'T HIT THE ROAD SOON.

THIS *ISN'T* A SUPPLY RUN. WE'RE GOING TO THE KINGDOM.

WHAT'S A KINGDOM?

I'LL TELL YOU ON THE WAY.

WHOA!
WHOA!
KAL? I KNOW YOU'RE HERE.
I HEARD YOU COMING A MILE AWAY.
COME OUT SO WE CAN TALK ABOUT THIS.
LEAVE BEFORE THIS GETS UGLY, JESUS. JUST RUN... I DON'T WANT TO HURT YOU.
I'M NOT GOING *ANYWHERE!*

COME OUT-- NOW!

KRAK

GOOD THING I'M STOPPING THIS *WAR* BEFORE IT STARTS... WITH YOU *WASTING* SPEARS LIKE THAT.

WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU DOING, KAL?! ARE YOU *CRAZY*?!

ME?! I'M THE ONLY ONE THINKING STRAIGHT HERE.

WHAT IS IT ABOUT THIS NEW GROUP THAT'S GOT YOU ACTING LIKE A *LUNATIC?*

RICK'S PEOPLE ARE *FIGHTERS.* THEY'RE WHAT WE'VE BEEN WAITING FOR.

AND I KNOW WHERE NEGAN *SLEEPS* NOW. WE'VE GOT A CLEARER IDEA OF HOW MANY THERE ARE... AND THE KINGDOM IS ON OUR SIDE!

YOU CAN'T DECIDE THIS FOR ALL OF US. YOU CAN'T DRAG US TO WAR WITHOUT GETTING EVERYONE ON BOARD.

YOU'RE PLAYING WITH PEOPLE'S *LIVES* HERE!

I KNOW THE SAVIORS ARE DANGEROUS. I DON'T LIKE GREGORY'S AGREEMENT WITH THEM ANY MORE THAN YOU DO... BUT IT'S THE SAFEST OPTION FOR NOW.

AND IT *WORKED!* I'M NOT GOING TO *LET* YOU RISK THE LIVES OF EVERYONE ON THE HILLTOP BECAUSE YOU TRUST YOUR NEW FRIENDS.

REALLY? THEY *KILLED* DAVID, CRYSTAL AND ANDY--AND THEN SENT ETHAN BACK TO *KILL* GREGORY! *WHY?!* BECAUSE THE OFFERING WAS A LITTLE LIGHT? NO! TO KEEP US *SCARED!*

KAL--STOP FUCKING AROUND AND *TRUST* ME. I'M NOT DOING ANYTHING THAT'S GOING TO ENDANGER US.

NOW TELL ME. DID YOU SEND OFF THE FLARE YET? HOW LONG AGO?

HOW MUCH TIME DO WE HAVE BEFORE THEY GET HERE?

KAL?

THE FUCK IS ALL THIS ABOUT? I WAS *READING*.

UH...

YOU CAME TO THE CROSSROADS. YOU SENT UP THE FUCKING FLARE.

YOU SIGNALED FOR THIS MEETING. SO NOW WE'RE HERE AND WE'D LIKE TO KNOW WHAT THE HELL THIS WAS ABOUT.

STOP STARING AT US LIKE A COUPLE OF *TWITS* AND SAY WHAT YOU CAME HERE TO SAY.

WELL... THE THING IS... YOUR NAME IS CONNOR, RIGHT?

CONNOR... WE REALLY WANTED TO TALK TO YOU BECAUSE...

LOOK, I'M SORRY. WE'RE JUST A LITTLE NERVOUS. OUR OFFERING IS GOING TO BE A LITTLE LIGHT THIS TIME. WE'RE JUST NOT HARVESTING ENOUGH, AND WE'RE GOING TO BE A LITTLE SHY OF THE USUAL EXPECTATION.

WE WANTED TO MAKE YOU AWARE OF THAT AHEAD OF TIME...

THE OFFERING IS GOING TO BE *LIGHT?*

YES.

IT'S NINE MORE FUCKING DAYS UNTIL THE DROP-- MAKE IT *NOT FUCKING LIGHT!*

WRAHH!

THAT'S FOR WASTING MY TIME.

YOU OKAY? I'M SORRY, JESUS.

I REALLY SCREWED UP.

WHAT THE HELL WAS THAT, KAL?

WHEN I SAW THEM COMING... I DON'T KNOW, I JUST... I WAS SCARED BEFORE, OKAY? SCARED FOR ME, SCARED FOR EVERYONE.

BUT SEEING THEM... I'M NOT SCARED ANYMORE... WELL, I AM... BUT I HATE THEM SO MUCH THAT IT OUTWEIGHS IT. I'VE HATED EVERYTHING THEY'VE DONE TO US, EVERYTHING THEY'VE TAKEN.

IF WE CAN CHANGE THINGS--IF WE CAN PUT A STOP TO ALL THIS, I THINK WE SHOULD TRY.

WELL... I WISH YOU'D HAVE JUST THOUGHT ABOUT IT INSTEAD OF DRAGGING US BOTH ALL THE WAY OUT HERE BEFORE YOU MADE UP YOUR DAMN MIND.

YOU COULD HAVE GOTTEN US KILLED.

WE CAN JUST KEEP THIS BETWEEN US, RIGHT?

IS THIS FOR REAL? I MEAN... THOSE GUYS ARE TOTALLY ACTING LIKE KNIGHTS... AND THEY CALL THIS PLACE THE KINGDOM?

WHATEVER WORKS FOR THEM, I SUPPOSE.

THIS PLACE IS PRETTY COOL, DAD.

YOU HAVEN'T SEEN *ANYTHING* YET.

LOT OF PEOPLE HERE, YOU SAY?

ENOUGH.

WE MAY HAVE TO WAIT OUT HERE FOR A WHILE. THERE'S SOME KIND OF FORMAL GREETING THEY LIKE TO DO.

THIS PLACE IS STRANGE.

IS THAT A TIGER?

BEHOLD!

IT SEEMS A MERE FEW DAYS AGO THAT GOOD RICK GRIMES DEPARTED FROM MY KINGDOM, VOWING TO RETURN WITH ABLE-BODIED SOLDIERS TO HELP US PREPARE FOR OUR COMING CONFLICT!

NOT NEARLY ENOUGH TIME HAS PASSED--AND YET, HERE HE STANDS, SAID SOLDIERS IN TOW.

REMARKABLE!

YOU GOTTA BE FUCKING KIDDING ME.


AND WHAT, PRAY TELL, IS BOTHERING YOU, FAIR MAIDEN?


DON'T TOUCH ME!


WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THIS?! HOW DARE YOU DISRESPECT ME WITHIN THE WALLS OF MY KINGDOM?!
THIS IS AN OUTRAGE!


DISRESPECT IS ABOUT TO BE THE LAST THING TO WORRY ABOUT.
MICHONNE!


ROAR!!

SHIVA--
NO!

PLEASE FORGIVE ME FOR MY THEATRICS. I MEANT NO OFFENSE. I DO HOPE YOU UNDERSTAND.

I WANT OUR TWO PEOPLES TO BE ALLIES, UNITED AGAINST A COMMON ENEMY. IT'S ESSENTIAL FOR US TO WORK TOGETHER.

PLEASE PUT AWAY YOUR WEAPON AND LET US JUST FORGET THIS EVER HAPPENED.

PUT AWAY YOUR WEAPON, AND I'LL PUT AWAY MINE.

YOU MEAN SHIVA?

SHIVA, MY DEAR, IS MY *PET*...

...THIS IS MY WEAPON.

THIS ISN'T--

IT'S OKAY. CALM YOURSELF.

I SIMPLY WANTED TO SEE IF *MINE* WAS BIGGER.

IT WAS *NOT.*

COME. MAKE YOURSELVES AT HOME.

YOU HAVE HAD A LONG JOURNEY. LET US PUT THIS NONSENSE BEHIND US AND *FEAST!*

HAS JESUS RETURNED WITH HIS PEOPLE FROM THE HILLTOP?

GOOD NIGHT, SHIVA

NO. BUT IT DOES NOT SURPRISE ME TO LEARN THAT THINGS ON THE HILLTOP MOVE MUCH SLOWER THAN WITH YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE.

GREGORY IS PROBABLY REQUIRING MUCH TIME TO LOCATE HIS BACKBONE.

AND DWIGHT?

SLINKING BACK INTO THEIR RANKS UNNOTICED. THE COMING CONFLICT WILL PROVIDE HIM WITH AMPLE OPPORTUNITY TO REMOVE THE HEAD OF THIS DRAGON WE CALL THE SAVIORS.

GIVING US THE OPENING WE NEED TO BRING THIS CONFLICT TO A SWIFT RESOLUTION.

AND YOU'RE *SURE* YOU CAN TRUST HIM?

I TRUST THAT OUR BADLY SCARRED FRIEND HAS MORE REASON TO BE ON OUR SIDE THAN HE DOES ON THEIRS.

THAT IS ENOUGH.

COME.

THEY'LL NOT BEGIN THE FEAST WITHOUT ME.

DINE! ENJOY THE BOAR WE'VE SLAUGHTERED IN YOUR HONOR!

EAT AND BE MERRY! FOR TOMORROW WE GO TO WAR!

THIS GUY IS JUST TOO MUCH.

I CAN'T ARGUE WITH YOU THERE. I CAN'T GET A READ ON HIM... BUT IF JESUS TRUSTS HIM, I THINK HE'S ON THE LEVEL.

IF JESUS TRUSTS HIM, I TRUST HIM.

TO NEW FRIENDS-- AND THE END OF OLD ENEMIES.

IT DIDN'T TAKE YOU LONG TO FIND MY FAVORITE SPOT IN MY ENTIRE KINGDOM.

WAS A GREENHOUSE FOR A BOTANY CLASS. WE'VE REPURPOSED IT INTO A VEGETABLE GARDEN WORTHY OF OUR SPLENDOR.

CUT THE KING SHIT ACT ALREADY.

YOU'RE JUST ANOTHER ASSHOLE, TRICKING PEOPLE INTO TREATING HIM SPECIAL.

I HEAR THE NUMBER ONE RULE OF BULLSHITTING IS KNOWING TO NOT BULLSHIT A BULLSHITTER.

I'VE SEEN HOW YOU HOLD YOUR SWORD. STANCE IS OFF, GRIP IS UNSURE. YOU'VE LEARNED TO USE IT, NO DOUBT, BUT YOU'RE NOT TRAINED IN ANY FORMAL WAY... YOU HOLD IT LIKE YOU'RE *FENCING*.

YOU'RE PLAYING *SAMURAI* THE SAME WAY I'M PLAYING *KING*.

PEOPLE WANT SOMEONE TO FOLLOW. MAKES THEM FEEL SAFE. PEOPLE WHO FEEL SAFE ARE MORE USEFUL, LESS DANGEROUS... MORE PRODUCTIVE.

THEY SEE A GUY WITH A TIGER, START SPREADING LARGER THAN LIFE STORIES ABOUT HIM FINDING IT IN THE WILD, WRESTLING IT TO SUBMISSION AND TURNING IT INTO HIS PET... WHO AM I TO BURST THEIR BUBBLE?

NEXT THING YOU KNOW, THEY'RE TREATING ME LIKE A KING... HOW CAN I NOT ACT THE PART?

SHIVA FELL OUT OF HER EXHIBIT... DOWN INTO THE DEEP MOAT THAT PROTECTED HER FROM THE PATRONS.

VETS WERE ON THEIR WAY, BUT I SAW SHE'D RIPPED HER LEG OPEN ON THE WAY DOWN-- IT WAS REALLY BAD, SHE WAS GOING TO BLEED OUT.

POOR THING THOUGHT I WAS WHAT WAS CAUSING ALL THAT PAIN... GOT ME ACROSS THE GUT--BUT NOT BEFORE I GOT MY SHIRT TIED AROUND HER LEG.

I SAVED HER LIFE.

I WAS A ZOOKEEPER. I WAS THERE WHEN SHIVA WAS BORN. HELD HER IN MY HANDS WHEN SHE WAS THE SIZE OF A KITTEN.

I KNEW THE RISKS, BUT I HAD TO DO SOMETHING. IN THE END, I LIVED... AND AFTER THAT, SHE NEVER SO MUCH AS SHOWED A TOOTH IN MY DIRECTION... IT WAS LIKE SHE WAS SORRY.

I KNOW IT DOESN'T SEEM PRACTICAL KEEPING A TIGER AROUND. SHE EATS NEARLY AS MUCH AS TEN MEN.

WORSE THAN THAT, SHE COULD YANK THAT CHAIN RIGHT OUT OF MY HAND--OR JUST JERK MY DAMN ARM CLEAN OFF... BUT SHE DOESN'T.

I'VE BEEN LEADING HER AROUND BY THE CHAIN SINCE SHE WAS A CUB--IT STOPPED HER THEN, SHE THINKS IT STOPS HER NOW... BUT STILL, BIG CATS, THEY'RE UNPREDICTABLE.

THING IS, I LOST A LOT IN THE EARLY DAYS...

VERY QUICKLY... PEOPLE I LOVED... THEY WERE JUST GONE.

WHEN I MADE IT TO THE ZOO... SHE WAS ONE OF THE LAST ANIMALS LEFT, TRAPPED, STARVING... ALL ALONE...

...LIKE ME.

TRUTH IS, THAT CAT'S THE LAST THING LEFT IN THIS WORLD THAT I LOVED.

SHE PROTECTED ME, HELPED ME GET HERE...

...BROUGHT ME THE RESPECT... AND *FEAR* NEEDED TO SET UP SHOP HERE.

I USED TO ACT IN COMMUNITY THEATRE. THE KING EZEKIEL BIT COMES AS SECOND NATURE TO ME.

MY NAME REALLY IS EZEKIEL, THOUGH.

THAT MUCH IS REAL.

I SHOULDN'T BE TELLING YOU ALL THIS... BUT YOU SEEM LIKE SOMEONE I CAN TRUST.

MIGHT HAVE SOMETHING TO DO WITH HOW DAMN CUTE YOU ARE.

CUTE?

THAT'S A FIRST.

STUNNINGLY CUTE.

AND THIS IS THE *REAL* YOU?

THIS IS AS REAL AS IT GETS.

BUT PLEASE KEEP THIS BETWEEN US. COOL?

FOR NOW...

LET'S TRY A DO-OVER.

HI, MY NAME'S EZEKIEL. IT'S NICE TO MEET YOU.

MICHONNE.

PLEASURE TO MEET YOU, EZEKIEL.

SLEEP WELL.

I'LL SEE YOU IN THE MORNING.

CARL'S ASLEEP.

YOU THINK HE'LL BE OKAY IN THERE?

HE'S JUST NEXT DOOR. I'M GOING TO LEAVE THE DOOR TO HIS ROOM OPEN WHEN WE GO TO SLEEP. I'LL HEAR IF ANYONE COMES IN.

HONESTLY, THOUGH... AND I KNOW THIS WILL SEEM ODD COMING FROM ME... YOU'VE GOT TO START *TRUSTING* PEOPLE, ANDREA

STATISTICALLY, EVERYONE CAN'T BE OUT TO GET US... THAT'S SCIENCE.

WHO WAS IT IN THE HALL?

IT WAS MICHONNE.

SHE WAS *SMILING.*

REALLY?

OKAY, *NOW* I'M WORRIED.

MICHONNE... DON'T BE STUPID.

I THOUGHT I HEARD YOU UP.

I... UH... COULDN'T SLEEP.

YOU'RE SNEAKING OUT TO SEE THE TIGER, AREN'T YOU?

YOU'LL SEE PLENTY OF IT TOMORROW, I'M SURE.

NOW GET BACK IN BED BEFORE YOU WAKE UP ANDREA

I WANT TO GO WITH YOU!

AND WHO IS GOING TO PROTECT THE HILLTOP WHILE WE'RE AWAY?

KAL, PLEASE... I WANT TO HELP.

KAL IS JUST BEING NICE, EDUARDO. THIS IS GOING TO BE A PRETTY INTENSE SUPPLY RUN.

YOU'RE JUST NOT READY. SORRY.

FINISH LOADING UP. WE'VE GOT A LOT OF TIME TO MAKE UP.

I STILL DON'T KNOW HOW I FEEL ABOUT ALL THIS.

WELL, GREGORY... IT DOESN'T REALLY MATTER HOW YOU FEEL ABOUT THIS WHEN IT GETS DOWN TO IT.

YOU'RE PROTECTED IF THIS GOES SOUTH... AND IF YOU PLAY THINGS RIGHT, SO IS THE REST OF THE HILLTOP.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

I'M RUNNING OFF WITH TWENTY OF OUR MOST ABLE-BODIED MEN AND WOMEN. WHO'S TO SAY I ACTUALLY *TOLD* YOU WHAT MY PLAN IS.

MAYBE WE *DEFECTED.*

OKAY, YEAH. I SEE WHERE YOU'RE GOING.

GOOD PLAN. THAT REALLY IS THE SAFEST WAY OF DOING THIS. I SEE NO NEED PUTTING ALL OUR PEOPLE AT RISK.

YEAH.

IT'S GOOD TO HEAR YOU'RE SO *CONCERNED* FOR OUR PEOPLE NOW.

WHAT THE HELL IS THAT SUPPOSED TO MEAN?

MAYBE IF YOU HADN'T BENT OVER BACKWARDS TO KEEP YOUR ASS OUT OF THE LINE OF FIRE--WE WOULDN'T *BE* IN THIS POSITION.

EVER CONSIDER THAT?

SERIOUSLY?

DON'T MISTAKE MY CAUTION FOR COWARDICE. I'M NOT SCARED OF NEGAN OR ANYONE. I TOOK A *KNIFE* FOR THESE PEOPLE!

YOU WANT TO SEE THE SCAR?

WHERE'S *YOUR* SCAR, JESUS?

I'M THE REASON WE'VE LASTED THIS LONG! I'VE KEPT NEGAN AT BAY! *ME!*

YOU CAN'T DENY THAT.

LET'S JUST HOPE THIS WORKS. EITHER WAY, WIN OR LOSE...

THIS ARGUMENT IS POINTLESS.

YOU READY?

I WAS READY *YESTERDAY.*

REMEMBER?

HEY! WATCH IT, KIDS!

WHAT'S GOT HIM IN SUCH A MOOD?

PROBABLY LOOKED IN A MIRROR, REALIZED HE'S NOT IN HIS TWENTIES ANYMORE.

GUY'S A SELF-IMPORTANT ***JERK***. I THINK EVERYONE TOLERATES HIM BECAUSE NO ONE ELSE WANTS TO GET UP AND TALK IN FRONT OF A CROWD OF PEOPLE.

GUY CREEPS ME OUT. HE WALKED IN ON ME GETTING AN EXAM, AND IT WAS TOTALLY OBVIOUS HE WAS JUST TRYING TO GET A PEEK.

BUT... EVERYONE THINKS HE'S AN IDIOT, AND HE'S STILL THE LEADER?

MAGGIE DEAR, DON'T BE SILLY.

EVERYONE ***KNOWS*** HE'S AN IDIOT.

BLAM!

GREAT SHOT!

VERY IMPRESSIVE.

HOW'S IT GOING?

WELL, THERE'S A FEW HERE THAT ARE REALLY GOOD. I THINK WE CAN EASILY PUT TOGETHER A LITTLE SNIPER BRIGADE.

AND WE HAVEN'T EVEN SEEN WHO JESUS IS BRINGING.

HOW ARE THINGS ON YOUR END?

GOOD. THERE'S A LOT OF STRENGTH, SOME GOOD HAND-TO-HAND FIGHTERS. EZEKIEL'S NUMBERS ARE ACTUALLY IMPRESSIVE. HE'S GOT AT LEAST THIRTY PEOPLE THAT ARE IN FIGHTING SHAPE.

MORE THAN US OR THE HILLTOP.

WHAT'S THAT PUTTING OUR TOTAL FORCES AT?

ALMOST FIFTY, WITHOUT WHOEVER JESUS IS BRINGING. HE THOUGHT HE'D BE ABLE TO GET CLOSE TO ***TWENTY.***

WE'LL SEE.

STILL THINK WE'RE UNDER WHERE WE NEED TO BE?

I DON'T KNOW. I'M NO STRATEGIST. COULD HAVE REALLY USED ABRAHAM FOR THIS.

NUMBERS WISE... I THINK JESUS ESTIMATED THE SAVIORS HAVE LIKE SIXTY PEOPLE AT THEIR PLACE... BUT HE STILL HAS NO IDEA HOW MANY PEOPLE THEY KEEP AT THEIR OUTPOSTS, OR HOW MANY OUTPOSTS THEY HAVE.

WE'VE NEVER REALLY SEEN THEM CARRYING MANY GUNS. IF THEY DO OUTNUMBER US... I'M HOPING OUR AMMUNITION PIPELINE THROUGH EUGENE EVENS THE SCORE.

DO THEY HAVE A *TIGER?*

WRAMM!

FAIR MAIDEN! HOW GOES THE TRAINING? ARE MY MEN UP TO YOUR NO DOUBT HIGH STANDARDS?

THIS IS A GOOD STOPPING POINT.

OKAY.

I'M NOT GOING TO LIE TO YOU. THIS GUY MIGHT BE TEACHING *ME* A FEW THINGS.

HE KNOWS MORE THAN *FENCING?*

CAREFUL, YOUR HIGHNESS.

NEVER, MY DEAR. *NEVER.*

I'M SORRY TO INTERRUPT, KING EZEKIEL... BUT YOU'D ASKED TO BE NOTIFIED WHEN JESUS ARRIVED.

YES, YES... PLEASE GATHER ALL OUR GUESTS FOR THE MEETING. SEE JESUS AND THE REST TO MY *GRAND HALL.*

YOUR MEN ARE GOOD?

I NEVER SPEND A LOT OF TIME ON THE HILLTOP. KAL IS OUR HEAD OF SECURITY... I HAD HIM GATHER THE MEN, TOLD HIM TO GET THE BEST.

YOU TRUST KAL'S JUDGMENT?

I DO.

WHAT'S THE SITUATION HERE?

PROMISING ON MY END. MORE THAN A FEW GOOD SHOOTERS.

THESE PEOPLE KNOW THEIR WAY AROUND GUNS.

GOOD FIGHTERS, TOO. THESE PEOPLE HAVE SKILLS.

I THINK WE CAN ASSEMBLE A STRONG GROUP BETWEEN OUR THREE COMMUNITIES.

PRAISE GOD, FOR *JESUS* HAS RETURNED!

I TRUST YOU'VE ALL COMPARED NOTES AND AGREED THAT MY MEN AND WOMEN ARE MORE THAN CAPABLE.

NOW WE DISCUSS WHAT COMES *NEXT.*

HAVE YOU HEARD ANYTHING FROM DWIGHT?

COULDN'T HE JUST KILL NEGAN IN HIS SLEEP? THAT'D PUT US AT A CLEAR ADVANTAGE, I'D THINK.

NEGAN NEVER SLEEPS ALONE, I'M TOLD. DWIGHT WOULDN'T MAKE IT OUT OF THERE ALIVE.

HE'LL BE USEFUL TO US, BUT IT WILL HAVE TO BE AT THE RIGHT MOMENT.

HE GAVE US THE LOCATIONS OF NEGAN'S OUTPOSTS. I SAY FOCUS OUR FORCES ON THOSE, TAKE THEM OUT.

GOOD PLAN. OUR... FOR LACK OF A BETTER TERM, ARMY WILL SURELY OUTNUMBER WHOEVER HE HAS STATIONED THERE... AND IT'LL START WHITTLING AWAY THE SAVIORS WITH EACH OUTPOST WE HIT.

AGREED. WE NEED TO GET SOME EYES ON THOSE OUTPOSTS, SEE WHAT'S GOING ON THERE, HOW MANY PEOPLE, HOW WELL ARMED THEY ARE.

IN THE MEANTIME... I NEED TO GET BACK TO OUR COMMUNITY WITH SOME SUPPLIES IN TOW. THEY THINK I'M GATHERING THINGS FOR NEGAN'S OFFERING RIGHT NOW.

I CAN'T LET ON WHAT WE'RE ACTUALLY DOING HERE-- I CAN'T COME BACK EMPTY HANDED.

AND THE SAVIORS SHOULD BE COMING TO COLLECT IN A FEW DAYS IF THEY STICK TO THEIR SCHEDULE.

BANG BANG!

KNOCK, KNOCK!

WHO'S THERE?

OPEN THE FUCKING DOOR!

OH, DEAR-- I'M SO SORRY.

I WAS TOLD YOUR PEOPLE WOULDN'T BE COMING FOR ANOTHER FEW DAYS... RICK IS STILL OUT, GATHERING SUPPLIES.

IS HE NOW?

I'M NOT IN THE MOOD FOR WAITING THE FUCK AROUND.

JUST POINT US IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION SO WE CAN LOAD UP WHAT YOU *DO* FUCKING HAVE.

WE'RE ACTUALLY RUNNING LOW ON EVERYTHING-- THAT'S WHY RICK TOOK A CREW SO FAR OUT.

WE'RE PRACTICALLY *STARVING* IN HERE.

STARVING? YOU?

BY "*PRACTICALLY*" DO YOU MEAN TO SAY "NOT FUCKING REALLY?"

POOR GIRL'S CRYING... MIGHT HAVE BEEN A BIT TOO HARSH, BOSS.

GODDAMN IT. I THINK YOU MAY BE RIGHT.

PARDON ME, UM...

OLIVIA.

OH, RIGHT... OLIVIA. I'M SORRY TO HAVE BEEN SO MOTHER-FUCKING *RUDE* TO YOU JUST NOW.

LOOKS LIKE I'LL BE AT THE VERY LEAST SPENDING THE NIGHT HERE AWAITING YOUR FEARLESS LEADER'S RETURN.

IF YOU'D LIKE... I THINK I'D ENJOY FUCKING YOUR BRAINS IN... IF YOU WERE AGREEABLE TO IT.

SWISH

LET HER GO!

I'M ABOUT FIFTY PERCENT MORE INTO YOU NOW. JUST SAYING.

RICK LED ME TO BELIEVE AT LEAST A FEW OF THESE HOUSES ARE VACANT. CAN YOU LEAD ME AND MY MEN TO YOUR *FINEST* VACANT HOUSE?

WE'LL JUST PUT OUR FEET UP UNTIL OUR SUPPLIES ARRIVE.

WHAT?

MY NAME IS SPENCER... I WANTED TO TALK TO NEGAN.

PLEASE?

JESUS, SETH... DON'T BE SUCH A FUCKING ASSHOLE.

LET THE MAN PASS.

FORGIVE THE MAN, HE'S WOUND A BIT TIGHT.

I CAN'T FUCKING BELIEVE YOU STILL HAVE RUNNING WATER HERE. THAT'S OUT-FUCKING-RAGEOUS.

I MEAN, HOW THE FUCK IS THAT POSSIBLE?

THIS PLACE WAS BUILT FOR POLITICIANS... SO THEY COULD STILL RUN THE GOVERNMENT AFTER A CATASTROPHE.

THE SYSTEMS HERE WON'T LAST FOREVER... BUT IT'S NICE WHILE IT LASTS.

THEN IT'S SETTLED. THIS IS MY FUCKING VACATION HOME.

I'VE DONE A SHIT TON OF SHIT AND I DESERVE A VACATION. THIS PLACE IS THE BEST MOTHERFUCKING PLACE AROUND.

IS THERE A POOL TABLE? YOU GUYS HAVE THE CUE STICKS AND EVERYTHING?

I USED TO FUCKING *LOVE* POOL.

YEAH... I HAVE ONE IN MY HOUSE ACTUALLY.

THEN GUESS WHO THE FUCK JUST BECAME MY BEST FRIEND. I'M SURE YOU KNOW THE ANSWER. WHAT'S MY BEST FRIEND'S NAME?

UH, SPENCER...

COME OVER ANY TIME.

I WILL. NOW WHERE THE HELL DID MY MANNERS GO?

WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU *WANT,* SPENCER?

ACTUALLY... I WANTED TO TALK TO YOU ABOUT RICK.

WHAT ABOUT HIM?

I UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU'RE TRYING TO DO... TO BUILD HERE, WITH ALL THESE PEOPLE. I CAN'T SAY I AGREE WITH ALL YOUR METHODS, BUT I GET IT.

YOU'RE BUILDING A NETWORK, AND YOU'RE MAKING PEOPLE WORK TOGETHER, CONTRIBUTE TO A GREATER GOOD... IT ALL MAKES SENSE.

RICK GRIMES IS NOT SOMEONE WHO WORKS WELL WITH OTHERS. I'M JUST ***WARNING*** YOU.

RICK WASN'T ORIGINALLY THE LEADER HERE... IT WAS MY FATHER AND HE WAS DOING A MUCH BETTER JOB OF IT.

RICK CAME ALONG, WITH HIS GROUP, AND REALLY WRECKED THINGS FOR US HERE. HE'S... WELL... ***HE'S A MANIAC.*** THAT'S THE BEST WAY TO PUT IT.

HE MAY EVEN WANT TO WORK WITH YOU, BUT I'M TELLING YOU... THIS GUY CAN'T ***NOT*** BE THE BOSS. HE'S GOTTA BE IN CHARGE... OTHERWISE HIS EGO DRIVES HIM NUTS.

IS THAT SO?

WELL, WHAT DO YOU PROPOSE?

WELL... I AM MY FATHER'S SON.

I THINK I CAN BE THE LEADER HE WAS... I THINK THAT'S WHAT WE NEED... WHAT ***YOU*** NEED.

SO WHAT? I KILL HIM... PUT YOU IN CHARGE?

THAT WHAT YOU'RE SAYING?

WE'D BE MUCH BETTER OFF.

YOU'VE GIVEN ME A LOT TO THINK ABOUT.

WALK WITH ME, SPENCER.

I'M THINKING... AND I THINK ABOUT HOW RICK FUCKING THREATENED TO KILL ME. HOW HE ***CLEARLY*** HATES MY FUCKING GUTS... BUT HE'S OUT THERE ***RIGHT NOW*** LIKE A BUSY FUCKING BEE... GATHERING SHIT TO GIVE ME, SO I DON'T HURT ANY OF THE NICE FOLKS LIVING HERE.

HE'S ***SWALLOWING*** THAT HATRED TO ***GET SHIT DONE.*** THAT TAKES ***GUTS.***

THEN I THINK ABOUT YOU... SPENCER... THE GUY WHO WAITED UNTIL RICK WAS GONE, TO SNEAK OVER TO TALK TO ME, TO GET ***ME*** TO DO HIS DIRTY WORK SO THAT ***HE*** COULD TAKE RICKS PLACE.

YOU WANTED TO TAKE OVER... WHY NOT JUST KILL RICK AND TAKE THE FUCK OVER?

YOU KNOW WHY?

I DON'T... I DIDN'T...

BECAUSE YOU GOT NO GUTS.


SHUKK!
SHAASH!

THUD!

OH, HOW EMBARRASSING! THERE THEY ARE!

THEY WERE *INSIDE YOU* THE WHOLE TIME.

YOU *DID* HAVE GUTS. I'VE NEVER BEEN SO *WRONG* BEFORE IN MY LIFE!

CLEAN THIS UP BEFORE A KID SEES IT... AND FIND OUT WHERE THIS ASSHOLE LIVED.

I WANT TO PLAY SOME *POOL.*

OH, MY GOD.

SPENCER!

OH, JESUS...

OH, GOD...

I ASSURE YOU, MA'AM... HE'S DEAD AS FUCK.

I MEAN, YOU SEE HIS *GUTS* ARE ALL HANGING OUT AND SHIT, RIGHT?

COULD YOU BE A DEAR AND TELL ME WHAT HOUSE THIS SORRY FUCK LIVED IN?

I HEARD A *NASTY* RUMOR THAT HE HAS A POOL TABLE.

GATE'S NOT OPENING. I DON'T SEE ANYONE.

GIVE ME A MINUTE.

CLANG!

HELLO?!

OLIVIA? ANYONE?!

SON OF A BITCH...

I'LL GET THEM.

CARL, STAY PUT.

WHAT THE *HELL* IS GOING ON IN THERE?!

SMASH!

SORRY! I'M COMING!

HOLD ON!

SMASH!

UNLOCK IT! HELP ME PULL THE THING OPEN.

I'M TRYING!

I'M SO SORRY!

JUST PULL!

WHAT THE HELL WAS THAT, OLIVIA? SOMEONE COULD HAVE JUST DIED OUT THERE.

WERE YOU ON WATCH?

WHAT'S WRONG?

HE'S HERE.

OH, GOD-- HEATH!

IT'S OKAY. WE'RE BACK-- WE'RE SAFE.

WE'VE GOT PLENTY OF SUPPLIES. WE'RE GOING TO BE *FINE.*

NO... WE'RE NOT.

SPENCER'S DEAD... NEGAN, HE--

NEGAN *GUTTED* HIM.

WE HAVE TO--

NO. I'LL HANDLE THIS.

DENISE. WHERE IS HE?

I THOUGHT WE HAD AN AGREEMENT?!

OH, RICK... SO FUCKING *GOOD* TO SEE YOU, MY FRIEND. I'D STAND UP AND SHAKE YOUR HAND, BUT I'VE BEEN PLAYING POOL FOR THE LAST THREE HOURS AND MY SHOULDER IS ABSOLUTELY *KILLING* ME.

I'M A BIT OUT OF PRACTICE.

ICE WATER?

YOU *KILLED* ONE OF MY PEOPLE.

WHAT *THE FUCK* HAPPENED?

ONE MOMENT PLEASE.

I'M GOING TO REFRAIN FROM PROFANITY MOMENTARILY TO ILLUSTRATE JUST HOW *SERIOUS* I AM.

I WILL NOT SAY ANOTHER WORD TO YOU UNTIL YOU SAY, *"THANK YOU, NEGAN."*

EXPLAIN YOURSELF. *NOW.*

OR YOU AND YOUR MEN DON'T LEAVE THIS PLACE ALIVE.

HA! HA! HA!

LUCILLE, GIVE ME STRENGTH...

I UNDERSTAND OUR RELATIONSHIP STARTED WITH ME BEATING THE HOLY FUCKING FUCK OUT OF YOUR FRIEND'S HEAD. THE GRAVITY OF THAT EVENT IS NOT FUCKING LOST ON ME.

LET ME *ASSURE* YOU OF THAT. I DO NOT BELIEVE WE WILL EVER SHARE A MEAL TOGETHER AND TELL EACH OTHER OUR DEEPEST FUCKING DARKEST SECRETS.

THAT SAID, GODDAMN IT... I DO FEEL LIKE I HAVE BENT OVER *FUCKING BACKWARDS* IN MY ATTEMPTS TO SHOW YOU JUST HOW REASONABLE I CAN BE.

IS THIS A FUCKING *JOKE?*

OH, HOW SOON THEY FORGET.

ANSWER ME THIS. AFTER YOUR SON HID IN ONE OF MY TRUCKS AND MACHINE GUNNED A FEW OF MY MEN... *TO DEATH*... WHAT DID I DO?

DID I *GUT* THAT BOY? OR LET A FEW OF MY BOYS RUN A TRAIN ON HIM? AS AN ASIDE, I'LL REVEAL THAT WAS *ALWAYS* AN EMPTY THREAT. AS MUCH AS I *LOVE* VIOLENCE... I ABSOLUTELY FUCKING *HATE* SEXUAL VIOLENCE. IT'S... UNSEEMLY.

NO... I LET YOUR SON GO, I BROUGHT HIM BACK TO YOU *SAFE AND ABSOFUCKINGLUTELY SOUND*... LIKE SOME KIND OF APOCALYPTIC SANTA CLAUS. HO FUCKING HO.

LET ME PUT IT TO YOU THIS WAY, RICK THE PRICK WHO WILL NEVER GIVE ME THE BENEFIT OF THE DOUBT BECAUSE I HAD TO KILL ONE *MEASLY* FRIEND TO GET HIM IN LINE.

THE NEXT TIME SOMEONE ASKS ME TO *KILL* YOU AND PUT *THEM* IN CHARGE... I MIGHT JUST TAKE THEM UP ON IT.

NOW... SHOW ME WHAT YOU GOT.

THIS'LL DO.

WE'LL *TAKE* IT.

LOAD IT UP, BOYS.

YOU MEAN LOAD UP *HALF*.

YOU KNOW WHAT, KEEP ALL OF IT. CONSIDER IT PAYMENT FOR THE TRAITOR. I DIDN'T REALIZE IT'D RUFFLE YOUR FEATHERS SO GODDAMN MUCH.

NO. YOU TAKE *HALF*.

A DEAL IS A DEAL.

FINE BY ME.

YOU HEARD THE MAN. LOAD UP HALF.

ANDREA!

OH, RICK... I KNOW HE WAS AN ASSHOLE, BUT HE DIDN'T DESERVE--

I NEED YOU TO GET YOUR RIFLE AND GET OVER THE WALL... I NEED YOU IN THE BELL TOWER IN LESS THAN TEN MINUTES!

IT WON'T TAKE THEM LONG TO LOAD THE SUPPLIES... WE NEED TO HURRY!

WHAT? OKAY.

WHAT'S GOING ON?

NEGAN'S HERE WITH ABOUT EIGHT GUYS... THIS MIGHT BE OUR BEST CHANCE TO GET HIM.

HE'S NOT LEAVING HERE *ALIVE*...

SHOULDN'T WE SHUT THE GATE?

NOT JUST YET.

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

HELP OLIVIA SHUT THIS GATE BEHIND US, AND THEN YOU GATHER UP EVERYONE WHO CAN SHOOT AND LINE THEM UP ON THE WALL.

KEEP YOUR HEAD DOWN.

OKAY.

WAIT-- WHAT'S GOING ON?

SOMETHING THAT SHOULD HAVE HAPPENED LONG AGO.

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

LET'S GO.

THE FUCK ARE THESE IDIOTS DOING?

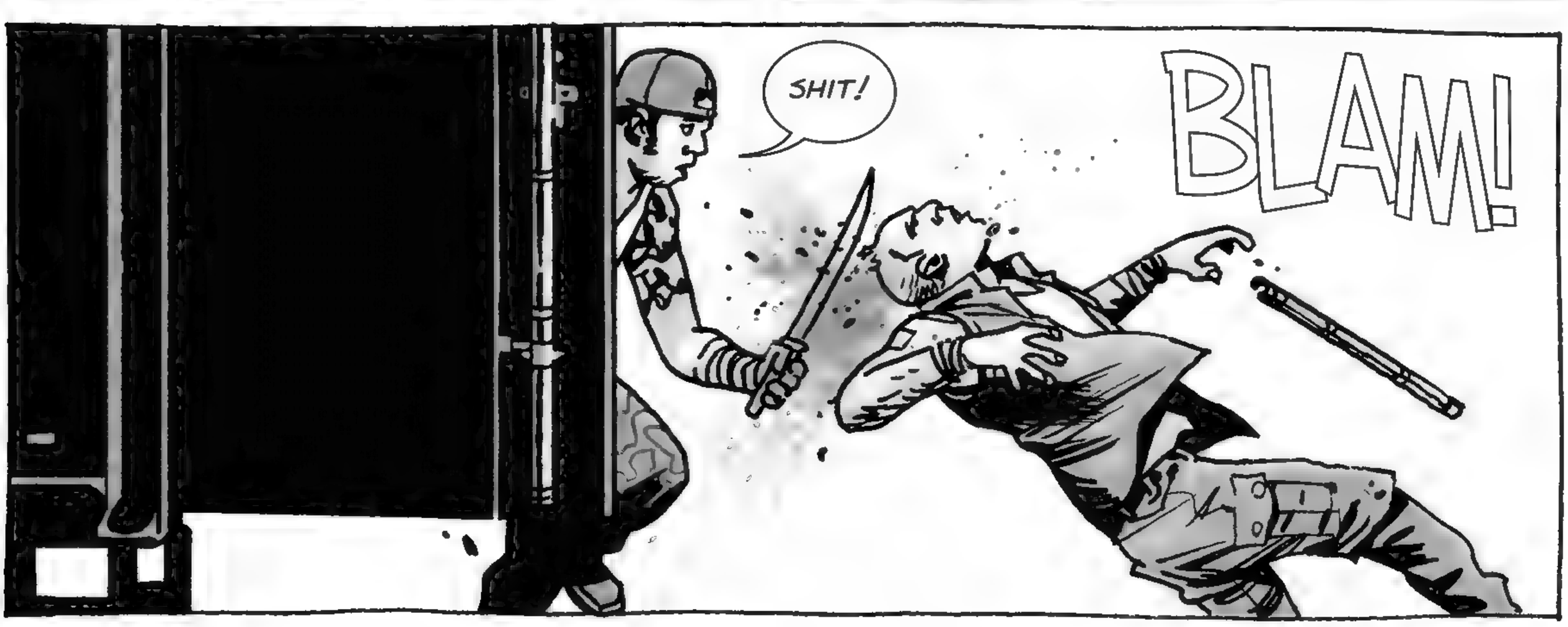
NO FUCKING WAY ARE THEY...


PKOW!


KLIK-KLAK.


NO FUCKING WAY... NO FUCKING WAY.


FUCKING FUCK!


SHIT!
BLAM!

NOBODY MOVES!

KEEP THESE GUYS PINNED.

FUCK.

YOU EVER HEAR THE ONE ABOUT THE GUY WHO BROUGHT A BASEBALL BAT TO A GUN FIGHT...

...FUCKER?

BLANK

AAGH!

BLAM!

BLAM!

=AKK!=

SPLAKK!

SURPRISED?

I ASSUME I CAN TRUST YOUR SNIPER NOT TO TAKE ME OUT WHILE THEY SEE YOU ARE VERY MUCH IN DANGER.

YOU EVER HEAR THE ONE ABOUT THE STUPID FUCK NAMED RICK WHO FUCKING THOUGHT HE KNEW SHIT BUT DIDN'T KNOW SHIT AND GOT HIMSELF FUCKING KILLED?

IT WAS ABOUT *YOU*. YOU GOT THAT, RIGHT?

YOU PUSH ME AND YOU PUSH ME AND YOU FUCKING PUSH ME, RICK.

YOU KNOW WHAT HAPPENS WHEN I REACH MY BREAKING POINT, RIGHT? WHAT HAPPENS TO YOU?

BUST MO

YOU THINK I--

NO!

YOU DO *NOT* GET TO FUCKING TALK RIGHT NOW. YOU JUST KILLED TWO OF MY FUCKING MEN, YOU WERE GOING TO *KILL ME*--YOU GET TO LISTEN.

HOW FUCKING *STUPID* ARE YOU? YOU *LEAD* THESE PEOPLE... YOU HAVE TO KNOW SOMETHING. DID YOU REALLY THINK WE DIDN'T HAVE GUNS SIMPLY BECAUSE YOU NEVER *SAW* US WITH THEM?

YOU STILL USE GUNS ON THE DEAD? WHAT THE FUCK IS *WRONG* WITH YOU?!

GUNS ARE SAVED FOR THE MUCH MORE DANGEROUS, BUT SLIGHTLY LESS PREVALENT, *LIVING.* THE *THINKERS.*

YOU EVER NOTICE HOW SOMETIMES MY VISITS HAVE BEEN OFF BY A DAY OR TWO?

YOU THINK THAT'S BECAUSE I'M LATE? OR JUST EARLY... LIKE I GOT STUCK IN TRAFFIC OR JUST LEFT TOO SOON?

ORGANIZING TEN GUYS TO GET HERE... THAT'D BE A PIECE OF FUCKING CAKE. THE REST... *THE BACK-UP TEAM...*

...THAT TAKES A LITTLE MORE PLANNING AND SCHEDULING.

BUSTA MOVE

IN CASE YOU HAVEN'T NOTICED... YOU'RE FUCKING ***FUCKED,*** YOU STUPID FUCKER.

STAY LOW. KEEP QUIET.

I USED TO DO THIS KIND OF THING ALL THE TIME. I'VE GOT THIS.

SHOW OFF.

WHAT THE...?

YEAH... NO CARS, NO GUARDS... THIS PLACE IS COMPLETELY *VACANT.*

DWIGHT TOLD EZEKIEL THIS OUTPOST WAS STILL IN USE.

WHERE WOULD ALL THESE PEOPLE HAVE... OH, DAMN.

WHAT NOW?

THE FUCK ARE YOU *DOING*, RICK? DIVE BEHIND A CAR--*MAKE A MOVE*--GIVE ME A SIGNAL, I CAN GET THIS GUY.

NO. THREE SHOOTERS AT LEAST... SOMEONE WOULD DIE... COULD BE MORE OUT THERE... VAN MIGHT NOT COVER YOU FROM ALL OF THEM. OKAY.

SMART.

BUT *STAY* SMART... GET OUT OF THIS ALIVE.

PLEASE.

YOU'LL GET *A* OUT OF THIS.

WE DON'T DIE... YOU AND ME... THAT'S THE RULE.

WE DON'T DIE...

IS THAT SO?

WHAT'S NEXT? DO YOU REALLY WANT TO FUCKING KNOW WHAT'S NEXT?

WE'RE GOING TO FIND OUT JUST HOW FUCKED YOU REALLY ARE.

READY?

THE THING ABOUT SNIPERS IS THAT AFTER A COUPLE SHOTS... THEY TEND TO GIVE AWAY THEIR POSITION.

THEY GOTTA *MOVE.*

SO IN A STANDOFF SITUATION, WHERE ONE FELT COMPELLED TO HOLD POSITION SO THEY'D BE ABLE TO FIRE QUICKLY IF THINGS WENT SOUTH... WELL... THAT'D BE REALLY FUCKING DANGEROUS FOR THE SNIPER.

YOUR SNIPER BITCH IS AS GOOD AS DEAD, MY FRIEND.

WHOA! ISN'T THAT HAND IN BAD ENOUGH SHAPE AS IT IS?

HOW FUCKING STUPID ARE YOU? YOU KNOW LUCILLE IS ALWAYS *D.T.F!*

YOU REALLY GOING TO RISK--

KRAK!

BLAM!

CARL, DON'T--!

FUCK! WHAT THE FUCK?! FUCK!

SPAK! SPAK! SPAK! SPAK!

GET DOWN!

BLAM! BLAM!

HEY!

EYES ON *ME!*

SHIT.

SHIT.

WRAH!!

DON'T WORRY ABOUT WHAT'S GOING ON OUT THERE!

WORRY ABOUT WHAT'S IN HERE...

....WITH *YOU.*

OH, GOD!

HOLD YOUR FUCKING FIRE!

OH, GOD!

CARL!

YOU LITTLE ONE-EYED ASSHOLE!

YOU SKULL-FACED LITTLE FUCK!

BUST

RAMM

NOT--

WROK!

--YET!

WRAK!

WILL SOMEONE HOLD THIS PIECE OF SHIT DOWN?!

I GOTTA GET MY SHIT STRAIGHT... I GOTTA.. I GOTTA..

...

THROW THE BOY OVER THE WALL!

HE'S *MINE!* I WANT HIM. HE'S GOTTA PAY FOR THIS FUCKING SHIT.

PUSH HIM OVER THE SIDE OR YOU ALL DIE!

DON'T--!

SHUT UP!

KRAK!

I'M NOT GETTING ANY YOUNGER OUT HERE!

WHERE'S MY BOY?

GO FUCK YOURSELF, PSYCHO!

...

I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHO THE FUCK SAID THAT!

YOU KNOW WHAT? GIVE ME THE FUCKING BOY OR I'LL MAKE YOU WATCH AS I BASH IN ALL FOUR SKULLS OF THE PEOPLE OUT HERE!

ALL-FUCKING-FOUR!

WHAT DO YOU SAY TO THAT?!

NAH.

TOO QUICK. I WANT TO SAVOR IT.

YOU READY FOR THIS?

KRAK!

YES.

WRAKK!

LUCKY SHOT.

WHUDD.

WRAWWW!

WRAKK!

WRAKK!

BITCH...

...YOU ARE SO FUCKING *DEAD.*

YOU HAVE NO FUCKING IDEA HOW MUCH I USED TO LIKE THAT BOY. NEVER HAD A KID OF MY OWN. WHEN I SAW HIM... GOT TO KNOW HIM, I THOUGHT... IF I EVER DID HAVE A FUCKING KID... I'D WANT A FUCKING KID LIKE *THIS* FUCKING KID.

KID HAD HUGE FUCKING BALLS.

HUGE.

I GUESS HE STILL DOES.

HEH.

NOW I REALIZE HOW FUCKING *ANNOYING* THAT IS.

STAND HIM UP.

CROUCHING. IT'S SO FUCKING UNCOMFORTABLE. KILLS MY KNEES.

YOU HURT HIM AND THIS IS *OVER.*

THIS IS ALREADY FUCKING *OVER!*

YOU TRIED TO *KILL* ME, YOU FUCKING IDIOT!

THAT WAS A SHITTY THING TO DO.

SHITTY FOR YOU.

SHITTIER FOR YOUR PEOPLE...

A CHAIN OF EVENTS WAS SET FORTH ON THIS DAY. A CHAIN OF EVENTS THAT COULD WELL LEAD TO THE DEATHS OF EVERY LAST ONE OF YOUR FUCKING GROUP.

ALL BECAUSE YOU *ATTACKED* ME. BUT THAT'S BESIDE THE POINT... THE ISSUE RIGHT NOW...

...IS THAT YOUR SON HAS DONE SOMETHING *UNFORGIVABLE.*

YOU MAY THINK THIS IS AN INANIMATE OBJECT. AN INCONSEQUENTIAL PIECE OF WOOD WRAPPED CAREFULLY WITH BARBED WIRE... *NOT* SOMETHING TO BE *CHERISHED.*

AND YOU'D BE *DEAD FUCKING WRONG.*

THIS IS A LADY... BUT AT TIMES, YEAH... SHE AIN'T SO NICE... TRUTH IS... LUCILLE IS A *BITCH.* BUT SHE'S *MY* BITCH. THIS BITCH HAS SAVED MY LIFE MORE TIMES THAN I CAN REMEMBER.

SHE'S THE ONLY BITCH I'VE EVER *TRULY* LOVED.

IF I COULD... I'D *FUCK* HER.

AND YES... THAT MEANS IN MY MOST PRIVATE OF MOMENTS I'VE PROBABLY RUBBED MY DICK AGAINST HER. I'M NOT ASHAMED TO ADMIT IT.

WOW. THEY'RE REALLY NOT PUSHING THE KID OVER... ARE THEY?

FUCK.

I REALLY WANTED TO SEE THAT LITTLE FUCKER TUMBLE DOWN. SEE WHAT ALL THE KING'S HORSES AND ALL THE KING'S MEN COULD DO WITH THE PIECES.

HUMPTY DUMPTY JOKE.

WHY THE FUCK WOULD ANYONE EXPECT A *HORSE* TO BE ABLE TO PUT AN *EGG* BACK TOGETHER? IT'S LIKE, "*THE MEN AND THE HORSES CAN'T DO IT--THIS GUY'S FUCKED!*"

WOULDN'T THEY CALL IN *THE WOMEN?* THEY HAVE SMALLER FINGERS. THAT RHYME MAKES NO GODDAMN SENSE.

I'M GOING TO LET YOU IN ON A LITTLE SECRET. I DON'T WANT--I *CAN'T* KILL YOU. I HAVE TO BREAK YOU TO BREAK THEM. KILLING YOU JUST TURNS YOU INTO A MARTYR--SOMETHING TO RALLY BEHIND... I MAY HAVE GONE OVER THIS BEFORE.

BUT I'M GOING TO BREAK YOU BY KILLING YOUR SON.

IT'LL MAKE YOU SEE HOW *THREATENED* YOUR PEOPLE REALLY ARE. YOU'LL STEP IN LINE FOR THEM. I MEAN... YOU ALREADY WANT TO KILL ME... IT'S NOT LIKE YOU'RE GOING TO SOMEHOW WANT TO KILL ME *MORE,* RIGHT?

I CAN'T LOSE!

THIS IS WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN. I'M GOING TO START WITH THE BLACK GUY... NO, THAT'S RACIST. THE WOMAN... NO... THE DUDE WITH THE MUSTACHE WHO THINKS IT'S NINETEEN EIGHTY-THREE.

AND I'LL KILL ALL THREE OF THEM... LIKE I DID YOUR ASIAN FRIEND. BUT WHEN I GET TO *YOU*... OH, MAN... THEY'RE NOT GOING TO LET ME KILL *YOU!*

THEY'LL THROW THE BOY RIGHT OVER.

DON'T. *PLEASE.*

JUST LET IT GO. I CAN MAKE THIS WORK. YOU DON'T HAVE TO DO THIS.

I'M SORRY, RICK, BUT--

--LUCILLE WILL HAVE HER REVENGE!

LINE THEM UP.

KRAK!

GETTING TO BE ABOUT THAT TIME, ISN'T IT?

THAP!

FUCK YOU!

YEAH, YOU CAN FEEL IT-- CAN'T YOU?

=HUURKK!=

IT'S TIME FOR YOU TO DIE.

AS YOUR BRAIN USES UP THE LAST OF ITS OXYGEN AND STARTS TO DIE... I FEEL I SHOULD ADMIT SOMETHING TO YOU.

I FEEL TERRIBLE ABOUT THIS.

THIS WORLD, THE DEAD OUT THERE, EATING PEOPLE... I SEE WHAT EVERYONE'S GONE THROUGH TO LAST THIS LONG.

I ALWAYS FEEL BAD ABOUT PUNCHING SOMEONE'S TICKET AFTER THEY'VE LIVED THROUGH SO MUCH SHIT TO GET TO THIS POINT...

...BY THE LOOK OF YOUR FACE... YOU'VE LIVED THROUGH MORE THAN MOST.

SO I'M SORRY.

AAGH!!

SLASH!

=KOFF!=

=KOFF!=

FUCK!

I'M GOING TO RUN THAT KNIFE THROUGH YOUR FUCKING HEAD!

NOT GIVING YOU THE CHANCE!

WHUD!

=UNGH!=

WRAMM!

YOU REALLY THINK YOU CAN SLIT MY THROAT BEFORE I PUSH YOU OUT OF THIS WINDOW?

=UNMPH!=

NO--
NO--

DON'T!

ANDREA?!

ANDREA!!

NO!!

JUST STAY DOWN.

THERE'S NOTHING YOU CAN DO.

DON'T ACT SURPRISED.

I TOLD YOU THAT SNIPER CUNT WAS GOING TO DIE.

NOW CAN WE PLEASE FOCUS ON THE SITUATION AT HAND?

AFTER ALL, YOU'VE GOT PROBLEMS OF YOUR OWN HERE.

AM I FUCKING RIGHT?

OH, GOD...

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

DON'T FORGET, RICK...

=HUFF!=

YOU AND ME... WE'RE SURVIVORS... WE DON'T DIE.

WE.

DON'T.

DIE.

CHEER UP. SHE WENT *QUICK.*

PROBABLY DIDN'T FEEL A GODDAMN THING.

OF COURSE, YOU ALWAYS HEAR *"MY LIFE FLASHED BEFORE MY EYES,"* AND I'VE ALWAYS HEARD THAT IN TIMES OF STRESS, PEOPLE PERCEIVE TIME DIFFERENTLY.

LIKE... THINGS MOVE *SLOWER.*

SO MAYBE EVEN WHEN THE DEATH IS QUICK... YOU *DO* FEEL SOMETHING. MAYBE THAT FINAL PAINFUL MOMENT PLAYS OUT FOR WHAT SEEMS LIKE *HOURS.*

MAYBE YOUR REACTION IS COMPLETELY FUCKING VALID.

EITHER WAY... I DON'T REALLY GIVE A SHIT.

BESIDES... THIS IS *ONLY THE BEGINNING.*

SAVE SOME TEARS FOR THE OTHER ASSHOLE I'M ABOUT TO KILL.

OR MAYBE IT'LL BE *YOU.* YOU NEVER KNOW.

WINK.

JUST GET ON WITH IT.

NO, PLEASE!

PLEASE DON'T KILL ME!

THE FUCK--?

I HAVE A WIFE... AND A SON... THEY... THEY *NEED* ME. I CAN'T LEAVE THEM... I DON'T KNOW WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THEM WITHOUT ME.

IT CAN'T BE ME. I'VE ALREADY BEEN SHOT... I'M BLEEDING REAL BAD. LET ME GO IN.

PLEASE.

IT CAN'T BE *YOU?*

SO, YOU MEAN TO SAY IT NEEDS TO BE... SOMEONE *ELSE?*

WHAT A *FUCKING* ASSHOLE.

THESE PEOPLE ARE YOUR FUCKING *FRIENDS*, RIGHT? HOW LONG HAVE YOU LIVED WITH THEM? DO *THEY* HAVE KIDS? DO *THEY* HAVE LOVED ONES?!

OR ARE THEIR FAMILIES LESS IMPORTANT THAN YOURS? THIS IS SERIOUSLY FUCKING ME UP. WOW.

OKAY, *NEW FUCKING PLAN.*

IF ONE OF YOU... CAN SAY, "*KILL THIS FUCKING ASSHOLE RIGHT NOW,*" *HE'S* THE ONE WHO DIES. NOT YOU.

ANY TAKERS?

FUCK YOU.

HE'S SCARED. WE'RE *ALL* SCARED.

HAVE IT YOUR WAY. I'VE WASTED ENOUGH TIME.

RICK, YOU KNOW THE SONG. CARE TO JOIN IN?

YOU CAN HUM ALONG IF YOU LIKE.

EENY, MEENY, MINY, MOE...

...CATCH A TIGER BY THE...

ULP!

THE FUCK--?!

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!


HOLD YOUR FUCKING FIRE, YOU IDIOTS!


TRENCH-- GO!
NOW!


KRAK!


BRAKKA! BRAKKA!
WHUDD!


BRAKKA! BRAKKA!
WROKK!

WHY THE FUCK HASN'T SOMEONE SHOT YOU?!

YOUR SOLDIERS *SUCK.*

AND THE APPLE DOESN'T FALL TOO FAR--

THAP!

WRAKK!

WROKK!

NOBODY MOVE!

HOLD YOUR FIRE! NOBODY FUCKING PULL ANY FUCKING TRIGGERS!

I'D LISTEN TO HIM.

NOW YOU LISTEN TO *ME.* YOU'RE NOT GOING TO SURVIVE THIS. EVEN IF YOU KILL ME... THEY'RE STILL GOING TO MOW YOU THE FUCK DOWN.

ASSUMING YOU DON'T WANT TO DIE AS MUCH AS I DON'T FUCKING WANT TO DIE...

...WHERE DO WE GO FROM HERE?

MY PEOPLE ARE MAKING THEIR WAY BACK TO THEIR GATES NOW. YOU LET THEM IN, UNHARMED, AND HAVE YOUR MEN STAND DOWN.

ONCE THEY LEAVE, I LET YOU GO.

ONCE THEY LEAVE, RICK WILL FUCKING KILL ME--*LIKE HE JUST TRIED TO DO!* YOU THINK I'M FUCKING STUPID?

THAT'S NOT GOING TO WORK. WE NEED TO FIGURE OUT HOW TO--

FUCK! WHAT THE FUCK!

YEAARRRGH!!

ROAARR!

NGGH!

WRAKK!

THE TRUCK! THE FUCKING TRUCK!

RUN!

HURRY!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

SPLAKK!

AAAGH!

GUN THEM DOWN!

STOP!

DON'T BE THE DOG CHASING THE CAR, MY FRIEND. IF YOU CAUGHT THEM, WHAT WOULD YOU *DO*?

GOOD GIRL, SHIVA

WHAT ARE YOU DOING? WE HAVE TO GO AFTER THEM. WE CAN'T LET THEM REGROUP! WE HAVE TO--

NO. LET THEM RUN BEFORE THEY REALIZE THEY STILL OUTNUMBER US.

WE WERE *NOT* PREPARED FOR THIS.

RICK?

WHAT IS IT? WHERE ARE YOU GOING?!

IT'S NOT HER.

WHO? ANDREA?!

OH, GOD... IS SHE...

ANDREA!

YOU'RE ALIVE! OH, GOD--

GET HELP. WE HAVE TO GET HER TO DOCTOR CLOYD.

HURRY.

REALLY GOT WORRIED FOR A MINUTE THERE THAT YOU'D TURNED AROUND AND LEFT. I WAS ONLY A BIT AHEAD OF YOU.

YOU SURE TOOK YOUR TIME.

I HAD TO GET CLOSE WITHOUT BEING SPOTTED, MY FRIEND. MUCH MORE DIFFICULT WHEN IT'S MORE THAN ONE MAN... EVEN FOR ONE SUCH AS I.

I CAN'T BELIEVE WE MADE IT HERE IN TIME... THIS COULD HAVE BEEN VERY BAD.

ALMOST WAS. THERE IS MUCH TO DISCUSS OF THE COMING DAYS.

I MUST SAY, FRIEND... YOU HAVE *VASTLY* UNDERSOLD THIS COMMUNITY.

THIS PLACE IS SPECTACULAR... VERY MUCH WORTH FIGHTING FOR. I BELIEVE I'LL HAVE A LOOK AROUND.

DAMAGE ISN'T SO BAD. I REMOVED A FEW GUN FRAGMENTS. IT'S GOING TO HURT, BUT YOU'LL BE FINE.

SHOULD BE COMPLETELY HEALED UP IN A FEW WEEKS.

GOOD.

OTHERWISE... I'D BE ALL OUT OF HANDS.

MAYBE YOU SHOULD BE A LITTLE MORE CAREFUL...

STARTING ABOUT FIVE HOURS AGO. WHAT THE HELL WAS THAT, RICK?

YOU THREW AWAY OUR ADVANTAGE. HE *KNOWS* WHAT'S COMING NOW.

...

WELL?

HE DOESN'T *KNOW* SHIT.

HE THINKS WE'RE WORKING TOGETHER. HE THINKS I WANT TO KILL HIM. HE HAS NO DAMN IDEA HOW *ORGANIZED* WE ARE.

THEY WON'T BE READY FOR US.

WHAT IF... HE JUST *ASSUMES* WE'RE ORGANIZED... JUST IN CASE?

YOU NEED TO LIE DOWN, ANDREA.

NOW.

I FEEL LIKE A TRUCK HIT ME. MAKES IT A LITTLE HARD TO DOZE OFF.

QUESTION STANDS. RICK... WHAT IF THEY *GET READY?*

WE WON'T LET THEM. WE'LL DO WHAT THEY WON'T EXPECT...

WE'LL GET ALL OUR PEOPLE GATHERED HERE... IN A DAY OR TWO, THREE AT THE MOST... AND WE'LL HIT THEM WITH *EVERYTHING* WE HAVE.

WE'LL *BURN THEIR PLACE TO THE GROUND.* THAT WILL END THIS...

YOU DID GOOD.

I DIDN'T DO ANYTHING. I TOOK A SHOT, MISSED... AND THEN HID BEHIND A WALL.

THAT'S HARDLY IT. YOU GOT THE PEOPLE UP TO THAT WALL... AND YOU WERE SMART ENOUGH TO HANG BACK AND NOT GET YOURSELF SHOT.

THAT'S SOMETHING.

YOU SHOWED ME YOU WERE SOMEONE I COULD COUNT ON.

MAYBE.

IS ANDREA OKAY?

SHE'S GOING TO BE.

SHE'LL BE RESTING FOR A WHILE, STAYING AT DOCTOR CLOYD'S PLACE.

BUT WE'RE NOT STAYING HERE, ARE WE?

WE'RE GOING AFTER THEM.

RIGHT?

WE ARE... WE'RE GATHERING OUR FORCES AND WE'RE GOING TO ATTACK THEIR FACTORY.

I NEED YOU TO STAY HERE.

NO. I'VE ***BEEN*** THERE. YOU NEED ME THERE. I'M THE ONLY ONE WHO KNOWS THE PLACE.

I'M USEFUL.

JESUS HAS SEEN THE OUTSIDE. YOU TELL HIM WHAT YOU KNOW OF THE INSIDE, AND THAT'LL HAVE TO DO.

I'M NOT LEAVING YOU HERE BECAUSE I DON'T THINK YOU CAN HANDLE IT, CARL.

BULLSHIT.

THIS IS ***NOT*** GOING TO BE A SAFE PLACE WHILE WE'RE ALL GONE. I NEED YOU TO BE HERE TO PROTECT IT.

OKAY, BUT...

...DAD?

WHAT?

MAKE SURE YOU *KILL* HIM.

I WILL.

CARL, GO ON INSIDE. GIVE ME A MINUTE.

DIDN'T I JUST SEE YOU? WHAT'S UP?

TODAY WAS NOT YOUR BEST DAY. I JUST... I DON'T KNOW... I JUST WANTED TO SAY... DO *BETTER* NEXT TIME?

IT COULD HAVE WORKED... AND AT LEAST NOW WE KNOW THEY DO HAVE GUNS. BUT YEAH... I GET IT.

NO MORE GOING OFF HALF-COCKED... WE'LL MAKE PLANS... AND STICK TO THEM. THIS ASSAULT ON THE SAVIORS... WE'LL PLAN THAT OUT.

NO, I DON'T THINK YOU QUITE UNDERSTAND WHAT'S AT STAKE HERE.

THIS ALL FALLS APART WITHOUT YOU, RICK. ALL OF IT.

THIS WOULDN'T BE HAPPENING WITHOUT YOU. YOU GIVE PEOPLE COURAGE, YOU INSPIRE PEOPLE TO STAND UP... TO FIGHT FOR WHAT'S RIGHT.

RIGHT NOW... WE CAN'T GET THAT ANYWHERE ELSE.

GREGORY HIDES BEHIND HIS WALLS, HE WANTS THINGS TO BE EASY-- HE ROLLED OVER FOR NEGAN ALMOST IMMEDIATELY.

EZEKIEL MEANS WELL, BUT NO ONE REALLY KNOWS QUITE WHAT TO MAKE OF HIM. HE *HATED* NEGAN, BUT HE KEPT THAT A SECRET.

IT WASN'T UNTIL YOU CAME AROUND THAT HE WAS WILLING TO MAKE A STAND.

HE'S JUST FOLLOWING YOUR LEAD.

NEGAN RULES BY FEAR... OR BY MANIPULATING HIS PEOPLE INTO BELIEVING HE'S THE ONLY THING KEEPING THEM ALIVE.

THEY *WORSHIP* HIM.

FOR HIM... IT'S ALL ABOUT *EGO.*

YOU'RE BUILDING SOMETHING... I CAN SEE THAT, WE ALL CAN.

WHEN YOU'RE DONE, THE WORLD WILL BE *CHANGED...* RENEWED... *BETTER.* I WANT TO BE A PART OF THAT.

I WANT TO DO WHATEVER I CAN TO HELP MAKE THAT A REALITY.

YOU'RE A LEADER WE CAN *FOLLOW.*




GET HIM TO THE INFIRMARY... PATCH HIM UP.
BUST A MOVE




MOTHERFUCKING MOTHERFUCKERS.


SO WHERE DO WE GO FROM HERE?
YEAH. WHAT'S NEXT?

WE'RE THE *BIG SWINGING DICK* OF THIS WORLD--HAVE BEEN FOR A LONG FUCKING TIME... BUT IT SEEMS PEOPLE ARE FORGETTING THAT.

SO NOW OUR BIG SWINGING DICK IS GOING TO SWING HARDER... AND FASTER, UNTIL WE TAKE OFF LIKE A *MOTHERFUCKING HELICOPTER* AND BLOW ALL THESE MOTHERFUCKERS AWAY.

=SIGH.=

WE'RE GOING TO *WAR.*









SO... TODAY'S THE DAY?

YEAH...

HOW DO YOU FEEL?

OVERWHELMED... THIS IS BIG... BIGGER THAN ANYTHING WE'VE EVER DONE.

THIS IS *WAR.*

YOU CAN'T HAVE A WAR WITHOUT...

...CASUALTIES.

THEN THE WAY I SEE IT...

...WE'VE BEEN AT WAR SINCE THE BEGINNING.

...

CAN I ADMIT TO YOU... WHAT I'D NEVER ADMIT TO ANYONE ELSE...

I HAVE *DOUBTS.*

OF COURSE YOU DO.

I FEEL LIKE SOMETIMES PEOPLE THINK I HAVE IT ALL FIGURED OUT... OR THAT I AT LEAST THINK I DO... THAT I'M CONVINCED.

BUT ANDREA...

I ALMOST GOT MYSELF *KILLED.*

JESUS SAYS I'M SOMEONE HE CAN FOLLOW, THAT I'LL MAKE THINGS RIGHT... *REBUILD THE WORLD.*

THAT SEEMS LIKE A LOT TO PUT ON ONE MAN.

I'VE ONLY EVER TRIED TO KEEP THOSE I'VE LOVED SAFE.

AND I HAVEN'T DONE A VERY GOOD JOB AT THAT.

NOBODY DOES A GOOD JOB ANYMORE. YOU'VE DONE BETTER THAN MOST.

AND YOU KEEP TRYING. THAT MAKES YOU DIFFERENT.

DO YOU FEEL LIKE LIFE WILL BE *BETTER* IF WE WIN THIS WAR?

WE CAN'T LIVE BY THE WHIMS OF NEGAN... WE'LL NEVER SURVIVE.

THAT PSYCHO WOULD BE THE DEATH OF US ALL.

OKAY THEN... SO WHATEVER COMES OF THIS... WHATEVER IT TAKES.

IT'LL BE WORTH IT.

THANKS FOR LETTING ME STAY AT YOUR PLACE.

YOU KNOW THIS DOESN'T MEAN ANYTHING.

I *DON'T* KNOW THAT, AND *YOU* DON'T EITHER.

DON'T MISUNDERSTAND ME, YOUR MAJESTY.

THIS HAS THE *POTENTIAL* TO *EVENTUALLY* MEAN SOMETHING... BUT FOR NOW...

IT DOESN'T.

I CAN LIVE WITH POTENTIAL. POTENTIAL HAS PROMISE.

I CAN WORK WITH POTENTIAL.

GOOD, NOW GO DOWNSTAIRS AND MAKE SURE YOUR STUPID TIGER DIDN'T TEAR APART MY BATHROOM.

I'LL MAKE COFFEE.

GOOD NEWS. SHIVA, MY "*STUPID TIGER*," WAS VERY WELL BEHAVED LAST NIGHT.

SHE SHIT IN YOUR TUB.

OH, COME ON... SERIOUSLY?

IT WAS VERY EASY TO CLEAN UP. YOU WOULDN'T EVEN KNOW IT HAPPENED. I ALMOST DIDN'T TELL YOU...

...BUT I DON'T WANT ANY *SECRETS* BETWEEN US. COULD RUIN OUR... POTENTIAL.

THAT'S A SECRET YOU CAN KEEP.

KNOCK! KNOCK!

WHO--?

I DON'T BELIEVE WE'VE MET. I'M EZEKIEL'S HEAD OF SECURITY. NAME'S RICHARD.

GOOD RICHARD! HOW GOES THINGS?

THE MEN HAVE ARRIVED. THE BUSES ARE STATIONED OUTSIDE THE GATES AS YOU REQUESTED.

EXCELLENT NEWS! NOW, PLEASE INFORM RICK AND THE OTHERS.

WE'VE WORKED THROUGH THE NIGHT TRYING TO GET AT LEAST TWO MORE CASES READY FOR TODAY.

WE'LL HIT THAT MARK IN LESS THAN AN HOUR.

SEEMS YOU COME AROUND TO SEEING HOW IMPORTANT THIS IS.

THANK YOU.

AFTER ABRAHAM DIED... I WANTED TO KILL *EVERYONE.* THEN I STARTED TO THINK ABOUT HOW EVERYONE HAS SOMEONE WHO CARES ABOUT THEM... THAT WE SHOULD SAVE LIVES, NOT *TAKE* THEM.

BUT NOW I REALIZE THIS IS THE ONLY WAY TO DO THAT... TO PRESERVE LIFE. THE BAD ONES HAVE TO DIE.

OR *MADE* TO NOT BE SO BAD.

WE'LL SEE.

TAKE AS MUCH TIME AS YOU NEED.

THANK YOU, FATHER.

I WANTED TO CALL THIS MEETING TO MAKE SURE THERE WEREN'T ANY LAST MINUTE DETAILS WE WERE OVERLOOKING BEFORE WE DO THIS.

ALL OUR PEOPLE ARE GATHERED, THE SUPPLIES ARE LOADED... WE'RE PREPARED TO MOVE.

MY PEOPLE ARE HERE... WE'RE READY TO GO.

I'VE BEEN WORKING WITH MY GUYS FROM THE HILLTOP. THEY KNOW WHERE THEY NEED TO BE AND WHAT THEY NEED TO DO.

THEY SEEM PREPARED.

GOOD... LET'S GO OVER THE PLAN ONE MORE TIME...

I KNOW I HAVEN'T ASKED A LOT OF MOST OF YOU... YOU'VE BEEN ALLOWED TO LIVE HERE AS YOU HAVE WITHOUT GIVING ANYTHING IN RETURN.

BUT NOW OUR WAY OF LIFE IS THREATENED... OUR LIVES HERE COULD ***END,*** WE HAVE TO DO SOMETHING ABOUT THAT... AND I NEED YOUR HELP TO DO SO.

I NEED SOME OF YOU TO COME WITH US. YOU KNOW WHO YOU ARE--AND I APPRECIATE THE RISKS YOU'RE WILLING TO TAKE.

THE REST OF YOU... I NEED YOU ***PREPARED.***

WE'RE STARTING DOWN A PATH... AND I DON'T KNOW HOW LONG IT IS, OR WHERE IT GOES ALONG THE WAY... BUT I KNOW IT ***ENDS*** IN A GOOD PLACE.

I NEED YOU READY TO DEFEND THIS PLACE AND EVERYONE IN IT... IF IT COMES TO THAT.

I KNOW NONE OF US ARE SOLDIERS... BUT UNTIL THIS IS OVER... LET'S KEEP THAT TO OURSELVES.

YOU'RE NOT GOING?

I'M NOT FAST RIGHT NOW, *EVERYTHING* HURTS.

BETTER I STAY HERE, HELP YOU DEFEND THIS PLACE.

HELP ME?

YOU THINK HE'S LEAVING *ME* IN CHARGE?

SORRY. WHEN I WAS GETTING BEAT UP IN THE BELL TOWER, YOU WERE ORGANIZING PEOPLE ON THE WALL.

THIS IS *YOUR* SHOW.

STOP IT.

DON'T BELIEVE ME?

OKAY... YOU'LL SEE.

I'LL BE BACK AS SOON AS I CAN.

YOU KEEP THINGS TOGETHER UNTIL THEN, OKAY?

SURE.

HE'S GOT IT COVERED.

YEAH.

THANK YOU.

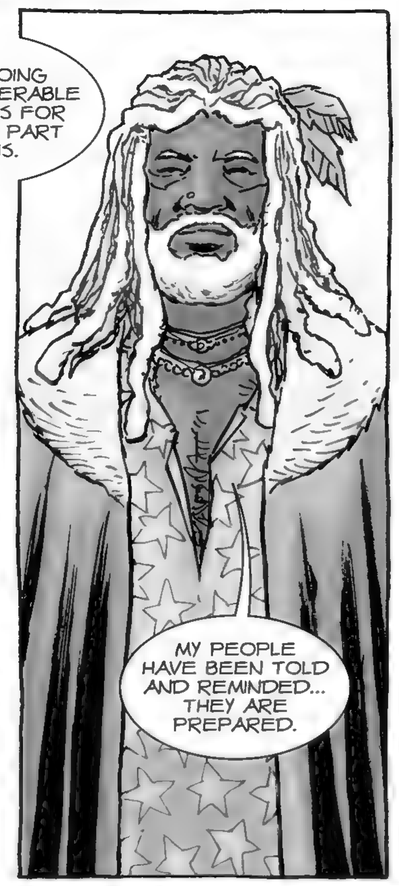



IT'S JUST ANOTHER HALF MILE DOWN THE ROAD HERE. WE'RE *VERY* CLOSE.


GOOD. HOW YOU HOLDING UP?


NERVOUS AS HELL, BUT THAT'S TO BE EXPECTED.
SAME... AND YEAH.


YOUR MEN KNOW TO WATCH THE *WINDOWS*, RIGHT? ANDREA SAID THEY WERE GOOD SHOTS. IF THEY SEE ANYONE, LIGHT THEM UP.
WE'RE GOING TO BE VULNERABLE TO SNIPERS FOR THE FIRST PART OF THIS.


MY PEOPLE HAVE BEEN TOLD AND REMINDED... THEY ARE PREPARED.


OKAY, THEN...
LET'S GET INTO POSITION.


BLAM-BLAM!

NEGAN!

SHOW YOURSELF!!

YOU GOTTA BE FUCKING *KIDDING* ME...

WHAT THE FUCK IS THIS, RICK?

WE TRYING TO PLAY MY DICK IS BIGGER THAN YOUR DICK? 'CAUSE IT ISN'T.

LET'S SEE WHO CAN SEE WHOSE FROM HERE--AND MY EYESIGHT IS *FUCKING PERFECT!*

THAT'S NOT WHAT THIS IS. THIS ISN'T A THREAT, THIS IS AN OFFER... FOR *PEACE.*

WE STAND BEFORE YOU THREE COMMUNITIES UNITED, SAYING TO YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE--*NO MORE!* WE WILL NOT GIVE YOU OUR SUPPLIES, WE WILL NOT BOW TO YOUR WILL.

THOSE DAYS ARE OVER.

BUT THERE DOESN'T NEED TO BE VIOLENCE, WE DON'T HAVE TO *FIGHT* OVER THIS. I FEEL LIKE WE'D ALL PREFER NOT TO.

WE'RE GIVING YOU A CHANCE TO *SURRENDER.*

WE KNOW YOU HAVE CHILDREN INSIDE AND PEOPLE WHO ARE NOT A PART OF THIS... WHO ARE NOT SAVIORS, WHO HAVE NOT ATTACKED OR KILLED ANYONE.

THOSE PEOPLE WILL BE SPARED, THEIR LIVES CAN CONTINUE AS THEY ARE.

AND WHAT OF THE OTHERS? ME... THE REST?

THE KILLERS WHO HAVE BEEN KEEPING YOU ALL *SAFE.*

ONCE, A LONG TIME AGO, I MADE A RULE... I THINK MAYBE IT'S TIME TO FINALLY STICK TO IT.

YOU KILL AND YOU DIE.

SO LET ME GET THIS STRAIGHT. I FUCKING SURRENDER MYSELF AND ALL MY MEN, AND YOU PUT US TO DEATH... BUT OUR FAMILIES WILL ALL GET TO LIVE ON HAPPILY WITHOUT US.

YOU REALLY THINK WE'RE GOING TO GO FOR THAT?

WHAT HAPPENS IF WE REFUSE?

EVERYONE *OUT HERE...* FIGHTS THEIR WAY *IN THERE.*

THEN WHATEVER HAPPENS *HAPPENS...* AND IT *WON'T* BE PRETTY.

HMMM.

SO YOU'VE ACTUALLY CONVINCED YOURSELF THAT YOUR GROUP OF ACCOUNTANTS AND LAWYERS AND FARMERS AND TEACHERS IS GOING TO BE ABLE TO TEAR THESE WALLS DOWN AND ACTUALLY ACCOMPLISH SOMETHING IF THEY GET INSIDE?

THAT'S FUCKING *RICH.*

GET READY.

LOOKS LIKE IT'S GOING HOW WE PLANNED.

I'M HALF TEMPTED TO LET YOUR LITTLE PLAN PLAY OUT--TO SHOW YOU JUST HOW FUCKING STUPID YOU REALLY ARE... BUT Y'KNOW WHAT... THERE'S NO FUTURE IN IT.

SURRENDER, AS YOU SURE AS FUCK KNOW... IS NOT AN OPTION. BUT THEN AGAIN, NEITHER IS RUBBING OUR COLLECTED GENITALS TOGETHER ON THE FIELD OF BATTLE UNTIL WE ALL DIE.

I HAVE A DIFFERENT PLAN.

OH, WHAT THE FUCK?

TELL THEM.

THE HILLTOP STANDS WITH NEGAN AND THE SAVIORS... IF YOU STAND AGAINST US NOW, YOU WILL NO LONGER BE WELCOME.

AND?

YOUR FAMILIES WILL BE THROWN OUT AND HAVE TO FEND FOR THEMSELVES.

AND?

GO *HOME NOW.* OR YOU'LL HAVE NO HOME TO GO BACK TO.

I'M SORRY!

I'M SO SORRY.

WHO ARE YOU APOLOGIZING TO? *ME?!*

YOU'RE FUCKING *PATHETIC.*

YOU HEARD THE MAN!

GO HOME BEFORE YOU *HAVE* NO FUCKING HOME!

I'LL UNDERSTAND.

REALLY.

ALL I HAVE AT THE HILLTOP ARE A BUNCH OF BOOKS.

I'M SORRY, JESUS.

I CAN'T... I GOTTA...

THE FUCK?!

I COUNT *EIGHT* GUYS.

FUCKING EIGHT!

I DIDN'T KNOW... I'M SORRY!

YOU SAID IT WAS *HALF* THEIR FUCKING ARMY!

YOU DIDN'T KNOW HOW MANY FUCKING PEOPLE LEFT YOUR PLACE?! YOU THOUGHT IT WAS MORE THAN EIGHT?!

I THOUGHT IT WAS MORE.

PATHETIC.

WRAMM!

=AHEM.=

I'M MAN ENOUGH TO ADMIT THAT I THOUGHT I'D SAVE A LOT MORE LIVES WITH THAT MANEUVER.

OFFER STILL STANDS. SURRENDER AND THERE DOESN'T HAVE TO BE ANY BLOODSHED HERE.

YOUR PEOPLE WILL NOT BE HARMED.

I'VE CONSIDERED YOUR KIND OFFER...

... AND I'M THINKING OF AN ANSWER SOMEWHERE BETWEEN *NO MOTHERFUCKING WAY* AND GO *FUCKING FUCK YOURSELF!*

PKOW!

I SAID WATCH THE WINDOWS! GET EYES ON THE WINDOWS NOW--

AND TAKE COVER!!

MOVE!

EZEKIEL-- GET YOUR MEN TO TAKE OUT THOSE WINDOWS!

EVERYONE ELSE-- OPEN FIRE!

UP TOP! UP TOP!

PKOW!

THE ROAMERS AROUND THE WALL ARE GOING *CRAZY.*

THAT'S A GOOD SIGN.

GET THE REST OF THE AMMO OFF THE TRUCKS!

BRING IT HERE!

YOU SURE THIS IS GOING TO WORK?

YES, I AM.

PKOW!

PKOW!

PKOW!

KEEP FIRING!

PIN THEM DOWN!

PKOW! PKOW!

PTING!

PTING! PTING!

PTING!

GOD DAMN IT.

LUCILLE, YOU BELIEVE THIS SHIT?!

SKRAASH!

SKREESH!

FUCKING FUCK!

DWIGHT!

SEND A TEAM OUT THE BACK TO THE OUTPOSTS! LET THEM KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON-- TELL THEM TO GET THEIR ASSES BACK HERE TO HELP US RUN THESE FUCKERS OFF.

HURRY!

YEAH.

I'LL GET RIGHT ON THAT...

WHERE DO YOU WANT US, SIR?

WHERE YOU CAN POINT *GUNS* AT THE PEOPLE ATTACKING US AND FUCKING *SHOOT* THEM-- AND DO IT BEFORE ALL OUR SNIPERS ARE TAKEN OUT!

WAIT--

...THE FUCK?

THE SNIPERS HAVE ALL TAKEN COVER--THEY'RE JUST SHOOTING THE WINDOWS FOR NO GODDAMN REASON.

THE FUCK ARE THEY *DOING?!*



OKAY-- THAT'S IT! IT'S *WORKED!*

CEASE FIRE! LOAD ONTO THE BUSES! *MOVE!*

THIS IS ENOUGH?

ANY MORE AND WE WON'T BE ABLE TO GET OUT OF HERE.

TRUST ME-- THIS IS JUST THE BEGINNING. RUCKUS WE MADE? THEY'LL BE COMING FROM *MILES* AROUND.

NEGAN AND HIS MEN WILL BE *TRAPPED* HERE-- HAPPENED TO US ONCE A WHILE BACK.

ALL WE HAD TO DO WAS DRAW THE DEAD TO THEM.

I TOLD YOU, JESUS... WHOEVER ATTACKS *FIRST... WINS.*

YEAH.

ON THE BUSES! MOVE!

COME ON-- WHAT ARE YOU WAITING ON?

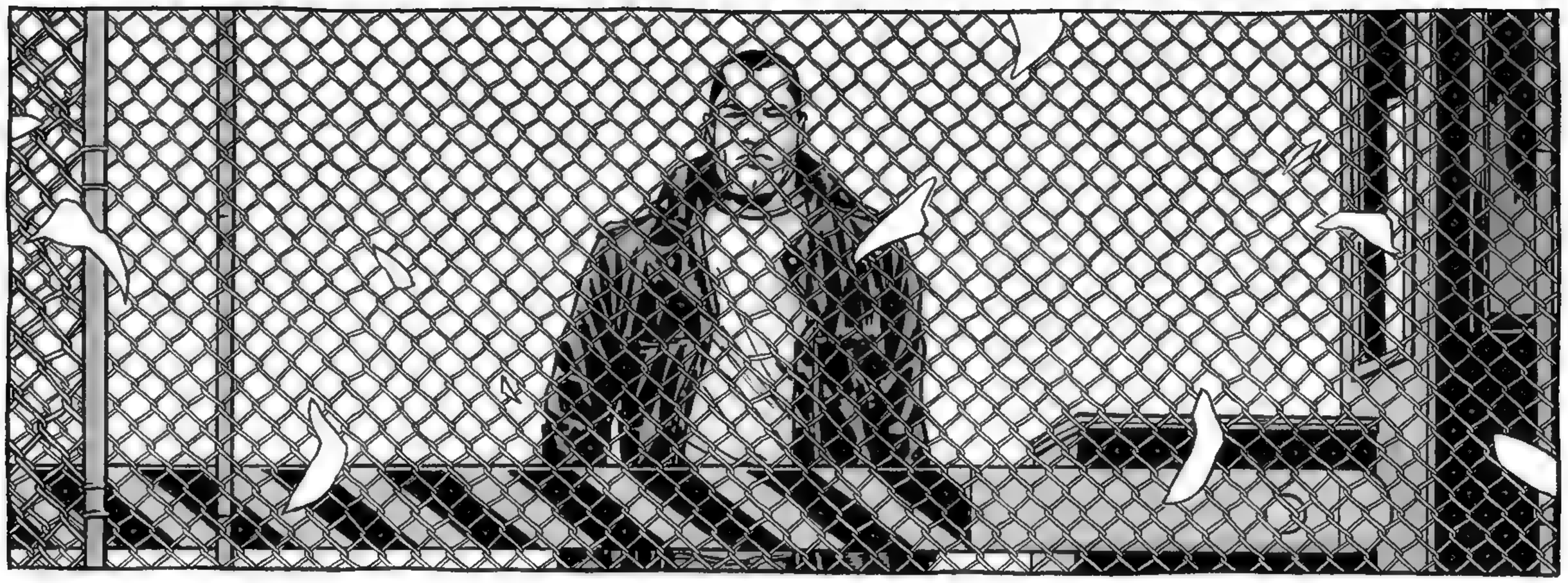
YOU. I WASN'T GOING TO LEAVE WITHOUT YOU.

WAIT-- WHERE'S RICK GOING?!

HE KNOWS WHAT HE'S DOING.

HOLLY-- DON'T!

LET ME GO!




WHAT HAPPENED? WHY'D THEY STOP SHOOTING?


I HOPE YOU HAVE YOUR SHITTING PANTS ON.


WHAT?!


YOUR SHITTING PANTS.
I HOPE YOU'RE WEARING THEM RIGHT NOW... BECAUSE YOU'RE ABOUT TO SHIT YOUR FUCKING PANTS.
LOOK.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

HOLLY, GET BACK ON THE BUS BEFORE THEY START SHOOTING AGAIN!

THIS ONLY WORKS IF THE GATE IS DOWN-- AND THEY HAVE TO RETREAT INTO THEIR BUILDING.

WHY WOULD YOU DO THIS?!

YOU CAN'T SACRIFICE YOURSELF LIKE THIS!

I'M THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN DO THIS! IT'S LIKE A GAME TO NEGAN! HE WANTS ME ALIVE.

I'M THE ONLY ONE HE WON'T KILL.

THAT'S TOO MUCH OF A RISK. YOU CAN'T DO THIS.

THE MAN WHO KILLED ABRAHAM IS IN THERE... LET ME.

GET ON THE DAMN BUS AND GET OUT OF HERE.

YOU'RE WASTING MY TIME.

RICK. I'M VERY STRONG.

I KNOW YOU ARE.

I'M SURE YOU COULD HANDLE WHATEVER HAPPENED TO YOU ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THOSE WALLS, BUT I WON'T LET YOU DO THIS.

WHUDD!

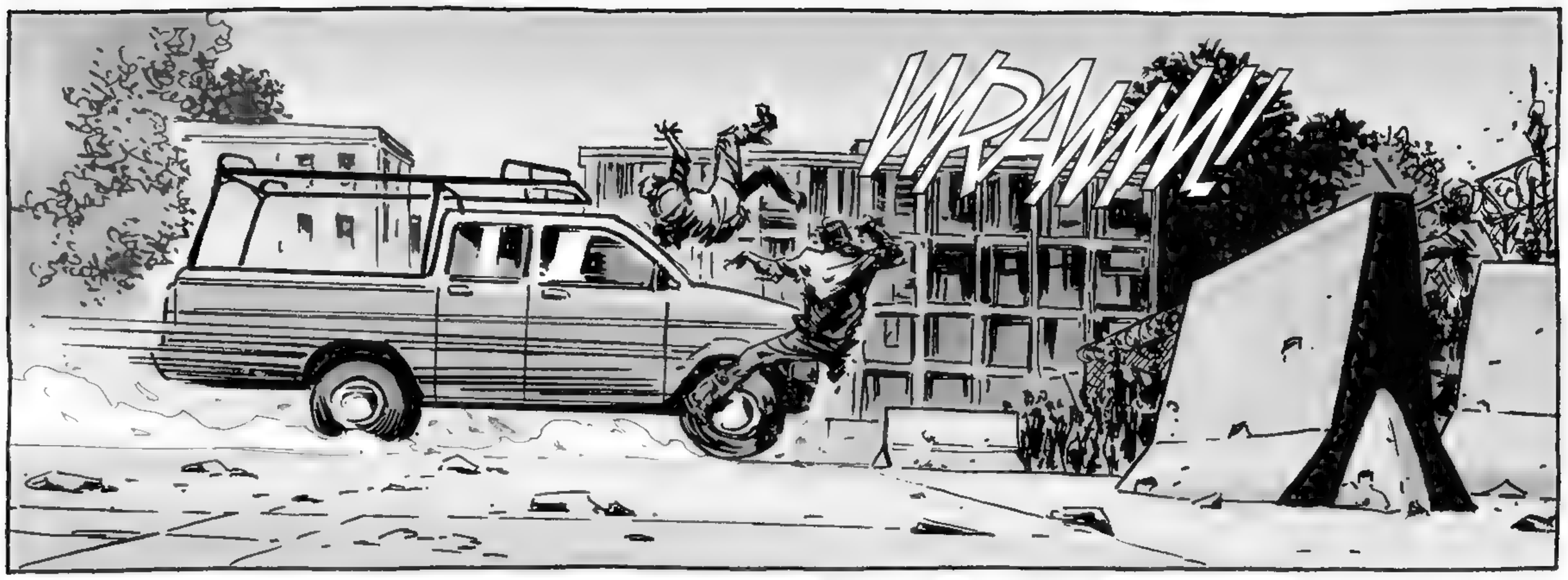
NOT WHAT I MEANT.

OOF!

I'M SORRY.

HOLLY!

HOLLY, GOD DAMN IT.


WRAMM!

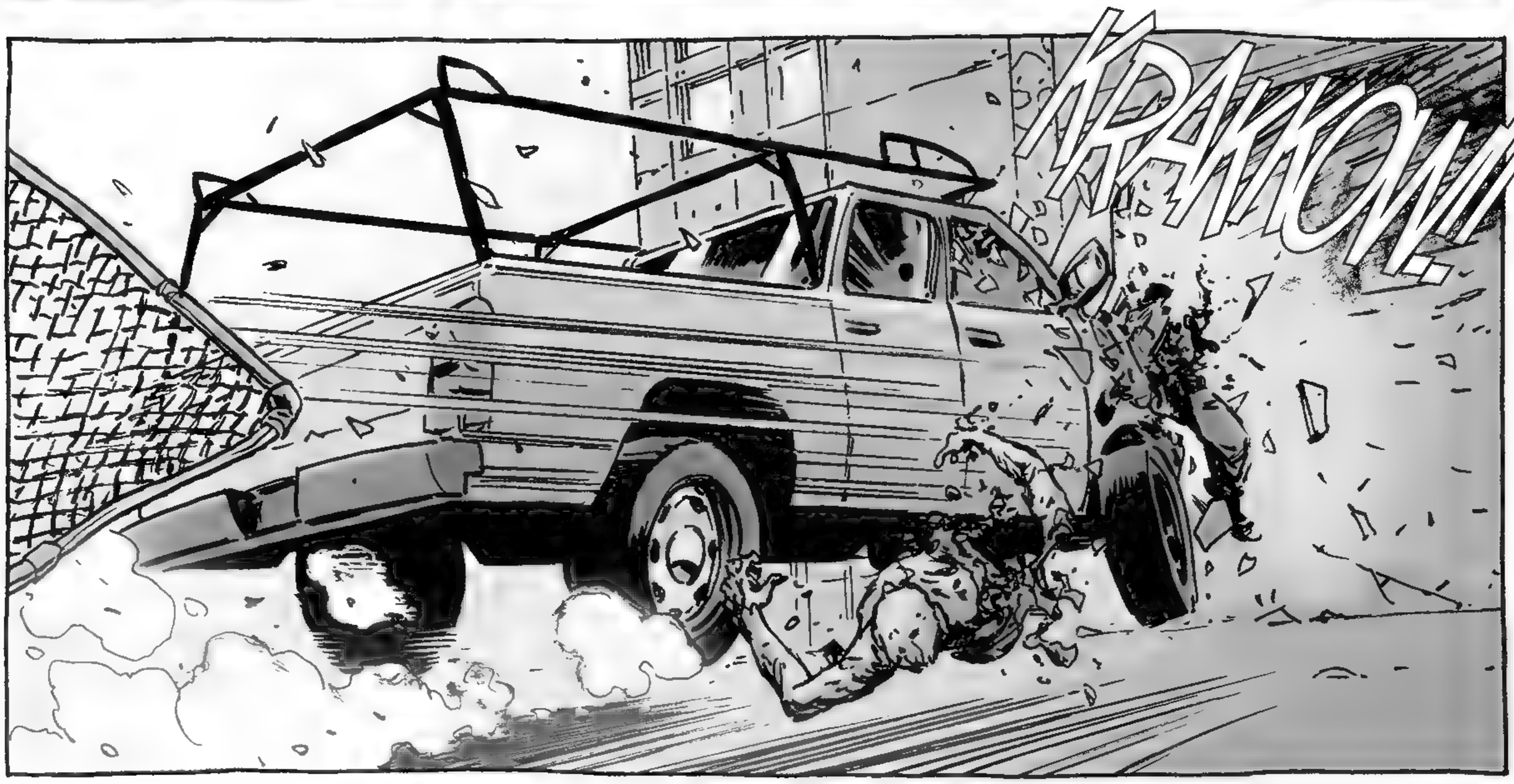

WRAMM! WROKK!


SKRAGG!


SKRGGGK!




KLANGK!


KRAKOW!!

FUCKING SHIT!

MAKE SURE EVERYONE GETS INSIDE! HURRY!

=KOFF!=

=KOFF!=

KLANK.

WHUMP!

OOF!

GAH!

WRAMM!

YOU THINK I'D LET YOU GET OFF THAT FUCKING EASY, DID YOU?

NO FUCKING WAY, SISTER.

WE DID IT!

YEAH!

WAIT A MINUTE...

WHERE'S RICK?

HE STAYED BEHIND--IT WAS PART OF THE PLAN, HE--

WHAT?!

NO, WAIT.

THERE.

THIS IS NO TIME FOR *CELEBRATION.*

THE WAR HAS ONLY JUST BEGUN.

THE FASTEST WAY TO A MAN'S HEART IS THROUGH HIS VAGINA

A LOT OF PEOPLE SAY IT'S THE STOMACH. THAT'S THE SAYING... BUT THAT'S FUCKING *STUPID.*

MEN LIKE TO EAT, SURE. BUT DO *ALL* MEN PLACE THAT MUCH IMPORTANCE ON THEIR NEXT MEAL?

YOU COOK A MEAN MEATLOAF AND SO YOU'VE FUCKING *GOT* THEM WRAPPED AROUND YOUR LITTLE FUCKING FINGER?

NO GODDAMN WAY.

MEN LOVE TO *FUCK.*

ALL MEN.

EVERY GODDAMN ONE OF THEM. YOUNG, OLD, FAT, THIN, SMART, DUMB, ALIVE, DEAD... *ALL MEN.*

AFTER A WHILE, A CERTAIN KIND OF MAN... MEN LIKE RICK GRIMES, THEY FIND ONE VAGINA THEY *REALLY* ENJOY BEING INSIDE. THAT BECOMES *THEIR* VAGINA.

YOU FUCK WITH THAT VAGINA... *YOU CAN CRUSH A MAN'S HEART.*

WE CRUSH THIS MAN'S HEART--WE REALLY *GET* TO HIM ON A LEVEL HE HASN'T BEEN *GOTTEN* BEFORE...

THIS WHOLE WAR FALLS APART. IT MOTHERFUCKING, COCK SUCKING *ENDS.*

IT ENDS WITH THE SADDEST SHIT ON EARTH... *MAN TEARS.*

WE'VE GOT HIS WOMAN. IF WE DON'T GIVE HER BACK... A FUCKING RIVER OF MAN TEARS WILL COME POURING FROM HIS FACE... DROWNING OUT ALL HIS RAGE, STRENGTH AND AMBITION...

...AND WE *WIN.*

YOU'VE GOT THE WRONG WOMAN.

THE FUCKING HELL I DO.

ONE MINUTE RICK'S GOING TO DRIVE A CAR AT US--THEN YOU DRIVE IN. YOU WOULDN'T *LET* HIM SACRIFICE HIMSELF TO TEAR OUR GATE DOWN.

YOU LOVE HIM, AND HE LOVES YOU.

RICK BARELY KNOWS ME.

I WAS WITH *ABRAHAM.*

REMEMBER HIM? YOU PUT AN ARROW THROUGH HIS *EYE.*

I WANTED TO BE THE ONE TO TAKE YOUR GATE DOWN, TO TRAP YOU IN HERE. I WANT TO BE HERE AS YOU TURN ON EACH OTHER... OR AS YOU DIE FIGHTING YOUR WAY OUT.

I WANT TO *SEE* IT.

YOU CAN KILL ME IF YOU WANT... BUT IT WON'T AFFECT RICK, NOT LIKE YOU WANT. AND IT'D BE GOOD TO SEE ABRAHAM AGAIN. I REALLY MISS HIM.

FUCK YOU. I'VE *SEEN* YOU. YOU'RE HER. YOU'RE THE SHARPSHOOTER. WE THOUGHT YOU WERE DEAD... BUT WE SAW CONNOR ON OUR WAY OUT--IT WAS HIM WHO FELL FROM THE TOWER.

YOU'RE A TOUGH FUCKING BITCH... BUT YOU'RE A *TERRIBLE* LIAR.

ANDREA GOT THE SHIT BEAT OUT OF HER BEFORE SHE THREW YOUR GUY OUT THE WINDOW.

SHE'S BACK AT HOME, HEALING. YOU REALLY THINK SHE'D GET OUT OF THAT BELL TOWER UNSCATHED?

TRUST ME, I'VE GOT A COUPLE CUP SIZES ON HER.

GET THIS BITCH THE FUCK OUT OF HERE. WE'LL DEAL WITH HER LATER. RIGHT NOW, I'VE GOT TO THINK.

WE'VE GOT NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT HERE, PEOPLE. THEY LOST MORE PEOPLE THAN WE DID. WE KEEP THAT UP, WE *WIN.*

THESE ASSHOLES ARE GOING TO FUCKING REGRET THEY EVER FUCKED WITH THIS HORNET'S NEST.

YOU WANT ME TO PREP THE MEETING ROOM? ARE YOU GOING TO PLAN A STRIKE AGAINST THEM?

IF WE MOVE FAST, THEY'LL NEVER EXPECT IT.

NO, CARSON. NOT YET.

WE HAVE MORE *PRESSING* MATTERS TO ATTEND TO.



IT WAS SUPPOSED TO BE *ME.*

THAT WAS THE PLAN. THAT'S WHAT WE'D DISCUSSED. I WOULD HAVE BEEN FINE. NEGAN'S BEEN PRETTY CLEAR ON THE FACT THAT HE DOESN'T WANT TO KILL ME.

EAT.

NOTHING WE CAN DO ABOUT IT NOW...

...AND THEY'RE PROBABLY TOO WORRIED ABOUT THE HUNDREDS OF ROAMERS WE DREW INTO THEIR YARD TO DO ANYTHING TO HER RIGHT NOW.

I HOPE YOU'RE RIGHT.

ME TOO.

SNARRL!

GRUH.

THAT GONNA MAKE HIM SICK?

HER. SHIVA IS A GIRL.

BUT NO. TIGERS HAVE BEEN KNOWN TO EAT FAR WORSE.

WHATEVER IS IN THEM THAT MAKES US GET UP AND WALK SEEMS TO HAVE NO EFFECT ON ANIMALS.

HM.

THAT SAID, I WOULDN'T SMELL HER BREATH ANYTIME SOON.

SHUKK!

AM I OKAY?

SHE IN SOME KIND OF KILL FRENZY NOW OR SOMETHING? I DON'T KNOW HOW THAT WORKS.

NO. IF ANYTHING, SHE'S MORE COMPLACENT NOW WITH SOMETHING TO GNAW ON.

AS LONG AS YOU DON'T TRY TO TAKE IT--YOU'RE FINE.

GOOD TO KNOW.

I'VE POSITIONED LOOKOUTS WHO WILL ALERT US WHEN ANY MORE ROAMERS COME INTO THE AREA.

YOU SHOULD BOTH GET SOMETHING TO EAT.

HACKING UP THE DEAD... IT SURE DOES WORK UP AN APPETITE.

INDEED.

WHEN YOU'RE DONE EATING, I'D LIKE YOU TO TAKE A GROUP BACK TO THE COMMUNITY.

YEAH?

NEGAN AND THE SAVIORS WILL BE OCCUPIED FOR A WHILE, BUT I WANT TO BE PREPARED JUST IN CASE THEY ARE ABLE TO STRIKE BEFORE WE RETURN.

PLAN STAYS THE SAME... I'D JUST FEEL A WHOLE LOT BETTER ABOUT CARL AND ANDREA IF YOU WERE THERE...

...WITH A FEW FRIENDS.

YOU'RE SURE YOU WON'T NEED ALL OF US?

I FIGURED WE'D NEED ALL WE HAVE FOR THE OUTPOSTS. I WOULDN'T WANT TO PUT A STRAIN ON YOU.

DO NOT WORRY ABOUT ME, MY DEAR.

I'LL HAVE SHIVA AT MY SIDE. I WON'T MAKE HER SIT OUT THE NEXT ONE.

I'VE GOT IT ALL WORKED OUT. WE'VE GOT PLENTY OF PEOPLE.

BETTER TO BE PREPARED FOR A COUNTER-ATTACK AT THE COMMUNITY... I DON'T WANT TO *EVER* UNDERESTIMATE NEGAN.

YOU DOING OKAY?

ME? YEAH, I'M FINE.

VICTORY, RIGHT? WOO HOO.

FEELS *WRONG*, WE'RE HERE WITH OUR BEEF STEW AND CREAMED CORN, LIVING IT UP AS MUCH AS YOU CAN THESE DAYS...

...WHILE HOLLY IS...

I DON'T EVEN WANT TO THINK ABOUT THAT.

YOU NEED TO NOT *STOP* THINKING ABOUT IT, ERIC. THAT'LL HELP YOU... IT'LL HELP US ALL.

WHATEVER IS HAPPENING TO HOLLY RIGHT NOW... *THAT'S* WHAT WE'RE FIGHTING AGAINST.

OH, AARON... YOU'RE ALL HEART.

JUST THINK ABOUT THE DAYS ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THIS... WHERE WE CAN GET BACK TO JUST WORRYING ABOUT THE DEAD COMING AFTER US.

OH, WON'T *THAT* BE A GLORIOUS TIME.

IT'S ALWAYS ABOUT THE BRIGHT SIDE WITH YOU.

AND THESE DAYS, THE BRIGHT SIDE IS PRETTY GODDAMN DULL.

THE SAVIORS HAVE OUTPOSTS... THEY HAVE AN UNDETERMINED AMOUNT OF MEN STATIONED THERE. THOSE ARE THE MEN WHO WOULD COME FOR THE OFFERINGS. THEY HAVE A NETWORK OF THESE IN THE AREAS BETWEEN THAT FACTORY AND OUR HOMES.

THOSE MEN ARE NOW CUT OFF FROM NEGAN AND THE REST.

WE'RE GOING TO TAKE THESE OUTPOSTS DOWN BEFORE THEY DISCOVER THAT.

IN ORDER TO ACCOMPLISH THIS, WE'RE GOING TO NEED TO MOVE QUICKLY. THAT MEANS ***FEWER*** PEOPLE. SO WE'RE SPLITTING INTO TWO GROUPS.

I'LL BE TAKING SOME OF YOU WITH ME. EZEKIEL WILL BE LEADING THE OTHER GROUP.

AT THE SAME TIME, I'VE PUT A HUGE TARGET ON MY COMMUNITY. NEGAN WILL STRIKE OUR PLACE FIRST, THAT MUCH IS CERTAIN. MICHONNE IS GOING TO TAKE A GROUP BACK. BE PREPARED JUST IN CASE NEGAN IS ABLE TO GET WORD TO HIS OUTPOSTS SOMEHOW.

I KNOW YOU'RE TIRED, AND THE IDEA OF SPENDING THE NIGHT ON THE ROAD IS NOT A GREAT ONE... BUT THINGS ARE GOING WELL.

WE'RE DOING THIS... WE'RE ***WINNING.***

IT WILL ALL BE OVER SOON... AND IT ***WILL*** HAVE BEEN WORTH IT.

KRAKK!

STAY CLOSE, DON'T LET ANY PAST YOU! KEEP THE AREA BEHIND US CLEAR!

WE DON'T HAVE TO ADVANCE IF THEY KEEP COMING-- JUST KEEP KILLING UNTIL THEY STOP!

MOST OF ALL-- *DON'T FUCKING DIE!*

I BETTER NOT LOSE ONE MAN TO THESE UNDEAD FUCKS, YOU FUCKERS!

YOU FUCKING DIE AND I WILL FUCK YOU UP!

WRAWM!

SHUKK!

THUNK!

WROKK!

SHAKK!

KRAKK!

THAT'S IT! WE'RE FUCKING DOING IT!

KEEP MOVING, GODDAMN IT. LET'S SHOW THESE WALKING SHIT STAINS WHO'S BOSS!

NO.

FUCK THAT.

TOO MOTHERFUCKING GODDAMN MANY OF THEM!

BACK INSIDE.

GO!

HURRY! THEY'RE GOING TO BLOCK US OUT!

I'M NOT DYING OUT HERE, GODDAMN IT!

CLOSE THE FUCKING DOOR!

NOW!

CHOOM!

I WANT A TEAM OUT THERE EVERY TWO FUCKING HOURS. KILL AS MANY AS YOU CAN, RUN INSIDE, WAIT FOR THEM TO CALM DOWN.

GET OUR SMART FUCKERS TOGETHER. THERE'S GOTTA BE A WAY TO THIN THESE SHITHEADS OUT FROM A FUCKING DISTANCE. DROP SOME BIG ROCKS ON THEM OR SOME SHIT.

FUCKING FIGURE IT OUT.

WE CAN'T BE TRAPPED IN HERE FOR MORE THAN A DAY. THAT HAPPENS... *WE'RE DEAD.*

MOTHER-FUCKING DICK SUCK CUNT FUCKING FUCK FUCKITY FUCK FUCKER FUCKING FUCK FUCKERS!

FUCK.

YOU OKAY? NEGAN, HE... SENT ME TO CHECK ON YOU.

THEY... PATCHED YOU UP REAL WELL, DIDN'T THEY? BANDAGED ALL THE LITTLE CUTS FROM YOUR WRECK?

CAN I HAVE SOME WATER?

ALLOW ME TO INTRODUCE MYSELF FIRST. MY NAME'S DAVID. I DON'T KNOW IF YOU NOTICED ME BEFORE. DID YOU?

NO... I DIDN'T.

WELL, I CAN FORGIVE THAT. I STICK TO MYSELF, MOSTLY. YOU'LL REMEMBER ME IF I GET YOU WATER, RIGHT?

YOU SURE ARE PRETTY...

IF I GET YOU WATER... WHICH IS SOMETHING I'M *NOT* SUPPOSED TO DO...

WILL YOU DO SOMETHING FOR *ME* YOU'RE NOT SUPPOSED TO DO?

WILL YOU?

SHRIPP!

TELL ME HOW *THIRSTY* YOU ARE.

STOP SQUIRMING OR YOU WON'T GET SO MUCH AS A DROP OF WATER.

OF COURSE... IF YOU FIGHT BACK YOU'RE ONLY GOING TO MAKE IT LAST LONGER.

EITHER WAY IS *FINE* WITH ME... FOR THE RECORD.

DAVID!

WHAT THE FUCKING FUCK ARE YOU DOING IN HERE?!

NEGAN, SIR--

I--

DO YOU REALLY THINK I NEED YOU TO ANSWER THAT? I CAN FUCKING SEE YOU'RE TRYING TO *RAPE* THIS WOMAN.

YOU WERE GOING TO FUCKING RAPE THIS WOMAN, WEREN'T YOU?!

...

WHAT THE FUCK ARE WE *DOING* HERE? WHATARE WE TRYING TO *ACHIEVE?!*

FOR *FUCK'S SAKE* DON'T ANSWER THAT EITHER... THERE'S NO FUCKING WAY YOU HAVE A GODDAMN CLUE WHAT THE BIGGER FUCKING PICTURE IS.

THIS **WAR,** HOWEVER LONG IT LASTS... IS A MEANS TO AN END.

WHEN THE DUST SETTLES AND WE'VE WON... ULTIMATELY, WE HAVE TO **WORK** WITH THESE PEOPLE! WE WANT A COMMUNITY THAT CAN ACCOMPLISH THINGS TOGETHER!

THAT HEALING CANNOT BEGIN IF WE HAVE SUNK TO SUCH... *IN-FUCKING-HUMAN* LEVELS!

REPEAT AFTER ME:

WE.

DON'T.

RAPE.

WE DON'T RAPE.

DAVID... THIS IS UNACCEPTABLE.

RAPE IS AGAINST THE RULES HERE. YOU REMEMBER THE RULES, DON'T YOU? YOU'VE REALLY CROSSED A LINE HERE, YOU STUPID FUCK.

I'M SORRY, SIR.

SHUKK!

I'M SORRY YOU HAD TO SEE THAT. I REALLY WANT YOU TO UNDERSTAND...

...WE'RE NOT MONSTERS.

HELP!

I NEED HELP!

GET DOCTOR CARSON! I NEED A DOCTOR!

WHAT HAPPENED?!

WE WALKED ALL THAT WAY... MY HEART IS RACING. I DIDN'T THINK I'D MAKE IT. SO HARD... IT WAS...

WE FOUND A CAR, IT RAN OUT OF GAS ABOUT FIVE MILES AWAY.

WE *ALL* WALKED.

WHAT HAPPENED? WHY ARE YOU HERE?

IS IT OVER? IS *NEGAN* DEAD?

YOU KNEW?

WHAT?

MY MEN DISAPPEARED. SAVIORS CAME TO PICK ME UP, TELL ME THEY'D BEEN DUPED INTO SOME KIND OF CONFLICT... I WAS COMPLETELY IN THE DARK ON...

BUT YOU KNEW?

YOU'RE SAYING YOU DIDN'T KNOW?

ARE YOU *PRETENDING* JESUS DIDN'T TELL YOU WHAT WAS HAPPENING?

PRETENDING?! WHAT ARE YOU TRYING TO SAY?!

WHO ARE YOU TO TALK TO ME LIKE THIS?! I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHO YOU ARE!

THESE MEN HAD BEEN TRICKED INTO GOING ALONG ON A *SUICIDE* MISSION! *I SAVED THEIR LIVES!* I GOT THEM OUT OF HARM'S WAY.

I WAS ABLE TO SMOOTH THINGS OVER WITH NEGAN, GET THINGS BACK IN ORDER. YOU HAVE NO *IDEA* THE DAMAGE THAT WAS BEING DONE.

THIS COULD HAVE BEEN SOMETHING WE COULDN'T COME BACK FROM... WE WERE VERY LUCKY. LUCKY I WAS ABLE TO TALK NEGAN DOWN... IT WAS HARD WORK, BUT I DID IT-- FOR US.

ARE YOU OUT OF YOUR FUCKING MIND?! YOU PULLED THESE PEOPLE BACK--YOU'RE ON *NEGAN'S* SIDE?!

WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITH YOU?!

I WON'T TAKE THIS FROM YOU! NOT AFTER EVERYTHING I'VE BEEN THROUGH-- NOT AFTER EVERYTHING I'VE SACRIFICED!

I LAID MY *LIFE* ON THE LINE TO SAVE THESE PEOPLE-- TO BRING THEM HOME! I'M DOING EVERYTHING I CAN TO KEEP EVERYONE SAFE.

YOU MEAN TO KEEP *YOU* SAFE. AND YOU'RE A *FUCKING COWARD.*

AND YOU'RE NOT EVEN DOING THAT WELL. YOU'RE JUST DOING WHAT'S *EASY.*

YOU THINK MY JOURNEY BACK HERE WAS EASY?! YOU THINK I'M NOT DOING THINGS RIGHT?

WHERE THE HELL DO YOU GET OFF? I'VE BEEN KEEPING THIS GROUP TOGETHER SINCE THE BEGINNING! THESE PEOPLE ARE HERE BECAUSE OF *ME!*

THIS RICK CHARACTER IS TEARING WHAT WE'VE BUILT APART. NEGAN IS NOT A MADMAN.

HE CAN BE WORKED WITH... HE'S REALLY QUITE REASONABLE.

YOU THINK NEGAN IS *REASONABLE?*

THAT MONSTER KILLED MY HUSBAND!!

WRAKK!

MAGGIE, STOP.

WE DON'T HAVE TO RESORT TO VIOLENCE, MA'AM.

MY NAME IS MAGGIE GREENE!

YOU ARE *NOT* STUPID PEOPLE. DON'T ALLOW YOUR LEADER TO RUIN YOUR LIVES.

IS ANYONE HERE HAPPY WITH THE STATUS QUO? YOU LIKE WORKING SO HARD TO GIVE NEGAN AND HIS PEOPLE *HALF?!*

I *KNOW* YOU DON'T! YOU EVEN TASKED RICK GRIMES WITH TAKING NEGAN OUT IN THE FIRST PLACE!

THAT'S NOT EXACTLY--

SHUT THE FUCK UP BEFORE I HIT YOU AGAIN!

RICK IS DOING WHAT YOU ASKED HIM TO DO. HE'S REMOVING NEGAN FROM THE EQUATION--HE'S *FIXING* THINGS.

THIS MAY BE YOUR ONLY CHANCE TO GET OUT OF THIS SITUATION.

THIS COULD BE IT!

IF YOU PULL OUT NOW... IF YOU FOLLOW GREGORY'S LEAD... YOU'LL BE BEHOLDEN TO THIS GUY *FOREVER!*

IS THAT HOW YOU WANT TO LIVE YOUR LIVES? THAT'S NOT THE WORLD I WANT TO BRING MY CHILDREN UP IN!

RICK THINKS IF WE BAND TOGETHER THIS GUY IS DONE FOR. WE CAN'T LET HIM DOWN NOW--HE'S TRYING TO HELP US ALL! IF RICK GRIMES SAYS THIS IS SOMETHING WE NEED TO DO--SOMETHING THAT CAN BE DONE... HE'S SOMEONE WE CAN TRUST.

IF THERE'S *ONE* THING IN THIS WORLD THAT I'M CERTAIN OF... I KNOW *THIS...*

...I BELIEVE IN RICK GRIMES.

9/13

WHERE'S MY DAD?!

HE'S FINE.

STILL WORKING.

THEY'RE ATTACKING OUTPOSTS. NEGAN'S TRAPPED AT HIS PLACE FOR NOW.

RICK'S SURE HE'S COMING HERE AS SOON AS HE CAN. I'M HERE JUST IN CASE THAT HAPPENS SOONER RATHER THAN LATER.

WE LOSE ANYONE?

A COUPLE GUYS FROM THE KINGDOM... I DIDN'T KNOW THEIR NAMES. WE LOST HOLLY. NEGAN HAS HER... WE JUST DON'T KNOW...

NOT MANY, CONSIDERING... YOUR DAD'S PLAN WORKED EXACTLY LIKE HE SAID.

HOW ARE THINGS HERE?

FEW ROAMERS GATHERED OUTSIDE, STILL BEING DRAWN BY THE GUNFIGHT I'D IMAGINE... NOTHING TOO SERIOUS. IT'S MOSTLY QUIET.

NO ONE IS MAKING ME GO TO SCHOOL RIGHT NOW. THAT'S NICE.

EVERYBODY'S SCARED.

EVERYBODY?

YEAH.

GOOD.

I'D BE REALLY WORRIED IF THAT WEREN'T THE CASE.

THINGS WERE GOING WELL AT FIRST, BUT NOT AS GOOD AS RICK'S GROUP, I'M SURE...

BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

BLAM!

ERIC?!!

RICK IS A MAN WHO SEEMS TO KNOW WHAT HE'S DOING AT ALL TIMES.

NO!

GOD-- PLEASE-- ERIC-- NO!

STAY LOW.

WATCH FOR ANYONE WHO COMES THIS WAY.

NO.

YOU LEAD THE WAY.

DWIGHT HAD TOLD US OF FOUR DIFFERENT OUTPOSTS THE SAVIORS HAD MEN STATIONED AT.

PKOW! PKOW!

PAK!

RICK TOOK HIS GROUP TO THE ONE WE WERE TOLD WAS THE MOST FORTIFIED... THE MOST GUARDED.

DON'T--!

RICK WAS CONFIDENT. KNEW HIS MEN COULD HANDLE IT.

BACK DOOR.

MOVE.

DO IT.

LET ME IN-- QUICK!

DON'T OPEN THAT FUCKING DOOR!

BLAM!

WRAHH!

I WAS MUCH LESS CONFIDENT. MY MEN, THEY FOLLOWED ME, AND I BELIEVED IN THEM.

BUT I HAVE NEVER LED MEN INTO BATTLE.

I HAVE NEVER ORDERED MEN TO DIE FOR A GREATER GOOD.

BRAKKA! BRAKKA! PKOW!

I HAVE NEVER WATCHED THOSE I LOVE LAY DOWN THEIR LIVES FOR ME.

BLAM! BLAM! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

WE'RE *SURROUNDED* BY DEATH IN THIS WORLD... BUT SOMEHOW, THIS WAS DIFFERENT.

BRAKKA! BRAKKA! PKOW!

I DIDN'T KNOW *WHAT* TO DO.

IT DIDN'T TAKE LONG FOR ME TO REALIZE OUR INITIAL SUCCESS WAS ONLY LUCK.

RICHARD! HOLD ON! YOU'RE GOING TO MAKE IT! YOU'RE GOING TO BE--

BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

THEY WERE MOWING US DOWN. WE THOUGHT WE HAD THE DROP ON THEM. THEY WERE ONLY LETTING US GET CLOSE ENOUGH FOR THE KILL.

I WAS *ARROGANT*.

PTING! PTING!

I WAS ALSO FOOLISH. IT TOOK ME FAR TOO LONG TO REALIZE THIS BATTLE WAS OVER... THAT WE'D *LOST*.

SHOOM!

I WASN'T GOING TO GIVE UP. I WAS *DETERMINED*.

I'D NEVER SEEN SOMEONE TURN THAT FAST.

IT HAD BEEN SO LONG SINCE I'D FACED DOWN SOMEONE I *KNEW*... A FRIEND WHO HAD TURNED.

IT'S SOMETHING... YOU NEVER GET USED TO IT.

YEAAGH!

GROUGGH.

BUT WHAT COMES AFTER.

WRAKK!

THAT PART IS THE WORST.

WROKK!

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

DON'T FUCKING MOVE!

THE FUCK--!

GET THEM BACK!

BACK, GODDAMN IT!

I WAS SUCH A FUCKING IDIOT... I THOUGHT MY LUCK HAD RETURNED.

GAH!

GRUH.

KRAKK!

I DIDN'T THINK I WAS GOING TO MAKE IT OUT OF THERE.

HE'S GETTING AWAY! STOP HIM!

AAAAAGH!!

TURNS OUT... I WAS THE LEAST OF THEIR WORRIES.

WE HAD NO CHOICE BUT TO FLEE. MY MEN SCATTERED IN ALL DIRECTIONS.

AFTER ONLY A FEW MOMENTS, I LOST SIGHT OF ALL OF THEM.

I WAS ALONE.

FIRST TIME SINCE I CAME TO THE ZOO, FOUND SHIVA.

AGGH!

GOD HELP ME, I WAS SCARED... I WAS TERRIFIED AND I WANTED SOMEONE TO HELP ME.

I'D LOST SIGHT OF HER IN THE BATTLE. SHE'D TAKEN A FEW MEN OUT-- I THOUGHT SHE WAS PREOCCUPIED WITH THEM.

MAYBE SHE WENT TO FIND ME? MAYBE SHE WAS JUST DRAWN TO THE NOISE.

I WISH SHE'D BEEN CONTENT. I WISH SHE'D NOT COME AFTER ME.

THERE WERE SO MANY OF THEM.

WE WERE SURROUNDED-- BUT I WAS ABLE TO GET AWAY.

I TURNED TO CALL HER TO ME... SO WE COULD LEAVE... GET AWAY BEFORE SHE WAS SWARMED.

SHE KNEW THERE WERE TOO MANY, SHE *KNEW* I'D NEVER GET AWAY OTHERWISE.

THERE WAS *NO OTHER WAY.*

NO OTHER WAY FOR ME TO *LIVE...*

I WISH I'D DIED IN THAT FIELD. COMING BACK HERE... AFTER LOSING SO MANY MEN, I FEEL EMBARRASSED... ASHAMED...

THINGS WOULD BE SO MUCH BETTER IF I HAD DIED... MY PEOPLE WOULD SEE MY DEATH AS A ***HEROIC SACRIFICE***... THEY'D NEVER HAVE TO SEE ME... LIKE ***THIS***...

BUT MOST OF ALL... I WOULDN'T HAVE LOST SHIVA

THAT'S THE LAST OF THEM.

BURN IT.

WE'VE GOTTEN THE ATTENTION OF THE LOCALS.

I SEE THEM.

READY TO HEAD BACK?

THINK SO. LET'S TAKE A WALK.

YOU HAVE ALL THE WEAPONS AND SUPPLIES LOADED INTO THE TRUCKS?

ALL READY TO GO.

YOU THINK THEY'RE *LAUGHING* AT US?

THE SAVIORS?

THEY'D BE FUCKING *STUPID* IF THEY WERE.

NO.

THEM.

IF THEY COULD... I *KNOW* THEY WOULD BE. THEY'RE ALWAYS OUT THERE... LURKING AROUND EVERY CORNER, JUST *WAITING* TO KILL US AND EAT US.

SO WHAT DO WE DO? WE KILL *EACH OTHER.*

WE'RE MAKING IT *EASIER* FOR THEM.

I DON'T REALLY THINK ABOUT IT.

WE'RE ABOUT TO HEAD OUT. WE'LL BE BACK SOON.

YOU CAN PUT HIM TO REST...

AARON?

ARE YOU GOING TO BE OKAY?

NOT UNTIL EVERY LAST ONE OF THOSE MOTHERFUCKERS IS *DEAD.*

EZEKIEL?

OH... HEY.

DID YOU SLEEP?

NO.

AS I TOLD YOU BEFORE... I LOST LOVED ONES IN THE BEGINNING.

FRIENDS.

NOT FAMILY. I NEVER REALLY HAD A FAMILY. MY FATHER... HE WAS DEAD TO ME AT A VERY EARLY AGE. MY MOTHER NEVER REALLY EARNED THE TITLE.

WOMEN IN MY LIFE... IT JUST NEVER SEEMED TO WORK OUT.

SHIVA, THOSE PEOPLE I LOST... RICHARD... THAT WAS AS CLOSE AS I'VE EVER GOTTEN TO FAMILY.

YOU DIDN'T KNOW HIM... BUT RICHARD, HE WAS THE BACKBONE OF MY KINGDOM... I KEPT A DISTANCE... TO MAINTAIN MY... STUPID FUCKING PERSONA.

HE WAS MY EYES AND EARS.

THOSE PEOPLE LOOKED TO ME FOR GUIDANCE...

THEY WERE LOOKING RIGHT AT ME, LOOKING ME RIGHT IN THE EYES... SAYING "*HELP ME*," SAYING "*WHAT DO I DO*," AS THEY WERE ***GUNNED DOWN*** RIGHT IN FRONT OF ME.

AND SHIVA... SHE DIDN'T DESERVE THAT... IT WAS MY JOB TO PROTECT HER...

SHE PROBABLY DIDN'T EVEN KNOW... DIDN'T KNOW THAT I LET HER SACRIFICE HERSELF FOR ME.

I CAN'T DO THIS ANYMORE... I CAN'T LEAD... I CAN'T GO OUT THERE... I JUST CAN'T...

I LEAD THEM TO THE SLAUGHTER... IT WAS MY FAULT...

...AND I CAN'T EVER TAKE THAT BACK... IT... IT CAN'T ***EVER*** BE UNDONE...

I DON'T... I DON'T...

WRAMM!

WHAT...?

WHY?

THOSE PEOPLE HAVE FAMILIES THAT LIVE IN YOUR COMMUNITY... AND THEY *NEED* YOU.

YOU'RE *NOT* GOING TO LET THEM DOWN.

MICHONNE...?

IF YOU'RE REALLY *THIS* MUCH OF A *PUSSY*, DO WHAT YOU DO BEST...

...*ACT* LIKE YOU AREN'T.

ALL CLEAR?

YEAH. ANOTHER QUIET NIGHT.

WAS GOING TO LAY DOWN FOR A FEW HOURS. TRY TO SLEEP.

WHETHER I SUCCEED REMAINS TO BE SEEN.

I'LL HOLD THINGS DOWN UNTIL YOU'RE UP.

THEY MAKE IT BACK, YOU WAKE ME UP.

OKAY.

THEY'RE GONNA BE BACK ANY TIME NOW. RICK WASN'T PLANNING ON STAYING OUT MORE THAN A COUPLE DAYS.

YEAH.

PLANS.

GET DOCTOR CLOYD. WE'VE GOT A COUPLE WOUNDED, NOTHING SERIOUS, BUT SHE SHOULD TAKE A LOOK AT THEM.

OKAY.

TOLD YOU I'D BE BACK.

WELL... YOU'RE *LATE.*

PEOPLE WERE SCARED.

"PEOPLE" SHOULD HAVE A LITTLE MORE CONFIDENCE IN THEIR FATHER.

WASN'T ME, IT WAS...

YOU SHOULDN'T HAVE BEEN GONE SO LONG.

THIS IS **WAR**, SON. I'M NOT ALWAYS GOING TO MAKE IT HOME ON TIME.

HOW DID IT GO OUT THERE?

I THINK THINGS ARE GOING AS WELL AS WE COULD HAVE EXPECTED. CASUALTIES HAVE BEEN AT A MINIMUM, WE'VE MADE A LOT OF PROGRESS...

SO YOU DON'T KNOW.

EZEKIEL'S GROUP ALREADY CAME BACK. SOME OF THEM AT LEAST. MOST OF THEM ARE DEAD... OR LOST... OR MAYBE WENT BACK TO THEIR PLACE... WE DON'T KNOW.

THEY LOST.

WHAT?

RICK...

HEARD YOU WERE BACK, WANTED TO GIVE YOU AN UPDATE.

HOW MANY MEN DID EZEKIEL LOSE?

ALL BUT FIVE ARE MISSING AND PRESUMED DEAD. HE SAW MOST OF THEM DIE HIMSELF.

IT WAS UGLY.

WE NEED TO HAVE A STRATEGY MEETING. CAN YOU START GATHERING PEOPLE?

I CAN, BUT EZEKIEL PROBABLY WON'T BE ABLE TO MAKE IT.

HE'S NOT FEELING WELL.

WAIT--

SERIOUSLY?

FEELS LIKE HE LED THOSE MEN TO THEIR DEATHS... LIKE IT WAS HIS FAULT.

ALSO... HE LOST SHIVA.

DAMN IT.

YOU OKAY? THOUGHT IT MIGHT BE HARD TO...

THANKS. I... WAS NEVER HERE WITHOUT HIM. THIS WAS *OUR* HOUSE. NOW IT'S... SO EMPTY.

I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT TO SAY. I KNOW YOU TWO WERE--

THE LAST TWO GAY MEN ON EARTH?

ERIC AND I USED TO JOKE ABOUT THAT. BUT WE LOVED EACH OTHER... WE *REALLY* DID.

I'M GOING TO MISS HIM SO MUCH.

I KNOW, MAN...

I'M SORRY.

THANKS, HEATH.

EZEKIEL'S ATTACK ON ONE OF THE SAVIOR OUTPOSTS WAS UNSUCCESSFUL. I IMAGINE WHETHER IT'S PROTOCOL OR NOT... AFTER AN ATTACK OF SOME KIND, THEY WOULD ALERT NEGAN AND THE OTHERS *IMMEDIATELY.*

IF NEGAN AND HIS MEN HADN'T ALREADY CLEARED OUT THE ROAMERS WE DREW INTO THEIR YARD... THAT TEAM COMING TO REPORT THE ATTACK WOULD HAVE BEEN ABLE TO HELP THEM FINISH THE JOB.

SO I'M THINKING THEY'RE NO LONGER TRAPPED INSIDE... AND THEY'RE MOST LIKELY ORGANIZING SOME KIND OF *COUNTERATTACK.*

THAT ATTACK WILL HAPPEN *HERE.* THEY'RE COMING FOR US.

RIGHT NOW, WE'RE VULNERABLE.

WHAT MAKES YOU THINK HE'S COMING *HERE?*

THINGS WERE GOOD BETWEEN HIM AND THE HILLTOP AND THE KINGDOM... THEN WE CAME ALONG AND NOW WE'RE HERE.

HE KNOWS WE SPURRED THIS, NICHOLAS. NEGAN BLAMES *ME.*

NEGAN GOT TO GREGORY... THE HILLTOP IS OUT. BETWEEN THE KINGDOM AND HERE... NEGAN DEFINITELY COMES HERE.

NO DOUBT.

I TALKED TO OLIVIA AND EUGENE, AND HIS TEAM JUST FINISHED A NEW BATCH OF AMMUNITION, DELIVERED IT THIS MORNING... SO WE'RE WELL STOCKED.

THAT GIVES US AN ADVANTAGE. THERE'S NO WAY THEY'VE GOT PEOPLE *MAKING* THIS STUFF. THEY MAY HAVE A STOCKPILE, BUT THAT *WILL* RUN OUT.

HOW MUCH IS IT?

COUPLE CASES. THEIR STANDARD BATCH. I HONESTLY THINK WITH THE EQUIPMENT THEY HAVE--THEY CAN'T PRODUCE IT ANY FASTER.

HE'S BEEN GOING AS FAST AS HE CAN. HONESTLY, THE MAN BARELY SLEEPS ANYMORE.

HE'S *ALWAYS* THERE.

HIS EFFORTS ARE MUCH APPRECIATED. MAKE SURE HE KNOWS THAT FOR ME, ROSITA.

BACK TO THE PLAN. I WANT SHOOTERS IN ALL THE BUILDINGS LEADING UP TO THE GATES. IT'LL BE BEST FOR US TO KEEP THE FIGHT AWAY FROM US FOR AS LONG AS POSSIBLE.

ANDREA, YOU CAN SELECT THE SHOOTERS. YOU KNOW--

PKOW! PKOW!

WHAT IS--?

THAT'S THE SIGNAL... GODDAMN IT, THEY'RE ALREADY--

KA-BOOM!!

SKREESH!!

WAS THAT AN *EXPLOSION?*

OF SOME KIND... YEAH. WE GOTTA GET EYES ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE WALL.

C'MON!

THE HELL?

IT WAS A GRENADE. I SAW IT COME OVER THE FENCE--IT BOUNCED OFF THE ROOF AND THEN WENT OFF!

I DON'T KNOW!

IS ANYONE IN THE HOUSE?

I'LL CHECK.

THIS WAS ONE OF THE VACANTS, THOUGH.

THEN LEAVE IT! GO TELL THEM TO BACK AWAY FROM THE GATE.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

THEY CAN'T BE WATCHING THE WHOLE WALL...

RICK! COME OUT, COME OUT, WHEREVER THE FUCK YOU ARE!

DON'T PISS YOUR PANTIES JUST YET. LUCKY FOR YOU... RIGHT NOW, I JUST WANT TO *TALK*.

I HOPE THAT GOT YOUR ATTENTION. THERE'S *PLENTY FUCKING MORE* WHERE THAT CAME FROM.

BUSTA MOVE

MOTHERFUCK.

NO?! NOTHING?!

YOU DON'T WANT TO FUCKING TALK? MAYBE THIS WILL GET YOUR ATTENTION.

I BROUGHT YOU A GIFT. MIGHT AS WELL HAVE PUT A FUCKING **BOW** ON HER.

YOU MISSED THIS ONE, DIDN'T YOU, RICK? YOU WANT HER BACK OR NOT?

WHERE THE FUCK *ARE* YOU?!

I'M *HERE.*

LET HER GO... I'LL OPEN THE GATE. ONCE SHE'S SAFELY INSIDE... *THEN* WE CAN TALK.

LET HER GO.

C'MON, HOLLY.

THIS WAY. FOLLOW MY VOICE.

DID YOU GAG HER?

WHAT DID YOU DO?

GOT A LITTLE SICK OF HER CLUCKING.

SUE ME.

SHE'S HERE, SAFE AND SOUND. TAKE THE PEACE OFFERING AND STOP FUCKING COMPLAINING.

DENISE.

I'LL TAKE HER RIGHT TO THE INFIRMARY.

THIS WAY. I'VE GOT YOU, YOU'RE SAFE NOW.

OKAY, NEGAN. *LET'S TALK.*

OH MY GOD, ARE WE GLAD TO SEE YOU.

MMFF.

LET ME GET THAT HOOD OFF.

THOSE FUCKING MONSTERS.

HUUGH.

AAAAAGH!!

NO!

NO!

DENISE!

ATTACK!!

AAAAGH!!

GRUAGH.

SHRIKK!

GODDAMN IT.

BLAM!

YEEAAGH!

I NEED A KNIFE! A HATCHET! SOMETHING!

QUICK!

DENISE--!


BA-DOOM!

YOU BROUGHT THIS ON YOURSELF, RICK!

I WAS WILLING TO WORK WITH YOU... ALL YOU HAD TO DO WAS FOLLOW THE FUCKING RULES. NOW I SEE YOU'VE GOT TO FUCKING GO.

SCORCHED FUCKING EARTH, YOU DICK!

SURROUND THIS PLACE--KEEP TOSSING THEM IN UNTIL THERE AREN'T ANY MORE LEFT.

WE'RE GOING TO BURN THIS PLACE TO THE GROUND.

BOMBS AWAY, MOTHERFUCKERS!

KABOOM!

THIS IS SO FUCKING AWESOME.

SHIT FUCK.

GIVE ME ANOTHER ONE.

HEATH--

WAS HE--?

DENISE-- NO!

WE HAVE TO--

LET GO OF ME!

HEATH!

OH, MY GOD-- OH, MY GOD--

WE'VE GOT TO STOP THE BLEEDING.

BIT-- YOU WERE BIT-- WHAT--

DON'T THINK ABOUT THAT NOW!

YOU'VE GOT TO HELP ME GET HIM INSIDE. I CAN STOP THE BLEEDING!

NO, YOUR ARM! WE HAVE TO AMPUTATE!

I'M THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN SAVE HIM-- AND I NEED BOTH ARMS TO DO IT!

IT'S PROBABLY TOO LATE FOR ME ANYWAY.

BRAKOOM!

WE'VE GOT TO GO OUT THERE!

NOT YET! IT'S NOT SAFE!

MY DAD'S OUT THERE! WE HAVE TO HELP HIM!

WE WILL!

LIKE NEGAN SAID, SPREAD OUT--BUT THROW THEM OVER THE WALLS.

HURRY BEFORE THEY CAN ORGANIZE A COUNTERATTACK!

BRAKOOM!

COME ON!

STOP!

PLINK!

KA-CHOOM!

JUST STAY DOWN--THEY'LL RUN OUT EVENTUALLY.

I CAN'T! THERE ARE *PEOPLE* IN THOSE HOUSES--WE HAVE TO GET THEM *OUT* BEFORE THEY'RE BURNED ALIVE!

C'MON!

BRAKOOM!!

WHERE'S RICK?!

I DON'T KNOW!

KABOOM!!

=KOFF!=

EVERYONE OKAY?!

SOUND OFF!

DAMN.

JESUS... GARY, HE...

WHAT HAPPENED?!

THEY THREW ONE BACK AT US. BOUND TO HAPPEN AT LEAST ONCE.

HOLD THEM LONGER BEFORE YOU THROW THEM. THAT WAY THEY WON'T HAVE TIME TO THROW THEM BACK.

WAIT, HOW LONG?

DON'T THEY GO OFF AFTER A FEW SECONDS? I DON'T WANT TO END UP LIKE GARY.

I DON'T KNOW... TWO SECONDS... HOLD ONTO IT FOR TWO SECONDS BEFORE THROWING IT.

YOU KNOW WHAT... *NEVER MIND.*

BLAM!

DWIGHT-- THE FU--

BLAM!

BLAM!

THE HELL--?!

BLAM!

HEARD THE SHOTS-- THOUGHT ONE OF OUR GUYS WAS OUT HERE.

I AM... OR HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN?

I'M GOING TO TOSS THESE GRENADES UP TO YOU AND TELL NEGAN WE WERE ATTACKED OUT HERE. MAKE SURE RICK KNOWS I'M DOING EVERYTHING I CAN.

I WANT YOU GUYS TO TRUST ME.

CARL!

ANDREA!

IS IT SAFE?!

WE'VE GOT TO GET AWAY FROM THE WALLS-- ALL THE PERIMETER HOUSES ARE AT RISK! COME ON!

HOW MANY HAVE WE LOST?

I DON'T KNOW...

BRAKOOM!!

KABOOM!

CARL?

CARL?!

MY DICK IS SO HARD RIGHT NOW I COULD CRACK STEEL.

I SHOULD WRAP IT IN BARBED WIRE AND CALL IT *LUCILLE TWO.*

WOULD THAT MAKE YOU JEALOUS? I'M SURE IT FUCKING WOULD. YOU'RE A JEALOUS BITCH, AREN'T YOU?

YOU'RE JEALOUS OF THOSE GRENADES, RIGHT? YOU WANT IN ON THE ACTION... YOU WANT TO GET *DIRTY*, DON'T YOU?

I CAN'T BLAME YOU--SITTING ON THE OUTSIDE, HEARING THE SCREAMS BEHIND THOSE WALLS, WATCHING THE FIRES BURN...

IT'S LIKE BEING A DOUBLE AMPUTEE AT A PEEP SHOW. I'M JUST SITTING HERE TRYING TO FIGURE OUT HOW TO SUCK MY OWN DICK.

BY SUCK MY OWN DICK, I MEAN-- GET IN ON THE ACTION. THE SCREAMS ARE NICE, BUT I WANT TO *SEE* THE BLOOD AND THE BONE.

I WANT TO *WATCH* THEM BURN ALIVE. FUCKING ASSHOLES.

I MEAN, FUCKING A, RIGHT?

YES, SIR, MY DICK IS A FULL BONER, SURE.

YEP.

FULL BONER?

THE *FUCK* ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT, DAVIS?

I'M EXCITED LIKE YOU IS WHAT I'M SAYING. MY DICK AND BALLS ARE HUNGRY FOR DEATH.

LIKE YOURS... IT'S HARD LIKE YOURS...

...SIR.

PKOW!

FUCK!

WHERE'S IT COMING FROM?

ARE THEY SHOOTING FROM THE WALL?

NO! IT CAME FROM ONE OF THE BUILDINGS I THINK!

STOP PANICKING AND GET THE FUCK DOWN!

SPAK! SPAK! SPAK! SPAK!

SPUK! SPUK!

HOW MANY?

I DON'T KNOW--I DIDN'T SEE, I JUST RAN.

YOU'RE NO GODDAMN GOOD, YOU KNOW THAT!

SOMEONE GIVE ME A GRENADE-- I'M OUT!

THIS GOES OFF-- MAKE A RUN FOR THE TRUCKS. BOAT'S LEAVING... YOU BETTER FUCKING BE ON IT.

GET READY!

BUFFALO

KRAKOOM!

NOW!

SHOULD WE GO AFTER THEM?

NO.

LOOKS LIKE WE'RE NEEDED HERE. HELP ME GET THESE GATES OPEN. I'LL ASSESS THE DAMAGE WHILE YOU RIDE OUT TO BRING IN THE REST.



GOOD GOD...

HOW DID IT GET THIS BAD?

CARL!

IS HE--?

IS--?

I'M OKAY, DAD.

I'M OKAY...

BURNED... I THINK HE'S BURNED...

I NEED YOUR HELP...

HEATH IS GOING TO LIVE.

CARL, HE--

DAD, I'M OKAY. I'M NOT BURNED... IT JUST KNOCKED ME DOWN.

STAY HERE.

HE'S OKAY.

WHAT NOW? THE GUNFIRE OUTSIDE--DID YOU HEAR?

THE DEAD... WE'VE GOT TO FIND AND TAKE CARE OF THE DEAD BEFORE...

NEGAN'S MEN ARE GONE. WE RAN THEM OFF.

OLIVIA LET ME IN.

MAGGIE?
WHAT ARE YOU--?
WITH EVERYTHING GOING ON... I DIDN'T THINK THE HILLTOP WAS SAFE, I... THOUGHT IT'D BE BETTER IF EVERYONE WAS TOGETHER.
I LED MOST OF THEM HERE, SOME REFUSED TO LEAVE. I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO NOW, WE'VE GOT CHILDREN, SOPHIA IS WITH US... AND THIS PLACE...
WHAT SHOULD WE DO?
THE HILLTOP... ARE YOU IN CHARGE NOW?
I--
I GUESS I AM.
RICK!
RICK, WAKE UP!
RICK!

IT'S DEAD, GONNA HAVE TO CRAM INTO THE OTHER TRUCKS.

GAS LEAKED OUT. MUST HAVE TAKEN A BULLET DURING OUR RETREAT.

BUST A MOVE

RETREAT?!

HOW FUCKING STUPID ARE YOU? THIS ISN'T A FUCKING RETREAT!

LOOK BACK AT THE FUCKING SKY, DICK HOLE. YOU SEE THAT FUCKING SMOKE? WHAT THE FUCK DO YOU THINK THAT MEANS?!

YOU AWARE OF A FUCKING FIRE STATION NEARBY? HEAR THE SIRENS OF A FIRE-FUCKING-TRUCK APPROACHING?

BECAUSE OTHERWISE... THAT SMOKE MEANS WE JUST FUCKING *WON.*

DOES ANYONE HEAR ANYTHING?

NO.

HAVEN'T HEARD A DAMN THING SINCE THE GUNFIRE STOPPED.

OKAY, I'M SLIPPING OUT THE BACK TO TAKE A PISS. ENOUGH OF THIS LAYING LOW SHIT... I'M ABOUT TO BURST.

WE DON'T KNOW WHAT'S OUT THERE, JOHN. URINATE IN A CUP.

IT'S TOO DANGEROUS. THERE WERE AT LEAST *FIFTEEN EXPLOSIONS.* THAT KIND OF NOISE COULD BRING A WHOLE HERD DOWN ON US.

I'LL BE *REALLY* FUCKING QUIET, OKAY?

I AIN'T PISSING IN NO DAMN CUP.

NO SOUND, OKAY?

NOT ONE DAMN SOUND.

GRUH.

FUCK!

OH, FUCK!

KRAK!

IT'S OKAY, GUYS--IT WAS JUST ONE OF THEM-- DON'T--

...

YEEAGH!!

EVERYONE COVER ME. I HAVE TO GET THE DOOR SHUT!

WE GOTTA HOLD THIS PLACE--WE CAN'T JUST GIVE UP!

EUGENE, THERE'S TOO MANY OF THEM! WE NEED TO GET OUT OF HERE!

WE CAN'T LOSE YOU! *MOVE!*

WHUDD!

KILL THOSE UNDEAD FUCKS!

EXACTLY WHAT THE FUCKING *FUCK* ARE YOU GUYS DOING OUT HERE?

HUH--?

WHERE--?

YOU'RE FINE. YOU'RE IN DENISE'S HOUSE-- YOU BLACKED OUT.

WHO?

I'M DOCTOR CARSON, FROM THE HILLTOP.

YEAH... I REMEMBER.

YOU SUFFERED A MILD CONCUSSION, MR. GRIMES. YOU'VE BEEN OUT FOR OVER AN HOUR.

BUT I THINK YOU'RE GOING TO BE FINE.

OVER AN HOUR?!

EVERYTHING IS OKAY. YOU'RE GOING TO BE OKAY.

WHERE'S *DENISE?*

SHE DOESN'T TALK MUCH ANYMORE. FEVER'S TOO BAD.

HUUGH.

HOW ARE YOU...

I DON'T...

I'M VERY *SORRY.*

IT'S OKAY... JUST WISH SHE'D WORRIED MORE ABOUT *HERSELF.*

SAVED YOUR LIFE...

I KNOW. I WISH YOU *HADN'T,* GODDAMN IT.

IF YOU NEED ANYTHING, IF I CAN...

THANKS, BUT I'M GOOD.

TRYING TO MAKE EVERY LAST MINUTE COUNT...

WIMP.

WHAT DID YOU SAY?

I MEAN, I WAS NEAR THE EXPLOSION, TOO, AND I DIDN'T GET A CONCUSSION.

SORRY.

NO NEED FOR THAT. I HEARD YOU WRONG. IT'S OKAY.

YOU HOLD THIS PLACE DOWN WHILE I WAS OUT?

YOU HAVEN'T BEEN OUTSIDE... HAVE YOU?

OH, GOD... HOW BAD IS IT?

WE STILL NEED TO GET YOU UP TO SPEED ON WHAT'S GOING ON. MAGGIE'S PEOPLE...

HOW BAD IS IT OUT THERE?

NOT A TOTAL LOSS, BUT IT'S *BAD.*

EZEKIEL AND HIS MEN, THEY'RE PACKED TO LEAVE. RICK... I THINK THEY'RE *DONE.*

I CAN'T DEAL WITH THAT RIGHT NOW.

WHERE'S JESUS?

HE'S OUTSIDE, WITH NICHOLAS AND A FEW OTHERS. THEY'RE TAKING CARE OF THE ROAMERS THAT HAVE BEEN DRAWN IN BY THE EXPLOSIONS.

THEY SEEM TO COME IN WAVES, NEVER ANYTHING TOO OVERWHELMING.

SO FAR AT LEAST. DO WE HAVE A GATE?

WE DO... IT'S JUST NOT PROTECTING ALL THAT MUCH.

SEE FOR YOURSELF...

JESUS.

OUR HOUSE DIDN'T BURN DOWN. TRUTH BE TOLD, WE LOST ABOUT *HALF*. MOST OF THEM WERE AROUND THE PERIMETER, AND MOST OF THOSE WERE VACANT.

IT COULD HAVE BEEN SO MUCH WORSE.

STILL, WE LOST A FEW. THE ORSON FAMILY. BETSY AND CHARLES... WE NEVER REALLY TALKED TO THEM ALL THAT MUCH.

BURIAL IS UNDERWAY... THEY'RE DIGGING A GRAVE FOR HOLLY... AND ONE FOR DENISE.

DEAR GOD... I THOUGHT IT WOULD NEVER COME TO THIS.

DID I DO THIS? WAS THIS *MY* FAULT?

IT WAS, AND IT'S STILL JUSTIFIED, STILL WORTH IT IF WE TAKE THIS FUCKER DOWN. STOP THIS. YOU NEED TO FOCUS.

RICK?

I THOUGHT YOU WERE OUT WITH JESUS. WHAT ARE YOU DOING BACK?

HE'S BEEN CYCLING PEOPLE OUT, KEEPING US RESTED. I'M GETTING READY TO HEAD BACK OUT.

NEED TO TALK TO RICK BEFORE I GO... NOW THAT YOU'RE UP.

OKAY, THEN... TALK AWAY.

I GOTTA LEAVE. IT'S NOT SAFE HERE... HALF MY HOUSE BURNT DOWN. I GOTTA THINK ABOUT PAULA AND MIKEY.

MAGGIE AND HER PEOPLE HAVE BEEN TALKING ABOUT LEAVING... GOING BACK TO THE HILLTOP. I THINK I'D LIKE TO GO WITH THEM.

I WOULDN'T ASK *ANYONE* TO STAY HERE... AND I'M NOT.

WE'RE ALL LEAVING.

HAVE WE NOT ALREADY *LOST?*

WHAT MORE HAS TO HAPPEN? WHAT ELSE DO WE HAVE TO LIVE THROUGH-- HOW MANY MORE HAVE TO DIE?

I'M SORRY, BUT... *I'M THROUGH,* RICK.

THIS DOESN'T HAVE TO BE THE END. WE'RE IN BAD SHAPE, THAT'S TRUE, BUT WE CAN'T GIVE UP NOW... THEY'RE HURTING JUST AS BAD.

IF WE STOP TO LICK OUR WOUNDS... THEY CAN TEND TO THEIRS AS WELL.

YOU'RE PLANNING ON LEAVING TODAY. I'M JUST ASKING YOU TO WAIT, LEAVE WITH US... WE'RE GOING TO THE HILLTOP. YOU CAN GO WITH US. SAFETY IN NUMBERS.

AT THE VERY LEAST WE SHOULD STICK TOGETHER.

I'LL CONSIDER IT.

THAT'S ALL I ASK.

I'LL TRY TO TALK SOME SENSE INTO HIM.

PLEASE DO.

RICK!

WHAT IS IT, JESUS?

EUGENE AND HIS CREW... ***THEY'RE GONE.*** THE DOOR ON THEIR PLACE WAS OPEN--IT WAS OVERRUN WITH ROAMERS.

THERE WAS NO SIGN OF A FIGHT... BUT I THINK NEGAN GOT THEM.

THERE'S NOTHING WE CAN DO ABOUT THAT NOW.

BUT RICK... DON'T WE ***NEED*** THEM?

I COULD--

GET YOURSELF KILLED? ***NO.*** WE'LL THINK OF SOMETHING.

THEY'RE TOO VALUABLE. HE WON'T KILL THEM. HE HAS TO KNOW WHAT THEY WERE DOING.

THERE'S JUST TOO MUCH RIGHT NOW...

WHAT DO YOU SUGGEST I DO? SEND A RESCUE PARTY? THAT'S JUST NOT PRACTICAL.

WE WILL... BUT WE CAN'T DO A GODDAMN THING RIGHT NOW.

WE'VE BEEN FIGHTING SO MUCH LATELY, AND I CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT THAT. IN A WAY... IT'S KIND OF LIKE THIS WAR, Y'KNOW?

THERE'S SO MUCH OUT THERE, SO MUCH BAD STUFF... WHY ARE WE FIGHTING?

I FEEL SO FUCKING STUPID.

I'M SORRY, DENISE. I'M SORRY FOR EVERYTHING. WHATEVER IT WAS WE WERE FIGHTING OVER...

I WISH WE COULD HAVE IGNORED IT AND BEEN *HAPPY* JUST A LITTLE WHILE LONGER.

THAT WOULD HAVE BEEN...

DENISE?

UFF!

WRAAAM!

SHE...

AND I CAN'T. I JUST CAN'T.

IT'S OKAY.

I'LL DO IT.



YOU FEELING OKAY?

YEAH. FINE. YOU?

I DIDN'T GET A CONCUSSION, REMEMBER?

YOU SOUND LIKE CARL.

MAGGIE'S FINE WITH ALL OF US GOING BACK WITH HER? ARE THEY GOING TO HAVE ROOM FOR ALL OF US?

YEAH, SHE SAID THERE'S PLENTY OF EMPTY MOBILE HOMES SET UP. SOME ROOMS IN THE HOUSE ARE OPEN, TOO.

WELL... I THINK THAT'S IT FOR ME.

YOU SURE? WE'VE GOT PLENTY OF ROOM LEFT IN THE DUFFLE BAG.

NO.

NOTHING ELSE.

HAVING A GOOD FUCKING TIME?

JUST GOT WORD THAT YOUR PEOPLE HIGHTAILED IT THE FUCK OUT OF YOUR LITTLE TOWN EARLY THIS MORNING. I GUESS BLOWING IT ALL TO FUCK MADE IT A LITTLE LESS QUAINT.

WE'VE GOT YOUR MOST RECENT BATCH OF AMMO, WE KNOW YOU CAN MAKE IT... AND NOW WE KNOW ALL THE FUCKING EQUIPMENT WE NEED IS MORE OR LESS ABANDONED.

SO YOU'RE GOING TO GET BACK TO WORK AND MAKE THAT SHIT FOR US. GOT IT?

NO. I WON'T.

EXCUSE ME WHILE I GET OUT MY *CRYSTAL BALLS.*

OKAY... THERE THEY FUCKING ARE.

NICE.

OKAY, FUCKHEAD... LET'S *SEE YOUR FUTURE.*

I SEE YOUR FRIENDS AND I SEE ME... ***KILLING THEM...*** ONE BY ONE... RIGHT IN FRONT OF YOU, UNTIL YOU SUBMIT.

I SEE YOU SELF-RIGHTEOUSLY BELIEVING MORE OF YOUR PEOPLE WILL DIE IF YOU GIVE IN... JUSTIFYING THOSE DEATHS.

BUT I SEE A WHOLE LOT MORE OPTIONS IN FRONT OF ME.

I SEE... ME BURNING YOUR FACE WITH AN IRON... I'VE DONE THAT BEFORE, THAT MAKES SENSE.

IF THAT *STILL* DOESN'T FUCKING DO IT... I'LL START CUTTING PIECES OFF... I SEE... I SEE ME STARTING WITH THE PIECE OF YOU THAT IS MOST VALUED... AND YET LOSING IT WOULDN'T PREVENT YOU FROM DOING YOUR WORK.

THAT'S RIGHT, YOU FAT FUCK-- IT'S YOUR SHRIVELED UP LITTLE DICK.

THIS HAS BEEN A GLIMPSE OF YOUR FUTURE... AND ALSO A GLIMPSE OF WHAT A REAL MAN'S BALLS CAN DO.

THAT'S THE PATH THAT LIES AHEAD FOR YOU. IT'S ***SET IN STONE...*** THE ONLY THING YOU CAN DO TO STOP IT... IS COOPERATE.

AND I ***REALLY*** FUCKING HOPE YOU DO, BECAUSE WHILE LUCILLE IS ***ALWAYS*** THIRSTY... I DON'T WANT TO GET DIRTY, I DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO DEAL WITH THE MESS...

AND I ***REALLY*** DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO CUT YOUR DICK OFF.

BUT I DO THINGS I DON'T *WANT* TO DO... ALL THE FUCKING TIME.

RICK IS WORKING TOWARD SOMETHING... HE'S *BUILDING* A LIFE FOR ALL OF US, INCLUDING *YOU* IF YOU'D BACK THE FUCK OFF.

THAT'S BIG. THAT'S *SPECIAL.*

AND I WON'T DO *ANYTHING* TO JEOPARDIZE THAT... NO MATTER HOW MANY GENITALS YOU SEVER.

DWIGHT, CARSON... LET'S LEAVE THIS POOR BASTARD ALONE WITH HIS THOUGHTS AND HIS DICK...

...WHILE HE STILL HAS IT.

DWIGHT... LOCK THIS ROOM UP, CHECK ON ALL THE OTHERS. MAKE SURE THEY'RE NOT DOING ANYTHING STUPID.

IF I'M NOT BALLS DEEP IN A WIFE IN THE NEXT FEW MINUTES, I'M GOING TO TURN INTO A FUCKING PUMPKIN.

I'LL SEE YOU BOYS IN THE A.M.

I'LL, UH...

GOOD NIGHT.

COME TO GET YOUR BEATING IN? BRING IT ON.

AS LONG AS MY MOUTH IS FREE... YOU KNOW I'M STILL *DANGEROUS.*

YOU FINISHED PRETENDING YOU'RE NOT SCARED AS FUCK?

NOT PRETENDING.

SURE, WHATEVER.

I TAKE IT RICK DIDN'T FILL YOU IN, BUT I WANT NEGAN DEAD MORE THAN *ANY* OF YOU. I'M DOING EVERYTHING I CAN ON THE INSIDE TO HELP OUT.

SO DON'T TRY ANYTHING STUPID AND GET YOURSELF KILLED. I THINK I CAN GET YOU AND THE OTHERS OUT OF HERE.

LIKE YOU DID WITH *HOLLY?*

I TRIED. THERE WASN'T AN OPPORTUNITY.

LIKE THERE ISN'T AN OPPORTUNITY TO SNEAK IN WHILE NEGAN IS ASLEEP AND PUT A KNIFE IN HIS EYE? IF YOU'D *REALLY* TURNED, THIS WOULD BE *OVER.*

AT BEST, YOU'RE PLAYING BOTH SIDES, WAITING TO PICK A WINNER.

I GET FREE... I'M GOING TO TAKE YOU OUT FROM BEHIND. YOU'LL NEVER SEE IT COMING. YOU'LL GO OUT LIKE *ABRAHAM* DID... ONLY I'M THINKING THERE WON'T BE AS MANY PEOPLE OUT THERE WHO GIVE A DAMN.

I'M NOT TRYING TO SAY I'M A GOOD MAN, OR THAT I REGRET ANYTHING I'VE DONE OR THAT I'VE CHANGED. I'M SAYING I WANT WHAT *YOU* WANT-- *RIGHT NOW.*

I JUST WANTED TO GIVE YOU SOME REASSURANCE SO YOU DIDN'T PISS YOURSELF TOO MUCH.

TRUST ME, I GET A CHANCE TO PUT A KNIFE IN NEGAN'S EYE, I'LL FUCKING DO IT. I'D KILL THAT MOTHERFUCKER TODAY IF I DIDN'T THINK THESE PEOPLE WOULD TAKE MY HEAD FOR IT.

I'D--

HAD A QUESTION FOR YOU, DWIGHT.

THEN ASK AWAY. I'M THROUGH HERE.

WAS JUST--

I HEARD IT ALL, DWIGHT.

FOR A CHANCE TO BE MY OWN MAN. FOR THE OPPORTUNITY TO ACTUALLY SEE MY BROTHER AGAIN. FOR A LIFE WHERE I DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT HAVING MY FACE MELTED WITH AN IRON...

I DON'T CARE HOW *GOOD* OUR LIVES HAVE BEEN.

I'M WITH YOU... AND I'M PRETTY SURE THERE ARE OTHERS THAT WOULD BE, TOO.



WELL, I PREDICT WE RUN OUT OF FOOD IN... SIX DAYS. *TOPS.*

IT'S A LOT OF PEOPLE, *HUH?*

INDEED IT IS. A ***WHOLE*** LOT OF PEOPLE. A WHOLE LOT OF MOUTHS. MUCH MORE THAN WE'VE GOT FOOD FOR.

MY SON'S GOING TO HAVE TO COMPETE FOR FOOD NOW? GONNA HAVE TO EAT IT UP BEFORE SOMEONE ELSE GETS TO IT?

WHAT'S GOING ON OUT THERE--WHAT HAPPENED TO THEM--WHAT DID YOU EXPECT ME TO DO, BRIANNA?

WHATEVER YOU THINK IS ***BEST*** FOR US. YOU'RE IN CHARGE NOW... *REMEMBER?*

DON'T SAY THAT. PEOPLE WILL START TO REALIZE THAT... THEN EVERYTHING WILL BE ON ME.

I'M ***NOT*** IN CHARGE.

HONEY, YOU DECKED GREGORY--KNOCKED HIM RIGHT ON HIS ASS. THEN YOU STARTED BOSSING PEOPLE AROUND. YOU LED US OUT OF HERE--AND YOU LED US BACK.

IT'S OFFICIAL. YOU'RE IN CHARGE AND ***EVERYONE*** KNOWS IT. NO ONE ELSE ***WANTS*** THE JOB... THEY'LL LET ANYONE BUT GREGORY DO IT... SO CONGRATULATIONS.

I'LL LET YOU SLIDE ON THE FOOD SITUATION BECAUSE I TRUST YOU KNOW WHAT YOU'RE DOING. BUT DON'T YOU FORGET WHAT YOU SAID...

YOU BELIEVE IN RICK GRIMES... WELL, HOPEFULLY BY THE END OF ALL THIS... WE ALL WILL.

THEN I'LL BELIEVE IN MAGGIE GREENE, TOO.

COMFORTABLE?

I WILL BE WHEN THE SUN'S UP AND NO ONE HAS ATTACKED US YET.

CARL ASLEEP?

NO. OF COURSE NOT.

I DON'T THINK *ANYONE* IS SLEEPING TONIGHT.

NOT FOR ANY LENGTH OF TIME, AT LEAST... TOO MUCH GOING ON.

WELL.. WHAT ABOUT YOU?

ME? I'VE GOT A LOT OF PLANNING AND STRATEGY THAT I'LL HAVE TO DO TOMORROW. I NEED TO GET PLENTY OF SLEEP.

LUCKILY, I'LL BE OUT LIKE A LIGHT IN NO TIME BECAUSE I'M GOING TO CURL UP NEXT TO YOU, RIGHT HERE, WHERE I *KNOW* I'LL BE SAFE.

WHAT ABOUT CARL?

HE'S GOING TO FALL ASLEEP READING A BOOK. HE WON'T BE LOOKING FOR ME.

OKAY, HONEY.

IF I SEE ANYTHING, I PROMISE I'LL WAKE YOU UP BEFORE THE BULLETS START FLYING.

I'M *BETTER* NOW.

I'VE BEEN IN MY OWN HEAD, FULL OF MYSELF, *FULL OF SHIT*, FOR A LITTLE BIT, BUT IT WAS ONLY BECAUSE OF MY GRIEF.

STILL, I WANT YOU TO KNOW THAT'S OVER.

I CAN FIGHT. I *HAVE* TO FIGHT. MY PEOPLE DEPEND ON ME. AND I DON'T WANT ANYONE ELSE TO SUFFER THE KIND OF LOSS I HAVE.

THAT'S WORTH FIGHTING FOR... FIGHTING *THROUGH THIS* FOR. I'M BETTER THAN THIS. WHAT YOU'VE SEEN THESE LAST FEW DAYS... THAT'S NOT ME. NOT REALLY.

I DON'T EVEN KNOW HOW YOU PUT UP WITH ME.

YOU'RE STRONG... STRONGER THAN I COULD EVER BE. I DON'T WANT YOU TO LOSE RESPECT FOR ME BECAUSE I WAS WEAK.

THIS WAS JUST A PRACTICE RUN.

I'LL DO BETTER, TOMORROW... WHEN YOU'RE AWAKE.

IT'S AMAZING WORK, REALLY. NOT FLAWLESS, MIND YOU, BUT GIVEN THE TOOLS AVAILABLE, AND THE RATE AT WHICH YOU WERE LOSING BLOOD...

YOU ARE *VERY* LUCKY TO BE ALIVE.

IS IT TRUE SHE'D BEEN BITTEN SHORTLY BEFORE PERFORMING THIS SURGERY?

YEAH.

THAT'S SIMPLY AMAZING. IT MAKES THIS ALL THE MORE IMPRESSIVE.

I'D LIKE TO THINK MY DEDICATION TO THE WELL-BEING OF OTHERS WOULD ALLOW ME TO PERFORM IN AN EQUALLY HEROIC MANNER... BUT I'D BE MOSTLY FULL OF SHIT IF I WERE TO SAY THAT.

YOU NEVER KNOW UNTIL YOU KNOW. AM I RIGHT?

RIGHT.

I'LL GET A CLEAN BANDAGE ON HERE, AND I'LL SEND YOU ON YOUR WAY. SORRY IT TOOK SO LONG TO GET TO YOU. I TRIED TO MOVE AS FAST AS I COULD.

IT'S OKAY.

TELL ME, HEATH. DID YOU KNOW THIS WOMAN WELL... DOCTOR CLOYD?

YEAH. WE WERE... TOGETHER.

OH, I HAD NO IDEA. I'M VERY SORRY.

WORRIED ABOUT EUGENE?

AND THE OTHERS. ISN'T *EVERYONE?*

YEAH, BUT I KNOW YOU'RE A LITTLE SWEET ON THAT GUY. YOU DON'T HAVE TO HIDE IT FROM ME.

THIS AIN'T HIGH SCHOOL. YOU'RE NOT LESS COOL FOR LIKING THE FAT GUY.

HELL, I DO ALL RIGHT.

YEAH, GOOD... CONGRATULATIONS.

LISTEN, OLIVIA, CAN WE CATCH UP TOMORROW? IT'S LATE AND I JUST... I WANT TO BE ALONE WITH MY THOUGHTS, OKAY?

WHAT? SURE... YEAH. OKAY.

I HEAR YOU LOUD AND CLEAR. SORRY TO INTRUDE. YOU LOOKED SAD IS ALL. THOUGHT I COULD CHEER YOU UP.

GOOD NIGHT.

KNOCK KNOCK

COME IN.

OH, HEY, ALEX.

YOU'VE BEEN AWAY FOR SO LONG, BARELY STAYING A DAY WHEN YOU COME BACK... I FEEL LIKE I HAVEN'T TALKED TO YOU IN *FOREVER*.

I KNOW, I'M SORRY. I'VE GOT A LOT ON MY MIND.

I'M JUST NOT IN THE MOOD.

WILL YOU READ TO ME?

I DON'T CARE WHAT IT IS. I JUST WANT TO HEAR YOUR VOICE.

AND I HAVE TO FIND YOU HERE, CONTENT TO HAVE YOUR NOSE STUCK IN A BOOK WHEN YOU COULD BE...

COME ON IN.

BUT DON'T THINK I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE DOING...

THE EVER-WILY PAUL MONROE... YOU'LL NEVER GET ONE OVER ON HIM.

GULLIVER'S TRAVELS

by JONATHAN SWIFT

GOOD MORNING, SAVIORS! THANKS FOR GATHERING FOR ME SO EARLY TODAY.

LOOK WHAT WE HAVE HERE! I KNOW IT SEEMS FUCKING CRAZY TO HAVE THESE UNDEAD FUCKS INSIDE THE WALLS, BUT THESE BEAUTIES ARE THE LYNCHPIN OF OUR WAR PLANS GOING FORWARD.

BELIEVE IT OR NOT, THESE THINGS ARE GOING TO HELP US WIN THIS FUCKING WAR.

YOU ALL KNOW HOW THIS SHIT WORKS. YOU GET A BITE, YOU GET ANY KIND OF WOUND FROM THESE THINGS, SOMETHING *FROM THEM* GETS *IN YOU*...

AND YOU *FUCKING DIE.*

WE'RE ALL INFECTED. WE *ALL* HAVE THIS TO LOOK FORWARD TO WHEN WE DIE. WE KNOW THIS.

BUT FOR SOME GODDAMN REASON... ONE OF THESE THINGS BITES US... NO MATTER HOW MINOR AN INJURY IT WOULD OTHERWISE FUCKING BE--

THE FEVER SETS IN.

THAT FEVER *BURNS US THE FUCK OUT.* MAKES US ONE OF *THEM* FASTER THAN WE'D PLANNED TO BE.

WHICH FUCKING *SUCKS.*

THAT'S THE DANGEROUS WORLD WE'RE LIVING IN.

BUT WE'RE GOING TO USE IT TO OUR ADVANTAGE!

YOU SEE THIS? LOOK AT IT... WATCH HOW I'M JUST GETTING IN THERE... RUBBING ALL UP IN ITS GRILL.

LUCILLE IS *GETTING TO KNOW* THIS SORRY SACK OF DEAD FLESH.

SORRY, LUCILLE.

YEAH!

GET NASTY, GIRL!

NOW LOOK AT THIS! THE NEW AND IMPROVED, BETTER THAN BEFORE, ALL AWESOME AND ABSO-FUCKING-LUTELY *DEADLY* LUCILLE.

I DON'T HAVE TO CRUSH YOUR HEAD OR POUND YOUR FACE THROUGH THE BACK OF YOUR SKULL WITH HER ANYMORE.

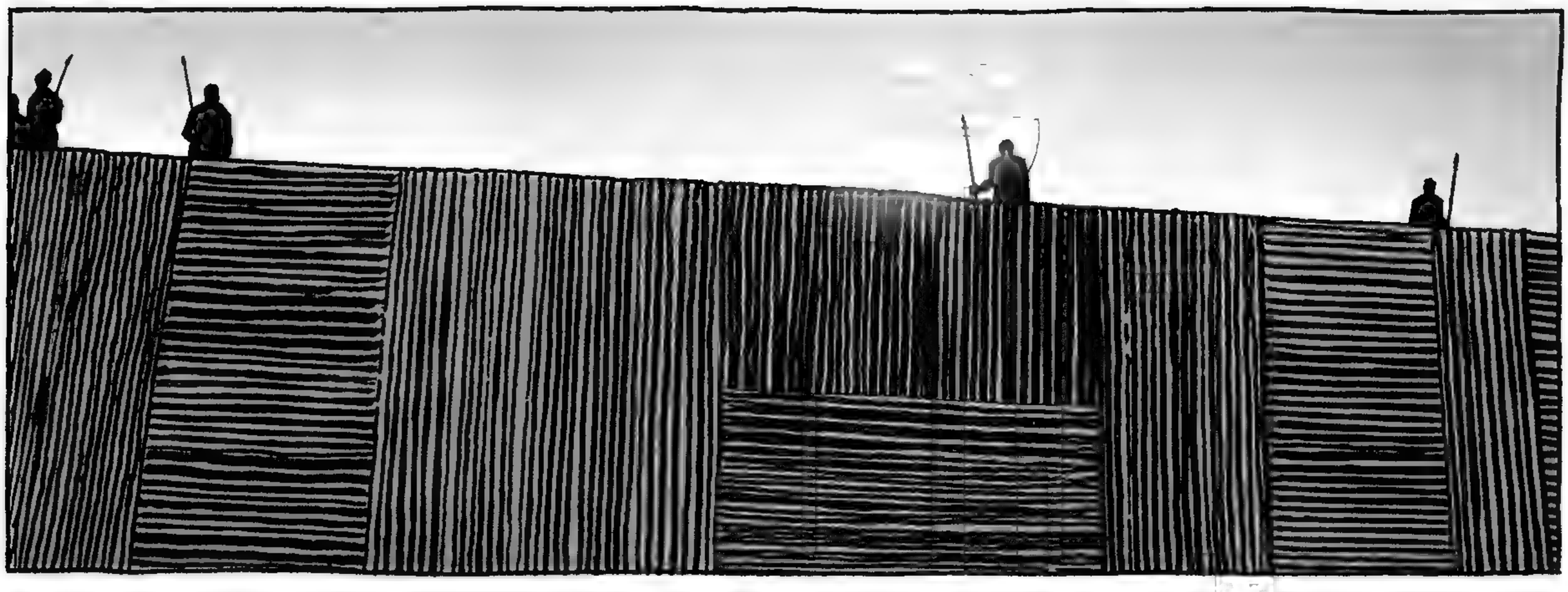
THE SLIGHTEST TOUCH FROM LUCILLE... JUST A *KISS*... AND SHE'S LEFT HER MARK.

WE'RE GOING TO DO THIS WITH *ALL* OUR WEAPONS. WE'RE GOING TO *GUNK THEM UP.*

WE'RE GOING TO HAVE SPACE-AGED ZOMBIE BACTERIA WEAPONS AT OUR DISPOSAL.

AND WE'RE GOING TO KILL EVERY FUCKING LAST FUCKING ONE OF THESE UNGRATEFUL FUCKS.

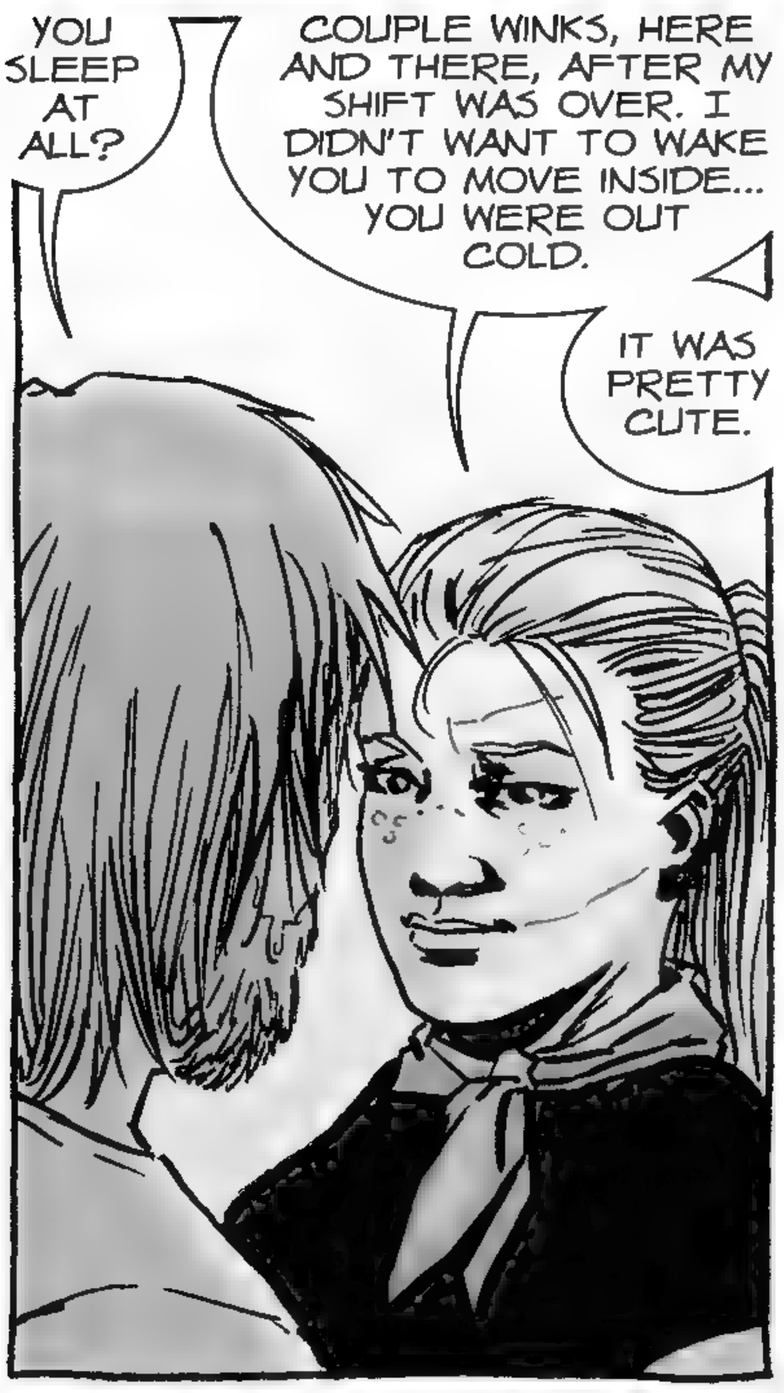
LOAD 'EM UP-- AND LET'S *HIT THE FUCKING ROAD!*

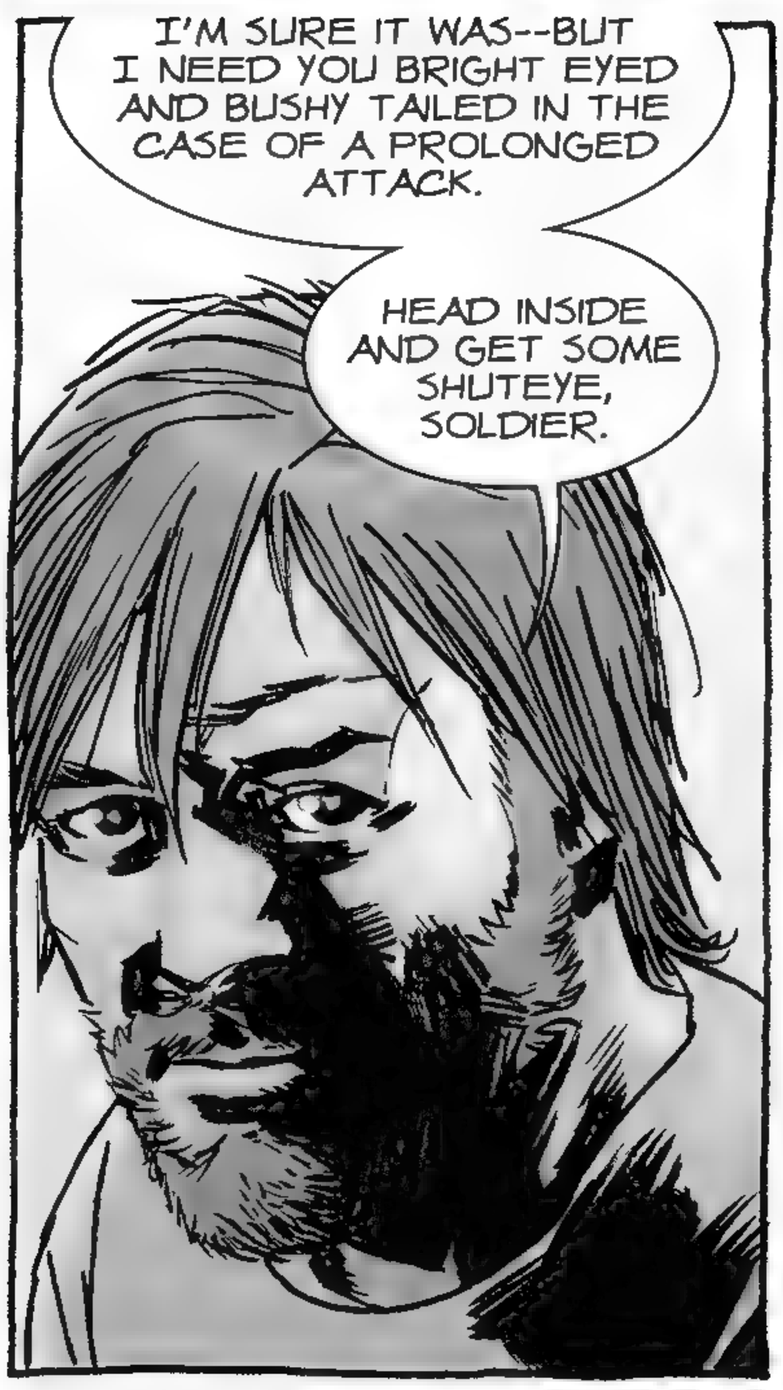



...


MORNING.


WELL... THAT MIGHT BE THE BEST NIGHT OF SLEEP I'VE GOTTEN IN... AS LONG AS I CAN REMEMBER.
DAMN.


YOU SLEEP AT ALL?
COUPLE WINKS, HERE AND THERE, AFTER MY SHIFT WAS OVER. I DIDN'T WANT TO WAKE YOU TO MOVE INSIDE... YOU WERE OUT COLD.
IT WAS PRETTY CUTE.


I'M SURE IT WAS--BUT I NEED YOU BRIGHT EYED AND BUSHY TAILED IN THE CASE OF A PROLONGED ATTACK.
HEAD INSIDE AND GET SOME SHUTEYE, SOLDIER.


CHECK ON CARL ON YOUR WAY, OKAY?
OF COURSE.

PLINK! PLINK!

SAW YOU OUT HERE WORKING ALL MORNING. READY FOR SOME LUNCH?

IT'S LUNCHTIME ALREADY? GUESS I GOT LOST IN IT. GOTTA KEEP UP WITH DEMAND. EVERYONE NEEDS SOMETHING.

I'M CERTAIN I WAS INTRODUCED TO YOU LAST TIME I WAS HERE, BUT I'VE ALREADY FORGOTTEN--

EARL SUTTON. NOT A DAY GOES BY WITHOUT SOMEONE SAYING SOMETHING RATHER KIND ABOUT YOU, MR. GRIMES.

JUST CALL ME RICK.

THIS ALL BLOWS OVER... AFTER THE WAR ENDS, THINK YOU COULD WHIP ME UP SOMETHING FOR THIS?

LET ME GET YOUR MEASUREMENTS. I CAN MAKE SOMETHING FOR YOU. ABSOLUTELY.

I MEAN, YOU BRING A MAN LUNCH--HOW COULD I NOT--

OPEN THE GATE!

THEY'VE MADE IT! THEY'RE HERE!



IT FEELS GOOD TO HAVE ALL MY PEOPLE BACK IN ONE PLACE. YOU WERE RIGHT TO WANT TO CONSOLIDATE OUR FORCES.

THAT WAS A GOOD CALL, RICK.

FOR NOW... IT MAKES SENSE.

OUR FORCES ARE *STRONGEST* WHEN WE'RE UNITED. WHILE HAVING ONE CENTRAL PLACE TO DEFEND SEEMS EASIEST... IT'S ALSO NOT WISE TO HAVE ALL OUR EGGS IN ONE BASKET.

MY HOPE IS THAT WE CAN TAKE TODAY TO REASSESS OUR CAPABILITIES. REORGANIZE OUR FORCES, DO AN ACCOUNTING OF OUR WEAPONS... AND *PREPARE* FOR WHAT'S COMING.

WHEN NEGAN'S FORCES ATTACK, AND I KNOW THAT THEY WILL... WE NEED TO BE ABLE TO OUTMANEUVER THEM.

WHAT DO YOU HAVE PLANNED?

I'M PREPARED TO DO WHATEVER YOU REQUIRE OF ME.

IF ALL GOES ACCORDING TO PLAN... THERE WON'T BE ANY NEED FOR A GRAND SACRIFICE, IF THAT'S WHAT YOU WERE GETTING AT.

JESUS WAS TELLING ME ABOUT A PLACE ABOUT HALF A MILE FROM HERE.

RIGHT DOWN THE ROAD, A SMALL TOWN. A FEW SHOPS, BUNCH OF HOUSES. WE CLEANED IT OUT FOR SUPPLIES.

NOT THE WORST STAGING GROUND.

RIGHT. I THINK IT'D BE A GOOD PLACE TO MOVE OUR MOST VULNERABLE PEOPLE. KEEP ALL THE BUSSES THERE, KEEP THEM MOBILE IF NEED BE.

BEYOND THAT, IT'D SERVE TWO PURPOSES. IT'D BE A STAGING GROUND. WE'D KEEP A THIRD OF OUR FORCES THERE, TO OUTFLANK NEGAN DURING HIS ATTACK.

IT WOULD ALSO BE A RENDEZVOUS POINT IF THE HILLTOP FALLS.

I JUST WANT TO BE PREPARED FOR THE WORST.

ALL WE NEED IS TIME. IT'S GOING TO TAKE AT LEAST ANOTHER DAY TO SET THIS ALL IN MOTION.

LET'S HOPE NEGAN AND HIS MEN TAKE LONGER THAN THAT TO COME AFTER US.

WE ATTACK AT *SUNDOWN.*


WE'LL BE READY.
I FUCKING KNOW YOU WILL.
NOW... REST UP, LAY LOW... STAY OUT OF SIGHT. THE SHIT'S GOING TO HIT THE FUCKING FAN LIKE A GODDAMN TORNADO IN A FEW HOURS.
I GOTTA GET SOMETHING TO EAT.

HUH?

COME ON... WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO HURRY. THERE'S BARELY ANYONE HERE, BUT IT'D STILL BE BETTER IF WE SLIPPED OUT UNSEEN.

WHAT? WHY ARE YOU DOING THIS?

IN THE GRAND SCHEME OF THINGS... DOES THAT REALLY MATTER RIGHT NOW?

AN EXCELLENT POINT.

WHERE ARE MY FRIENDS?

THIS WAY.

THEY'RE IN HERE.

ARE THEY OKAY? DID HE HURT THEM?

NO... NO, HE DIDN'T.

C'MON, WE'RE GETTING OUT OF HERE.

WHICH WAY?

UH...

IT'S OKAY. WE'RE NOT GOING TO SAY ANYTHING.

JUST TAKE US WITH YOU.

OKAY.

EVERYONE FOLLOW ME.

HERE YOU GO, MA'AM.

WOULD YOUR FRIEND LIKE ANYTHING?

I DON'T KNOW. WHY DON'T YOU ASK HER?

I'M FINE. I'LL GET SOMETHING LATER.

THANKS, OSCAR.

WELL... I HAVE TO BE HONEST. I NEVER THOUGHT I'D SEE YOU HERE.

I'M TRYING NOT TO BE OFFENDED BY THAT.

PLEASE DON'T BE. I'M JUST... YOU NEVER KNOW WHERE THIS LIFE IS GOING TO TAKE YOU, Y'KNOW?

I NEVER SAW MYSELF LIKE THIS... FACE ALL CUT UP... LIVING WITH A GUN AT MY SIDE. YOU'VE GROWN INTO A ROLE... THE THINGS WE'VE LOST... IT MAKES US *STRONGER.*

...

NOT THAT IT MAKES THOSE THINGS WORTH ENDURING. I'M SORRY, THAT MAYBE SOUNDED HARSH.

I DON'T MEAN FOR THIS TO SOUND AS COLD AS IT'S GOING TO SOUND... BUT... YOU LOST YOUR DALE... MAYBE YOU'VE GOT A RICK OUT THERE.

NO.

I KNOW YOU MEAN WELL, BUT *NO.*

I'M GOING TO BE ALONE UNTIL THE DAY I DIE.

HI, CARL.

OH... HEY.

YOU REMEMBER ME?

SOPHIA?

OF *COURSE* I REMEMBER YOU. YOU'VE ONLY BEEN HERE A FEW MONTHS.

YOU THINK I'M GOING TO BE ALL WEIRD AND TRY TO CONVINCE MYSELF I DON'T REMEMBER YOU SO I WON'T MISS YOU?

I WAS YOUNGER, AND I WAS SCARED AND...

YOU'RE MEAN. I DON'T WANT TO TALK TO YOU ANYMORE.

SOPHIA, LOOK... UH...

I'M SORRY. I WASN'T TRYING TO--

NO, I HAVE OTHER FRIENDS. THEY'RE MUCH NICER.

I'M GOING TO EAT WITH THEM.

=SIGH.=

THEY REALLY HAVE THIS MUCH FOOD? I DIDN'T EXPECT TO HAVE SO MUCH ON MY PLATE.

WELL, I THINK THEY MIGHT HAVE GIVEN YOU A BIT EXTRA. THEY WERE RATIONING THINGS BEFORE EVERYONE ARRIVED FROM THE KINGDOM... THANKFULLY THEY BROUGHT A LOT OF SUPPLIES WITH THEM.

WE SHOULD BE OKAY HERE FOR A WHILE.

WELL, THAT'S GOOD... BECAUSE WE MIGHT BE HERE A WHILE.

MIGHT BE HERE FOR GOOD, RIGHT?

NO, I DON'T THINK SO. WE'LL TAKE DOWN NEGAN, AND WE'LL REBUILD OUR COMMUNITY... GET IT BACK IN WORKING ORDER.

WE'LL GO BACK HOME. IT'S GOOD TO HAVE OUR OWN PLACE.

OKAY, WHAT... WHAT IS THAT?

YOU DON'T BELIEVE ME?

IT'S NOT THAT. I'M JUST... TAKEN ABACK BY ALL THE *OPTIMISM.*

IT'S GOOD TO SEE YOUR CONFIDENCE TURNED UP TO ELEVEN. IT'S REASSURING.

I DON'T KNOW... MAYBE I'M CRAZY... BUT I LOOK OUT AT THE WORLD BEFORE US...

...AND I JUST DON'T SEE HOW NEGAN EVER DEFEATS *THIS.*

WELL... I THINK YOU'VE GOT A POINT THERE.

THEY'RE HERE!

THE SAVIORS ARE ON THE ROAD--THEY'RE COMING AT US!

EVERYONE GET READY!

BUSTA MOVE

C'MON, FUCK HEADS.

GUH.

OKAY, MEN-- HOLD YOUR POSITIONS.

STOP RIGHT THERE!

THIS DOESN'T HAVE TO ESCALATE. YOU HAVE NO IDEA WHAT'S ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THESE WALLS... BELIEVE ME WHEN I SAY YOU ***WILL NOT*** SURVIVE THIS.

SHUT THE FUCK UP, PUT THE SPEAR DOWN-- AND ***GO GET RICK.*** I KNOW HE'S IN THERE.

THE ***ADULTS*** NEED TO TALK.

RIGHT NOW YOU'RE TALKING TO ***ME.***

I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHO THE FUCK YOU ***ARE.***

SOMEONE SHOOT THIS MOTHERFUCKER.

PKOW!!

WHUDD!

RICK!

I NEED TO HEAR FROM *YOU!* I WILL KILL EVERY SORRY FUCK ON THAT WALL--AND THINGS *WILL* GET UGLY REALLY FUCKING QUICK.

SHOW YOURSELF.

RICK?!

I DON'T KNOW WHO YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT!

OKAY, LOOKS LIKE WE'RE GOING IN.

MOTHERFUCK.

MUCK UP YOUR WEAPONS-- WE'RE GOING TO GIVE THESE FUCKERS A ONE-WAY TICKET TO A LIFE OF BEING AN UNDEAD FUCK.

MAKE SURE YOU GET ALL YOUR ARROWS DIRTY.

GOTTA BE CAREFUL NOT TO ALTER THE WEIGHT... AND THEY'RE CALLED *BOLTS.*

WHAT-THE-FUCK-EVER.

CHRIST.

WE'RE COMING IN, RICK! THIS IS YOUR LAST CHANCE TO HANG YOUR BARE ASS OVER THE SIDE OF THAT WALL AND LET ME CLIMB UP AND SLAP IT RED FOR YOU GETTING YOUR MAN KILLED JUST NOW.

IT'S THE RIGHT THING TO DO!

...

OKAY! ANYONE IN EARSHOT--LISTEN THE FUCK UP!

LAY DOWN AND BURY YOUR FUCKING FACE IN THE FUCKING DIRT! GOT IT? PUT YOUR FUCKING HANDS BEHIND YOUR BACK!

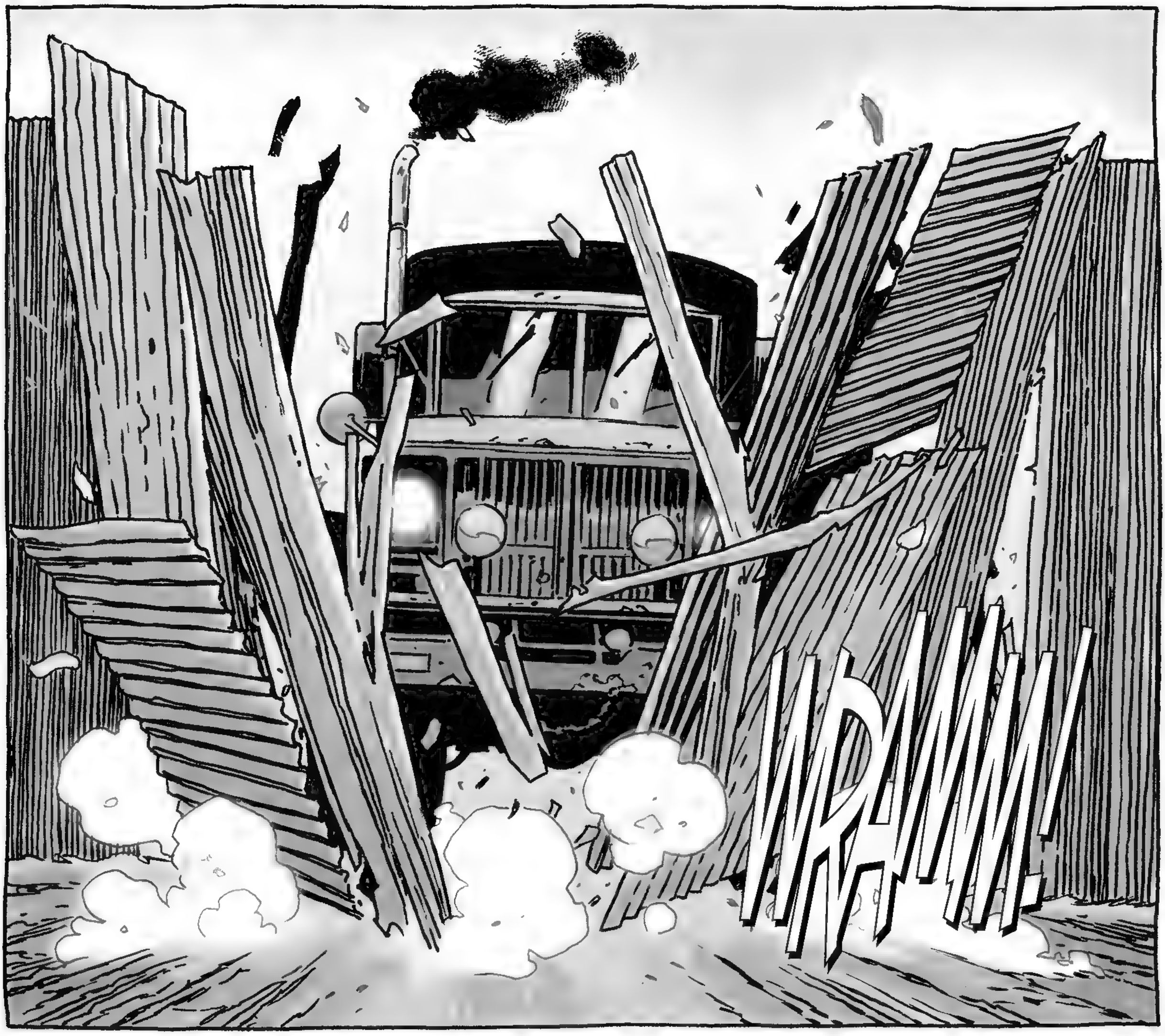
AND DON'T FUCKING MOVE!

YOU SURRENDER-- YOU LIVE. OTHERWISE-- WE'RE MOWING ALL YOU FUCKERS DOWN!

YOU HAVE BEEN *WARNED.*


TAKE IT DOWN!




BRAAAK

WHAT THE FUCKING HELL?

BRAKKA BRAKKA BRAKKA!

SKREESH!

SHIT FUCK...

EVERYONE TAKE COVER! THEY'RE COMING IN AND THEY'RE COMING IN NOW!

MOVE!

BUT I'M NEEDED OUT THERE!

MAGGIE, PLEASE! YOU'RE PREGNANT. LET'S GET YOU INSIDE!

STAY WITH SOPHIA-- KEEP HER SAFE.

AND CARL, YOU'RE WITH ME.

I'M GOING OUT TO FIGHT!

I NEED YOUR HELP WITH WHAT COMES NEXT. YOU *KNOW* THAT.

THIS ISN'T GOING TO GO DOWN LIKE LAST TIME. IT'S JUST NOT.

YOU'RE DAMN RIGHT.

WHAT ARE THEY WAITING ON?!

COME AND GET US, YOU *COWARDS!*

AARON, TAKE COVER!!

VROOM!!

SKRGG!

WRAMM!

KRAASH!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

THIS ALL YOU GOT, YOU FUCKING--

BLAM!

MOVE BACK! GET TO THE HOUSE!

KEEP YOUR DISTANCE!

BLAM!

VROOM!

SKKRRGH!

BLAM!

WRAKOOM!

PKOW!

THE GATE! THEY'RE STILL COMING IN THE GATE!

LOOK OUT!

LET'S BUST SOME MOTHERFUCKING HEADS!

YOU PRICKS ARE GONNA WISH YOU WERE FACE DOWN IN THAT MOTHERFUCKING DIRT SURRENDERING!!

KEEP THEM PINNED DOWN! WE'VE GOT TO KEEP THEM AWAY FROM THE HOUSE!

I'M GOING TO TAKE A GROUP AROUND-- TRY TO BOX THEM IN.

BLAM! BLAM!

THE CARS! SHUT THEM DOWN!

WE'RE *TRYING!*

NICHOLAS! AARON! YOU'RE WITH ME--COME ON!

SPREAD OUT! IF IT MOVES-- FUCKING *KILL IT!*

MARCUS!

SHUKK!

=HUKK!=

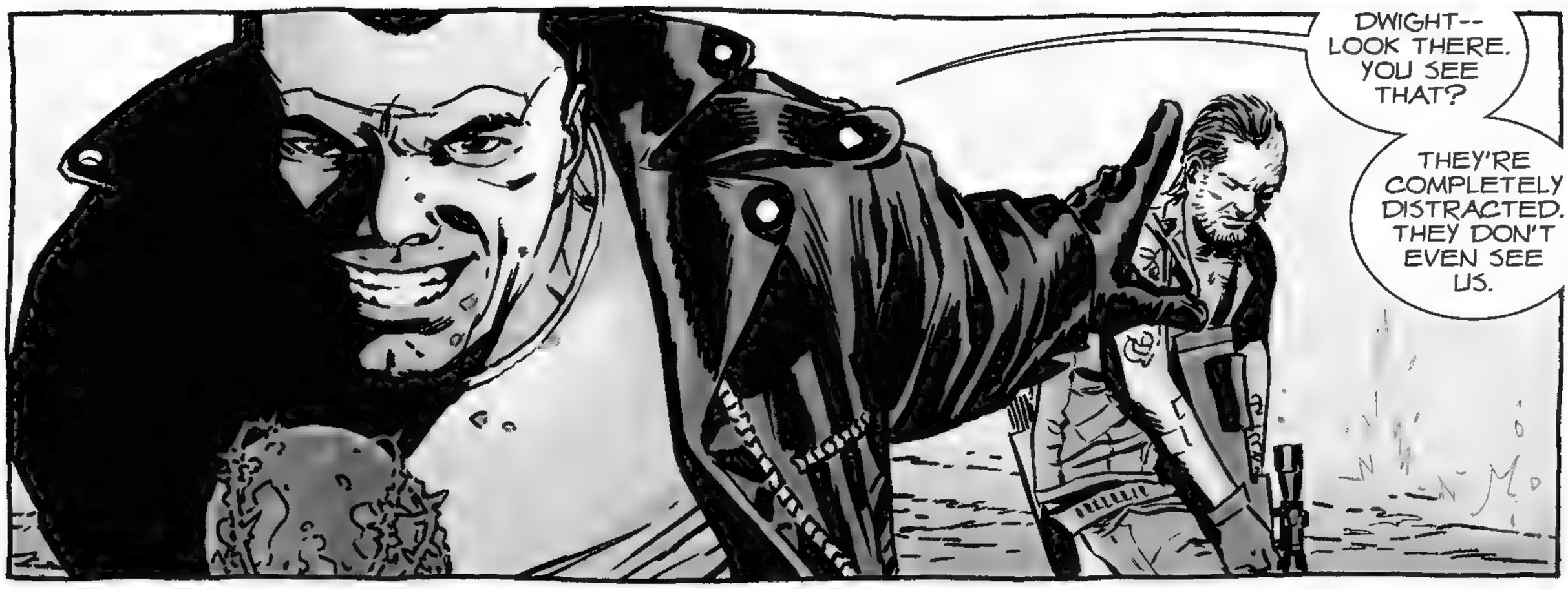
SLISSH

I'LL GET MARCUS INSIDE SO DOCTOR CARSON CAN LOOK AT HIM.

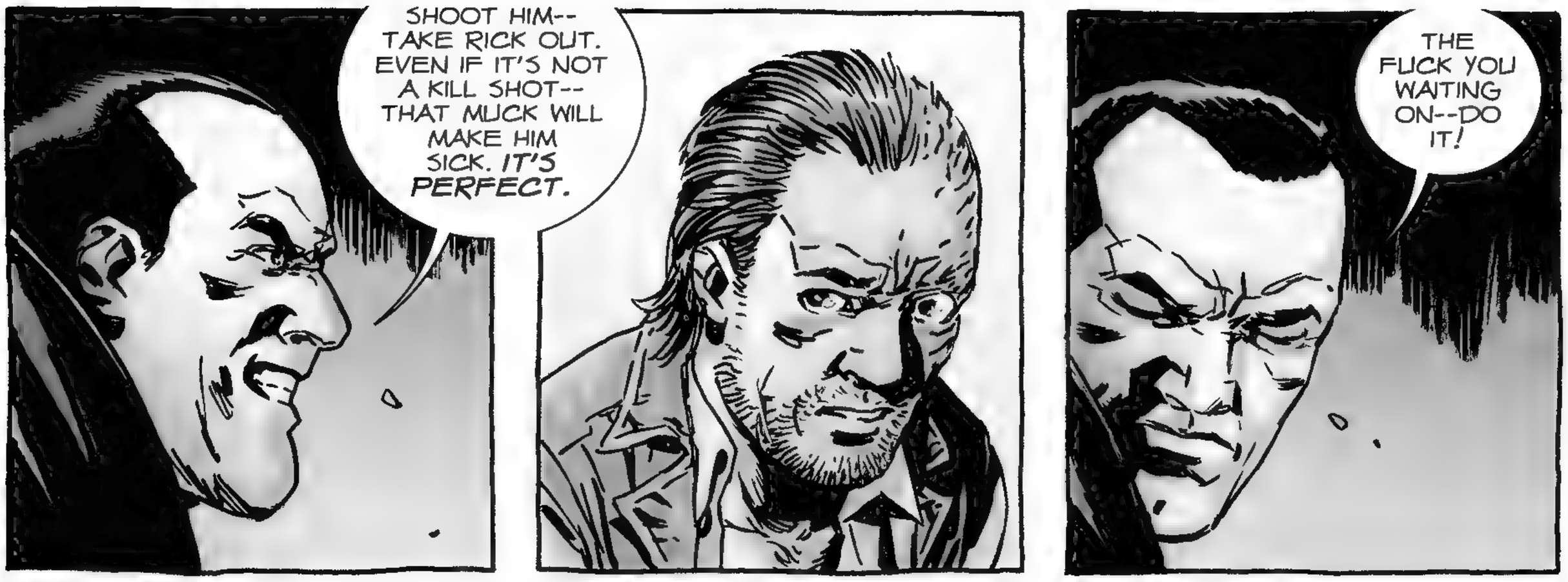
YOU COVER ME.

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!


WRAMM!
THUKK!


DWIGHT-- LOOK THERE. YOU SEE THAT?
THEY'RE COMPLETELY DISTRACTED. THEY DON'T EVEN SEE US.


BLAM! BLAM!


SHOOT HIM-- TAKE RICK OUT. EVEN IF IT'S NOT A KILL SHOT-- THAT MUCK WILL MAKE HIM SICK. IT'S PERFECT.
THE FUCK YOU WAITING ON--DO IT!

UNGG!

RICK!!

SHUKK!

THERE! BEHIND US!

BLAM-BLAM!

RICK'S AS GOOD AS DEAD-- AND WITHOUT HIM, THEY'RE *NOTHING.*

GAME FUCKING OVER.

I HAVE TO STOP FOR THE NIGHT. WE CAN'T KEEP DRIVING. IT'S TOO ***DANGEROUS.*** I CAN BARELY MAKE OUT THE ROAD IN FRONT OF ME, LET ALONE ANYTHING ***ON*** IT.

WE'RE ALMOST THERE. I CAN SEE-- JUST LET ***ME*** DRIVE.

ACTUALLY... IS THAT A BUILDING UP THERE? I THINK IT IS. WE'RE HERE, THIS COULD BE IT.

JUST FLASH YOUR LIGHTS FOR A COUPLE SECONDS.

NO. ***NO WAY.*** THERE COULD BE A SWARM OUT THERE. WE HAVE NO IDEA WHERE WE ARE.

NO MATTER HOW MUCH YOU CLAIM YOU DO.

YOU GOT US OUT OF THERE, CARSON, AND I'M GRATEFUL, BUT WE DON'T ***NEED*** YOU ANYMORE. ***NOT REALLY.***

SO UNLESS YOU WANT US TO OVERPOWER YOU AND SEND YOU BACK TO NEGAN... TURN ON THE FUCKING HEADLIGHTS.

OKAY?

FINE... ***JEEZ.***

I'LL DO IT.



OKAY-- WE'RE OUT OF HERE!

THE LIGHTS! TURN OFF THE LIGHTS!

SKREECH!

I NEED THE LIGHTS TO SEE! I HAVE TO GET AWAY!

DIDN'T YOU SEE?!

THERE WAS A MAN ON THE ROOF!

SKREESH!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

SPRSSSSSH!

OH, SHIT-- THE VAN.

ENGINE'S DEAD-- WHAT ARE WE--?!

CAN YOU START IT?

ARE WE STUCK?!

THEY'RE GETTING *CLOSER!*

WHAT DO WE DO?!

OKAY, LISTEN UP. I CAN GET US OUT OF THIS... *ALL OF US.*

BUT YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO DO *EXACTLY* WHAT I SAY.

FUCKING DWIGHT.

HE'S BEEN PLAYING US ALL ALONG.

NGGH.

ASSHOLE.

DWIGHT? WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

I GOTTA GET YOU INSIDE-- GET YOU TO DOCTOR CARSON. CAN YOU STAND?

LET'S FIND OUT.

WHERE IS EVERYONE?

NO CLUE-- CAN'T SEE SHIT ANYMORE-- TOO DARK.

FOUND ONE!

SVIISH!

OH, FUCK!

KRAKK!

I GOT THIS!

GET RICK TO THE HOUSE BEFORE THEY BLOCK IT OFF!

WRAMM!

I'M RIGHT HERE, GODDAMN IT!

SORRY, SIR--I DIDN'T SEE YOU THERE.

CAN YOU REALLY NOT SEE OUT HERE?! IT'S DARK--BUT IT'S NOT *THAT* FUCKING DARK.

WHATEVER-- WHERE ARE WE AT? HOW MANY MEN HAVE WE LOST?

BEST COUNT-- WE'VE LOST LESS THAN TEN, WON'T REALLY KNOW UNTIL WE CAN REGROUP.

I'VE GOT MEN GATHERING JUST TO THE EAST AND WEST OF THE FRONT OF THE HOUSE. THEY'RE KEEPING QUIET LIKE YOU WANTED.

WE'RE READY TO STORM IT WHENEVER YOU ARE.

YOU FOUND EVERYONE?

MOST EVERYONE. REST ARE EITHER *DEAD* OR WILL HEAR US WHEN WE CHARGE IN AND JOIN.

LET'S MOVE.

ALMOST... THERE. YOU GOT IT.

AAAGH!

SVASSH!!

UNNGH!

WHUDD!

YOU'RE ALL DEAD--EVERY LAST ONE OF YOU!

BLAM!

BLAM!

HELP ME GET HIM INSIDE!

NOW!

I CAN'T CARRY HIM BY MYSELF!

NICHOLAS-- WE CAN'T LEAVE HIM--

WE'LL COME BACK!

I CAN WALK JUST FINE.

JUST A SCRATCH, REALLY.

NOTHING TO BE ASHAMED OF. I HAD A HARD TIME MAKING IT BACK TO THE HOUSE AS WELL.

ONCE WE'RE INSIDE--IF IT MOVES, KILL IT!

IT'S TIME FOR THIS WAR *TO END!*

HURRY!

WE GOTTA SHUT THE DOOR!

YOU THINK A FUCKING *DOOR* IS GOING TO STOP US, KID?!

C'MON-- YOU'RE SMARTER THAN THAT.

SLAM!

TEAR IT THE FUCK DOWN.

WEAPONS AT THE READY! I DON'T WANT TO SEE *ANY* HESITATION! REMEMBER-- EVERY DROP OF BLOOD GETS US ONE STEP CLOSER TO PUTTING THIS NASTY BUSINESS BEHIND US!

LET'S MAKE SURE THESE FUCKERS NEVER FIND THE FUCKING BALLS TO TRY THIS AGAIN!

I HOPE THIS WORKS.

HERE GOES.

KLIK.

THE FUCK?!

PKOW!

TAKE 'EM DOWN!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

PKOW! PKOW!

BRAKKA BRAKKA!

GET OUT OF THE LIGHT!

TEK.

FUCK!

RETREAT!!

RUN! GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE!

BEEEEEEEEEEEE

LAY ON THE HORN ALL FUCKING NIGHT, RETARDS. THOSE UNDEAD FUCKS AIN'T GOING NOWHERE--AND YOU'RE JUST DRAWING MORE.

BEEEEEEEEEEEE

CARSON HERE TELLS ME YOUR NAME IS DONNIE.

EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE

HUH?!

EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE

AHHH!

EEEEEE

WRAWW!

EEEEEEEEEE

WHUDD!

HE'S DEAD. HE WON'T FEEL WHAT'S COMING.

DOESN'T MAKE ME FEEL MUCH BETTER ABOUT THIS. THAT'S THE FIRST TIME I'VE KILLED A MAN.

I FEEL *TERRIBLE.*

DON'T. DONNIE WAS A PIECE OF WORK. NEGAN KEPT GUYS LIKE HIM IN THE OUTPOSTS AND AWAY FROM THE NORMAL PEOPLE.

GUY WAS AN ANIMAL. HE'D HAVE KILLED US ALL.

FUCK HIM, THEN.

WE REST HERE UNTIL SUNRISE. THEN WE'LL MAKE OUR WAY TO THE HILLTOP.



THEY'RE JUST GOING TO KEEP COMING. THIS IS ONLY THE BEGINNING.

NOISE WE MADE WILL BE BRINGING THEM FROM MILES AROUND.

YEAH.

NEGAN'S MEN HAVE SET UP CAMP IN THE WOODS JUST NORTH OF HERE. I SAW FIRES BURNING BEFORE SUNRISE.

GOOD NEWS IS THEY'LL BE CLEARING THEM OUT FROM THAT SIDE... OR GETTING EATEN. EITHER WAY...

YEAH. GOOD NEWS.

I'M GOING TO CLEAR A PATH TO THE GATE--BLOCK IT WITH THE BUSSES FROM THE KINGDOM.

SO... I'LL GO RIGHT, YOU GO LEFT?

WORKS FOR ME.

WROKK!

SVAASH!

I'M BURNING UP... OH, GOD--NEVER BEEN THIS HOT BEFORE.

I'M NOT BLEEDING TO DEATH.

DO SOMETHING FOR *HIM.*

I DON'T KNOW WHAT THIS IS. I'VE CLEANED AND BANDAGED THE WOUND ON YOUR BACK. IT BARELY REQUIRED STITCHES. THIS FEVER...

IT'S AS IF YOU WERE *BITTEN.*

DOC, YOU NEED TO COME QUICK. IT'S RICHARD. YOU PATCHED UP HIS CUT, BUT NOW HE'S GOT A BAD FEVER.

ARNOLD, TOO.

THAT'S JUST NOT POSSIBLE. IT DOESN'T MAKE ANY SENSE.

WHAT IS *HAPPENING* HERE?






THUKK!


JESUS, COME HERE!


IS THAT WHAT I THINK IT IS?


OH, DEAR.

WHAT IS THAT? IT'S TOO DRY TO HAVE BEEN FROM LAST NIGHT.

RIGHT.

I CHECKED ALL THE SAVIORS' WEAPONS THAT WERE LEFT IN THE YARD-- THEY'RE *ALL* LIKE THIS.

I BELIEVE IT'S RESIDUE FROM THE ROAMERS--THEY CONTAMINATED THEIR WEAPONS BEFORE THEY ATTACKED.

DEAR GOD... THEN ANYONE WHO WAS INJURED BY ONE OF THEIR WEAPONS... NO MATTER HOW MINOR THE WOUND... WILL...

...DIE.

DAD?

DO YOU THINK IT'S WISE TO CAMP THIS CLOSE?

WE'RE FUCKING DOING IT, AREN'T WE? JESUS, DWIGHT... SOMETIMES I JUST DON'T THINK YOU HAVE A FUCKING BRAIN IN YOUR HEAD.

LET ME SPELL IT OUT FOR YOU.

THOSE PEOPLE ARE *FUCKED*... AND IT'S NOT LIKE THEY JUST DON'T KNOW IT YET, THEY ARE *FULLY* FUCKING AWARE.

THEY'RE STARING AT A FUCKED-UP GATE AND WATCHING ALL THEIR INJURED SWEAT THEIR NUT SACKS OR VAGINAS, WHICHEVER, OFF BEFORE THEY FUCKING DIE.

AND *HERE WE MOTHERFUCKING SIT.* IN PLAIN VIEW... ROASTING MARSHMALLOWS FOR ALL THEY KNOW.

AND YOU SHOT THEIR LEADER. RICK MOTHERFUCKING GRIMES.

AFTER THAT FUCKER DIES... THEY'LL BE SO LOST...

THEY'LL PROBABLY COME *BEGGING* ME TO TAKE THEIR SHIT AND LET THINGS GET BACK TO NORMAL.

AND I'LL HAPPILY BE THEIR SAVIOR AGAIN... AS LONG AS THEY LET ME *PISS* ALL OVER THAT ASSHOLE'S BODY.

PISS ON HIM?!

YOU'RE *SERIOUS*, AREN'T YOU?

YOU COULD TRY A *LITTLE* HARDER TO HIDE YOUR DISDAIN FOR ME, DWIGHT. BUT I GET IT. WE'VE GOT A HISTORY...

...AND I'M TOO GODDAMN MOTHERFUCKING HAPPY ABOUT HOW WELL THINGS ARE GOING TO GET ANGRY WITH YOU.

BUT SERIOUSLY, THERE'S *NOTHING* WEIRD ABOUT WANTING TO PISS ALL OVER RICK GRIMES'S DEAD BLOATED BODY.

HE RUINED *EVERYTHING*. EVERY *MOTHERFUCKING* THING. IT'D BE WEIRD IF I DIDN'T PISS ALL OVER HIM.

WISH I WAS THERE TO SEE HIM, SWEATING THROUGH HIS SHIRT... EYES SINKING BACK INTO HIS SKULL.

LITTLE CARL... CRYING HIS EXPOSED EYE SOCKET OUT--

SIR, GOT A REPORT FROM THE SCOUTS.

THERE'S A VEHICLE APPROACHING THE HILLTOP. THAT GUY YOU BROUGHT IN, THE BULLET MAKER... HE'S DRIVING.

AND, SIR... *CARSON* IS WITH HIM.

YOU KNOW WHAT? WHO FUCKING CARES?

WE'LL GET THEM BACK SOON ENOUGH.

OKAY--THIS ESCALATED QUICKLY!

WE NEED TO BE FIGHTING OUR WAY BACK INSIDE-- THERE'S TOO MANY OF THEM!

I THOUGHT WE COULD CULL THEM QUICKER THIS WAY. I DON'T WANT THEM LINGERING UNTIL THEY NOTICE THEY CAN CRAWL UNDER THE BUS.

LET'S GET INSIDE. WE CAN SPEAR THEM FROM THE WALL-- SOMETHING.

WHUPP!

OKAY-- THEY'RE FOLLOWING ME! GET UNDER THE BUS BEFORE THEY NOTICE YOU AGAIN!

WHAT IN--?!

WHAT HAPPENED?!

NO TIME! JUST GET INSIDE WHILE I DISTRACT THESE THINGS!

YOU'RE GOING TO WANT ME TO DRIVE IN--I'VE LOADED THIS THING WITH AS MUCH AMMUNITION AS IT COULD CARRY.

DAMN IT!

THEN YOU GUYS ARE GOING TO HAVE TO HELP ME KILL THESE THINGS SO YOU HAVE A CLEAR PATH.

SNAP TO IT!

I DON'T WANT YOU TO SEE ME LIKE THIS.

PLEASE... PLEASE GO.

NICHOLAS, STOP. I SENT MIKEY OUT OF THE ROOM. WE NEED TO TALK ABOUT THIS. YOU...

YOU'RE GOING TO DIE...

I'M SORRY, PAULA I LET YOU DOWN... I WON'T BE THERE FOR YOU ANYMORE.

I DON'T KNOW HOW... I'M SORRY.

DON'T BE. MIKEY AND I WILL BE OKAY. WE'LL GET BY. WE'VE BEEN GETTING BY EVER SINCE YOU GOT US TO ALEXANDRIA

YOU DID THAT. YOU MADE US SURVIVE. YOU SAVED US, NICHOLAS.

...

I'M SO SCARED...

HE'S LOSING HIS FATHER. I SHOULD GO TALK TO HIM.

SAVE YOUR STRENGTH.

I'M FINE... I'M NOT SICK. EVERYONE ELSE IS DYING... BUT I'M OKAY.

ALL RIGHT?

ARE YOU SURE? YOU FEEL WARM TO ME.

YOU SHOULD LIE DOWN. WE NEED... MAYBE THERE'S SOMETHING THAT COULD BE DONE...

DAD'S OKAY.

GOT IT?

SAY IT, ANDREA

SAY IT.

WE DON'T DIE.

MOM?

I'M SORRY, SON...

WE SHOULD GIVE THEM SOME--

I ESCAPED.

I GATHERED ALL THE AMMUNITION I COULD AND BROUGHT IT HERE. I CONSIDERED DESTROYING MY MACHINERY TO MAKE SURE THEY COULD NEVER USE IT THEMSELVES, BUT DIDN'T. IT'S UNLIKELY THEY COULD USE IT WITHOUT MY HELP.

ANOTHER OPTION WOULD BE TO KILL MYSELF, IF IT CAME TO THAT. BUT I DIDN'T THINK THINGS WOULD GET *DIRE* ENOUGH FOR THAT TO BE AN OPTION...

...OF COURSE... THEN I ARRIVE HERE.

THINGS ARE *NOT* THAT DIRE.

THIS WAY-- CATCH ME UP ON HOW YOU ESCAPED.

PUT IT NEXT TO THE OTHER BODIES.

YOU STAY HERE, MIKEY.

CARL?

SOMEONE IS GOING TO TELL YOU TO GET USED TO THIS. THAT FEELING OF BEING SCARED AND SAD. THEY'RE GOING TO SAY IT'LL BE BETTER WHEN YOU LEARN TO IGNORE IT.

DON'T LISTEN TO THEM. HOLD ONTO IT, REMEMBER IT... DON'T LET YOURSELF FORGET IT.

IT'S TOO EASY TO LOSE.

UH... OKAY.

I'M SORRY YOUR DAD DIED.

IT'S BEEN OVER TWELVE HOURS AND NOT SO MUCH AS A FEVER.

I'M NOT SICK.

THAT, COUPLED WITH WHAT JESUS REPORTED OF HIS ENCOUNTER WITH DWIGHT DURING THE ATTACK ON OUR COMMUNITY AND THE FACT THAT HE HELPED EUGENE ESCAPE, HAS ME CONVINCED.

DWIGHT REALLY *IS* ON OUR SIDE.

HE MUST HAVE SHOT ME WITH A CLEAN ARROW. REGARDLESS, I THINK WE HAVE A BIG OPPORTUNITY HERE.

NEGAN THINKS I'M DYING... ***OR DEAD.*** THAT'S WHY HE'S WAITING NEARBY. HE THINKS WE'RE GOING TO SURRENDER AFTER LOSING SO MANY AND SEEING THEM READY TO ATTACK AGAIN.

I WANT TO SEND A GROUP OUT TO MEET UP WITH DWIGHT... WORK WITH HIM, SEE IF THERE'S ANYTHING THAT CAN BE DONE OUT THERE.

IF THEY DO ATTACK AGAIN, THIS GROUP WOULD ALSO OUTFLANK NEGAN'S FORCES, MAKING THEM FIGHT ON TWO FRONTS.

I'D LIKE TO VOLUNTEER. I CAN'T JUST WAIT IN HERE UNTIL THEY ATTACK US. I NEED TO *DO* SOMETHING.

I WANT TO GO, TOO.

AARON, YES.

CARL... *NO.*

MICHONNE, EZEKIEL AND JESUS... GO WITH AARON, GATHER UP ABOUT TEN OTHERS, WHOEVER IS BEST AT HAND-TO-HAND FIGHTING.

MAGGIE CAN SHOW YOU AN EXIT NEGAN'S NOT GOING TO NOTICE YOU LEAVING THROUGH. THEY'RE MOSTLY WATCHING THE MAIN GATE.

LET'S GO, PEOPLE.

ARE YOU OKAY?

I'M FINE. IT JUST HURTS.

GOOD LUCK.

AND, *UH*... I'LL--I HAVE TO LOCK IT BEHIND YOU.

WE'LL BE FINE. DO IT.

KLINK! KLINK!

BACK AT IT, *HUH*?

WE'RE AT WAR. NO TIME FOR REST. I'D WORK ALL DAY AND NIGHT IF I COULD.

YOU'RE A GOOD MAN, EARL SUTTON.

KEEP AT IT.

PEOPLE ARE STILL FRAZZLED, BUT THEY'RE CALMING DOWN.

WELL, NOT CALMING DOWN... BUT THEY'RE NOT PISSING THEMSELVES LIKE THEY WERE. STILL A FEW LOCKED IN THEIR TRAILERS REFUSING TO LEAVE.

CAN'T BLAME THEM.

NELL AND HER SON NEARLY HAD A CAR DRIVE THROUGH THEIR PLACE--MISSED THEM BY A FEW FEET.

STILL THEY WON'T COME OUT.

HOPEFULLY THEY WON'T *NEED* TO.

I'M NOT GOING TO BEGRUDGE PEOPLE FOR BEING SCARED. HELL, *I'M* SCARED, *YOU'RE* SCARED.

YEAH, BUT WE DON'T HAVE OUR HEADS UP OUR ASSES SAYING, "*THE REST OF THESE PEOPLE BE* ***DAMNED,*** *I'M HIDING.*"

THAT'S JUST--

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!

HELLO? ANYBODY HOME?!

WHITE FLAG... I COME IN PEACE! TO ACCEPT YOUR *PEACEFUL SURRENDER!*

I THINK TECHNICALLY WAVING THE WHITE FLAG MEANS *I'M* SURRENDERING... BUT LET'S NOT BE STUPID, OKAY? YOU FUCKERS GOT YOUR *ASSES* HANDED TO YOU WITH A SIDE ORDER OF *MY DICK UP THOSE ASSES.*

HEH.

SO... LET'S TALK. I'M SURE YOU DON'T WANT TO FIGHT ANYMORE, SO LET'S NOT FUCKING FIGHT.

LET'S BE FUCK BUDDIES AGAIN AND STOP ALL THIS FIGHTING. LET'S MOVE FROM ONE "F" TO THE OTHER "F," MY *FAVORITE* "F."

LET'S *END* THIS GODDAMN WAR.

I FEEL LIKE I'M TALKING TO A FUCKING WALL HERE.

I'M TALKING TO A FUCKING WALL, AREN'T I?

FUCK.

THEY CAN HEAR YOU. GIVE THEM TIME.

I KNOW RICK IS DEAD!

SCRAPE UP WHATEVER PASSES FOR A LEADER IN THERE AND SEND HIM THE FUCK OUT HERE. LET'S FORMALIZE THIS SHIT ALREADY!

I GIVE YOU MY WORD THAT THIS IS A NEUTRAL ZONE--NO MORE BLOODSHED. LUCILLE IS DRUNK OFF HER ASS AND COULDN'T HANDLE ANOTHER DROP.

JUST ME... DON'T LET ANYONE ELSE OUT. NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS, NO MATTER HOW BAD THINGS GET.

JUST LET ME HANDLE IT... AND TRUST THAT JESUS AND THE REST WILL BE WATCHING AND WILL MOVE IN WHEN THE TIME IS RIGHT.

ANDREA... JUST SIT TIGHT, I DON'T WANT YOU ON THE WALL GETTING SPOTTED. LET IT PLAY OUT... BUT BE READY TO MOVE INTO POSITION.

CARL... IF ALL GOES ACCORDING TO PLAN, THIS'LL BE OVER SOON.

I KNOW I DON'T NEED TO SAY IT... BUT STAY STRONG.

COME ON, PEOPLE. DON'T BE SUCH FUCKING COWARDS.

WE DON'T *WANT* TO HAVE TO COME IN THERE, BUT WE SURE AS FUCK WILL IF YOU MAKE US.

I'LL--

SURPRISED?

DWIGHT?!

THIS BETTER BE A FUCKING GHOST!

DON'T LOOK AT HIM.

LOOK AT ME!

OH, I'M LOOKING AT YOU. YOU'RE LIMPING. YOU'RE MOVING **SLOW,** RICK.

YOU'VE SEEN BETTER DAYS FOR FUCKING SURE. YOU MIGHT EVEN BE ON YOUR LAST LEGS.

LET'S CALL IT A DAY, LET THINGS GO BACK TO THE WAY THEY **WERE.**

THAT WAY I CAN GO HOME TO FUCK A WIFE OR TWO... AND YOU CAN GO BACK INTO RECOVERY. YOU LOOK LIKE **HELL.**

LET ME PUT THIS IN WORDS YOU'LL UNDERSTAND.

FUCK YOU.

I WANT TO LET YOU IN ON A LITTLE SECRET.

I DON'T *REALLY* ENJOY KILLING.

YOUR LITTLE ASIAN FRIEND... SURE IT WAS... *NEAT* ONCE I STARTED--BUT I NEVER WANTED TO DO THAT. YOU *MADE* ME DO IT.

DON'T MAKE ME DO IT *AGAIN.*

I WANT TO LET YOU IN ON A LITTLE SECRET.

YOU MUST BE THE ABSOLUTE *STUPIDEST* FUCKING PERSON STILL ALIVE.

WHAT?

YOU WANT TO END THIS? LET'S *END* THIS.

SMARTEN THE FUCK UP AND LET'S DO THIS RIGHT. *LET'S WORK TOGETHER.*

I DON'T FOLLOW.

YOU PROPOSING WE HOLD HANDS AND SING SONGS? YOU'RE REALLY GOING THERE? YOU'RE WORSE OFF THAN I THOUGHT.

I'M PROPOSING YOU STOP FUCKING EVERYTHING UP SO THAT WE CAN ALL *LIVE.*

WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU FIGHTING FOR?

WE'RE FIGHTING A FUCKING PSYCHO WHO THREATENS TO KILL US IF WE DON'T GIVE HIM HALF OUR SHIT.

WE'RE FIGHTING FOR A PEACEFUL WAY OF LIFE--AFTER SURVIVING A WHOLE LOT OF NOT PEACEFUL TIMES.

WHAT I'M GETTING AT, NEGAN... IS WE'VE LIVED THROUGH A LOT OF SHIT, AND WE'VE FIGURED OUT HOW TO LIVE IN THE NEW WORLD... AND YOU'RE SCREWING ALL THAT UP.

THE DEAD ARE A PROBLEM... BUT WE'VE WRAPPED OUR HEADS AROUND THAT PROBLEM. THEY'LL ALWAYS BE A DANGER... THEY'LL ALWAYS BE THERE... AND WE'RE CAPABLE OF DEALING WITH THAT... LONG TERM.

NOW ALL WE HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT... *IS YOU.*

SO *THAT'S* WHAT *WE'RE* FIGHTING FOR. A WORLD WITHOUT NEGAN.

WHAT ABOUT *YOU?*

OKAY... I'LL PLAY YOUR LITTLE GAME.

YOU WANT TO TALK THROUGH THIS... THAT WILL MAKE YOU *FEEL* BETTER? SURE. LET'S FUCKING DO IT.

FRANKLY... I'VE JUST BEEN DEFENDING MYSELF FROM A BUNCH OF UNGRATEFUL FUCKS MOST OF THE TIME.

BUT MOSTLY, I'M TRYING TO *RESTORE ORDER...* GET THINGS BACK TO WHERE THEY *WERE* BEFORE *YOU* CAME ALONG AND FUCKED EVERYTHING UP.

YOU SEE... I KNOW WHAT IT *TAKES* FOR PEOPLE TO SURVIVE... AND IT'S SOMEONE LIKE *ME.* SOMEONE TO KEEP EVERYONE IN LINE, TO KEEP EVERYONE PREOCCUPIED SO THEY'RE NOT FOCUSED ON HOW GODDAMN MISERABLE THEY ARE.

I'M SAVING LIVES.

YOU'RE JUST STUPID ENOUGH TO BELIEVE THAT, AREN'T YOU?

CAN I REMIND YOU OF SOMETHING YOU SEEM TO HAVE FORGOTTEN? WE HAVE *THE WHOLE GODDAMN WORLD* TO SHARE.

THERE'S JUST NOT THAT MANY PEOPLE LEFT. THERE'S NO REASON WE SHOULD BE FIGHTING.

WE *HAVE* A COMMON ENEMY... Y'KNOW, THE ONE THAT COMES IN AND KILLS US IN THE DOWNTIME BETWEEN KILLING EACH OTHER.

WHAT *WE'RE* DOING... THAT'S HELPING *THEM* WIN. WE DO THIS LONG ENOUGH... AND NEITHER ONE OF US WIN.

SO HERE'S MY NEW IDEA. YOU WANT HALF OUR SHIT? *FINE.*

MAKE US SOME BLANKETS. BRING US TOOLS. SIPHON GASOLINE FOR US. GATHER UP CLOTH FOR US TO MAKE NEW CLOTHES--OR JUST MAKE NEW CLOTHES AND GIVE THOSE TO US.

DO SOMETHING *PRODUCTIVE.*

...

YOU'RE PROPOSING WE ESTABLISH SOME KIND OF FUCKING BARTER SYSTEM?

YES... THAT'S IT EXACTLY.

BUT THAT'S ONLY THE *BEGINNING.*

THE BEGINNING OF *WHAT?*

THE BEGINNING OF *EVERYTHING.*

DO YOU NOT REALIZE WHAT WE HAVE HERE? WHAT WE'VE ALREADY BUILT?

THE POTENTIAL OF WHAT WE HAVE HERE... IS ALMOST *LIMITLESS.*

WE HAVE A LOT OF PEOPLE BETWEEN US. PEOPLE WHO ARE SMART AND CAPABLE, WHO CAN DO AMAZING THINGS... IF WE WORK *TOGETHER.*

WE CAN ESTABLISH A SYSTEM OF TRADE. THEN WE CAN BUILD *SAFER* PLACES TO LIVE. WE CAN FIX ROADS. WE CAN SET UP FARMS.

THIS MANY PEOPLE WORKING TOGETHER... WE COULD ACCOMPLISH SO MUCH.

WE COULD *FIX* IT *ALL,* NEGAN... EVERYTHING. WE MAY NEVER BE ABLE TO GET THINGS COMPLETELY BACK TO THE WAY THEY *WERE*-- BUT WE CAN GET DAMN *CLOSE.*

PEOPLE CAN LIVE THEIR LIVES, CHILDREN CAN GROW UP IN A SAFE ENVIRONMENT. WE COULD BE HAPPY... *ALL OF US.*

WE COULD REBUILD CIVILIZATION... MAYBE EVEN DO A BETTER JOB OF IT THIS TIME.

FUCK.

FUCK.

FUCK. FUCK. FUCK.

WE COULD ESTABLISH A SAFE ZONE BETWEEN OUR COMMUNITIES FOR TRAVEL... IF WE WORKED TOGETHER IT COULD BE EASILY MAINTAINED.

IF WE DIVIDED CERTAIN TASKS AMONG THE COMMUNITIES, THERE'S VERY LITTLE WE COULDN'T ACCOMPLISH. FOOD, SUPPLIES, CONSTRUCTION, SECURITY... IF WE DELEGATED AND COOPERATED IT COULD CHANGE EVERYTHING.

I'VE HAD IT ALL WRONG. I'VE BEEN ACTING LIKE A HUNGRY DOG, HOARDING SUPPLIES, PUSHING OTHERS AWAY... FOR SAFETY, FOR MY PEOPLE.

GODDAMN IT. I THINK YOU'RE RIGHT.

WE CAN DO SO MUCH MORE TOGETHER... *UNITED*... SO MUCH THAT COULD BE CHANGED. YOU'RE SEEING THINGS MY WAY.

YES... YES, I AM.

SVAASH!

GOOD.

=HUGK.=

IT'S *DONE!* THIS WAR IS *OVER!*

WE HAVE A DOCTOR WHO CAN SAVE HIS LIFE!

SURRENDER AND ALLOW US TO TAKE HIM, AND WE WILL NOT ATTACK. YOU CAN APPOINT A NEW LEADER AND RETURN HOME.

DECIDE *NOW* BEFORE HE DIES!

WRAAAA!

OH, GOD-- GET SNIPERS ON THE WALL!

HURRY!

STAY BACK. LET THEM FIGHT IT OUT.

MANIAC!

WRAMM!

NGG.

KRAK!

NOW!

OH, HELL.

KILL--

ME--?!

WRAKK!

MPPH!

KILL--

--YOU!

WHUDD!

=KOFF!=

WRAKK!

SWASH!

BLAM!!

WRAKK!

HURRY!

LET ME GO!

C'MON!

WRAWWW!

MICHONNE!

YOU...

Y--

WHUMP!


FUCK--
YOU--
KRAKK!
AAAAAGH!!

HEH...
UH...
...
RICK!
...
BLAM!
SHUKK!
SVAASH!

THWACK!

THANK YOU.

THE REST OF THE SAVIORS ARE COMING--THEY'VE SEEN THIS FIGHT AND THEY'RE ON THEIR WAY.

GET THAT BOLT OUT OF HIS HEAD BEFORE SOMEONE NOTICES.

WRAKK!

WHUDD!

CAN YOU STAND?

I PLAN ON DOING A WHOLE HELL OF A LOT MORE THAN THAT...

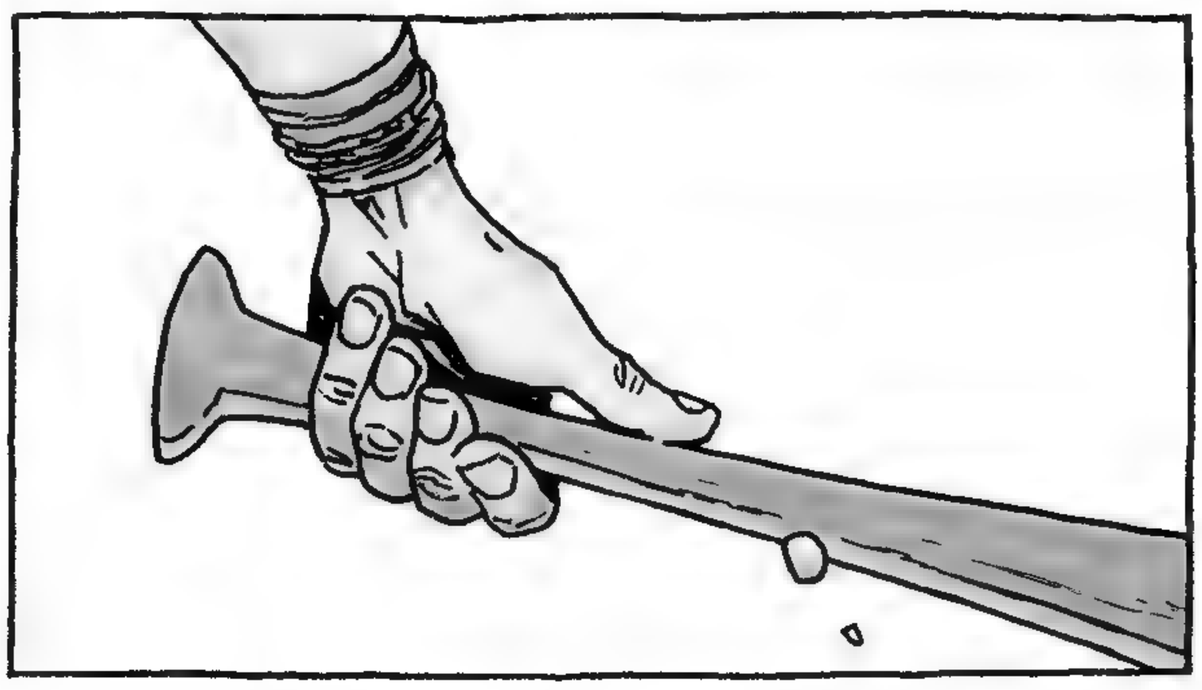

NNG.




DON'T GET ANY CLOSER!


I'M ON YOUR SIDE.





STAND DOWN!

PUT AWAY YOUR WEAPONS, AND CALM DOWN. THIS WAR IS *OVER.*

NEGAN HAS FALLEN! IF YOU WANT TO SURVIVE-- YOU WILL FOLLOW *ME* AS YOU FOLLOWED HIM!

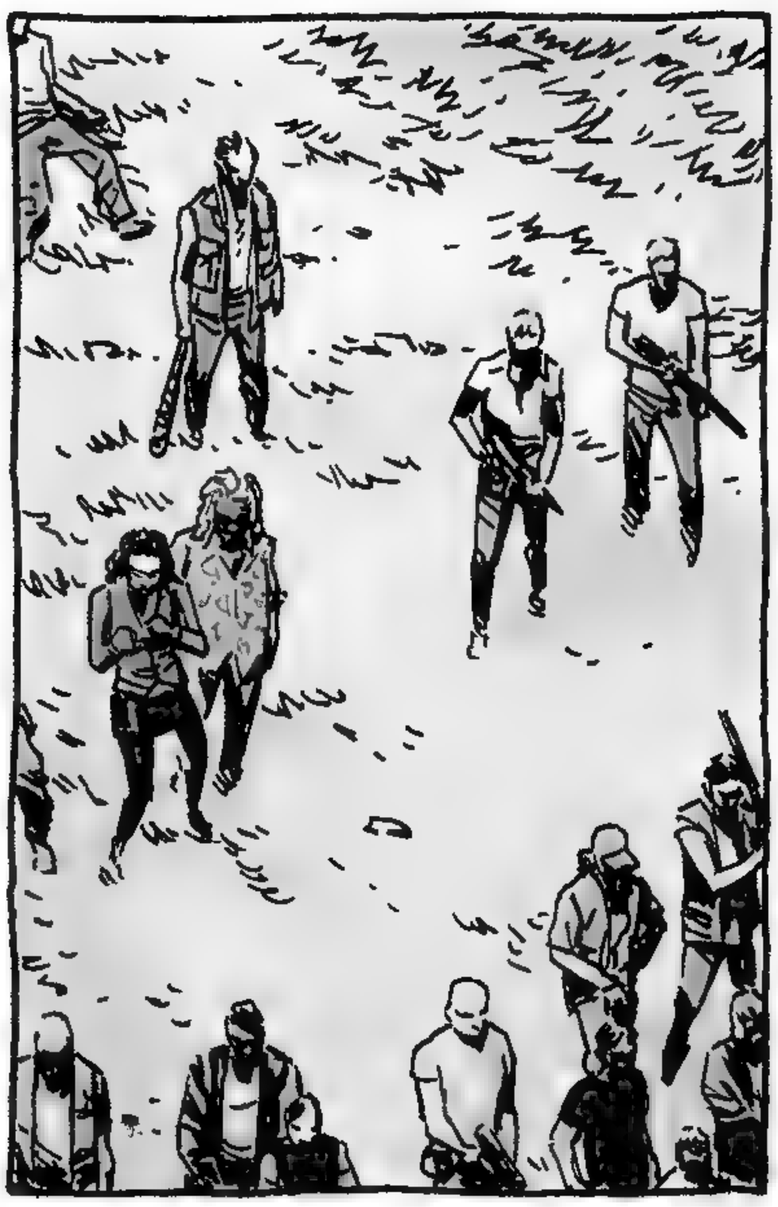



=HUFF!=
=HUFF!=
=HUFF!=


WE DON'T HAVE TO BE AFRAID OF HIM OR HIS RULES ANYMORE.
THINGS WILL BE BETTER NOW. YOU'LL SEE.
GIVE ME A CHANCE.




GO. DISMANTLE THE CAMP.
PREPARE FOR THE JOURNEY HOME.




I NEED HELP GETTING HIM INSIDE-- WE'VE GOT TO SET THIS LEG FAST.


NO!
I'M GOING TO LIVE.
YOU MAKE SURE HE DOES, TOO.


BUT YOUR LEG, IF IT'S NOT SET PROPERLY THE DAMAGE COULD...


YOU SAVE HIS LIFE.

I KNOW IT SOUNDS HARSH... BUT I THINK WE PUBLICLY EXECUTE HIM.

THAT'S THE ONLY WAY WE GIVE PEOPLE CLOSURE AFTER EVERYTHING HE'S DONE.

I AGREE, DAD.

HE *HAS* TO DIE.

NO.

THAT'S NOT WHO WE ARE. THAT'S NOT WHAT WE DO. THAT'S... IT'S WHO WE *WERE.*

WE'VE ALL KILLED TO SURVIVE... WE'VE HURT SO MANY WHO WANTED TO DO US HARM. THAT'S HOW WE MADE IT--HOW WE GOT *HERE.*

BUT NOW THAT WE'RE *HERE* WE HAVE A CHANCE TO *CHANGE* ALL THAT.

YOU CAN'T BE SERIOUS. NOT AFTER--

ANDREA, PLEASE.

WHAT ARE YOU SAYING, RICK?

YOU THINK THE MAN WHO KILLED GLENN... SHOULD *LIVE?*

I'M SAYING WE HAVE A CHANCE TO START OVER... TO *RELIVE* HISTORY, IN A SENSE. WE CAN REBUILD AND WE CAN CHANGE THINGS AS WE GO.

WE HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY... TO DO THINGS *BETTER.*

TO THAT END, AS WE REBUILD CIVILIZATION... AND THAT IS WHAT WE'RE DOING... SINCE IT'S SOMETHING WE'VE DONE *BEFORE...*

I'D PREFER TO SKIP THE UGLY PARTS.

HE LIVES. BECAUSE WE'RE BETTER THAN THAT.

BETTER THAN HIM.

I DON'T KNOW, I-- I THINK GLENN WOULD LIKE THAT.

OUR WAR WITH THE SAVIORS HAS ENDED.

THE HILLTOP, ALEXANDRIA, THE KINGDOM, THE SANCTUARY... THESE ARE ALL JUST PLACES. WHATEVER DIFFERENCES WE HAD BEFORE, WE MUST PUT THOSE BEHIND US AS WE MOVE FORWARD.

THE FIGHTING IS OVER... NOW IT IS TIME FOR ***WHAT COMES NEXT.***

WE STAND HERE UNITED, TOGETHER AS ONE PEOPLE... AND IT IS MY WISH FOR US TO ***REMAIN*** THAT WAY.

THERE WILL ALWAYS BE *"US AGAINST THEM,"* BUT WE NEED TO NEVER FORGET... WE ARE *"US"* AND THE DEAD ARE *"THEM."*

WE HAVE OUR ADVERSARY. WE DON'T NEED TO MAKE ANOTHER FROM EACH OTHER. IF WE WORK TOGETHER, WE CAN ACCOMPLISH SO MUCH.

WE CAN REMAKE THE WORLD WE REMEMBER... AND WE CAN MAKE IT ***BETTER.***

WHO'S WITH ME?

WELL, THAT SPEECH WENT OVER WELL.

THANKS.

AND THANKS.

IT'S NOTHING. I DON'T GET TO HIT THE GYM AS OFTEN AS I'D LIKE.

IT'S GOOD TO FLEX THE MUSCLES FROM TIME TO TIME.

YOU THINK I'M MAKING A MISTAKE?

IT TOOK ME A WHILE, BUT I'VE LEARNED NOT TO QUESTION YOU, RICK.

I THINK YOU MAY HAVE A KNACK FOR THIS WHOLE "*LEADER*" THING, AFTER ALL.

MAYBE SO.

ARE YOU GOING BACK WITH EZEKIEL, OR ARE YOU GOING BACK TO ALEXANDRIA WITH US?

WHAT MAKES YOU THINK I WOULD GO BACK WITH EZEKIEL?

OH, COME ON. WE'VE BEEN A LITTLE PREOCCUPIED, BUT I'M NOT BLIND.

I KNOW THERE'S SOMETHING BETWEEN YOU TWO. I'M HAPPY FOR YOU.

I HAVEN'T THOUGHT MUCH ABOUT WHERE I'M GOING TO LIVE... BUT WAIT, YOU'RE NOT STAYING HERE?

WHY WOULD YOU GO BACK TO ALEXANDRIA?

WHO'S GOING BACK TO ALEXANDRIA?

DID YOU SEE CARL OUT THERE?

I THOUGHT HE WAS WITH YOU.

WHY?

HELP ME UP.

CARL.

WAIT.

DAD, I HAVE TO DO THIS.

YOU'RE *WRONG.*

LEAVE US ALONE.

IF WE KILL HIM, CARL... WE'RE NO BETTER THAN HE IS.

IN FACT, WE'RE ***WORSE.*** HE LET BOTH OF US LIVE WHEN HE HAD THE CHANCE TO KILL US.

YOU HAVE TO TRUST ME ON THIS. TAKING SOMEONE'S LIFE, IT'S SOMETHING WE DID WHEN WE ***HAD*** TO DO IT. BUT THINGS ARE ***DIFFERENT*** NOW. SO THE RULES ARE CHANGING.

SO HE GETS TO KILL PEOPLE AND GET AWAY WITH IT?

NO. HE'S GOING TO BE *PUNISHED* FOR WHAT HE DID... BUT WE'RE GOING TO DO IT IN A *CIVILIZED* WAY.

...

OKAY.

WAIT FOR ME OUTSIDE.

YOU'RE *AWAKE*, AREN'T YOU?

I'M... IN AND OUT. I THINK I JUST CAUGHT THE END OF THAT. YOU HAVE ME AND DON'T WANT TO KILL ME? OKAY.

SO WHAT NOW?

NOW WE *REBUILD.* WE'RE GOING TO UNDO ALL THE DAMAGE YOU DID... AND WITH YOU OUT OF THE WAY, WE'RE GOING TO *THRIVE.*

I'M GOING TO KEEP YOU ALIVE... I'M GOING TO MAKE YOU *WATCH* WHAT WE BECOME SO THAT YOU CAN SEE HOW WRONG YOU WERE... HOW MUCH YOU WERE HOLDING US BACK.

YOU'RE GOING TO ROT IN JAIL UNTIL YOU DIE AN OLD MAN, NEGAN.

YOU'RE *FUCKED.*

MAGNA?

YES?

HOW MUCH LONGER?

SHH.

YOU HEAR THAT?

IT SOUNDS LIKE THE OCEAN... AND IT'S GETTING LOUDER.

BIRDS. WE'VE SEEN SOME MASSIVE FLOCKS MIGRATING. POPULATIONS ARE OUT OF CONTROL.

WE COULD COVER A FEW MORE MILES TODAY AT LEAST.

WE DON'T EVEN KNOW WHERE WE'RE ***GOING***. WE CAN TAKE OUR TIME GETTING THERE.

WATCH THE WOODS.

YUMIKO.

I SEE IT.

UH... MAGNA?

EVERYONE *DOWN.*

HURRY.

THE HORSES! WE GOTTA GET OUT OF HERE!

QUIET!

WE'D NEVER GET UP ENOUGH SPEED TO PUT DISTANCE BETWEEN US AND THEM. THEY'D GET US ALL. UNTIL WE KNOW HOW MANY ARE DOWN THERE, WE WORRY ABOUT US FIRST.

JESUS... IT... IT SOUNDS LIKE AN AWFUL LOT OF THEM.

NOBODY MOVE. I'M GOING TO TAKE A LOOK.

KROOM!

EVERYBODY *HOLD ON!*

IF THEY GET US SWAYING ENOUGH, WE COULD--

OH, SHIT!

KHOOM!

WEAPONS OUT! MAKE A HOLE AND RUN!

FUCK! NEVER SEEN SO MANY!

SHIT! SHIT!

KRAKK!

ON YOUR FEET, LADY!

MOVE!

GET THOSE HORSES UP!

OUR PATH IS CLOSING FAST!

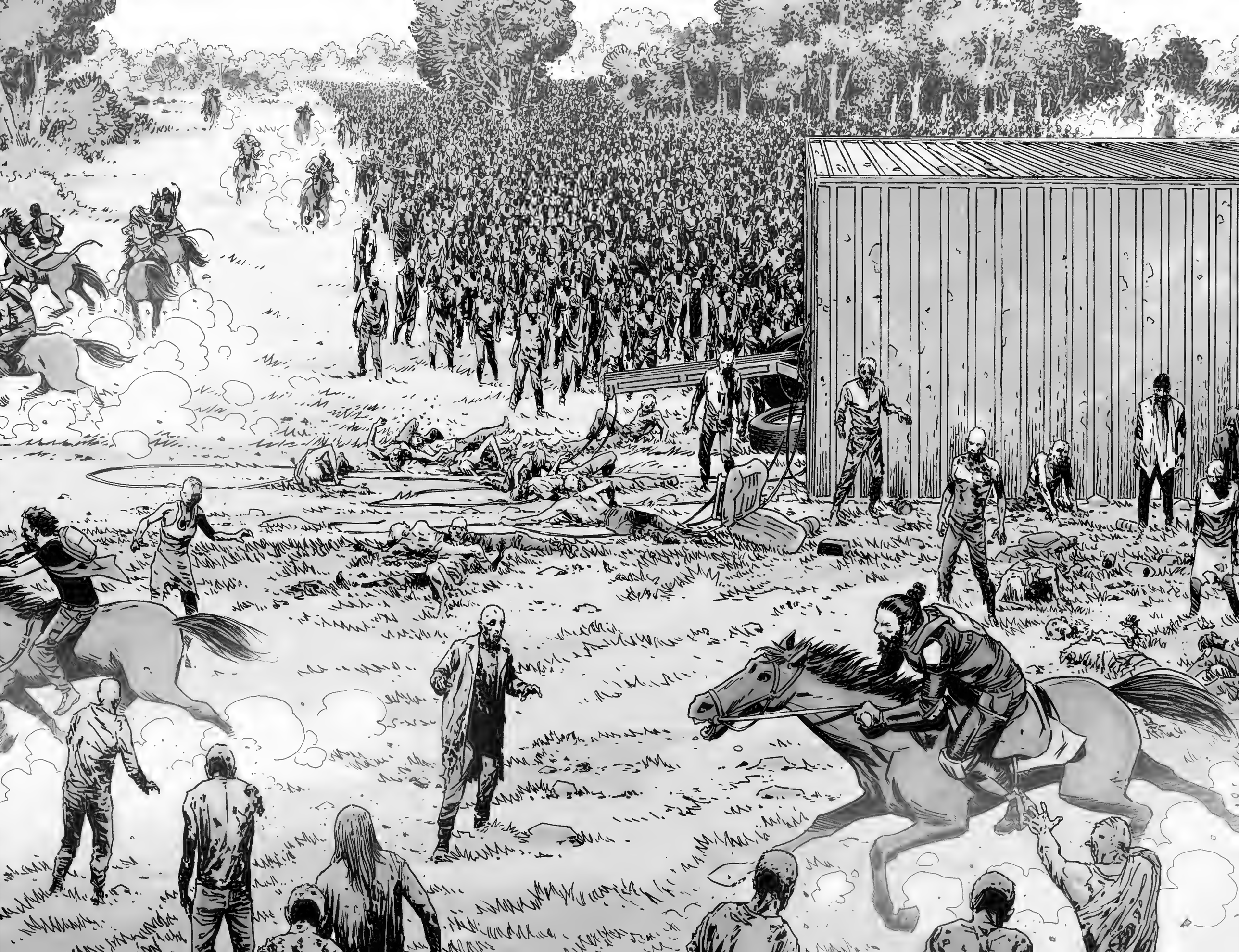
CUT THE HORSES FREE--GET ON AND GO!

GRAAGH!

BERNIE!

GET TO THE TREE LINE-- WE'LL DISTRACT THEM!

WHO'S *WE?*



CALM DOWN, GIRL!

WE'RE GOING TO GET A LITTLE DISTANCE-- DON'T WORRY.

YOU GET THEM OUT OF HARM'S WAY?

FOR NOW. LET'S KEEP MOVING BEFORE ANY ROAMERS NOTICE THEM HIDING.

THEY LOST ONE. NOTHING I COULD DO.

OH, GOD... WE STEERED THE HERD RIGHT TO THEM--THAT'S ON US.

THEY'RE STARTING TO BREAK OFF! RIDE AHEAD-- TRY TO DRAW THEM FORWARD!

GO!

EAST! MOVE THEM FURTHER EAST!

AARON, YOU BETTER BE READY SOON...

EAST?!

WE'RE ALREADY DRIVING THEM EAST. *FURTHER* EAST?

ROSITA!

WE NEED TO TURN THEM *SHARPER!* DRIVE THEM FURTHER EAST FOR A BIT! DRAW THEM TO US MORE THAN FORWARD FOR ABOUT SEVEN MINUTES!

WHAT ABOUT *AARON?!*

WILL HE NEED TO CHANGE POSITIONS?

NO, I TOOK A POTENTIAL SHIFT INTO ACCOUNT WHEN I DID THE CALCULATIONS-- AS LONG AS HE'S ON TIME, HIS POSITION WILL STILL WORK.

RIDE UP AND LET THE OTHERS KNOW!

COME ON, AARON.

BWAAAH!
BWAA!
BWAAH!

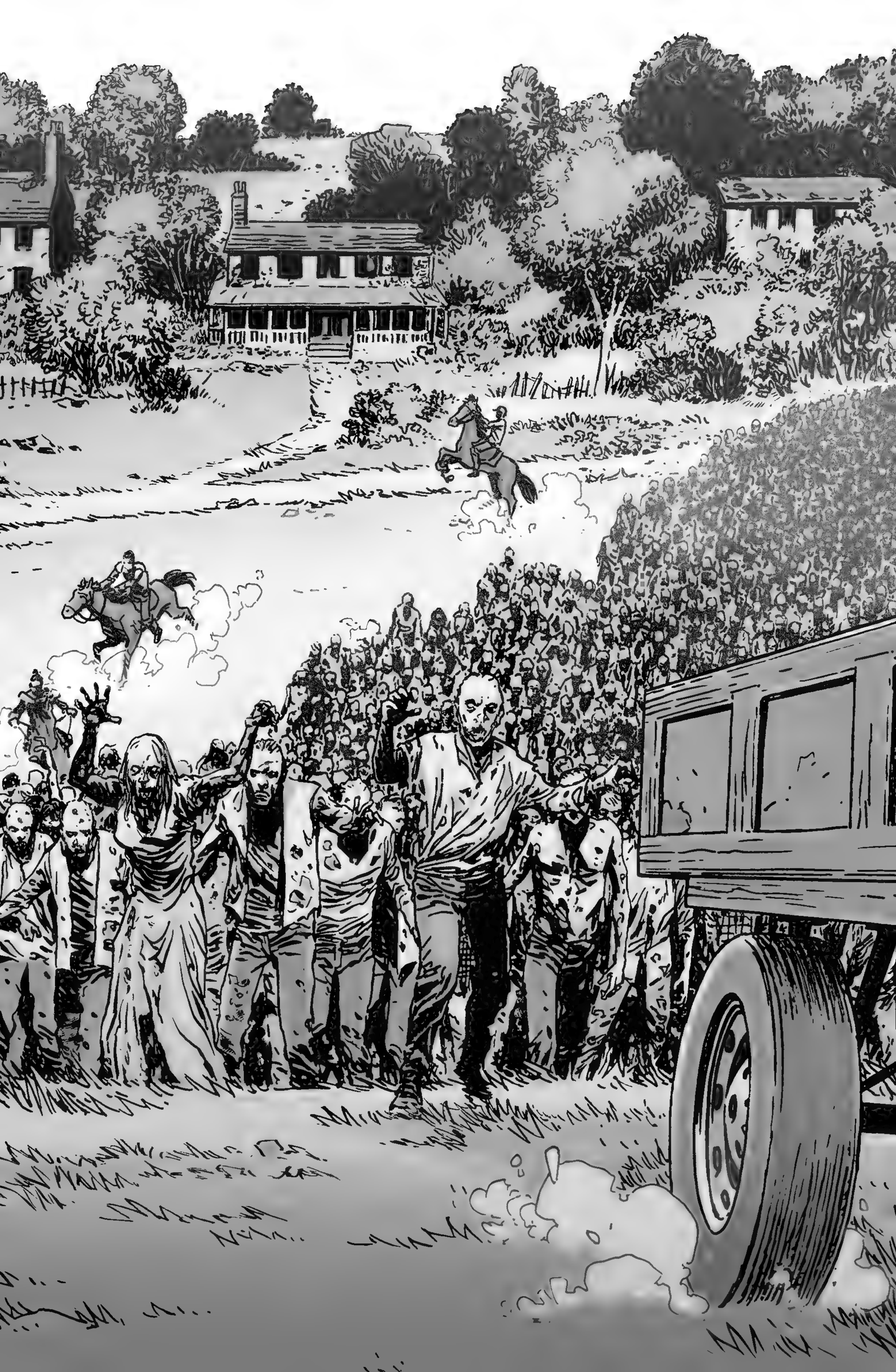
BWAAA!

IT'S WORKING! KEEP IT MOVING!

DON'T LET THEM SLOW DOWN!

THAT'S IT!

COME ON!



BWAA!

THEY'RE LEAVING.

THEY'RE NOT COMING AFTER US. THAT GROUP ACTUALLY LED THEM AWAY.

YOU MEAN AFTER THEY DROVE THEM RIGHT *AT* US.

THOSE ASSHOLES GOT BERNIE KILLED.

BERNIE DIED THE DAY THE DEAD STARTED TO WALK, SAME AS THE REST OF US, KELLY.

WE'RE ALL LIVING ON BORROWED TIME. YOU KNOW THAT.

DOESN'T MEAN I HAVE TO BE *HAPPY* ABOUT IT.

BERNIE WAS A GOOD DUDE.

WHAT YOU *SHOULD* BE HAPPY ABOUT IS THAT THOSE PEOPLE DEVISED A SYNCHRONIZED CATTLE DRIVE TO STEER LARGE GROUPS OF STINKERS.

THAT MEANS THEY HAVE A PLACE WORTH *PROTECTING.*

IT COULD BE WHAT WE'VE BEEN LOOKING FOR.

CAN BARELY *SEE* THEM NOW.

SHOULD WE RIDE OUT-- FOLLOW THEM?

NO NEED.

LET ME TELL YOU HOW THIS GOES. YOU'RE WELCOME TO COME BACK WITH US TO OUR PLACE, BUT IN ORDER TO DO THAT, YOU HAVE TO HAND OVER ALL YOUR WEAPONS.

IT'S FOR *OUR* SAFETY. YOU'RE MORE THAN WELCOME TO DECLINE, THEN WE GO OUR SEPARATE WAYS.

YOU GOING TO TELL US ABOUT THIS PLACE, WHAT IT HAS TO OFFER? WHY WE MIGHT WANT TO GO THERE?

YOU'LL SEE WHEN YOU GET THERE. YOU COULD BE PART OF A LARGER GROUP. I'M NOT GOING TO GIVE YOU DETAILS YOU COULD USE AGAINST US.

FAIR ENOUGH. BUT WE'RE NOT GIVING YOU OUR WEAPONS UNLESS YOU GIVE US SOMETHING VALUABLE IN RETURN.

TRUST GOES BOTH WAYS. YOU RISKED YOUR LIFE TO SAVE US... SO YOU'VE EARNED A LITTLE BIT OF TRUST, BUT YOU COULD HAVE DONE THAT TO ROB US. CAN'T BE TOO CAREFUL.

I THINK WE CAN WORK SOMETHING OUT.

WE HAVE PLENTY OF FOOD.

WHAT'S THE WORD, EUGENE?

IT'S LOOKING GOOD.

UNLESS THERE'S SOME KIND OF EXTREME SHIFT OVERNIGHT, THE HERD WILL MISS THE KINGDOM BY AT LEAST *TEN MILES*, AND THEN WE'RE IN THE CLEAR.

WE CAMP HERE FOR THE NIGHT. TOMORROW WE RIDE UP AND MAKE SURE THEY HAVEN'T CHANGED COURSE... THEN WE CAN GO HOME.

FANTASTIC.

GOOD WORK OUT THERE TODAY.

THANKS.

YOU LOOKING FORWARD TO TALKING RICK INTO TAKING THIS GROUP IN?

HE HASN'T TURNED ANYONE AWAY YET... ALTHOUGH IT'S BEEN A WHILE SINCE WE'VE FOUND ANYONE NEW, AND HE'S BEEN ON A TEAR LATELY.

WE'LL SEE.

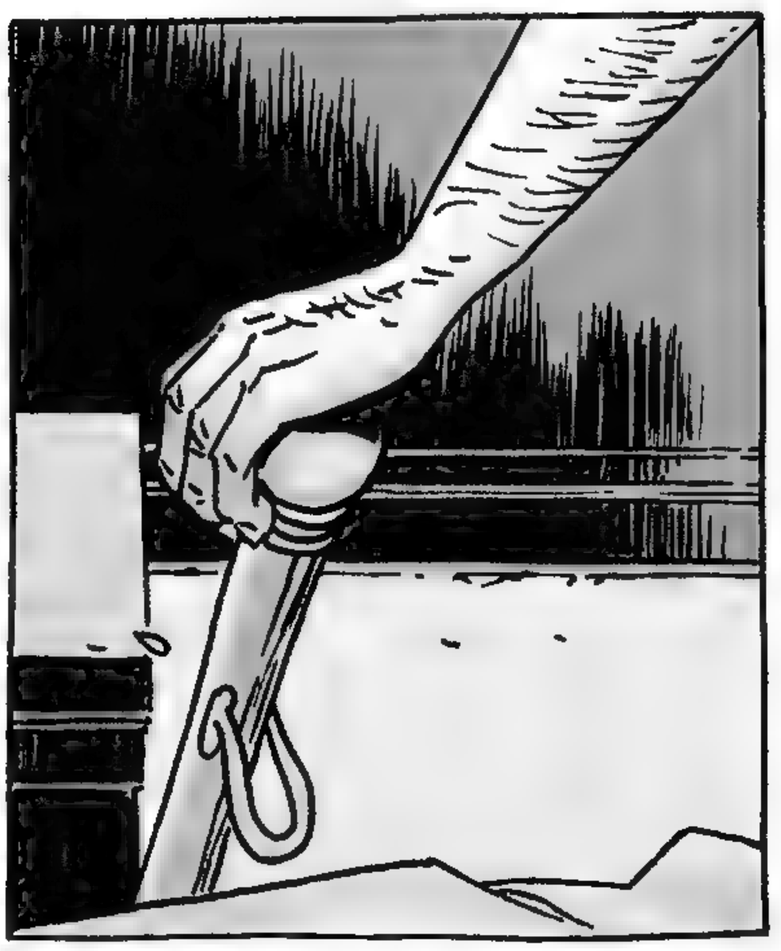
COME HELP US SET UP CAMP FOR THE NIGHT.



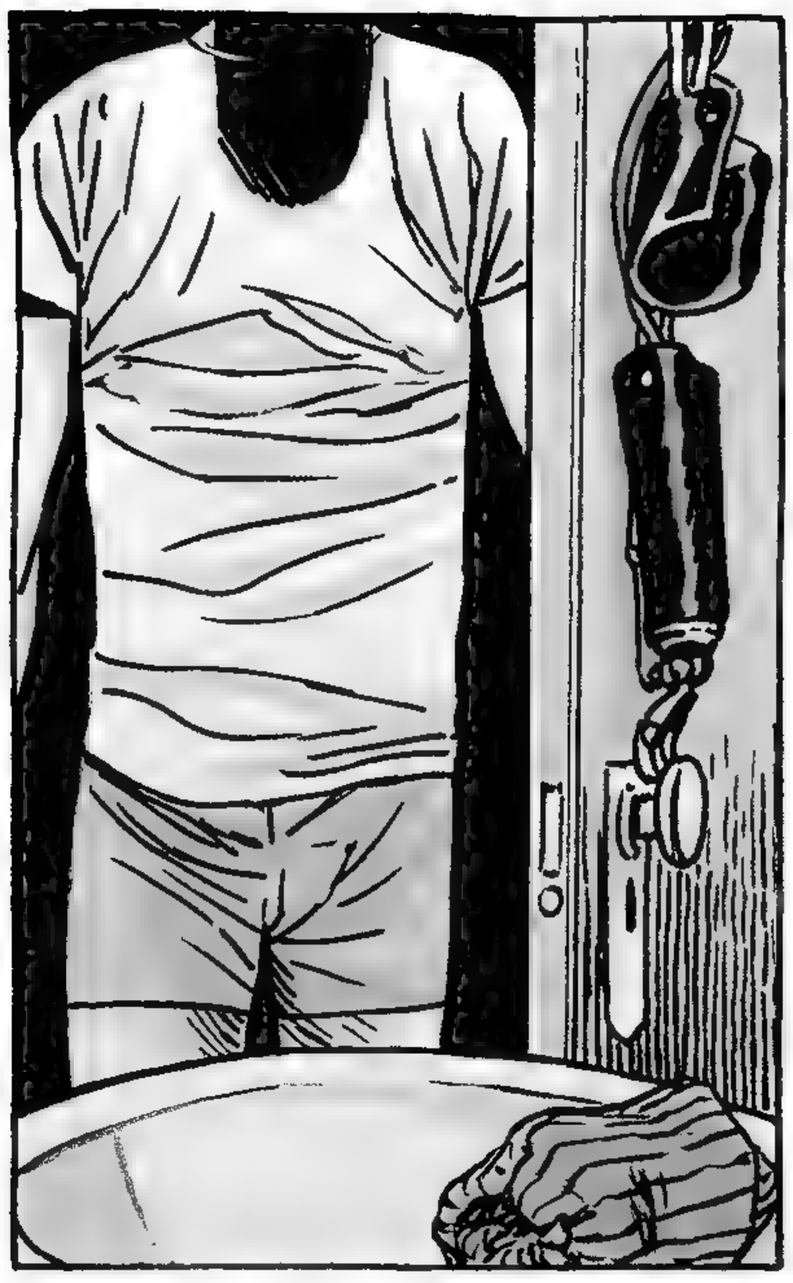




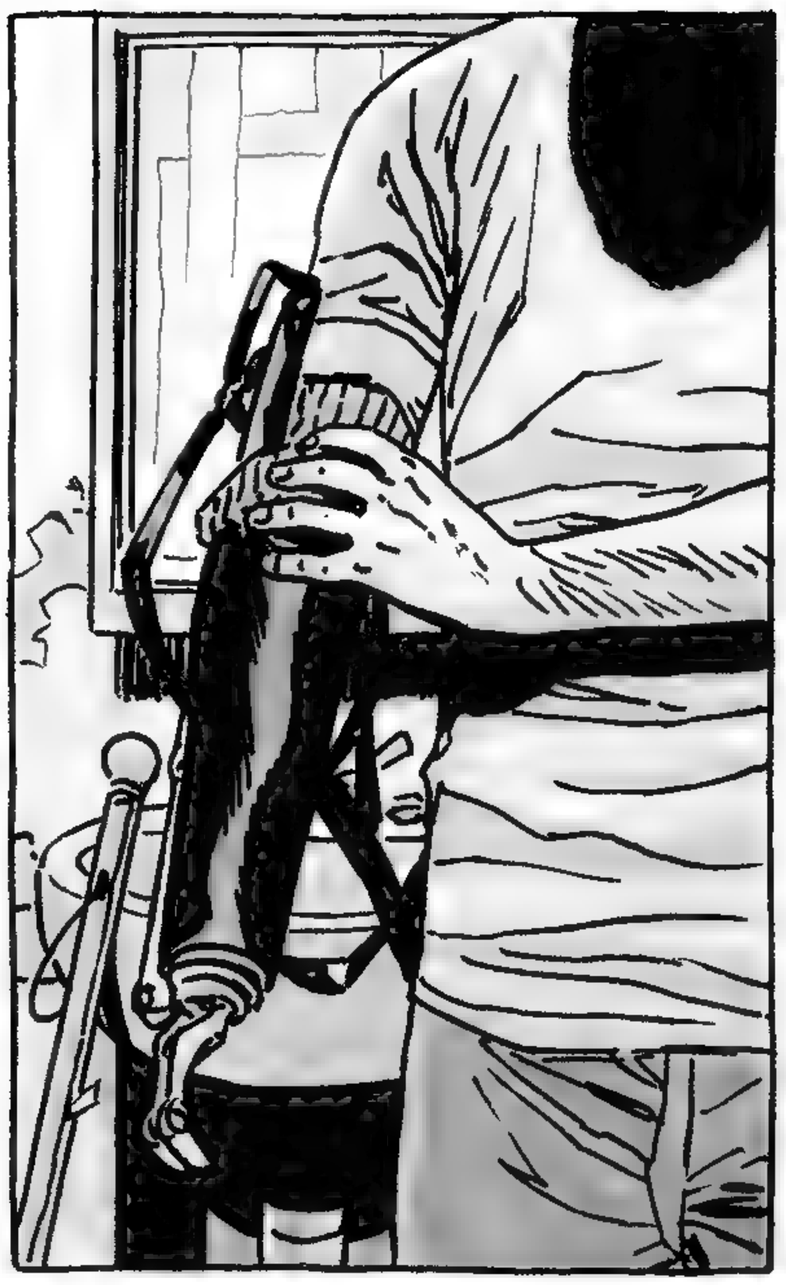






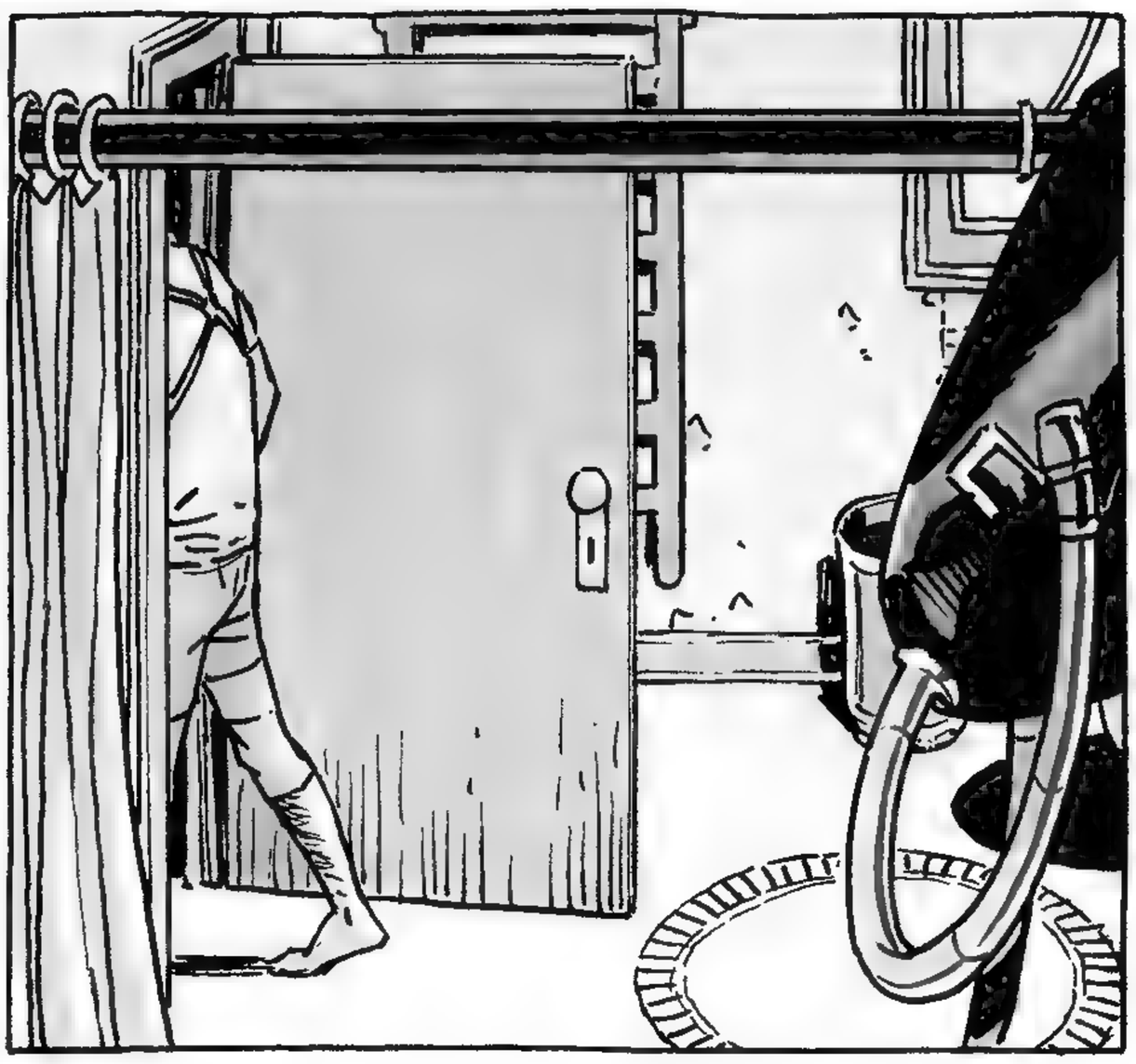












RICK?

YOU'RE ALREADY AWAKE?

I'VE GOT A PRETTY BUSY DAY AHEAD OF ME.

BUT REALLY, I *JUST* WOKE UP.

YOU SLEEP OKAY?

YEAH... LIKE A ROCK, REALLY. IT WAS NICE.

WHAT HAVE YOU GOT TODAY?

THE AGRICULTURE REPORT IS TODAY. WHICH WILL BE GOOD TO KNOW WHERE WE STAND... BUT THAT'S GOING TO EAT UP A FEW HOURS.

I'M SUPPOSED TO VISIT OUR MUNITIONS FACTORY, AND EUGENE ISN'T EVEN BACK YET. I MIGHT BE ABLE TO POSTPONE.

AND CARL STILL WANTS TO HAVE A "*TALK*." I DON'T THINK I CAN PUT THAT OFF ANOTHER DAY.

WHAT ABOUT?

WHAT DO YOU THINK?

...

OH.

ARE YOU GOING TO LET HIM?

I DON'T KNOW.

WE'RE OUT OF BREAD.

IT'S BEEN A FEW DAYS... YOU'VE GOTTEN USED TO IT THAT QUICK?

I WAS HEADING OVER TO THE STOREHOUSE TO GET MORE.

UNLESS YOU HAVE TIME TO TALK?

I CAN'T RIGHT NOW, CARL.

I'M SORRY, THEY'RE PROBABLY ALREADY WAITING FOR ME.

OKAY. I UNDERSTAND. BUT LATER, RIGHT?

YES, OF COURSE.

DID YOU CLEAR UP THAT THING WITH THE COOPERS' SON... IS IT ALEX?

YEAH. I TOLD YOU NOT TO WORRY ABOUT THAT.

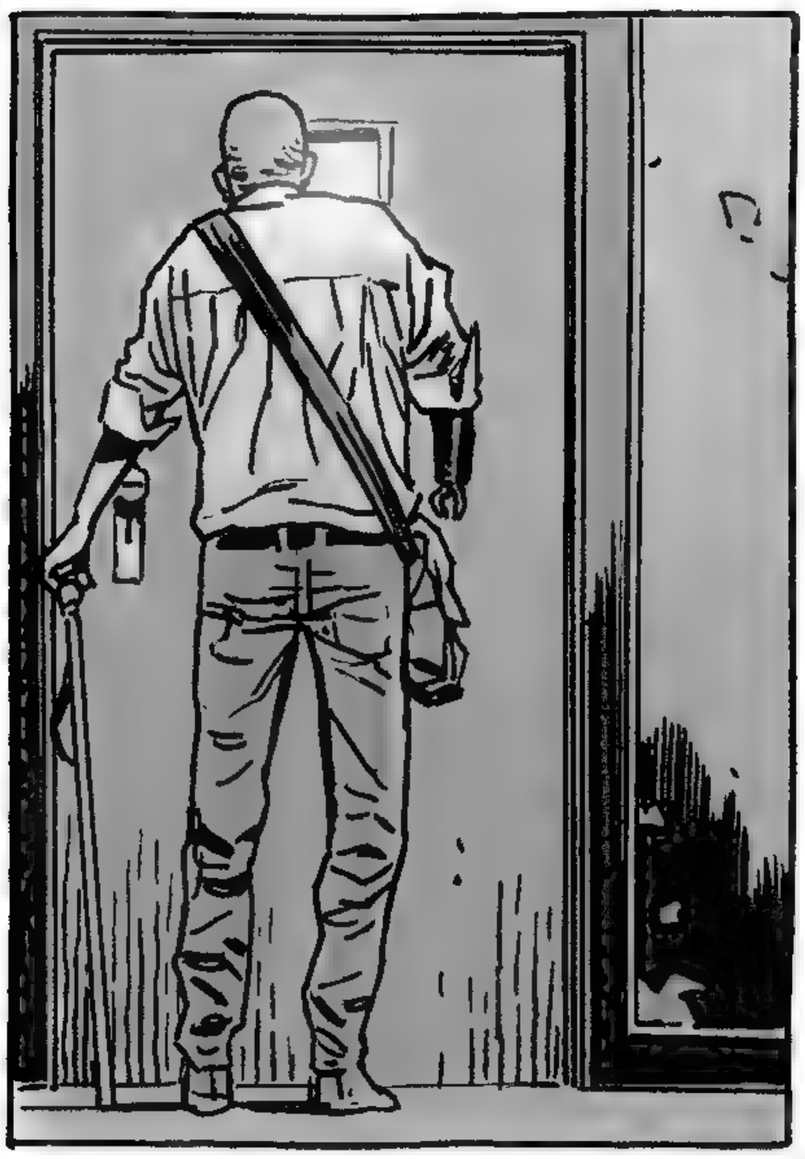
I TOOK CARE OF IT. IT WAS ALL A MISUNDERSTANDING. WE'RE COOL, NOW.


DAD?
YES?

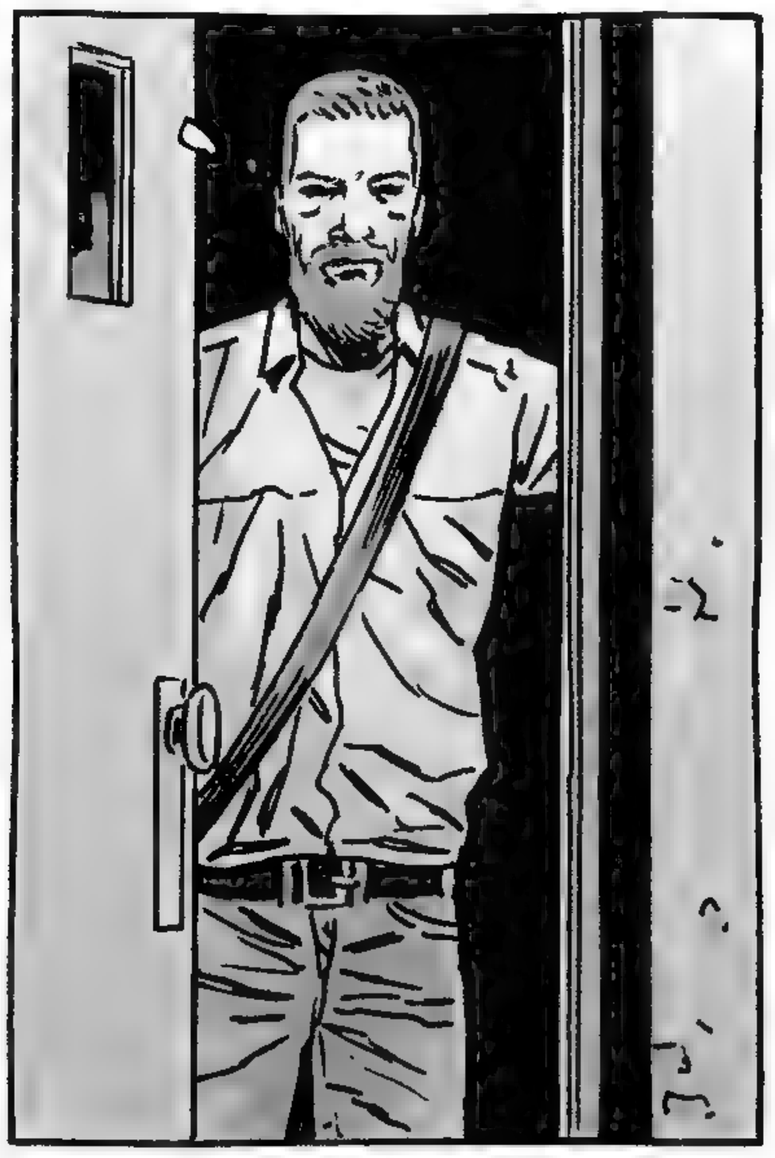

I REALLY NEED TO TALK TO YOU TODAY.
IT'S IMPORTANT TO ME.


I KNOW, CARL.
WE WILL.


WANT TO WALK WITH ME?
NAH, I WANT TO MAKE SURE MOM DOESN'T NEED ANYTHING FROM THE STOREHOUSE BEFORE I GO.
I'LL SEE YOU TONIGHT.









MORNING, RICK.

MORNING, OLIVIA.

WANT TO HOP ON? I CAN LEAD YOU RIGHT TO THE GRAND HALL IF THAT'S WHERE YOU'RE HEADED.

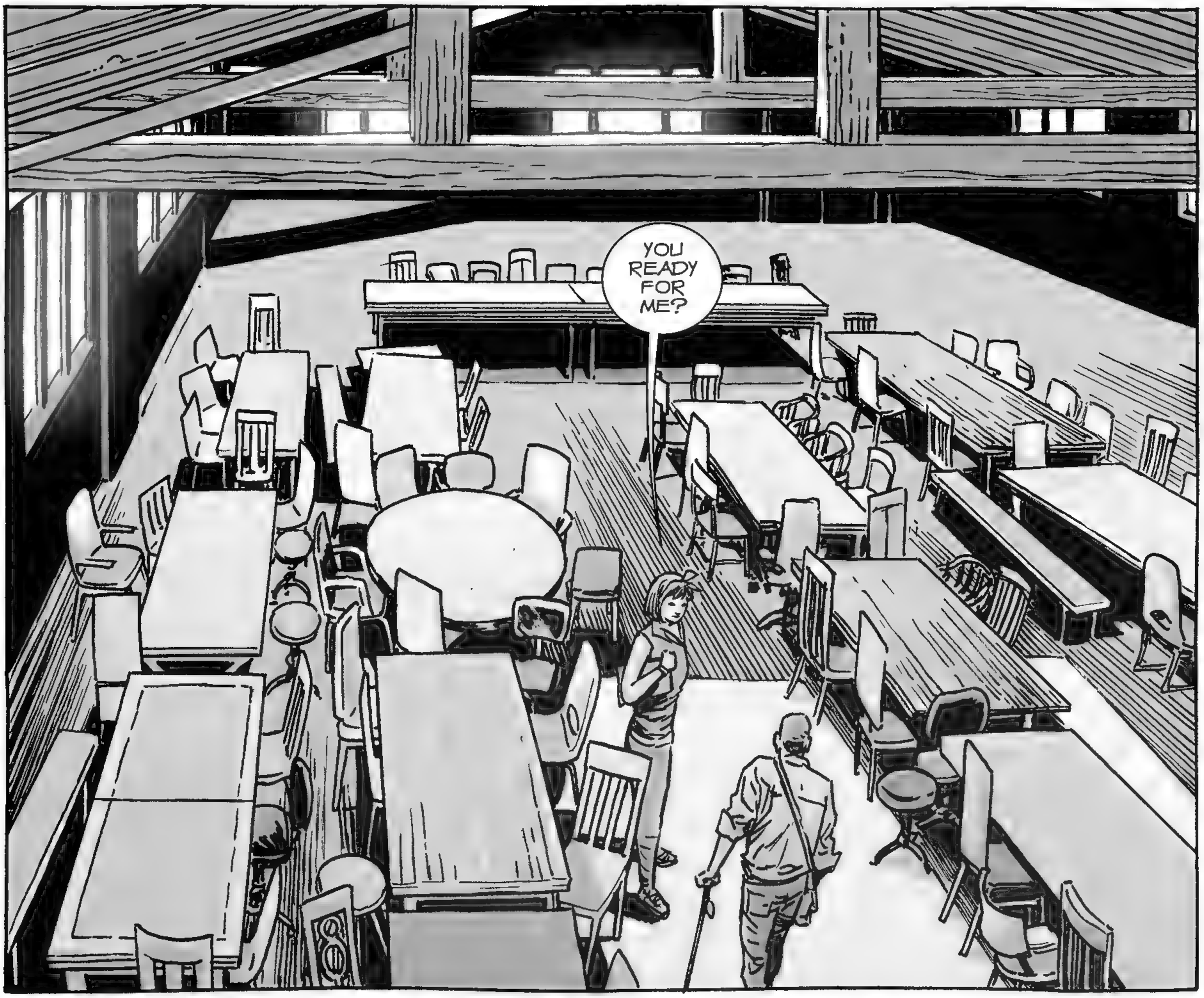
THANKS, ANNIE, BUT NO. THE EXERCISE WOULD BE GOOD FOR ME.

MY KNEE SLOWS ME DOWN... BUT I HAVE TO WORK IT OR IT'S ONLY GOING TO GET *WORSE.*

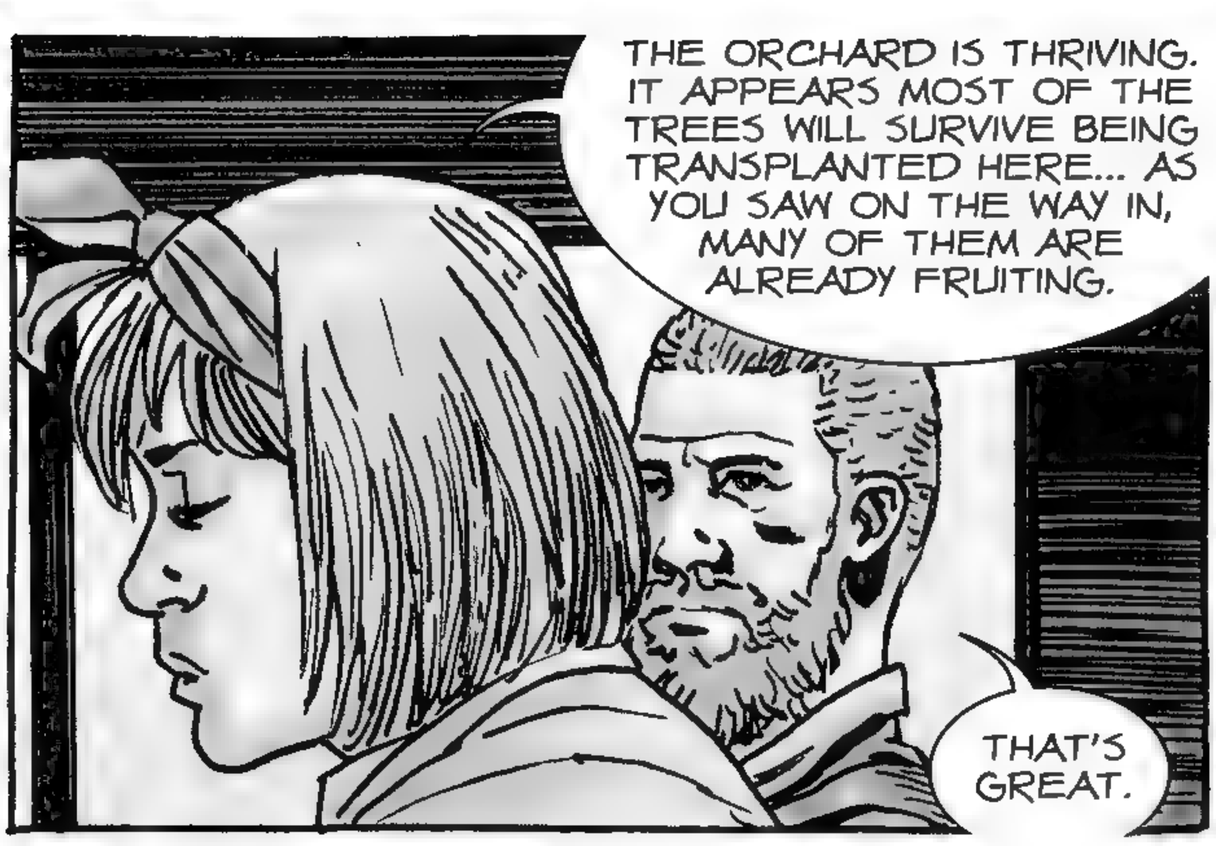
SUIT YOURSELF.

I'LL SEE YOU AT LUNCH.


TIME TO MAKE THE DONUTS...


YOU READY FOR ME?


SURE, PAULA. LET'S DIVE RIGHT IN.


THE ORCHARD IS THRIVING. IT APPEARS MOST OF THE TREES WILL SURVIVE BEING TRANSPLANTED HERE... AS YOU SAW ON THE WAY IN, MANY OF THEM ARE ALREADY FRUITING.
THAT'S GREAT.

I'VE GOT TO BE HONEST, I EXPECTED A LOT MORE PROGRESS, SIDDIQ!

SORRY, ANDREA

ROSITA LEFT ON HERD DUTY AND TOOK HALF OUR MEN. IT'S NOT MY FAULT MY BEST PEOPLE ARE ALSO THE BEST RIDERS.

WE'LL MAKE UP THE WORK. I THINK WE'LL BE DONE IN TIME FOR THE FAIR.

THAT'S TWO MONTHS AWAY. RICK WON'T BE HAPPY IF YOU CAN'T PULL THIS OFF. MAGGIE IS ALREADY PUSHING TO MOVE THE FAIR TO THE HILLTOP.

WE NEED THESE ROOMS READY SO TRAVELERS CAN BE COMFORTABLE.

IT WON'T BE THE RITZ, BUT IT'LL BE DONE. WE'RE WORKING ALMOST AROUND THE CLOCK.

OKAY, I UNDERSTAND. I'LL SEE IF RICK CAN SPARE ANY MANPOWER FROM SOMEWHERE ELSE.

AND LET'S HOPE THERE ISN'T ANOTHER HERD IN THE AREA, OR ELSE WE MAY HAVE TO CANCEL THE FAIR ENTIRELY.

HOW ARE YOU DOING ON SUPPLIES?

WE REALLY OVERSHOT THINGS ON THE LUMBER. WE'RE GOING TO HAVE LEFTOVERS. WE'RE A LITTLE TIGHT ON NAILS, ACTUALLY. I'LL HAVE A BETTER IDEA ON HOW WE STAND BY WEEK'S END.

MIGHT NEED HEATH TO MAKE A RUN TO THE HILLTOP WHEN HE GETS BACK.

GET ROSITA TO LOOK OVER THE INVENTORY WHEN SHE RETURNS. SHE'S BEST AT DOING AN EYEBALL COUNT.

HOPEFULLY THEY'LL BE BACK LATER TODAY.

YEAH, I'D SAY THAT'S A SAFE BET...

HUH?

SHIT.

I REALLY DIDN'T THINK IT'D BE THIS BAD. WE WERE GONE FOR *FIVE DAYS.*

EXACTLY. AND YOU TOOK ALL OUR HARDEST WORKERS. WITH WESLEY AND DELBERT ALONE WE COULD HAVE DONE *TWICE* WHAT WE--

I'M NOT DOING THIS AGAIN. YOU LADIES NEED TO CUT ME SOME SLACK.

LET ME GO ROUND UP THE BOYS AND WE'LL BE OVER HERE WORKING IN THIRTY.

NO ONE EXPECTS THAT, ROSITA. YOU'VE BEEN OUT. AT LEAST TAKE THE DAY.

NAH. I THINK WE CAN GET THAT WALL DONE TODAY. THAT'D HELP PEOPLE WORK FASTER... NOT LOOKING OVER THEIR SHOULDERS.

I'M FINE.

STEER THE HERD?

YEAH, IT CHANGED COURSE PRETTY EASY, BUT IT WAS SO BIG WE HAD TO WATCH IT LONGER, MAKE SURE IT DIDN'T SPLIT OR ANYTHING.

WE FOUND SOME PEOPLE.

WHAT?

HOW MANY? SURVIVING OUT ON THEIR OWN FOR HOW LONG?

FIVE. AND WE SAVED THE GOOD QUESTIONS FOR YOU AND RICK. YOU'RE BETTER AT IT THAN WE ARE.

THEY *SEEM* GOOD, THOUGH. CAPABLE.

THAT'S GREAT.

GOOD NEWS ALL AROUND...

EVERYONE COME BACK IN ONE PIECE?

YEAH, OUR TEAM IS SQUARE. NEW PEOPLE... THEY LOST ONE TO THE HERD... WE DIDN'T KNOW, WE DROVE IT RIGHT AT THEM.

THAT'S NOT SITTING SO WELL WITH ME... BUT WHAT CAN YOU DO?

THAT'S A TOUGH ONE.

ROSITA..

YOU GET A CHANCE TO TALK TO EUGENE?

YOU KNOW IT WASN'T THE TIME OR PLACE OUT THERE.

I FIGURED... I JUST HAD TO ASK. YOU NEED TO TALK TO HIM BEFORE IT'S TOO LATE.

I KNOW.

I'M RICK GRIMES.

WELCOME TO ALEXANDRIA.

UH, HELLO. I'M... THIS IS SOMEWHAT INTIMIDATING.

I'M MAGNA.

I PROMISE RICK DOESN'T BITE.

SORRY IF I DON'T STAND UP. I'VE GOT A BUM LEG, AND I'VE BEEN IN MEETINGS MOST OF THE DAY, SO STANDING UP ISN'T REALLY GOING TO GIVE YOU THE BEST IMPRESSION OF MY PHYSICAL CAPABILITIES.

WHO DO YOU HAVE WITH YOU HERE?

THIS BIG FELLA HERE IS KELLY.

NICE TO MEET YOU.

THIS IS LUKE.

COOL PLACE YOU'VE GOT HERE.

CONNIE IS A LITTLE ON THE QUIET SIDE.

NOT THAT QUIET.

YUMIKO WILL KICK YOU IN THE BALLS IF YOU ASK HER IF SHE KNOWS KUNG FU.

I DON'T... AND I WILL... BUT OTHERWISE I'M NICE.

SO, MAGNA... I TAKE IT YOU'RE THE LEADER OF THIS GROUP?

LEADER? NO... WE DON'T HAVE A--

SHE'S THE LEADER.

WHAT?

WE WERE *A TEAM.*

A TEAM WITH A STRONG LEADER...

...YOU KEPT US ALIVE.

SORRY, I NEVER REALLY THOUGHT ABOUT IT.

SEEMED WEIRD. DO YOU CONSIDER YOURSELF THE LEADER HERE?

I WAS UNCOMFORTABLE WITH THE TITLE FOR A LONG TIME, SO I UNDERSTAND HOW YOU FEEL.

THERE'S NO GETTING AROUND IT AFTER A WHILE. I'VE ACCEPTED THE TITLE AND ALL THAT COMES WITH IT.

I'M THE LEADER HERE, *YES.*

WHAT HAPPENS NOW?

JESUS HAS ALREADY CLEARED YOU. HE FINDS PEOPLE, SEES IF THEY'RE RIGHT TO BE INVITED IN.

WE TRUST HIM... SO NOW WE TRUST YOU.

HE'S ALREADY TAKEN YOUR WEAPONS. AFTER A FEW WEEKS, YOU'LL GET THOSE BACK.

SO YOU DON'T TRUST US *COMPLETELY* THEN, DO YOU?

YOU CAN NEVER BE TOO CAREFUL. WE HAVE OUR CHILDREN HERE. I'M SURE YOU UNDERSTAND.

THAT IS NON-NEGOTIABLE, UNFORTUNATELY. YOU'RE WELCOME TO LEAVE IF YOU HAVE A STRONG OBJECTION.

OF COURSE WE'RE GOING TO STAY.

WE COULDN'T PASS THIS UP, THIS PLACE IS *AMAZING.*

EXCELLENT. I'LL LET YOU SETTLE IN TODAY, GET CLEANED UP... BUT TOMORROW, YOU'LL NEED TO BE INTERVIEWED AT SOME POINT.

IT'S GOOD TO KNOW WHERE YOU COME FROM, HOW YOU'VE SURVIVED SO LONG... THERE ARE BOUND TO BE THINGS WE CAN LEARN FROM YOU.

IT'S JUST A FORMALITY.

OKAY, YEAH. FINE.

I'LL INTRODUCE YOU TO OLIVIA. SHE'LL FIND SOME OPEN BEDS FOR YOU.

JESUS?

YEAH?

CAN YOU SEND FOR EUGENE? I'D LIKE TO HEAR HIS REPORT BEFORE I GO HOME FOR THE DAY.

THE HORN IS WORKING. BETWEEN THAT AND THE RIDERS... WE'VE DEVELOPED A PRETTY EFFICIENT SYSTEM.

THAT WAS THE LARGEST HERD WE'VE EVER ENCOUNTERED, AND AT NO POINT WERE ANY OF OUR PEOPLE IN SERIOUS DANGER.

I THINK WE CAN START TRAINING MORE PEOPLE TO DO THIS AND THEN WE'LL BE ABLE TO ROTATE PEOPLE IN AND OUT AS NEEDED.

GREAT TO HEAR. BECAUSE THAT'S THE *LAST* TIME YOU'LL BE GOING OUT.

AM I CLEAR?

I'M NOT SURE PEOPLE ARE GOING TO BE ABLE TO MAP THE TRAJECTORY OF THE HERD'S PATH ON THE NEXT ONE.

I'LL NEED TO TAKE SOMEONE OUT WITH ME, SHOW THEM IN THE FIELD. THAT'S ESSENTIAL.

THEY MAY NOT BE QUITE AS PRECISE AS YOU, BUT THEY'LL GET THE JOB DONE. OUR COMMUNITIES ARE SPREAD OUT. IT'S NOT THREADING A NEEDLE.

YOU'RE TOO VALUABLE. WE CAN'T HAVE YOU AT RISK LIKE THIS ANYMORE. END OF STORY.

FINE.

HOW IS THE MILL DOING? STILL RUNNING?

RUNNING SMOOTHLY. I JUST FINISHED OFF OUR FIRST LOAF OF BREAD THIS MORNING. YOUR DESIGN IS WORKING GREAT.

I WAS GOING TO DO AN INSPECTION TOMORROW. CAN YOU JOIN ME?

SURE. BUT IT WASN'T MY DESIGN, I JUST *READ A BOOK.*

DON'T DO THAT.

DO WHAT?

DON'T DIMINISH WHAT YOU DO HERE. YOU'RE PRESERVING OUR TECHNOLOGICAL ACHIEVEMENTS AND SHORTENING THE ROAD BACK BY A GREAT DEAL.

YOU'RE DOING FAR MORE THAN READING A BOOK.

I SUPPOSE.

I NEED TO BE GETTING HOME NOW. I'LL SEE YOU TOMORROW. MEET ME AT MY HOUSE. WE'LL WALK OVER.


SHOW OFF.










CAN WE TALK NOW?

I WAS GOING TO MAKE DINNER. OR DO YOU WANT TO EAT AT THE HALL? MOM'S NOT BACK YET.

WE CAN TALK LATER, IF YOU NEED.

NO, I'VE PUT IT OFF LONG ENOUGH. LET'S DO IT NOW BEFORE YOU CHICKEN OUT.

YOU... KNOW WHAT I'M GOING TO ASK?

I'VE GOT A PRETTY GOOD IDEA AND FAIR WARNING... IF I'M RIGHT, I'M FULLY PREPARED TO ARGUE AGAINST IT.

YOU'RE *TOO YOUNG.*

MIKEY IS ALREADY APPRENTICING AT THE MILL AND HE'S A YEAR YOUNGER THAN ME.

YOU ALWAYS SAY LEARNING A TRADE IS IMPORTANT. WELL, I WANT TO BE A BLACKSMITH. I WANT TO MAKE TOOLS, WEAPONS... I WANT TO BE *IMPORTANT.*

YOU CAN WORK AT THE MILL. EUGENE WILL TEACH YOU TO MAKE BULLETS, THAT'S GOOD.

I KNOW YOU LIKE EARL SUTTON... BUT, SON... NO. OKAY... JUST *NO.*

WHY, DAD?

AT THE VERY LEAST... YOU CAN EXPLAIN TO ME *WHY.*

I CAN'T LET YOU LIVE AT THE HILLTOP, CARL.

IT'S... JUST *TOO FAR.*

YOU ***KNOW*** I CAN TAKE CARE OF MYSELF. I'VE PROVEN THAT OVER AND OVER AND ***OVER.***

YOU CAN'T KEEP TREATING ME LIKE I'M JUST SOME KID.

MAYBE IT'S ***ME.*** MAYBE IT MAKES ***ME*** FEEL SAFER TO HAVE YOU HERE.

OH, THAT'S *BULLSHIT.*

CARL, CALM DOWN AND...

DAMN IT.

YOU'RE RIGHT, OKAY? YOU'RE OLDER NOW, CAPABLE... AND THINGS ARE MORE ***SAFE.*** THE WORLD IS, AND I NEED TO RECOGNIZE THAT.

THIS IS VERY HARD FOR ME. YOU'RE MY SON AND...

I'LL ***THINK*** ABOUT IT.

YEAH, THAT'S FAIR.

COOL.

YOU'LL THINK ABOUT IT. *OKAY.*

FINALLY TALKED TO CARL TONIGHT.

BEFORE YOU CAME HOME... SURPRISED IT DIDN'T COME UP AT DINNER.

THE GOOD MOOD HE WAS IN NOW SEEMS *EVEN MORE* SUSPECT.

WHAT DID YOU TELL HIM?

WELL...

...I TOLD HIM I'D THINK ABOUT IT.

I'M PROUD OF YOU.

THAT'S A BIG STEP.

WAIT, YOU *ARE* CONSIDERING IT, RIGHT?

YOU DIDN'T *LIE* TO HIM DID YOU?

I DIDN'T LIE TO HIM.

HE'S... GROWING UP. AND WORKING UNDER EARL WOULD BE GOOD FOR HIM, THAT'S A VALUABLE TRADE.

HE'D BE A DAY'S RIDE AWAY, THOUGH.

A DAY.

THERE, THERE. HE'S GROWING UP.

HE'S NOT YOUR LITTLE BOY ANYMORE.

OUR BOY.

HE'S NOT OUR LITTLE BOY ANYMORE.

ME AND MIKEY AND SOME OF THE OTHER KIDS WENT OVER TO ANNA'S HOUSE AFTER CLASS. SHE'S OLDER THAN US.

SHE SHOWED US HER BOOBS. IT WAS COOL AND ALL, BUT I KIND OF, Y'KNOW... *LIKED* HER BEFORE SHE DID THAT.

BUT YOU DON'T NOW? WHY?

I DON'T KNOW. I GUESS I DON'T WANT TO HAVE A GIRLFRIEND WHO'D DO THAT, Y'KNOW?

WHAT'S WRONG WITH IT? SHE'S JUST LOOKING FOR A LITTLE ATTENTION, DOESN'T MEAN THERE'S SOMETHING WRONG WITH HER, OR THAT SHE RUNS AROUND FLASHING EVERYONE.

I MEAN, *DOES* SHE?

NO.

I MEAN... NOT THAT I *KNOW* ABOUT.

OKAY THEN. GIRL'S DAD PROBABLY DOESN'T TALK TO HER ENOUGH. DON'T HOLD IT AGAINST *HER.*

YOU TALK TO YOUR DAD?

I DID.

HE SAID HE WAS GOING TO *THINK* ABOUT IT.

TOLD YOU THAT WAS THE BEST YOU COULD HOPE FOR. YOUR DAD SEEMS VERY OVERPROTECTIVE... BUT Y'KNOW... NOT THAT THERE'S ANYTHING WRONG WITH THAT.

MAYBE YOU'LL HAVE TO HAVE A LONG DISTANCE RELATIONSHIP WITH ANNA.

MAYBE.

I WANT YOU TO KNOW, I REALLY DO APPRECIATE OUR LITTLE TALKS. IT... REALLY BREAKS UP MY DAYS. HELPS ME... MARK TIME.

I THINK THEY'RE GOOD FOR YOU, TOO, HAVING SOMEONE TO TALK TO.

SURE. I'LL TRY TO COME BACK TOMORROW.

WAIT... BEFORE YOU GO...

YEAH?

AFTER ALL THIS TIME... ALL THESE TALKS... THE THINGS WE'VE SHARED. DO YOU STILL WANT TO *KILL* ME?

YES, NEGAN.

YOU *KNOW* I DO.

HOW WOULD I *KNOW* YOU STILL WANT TO KILL ME?

AFTER ALL OUR TIME TOGETHER... AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE SHARED? HONESTLY... IT COMES AS QUITE A *SHOCK.*

AND DON'T INSULT MY INTELLIGENCE. WOULD I HAVE BOTHERED ASKING IF I KNEW THE *ANSWER?*

SORRY.

I THOUGHT WE WERE *FRIENDS.*


FUCKING
FUCK.

EVERYTHING OKAY WITH ROSITA?

I THINK SO.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?
YOU DON'T KNOW?
WOMEN WERE...
NEVER MY AREA OF EXPERTISE.
IF I'M COMPLETELY HONEST... AND RIGHT NOW, I AM, I THINK IT'S AN ISSUE OF MY SELF-WORTH.
I KNOW I'M NOT TRADITIONALLY WHAT IS THOUGHT OF AS "*GOOD ENOUGH*" FOR A WOMAN LIKE ROSITA.. AND I'M CERTAIN SHE KNOWS THAT, TOO. THERE WERE TIMES IN THE PAST WHERE SHE PRETTY MUCH SAID THAT TO ME.
STILL, ***WE'RE TOGETHER...*** AND I CAN'T GET OVER THE FACT THAT I CAN'T RECONCILE THAT FACT WITH ANY KIND OF ***LOGIC.*** I CAN'T GET OVER THAT FEELING THAT SHE DOESN'T ***REALLY*** WANT TO BE WITH ME, THAT SHE MUST BE SETTLING... OR PLAYING A TERRIBLE JOKE ON ME.
THESE FEELINGS... CONCERNS THAT I HAVE... IT CREATES A ***TENSION*** BETWEEN US... THAT I'M FULLY AWARE COULD POTENTIALLY MAKE MY FEAR OF HER LEAVING ME A SELF-FULFILLING PROPHECY.
OH... OKAY THEN.
SO MAYBE DON'T DO THAT.
I'M STARTING TO REALIZE THIS IS ONE OF THOSE TIMES WHERE PEOPLE WERE EXPECTING A "*FINE*" OR "*OKAY*" FROM ME AND WEREN'T REALLY ASKING FOR A COMPLETELY HONEST ANSWER.
MAYBE A LITTLE. BUT I'M UP FOR TALKING ABOUT THIS LATER IF YOU'D LIKE.
LET'S GET INSIDE. THEY'RE PROBABLY WAITING.

HOW HAVE YOU SURVIVED?

I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU MEAN. ARE YOU ASKING FOR SPECIFICS?

MOST EVERYONE IS DEAD. IF YOU'RE NOT, YOU DID SOMETHING ***SPECIAL.*** WE WANT TO KNOW WHAT THAT IS. MAYBE YOUR METHODS CAN BE ADDED TO OUR OWN TO MAKE US SAFER.

OR MAYBE YOU'RE ***FULL OF SHIT.*** EITHER WAY... I ASK THE QUESTIONS, YOU ANSWER THEM, AND I GET THE INFORMATION I NEED.

EVERYTHING CHECKS OUT... WE START DOWN THE LONG AND WINDING ROAD TO TRUSTING YOU.

WHAT ABOUT ***US*** TRUSTING ***YOU?*** THIS DOESN'T HELP THAT.

YOU TRUSTED US THE MINUTE YOU DECIDED COMING ***HERE*** WAS BETTER THAN BEING ***OUT THERE.*** YOU'RE RISKING NOTHING... WE'RE RISKING ***EVERYTHING*** BY BRINGING YOU IN.

YOU EARN ***OUR*** TRUST. DON'T LIKE THAT... WE'LL ESCORT YOU TO THE GATE.

WELL?

WE LIVED IN A NURSING HOME.

I'M FROM RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, BUT WE DIDN'T STAY THERE LONG... IT WASN'T SAFE. WE EVENTUALLY MADE IT TO THIS PLACE... SLADE COUNTY RETIREMENT HOME... IT WAS CLOSER TO D.C.

BUT THIS PLACE, IT WAS MORE OR LESS A PRISON FOR THESE PEOPLE. HAD WALLS, NOT LIKE YOU HAVE... BUT NICE FENCES. THERE WAS ALREADY A VAST GARDEN... A GREENHOUSE WHERE WE COULD GROW FOOD YEAR ROUND... IT WAS AMAZING.

WE WERE TRYING TO GET TO THE CAPITAL. THE LAST BROADCASTS WE'D HEARD WERE URGING PEOPLE TO GET TO BIG CITIES... SAYING THEY COULD STILL PROTECT THOSE. FIGURED D.C. HAD A BETTER CHANCE THAN RICHMOND.

PEOPLE KEPT SHOWING UP... THINGS STARTED GETTING BAD... A FEW OF US... WE LEFT.

HOW LONG AGO DID YOU LEAVE?

ABOUT SEVEN MONTHS AGO.

YOU SURVIVED THAT WHOLE TIME OUT IN THE OPEN?

nursing home
Slade County
Greenhouse grew
food all year
round?
7 month

NOT ALL OF US.

ABOUT *HALF.*

THE ONES YOU LOST. HOW'D THEY DIE?

HOW DO YOU THINK THEY DIED? CORPSES MADE THEM CORPSES.

THERE'S A WHOLE HELL OF A LOT MORE WAYS TO DIE.

OKAY. TED WANDERED OFF INTO THE WOODS WHILE WE WERE CAMPED. WE THINK HE WAS DRINKING. BITTEN, TURNED QUICK.

MICHELLE AND AUBREY WERE WITH LUKE, KELLY, AND MYSELF. WE WERE CHECKING AN OLD DEPARTMENT STORE... THEY NEVER SAW IT COMING.

BERNIE... HE DIED WHEN YOUR PEOPLE RESCUED US.

I'M VERY SORRY.

HOW'D YOU LAST SO LONG OUT IN THE OPEN?

WE HAD A SYSTEM. WE KEPT OUR SUPPLIES IN A TRAILER, HAD IT HITCHED TO HORSES... WE SPENT MOST OF OUR TIME ON TOP OF IT, OUT OF REACH.

IT WAS LIKE OUR OWN MOBILE BUILDING.

HOW MANY *PEOPLE* DID YOU ENCOUNTER WHILE YOU WERE OUT THERE FOR SEVEN MONTHS?

NO PEOPLE.

ENCOUNTERED NO PEOPLE

THE ENTIRE TIME?

UNTIL YOUR PEOPLE.

YOUR DAD REALLY SLEEPS HERE?

YEAH, IT'S OUR HOUSE. SO?

WELL, HE'S LIKE THE BOSS OF THE WHOLE WORLD, ISN'T HE? CAN I SEE HIS ROOM?

NO. COME ON.

MY ROOM'S THIS WAY.

ARE YOU SURE YOU CAN DO THIS... AND DO IT *RIGHT*, I MEAN?

OF COURSE I CAN. YOU KNOW WHAT I'VE DONE.

NO, I DON'T. I'VE ONLY HEARD ABOUT IT.

SHOW ME.

OKAY.

MOST OF WHAT I HAVEN'T SOLD IS UP THERE ON THE SHELF.

OH, WOW... THESE ARE *AMAZING.*

THANKS.

IT'S NOT TOO HARD. THE BLOCKS ARE PRETTY SOFT, AND TO BE HONEST, IT'S NOT LIKE WHAT I'M DOING IS VERY COMPLICATED.

ONCE I'M MAKING SWORDS AND SPEARS... THEN PEOPLE WILL BE IMPRESSED.

WELL, I THINK IT'S FUCKING GREAT.

I DEFINITELY WANT ONE. HOW MUCH?

YOU CAN GET YOUR MOM TO MAKE ME A SWEATSHIRT WITH A HOOD?

YEAH, *TOTALLY.*

DEAL.

WENDY IS REALLY GOING TO *LOVE* THIS.

CAN YOU MAKE HER A UNICORN?

ACTUALLY, THIS BATCH IS READY TO COME OUT NOW.

ONE SECOND.

THAT SMELL... I NEVER REALIZED HOW MUCH I MISSED THAT SMELL.

AMAZING.

THINGS ARE GOING EXTREMELY WELL. I THINK WE'LL BE ABLE TO RAMP UP PRODUCTION IN A FEW DAYS.

ONCE THERE'S A SURPLUS, WE CAN START TRADING WITH THE OTHER COMMUNITIES.

I DON'T THINK YOU GUYS REALIZE HOW *VALUABLE* THIS OPERATION IS.

IF THINGS KEEP PROGRESSING AT THIS PACE, BREAD WILL BE MORE VALUABLE THAN BULLETS VERY SOON.

I'VE FELT THAT WAY FOR A WHILE.

GOOD TO HEAR THE WORLD IS CATCHING UP WITH ME.

WE SHOULD BE GETTING OVER TO THE FACTORY.

WORRIED ABOUT MY SPEED? WE'LL MAKE IT THERE BEFORE SUNDOWN.

WELL, THANKS FOR SHOWING ME AROUND, OLIVIA. THIS IS A PRETTY AMAZING PLACE.

THANKS FOR CHECKING IN, RICK. IT'S ALWAYS GOOD TO SEE YOU.

I'M BACK-- GOT ANY MORE DELIVERIES?

CARL TOLD ME YOU WERE APPRENTICING HERE. GOOD TO SEE YOU, MIKEY.

HOW DO YOU LIKE IT SO FAR?

IT'S ALL RIGHT. I'M MOSTLY JUST DOING DELIVERIES NOW... BUT EVENTUALLY, I WANT TO BE ABLE TO RUN THIS WHOLE MILL MYSELF.

I WANT TO MAKE MY DAD PROUD.

I THINK HE WOULD BE.

YOU KEEP IT UP.

WE'RE NOT SUPPOSED TO BE THIS FAR OUT--THIS AREA HASN'T BEEN CHARTED YET. WE DON'T KNOW WHAT'S OUT HERE!

SURE WE DO--HORSES! LOOK AT THEM!

C'MON!

KEN, SLOW DOWN!

NO CHANCE! WE HAVE TO HEAD THEM OFF BEFORE THEY BREAK AWAY!

HURRY!

GRAH!

ICON

OOF!

THUD!

WRAWH!

AAAAAGH!

OH, GOD...

OH, GOD...


GRAH!


OH, SHIT!


UNGH!
C'MON!


GRARR!


SHUKK!

YOU'RE A FUCKING *IDIOT*, YOU KNOW THAT?

PLENTY OF TIME FOR THAT LATER...

NOT IF I CAN'T GET THIS THING OFF YOU-- *PUSH!*

AND *HURRY!*

I CAN'T HOLD IT LONG, MOVE!

I'M MOVING--

=UNGH!=

--AS FAST AS I CAN!

GOING TO DRAG YOU IF WE CAN'T--

MY LEG... OH, GOD, IT HURTS.

I'D BE MORE WORRIED ABOUT WHAT MAGGIE IS GOING TO SAY WHEN SHE FINDS OUT YOU LOST A HORSE.


ROSITA, I'M HOME.


ROSITA?


YOU HERE?




Out late tonight,
don't wait up.
—R

PRODUCTION IS MOVING ALONG NICELY. EUGENE HAS STREAMLINED THE PROCESS AND MADE IT MUCH MORE EFFICIENT. THEY MAKE NEARLY A CASE OF AMMUNITION A DAY.

HOW'D THINGS GO WITH YOU?

GOOD. THEIR STORIES CHECK OUT. I TESTED EACH ONE OF THEM, BUT THEY GOT ALL THE FACTS STRAIGHT.

I DON'T THINK THEY'RE LYING... THEY SEEM LIKE GOOD PEOPLE. I'M HOPEFUL THEY'LL MAKE GOOD ADDITIONS TO THE COMMUNITY.

I BET THEY WILL.

UM... GIVE US A MINUTE, DEAR.

SURE.

THEY'RE GOING TO START SERVING DINNER IN A BIT, I'LL GET READY.

EVERYTHING OKAY, CARL?

NO. IT'S NOT. YOU KNOW WHAT I DID TODAY?

NOTHING.

I DID SOME CARVING. I HUNG OUT WITH JOSH... I WASTED TIME. IT FELT... *WRONG.*

I NEED TO LEARN SOMETHING, DAD. I NEED TO DO SOMETHING.

I KNOW, SON...

DO YOU? DO YOU KNOW WHAT IT FEELS LIKE TO SEE EVERYONE BUT YOU DOING SOMETHING THAT MATTERS?!

HOW COULD YOU KNOW?! YOU'RE *RICK GRIMES!* EVERYONE *WORSHIPS* YOU FOR WHAT YOU'VE DONE.

CALM DOWN AND LISTEN TO ME. I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH. OKAY? I SEE IT... BUT STOP YELLING AT ME.

YOU'RE GOING TO NEED TO SAVE YOUR STRENGTH FOR TOMORROW.

WHAT'S HAPPENING TOMORROW?

I KNOW I'VE BEEN HOLDING YOU BACK BY NOT LETTING YOU TAKE ON A TRADE. I'M SURE IT'S BEEN HARD SEEING ALL YOUR FRIENDS TAKE ON WORK.

I GUESS I JUST WANTED TO HOLD ONTO MY LITTLE BOY FOR JUST A LITTLE LONGER. I WAS WRONG TO DO THAT, I'M SORRY.

THAT'S WHY TOMORROW... YOU AND I ARE GOING TO THE HILLTOP AND YOU'RE GOING TO--

THANK YOU!

OKAY, OKAY. DON'T KNOCK ME OVER.

CAN I GO TELL JOSH?

SURE, JUST--

WE'LL SEE YOU AT THE GRAND HALL FOR DINNER!

WELL?

THEY'RE ALL GOING TO THE HALL... THEY DO ALL EAT DINNER TOGETHER. THAT'S STRANGE.

I LIKE IT. I THINK IT'S COOL.

WHO CARES. DO THEY *TRUST* US?

THEY HAVEN'T GIVEN US OUR WEAPONS BACK. BUT WE DO SEEM TO BE GETTING CLOSER TO THAT.

UNLESS THEY'RE JUST LYING TO US.

TOMORROW I WANT TO FIND THE NEWEST PEOPLE HERE... THE ONES THAT CAME HERE BEFORE US. ONCE I GET TO TALK TO THEM... I'LL FEEL A LOT SAFER.

YOU'RE NOT REALLY BUYING INTO THIS ARE YOU?

YOU THINK THESE PEOPLE ARE ACTUALLY WHAT THEY CLAIM TO BE? NO WAY.

I'M DOING EVERYTHING I CAN NOT TO RULE IT OUT COMPLETELY.

I'M TRYING TO BE *OPTIMISTIC*, BUT YOU KNOW WHAT THEY SAY...

IF SOMETHING SEEMS TOO GOOD TO BE TRUE... IT USUALLY IS.

THESE PEOPLE ARE HIDING SOMETHING... AND WE'RE GOING TO FIND IT.

EVERYTHING OKAY?

NERVOUS?

NOT AT ALL.

I JUST... IT'S ***WEIRD.*** I NEVER THOUGHT I'D HAVE ENOUGH STUFF TO FILL ***TWO*** DUFFLE BAGS.

DON'T FEEL LIKE YOU HAVE TO TAKE ***EVERYTHING.*** IT'S NOT LIKE WE NEED THE ROOM.

AND IT MIGHT BE A WHILE, AND IT MIGHT WELL BE YOU VISITING WITH YOUR WIFE AND KIDS... BUT YOU'LL BE BACK.

THIS TIME OF DAY REMINDS ME OF THE WORST PART OF BEING HERE... AND THE *BEST.*

THE FACT THAT I HAVE TO SHIT IN A BUCKET...

...AND THE FACT THAT *YOU'RE* THE ONE CLEANING OUT MY SHIT BUCKET.

I'M JUST BRINGING YOU FOOD. SOMEONE ELSE WILL BE BY LATER TO CLEAN YOUR BUCKET.

BUSY DAY TODAY?

TAKING CARL TO THE HILLTOP, MAYBE?

...

OH, COME ON... I KNOW YOU SCOLDED HIM, BUT DID YOU REALLY THINK HE'D STOP COMING TO TALK TO ME?

HE'S MY *BUDDY*. YOU CAN'T BREAK THAT BOND.

DOESN'T MATTER NOW. HE'S GOING.

WHY DO YOU THINK I TOLD YOU?

THAT CREAKING SOUND I HEAR... IS THAT A WINDMILL?

YEAH... I THOUGHT SO.

LIFE GOES ON WITHOUT YOU, NEGAN.

WE'RE *THRIVING*... JUST AS I SAID WE WOULD.

YOU'RE JUST GETTING THINGS READY FOR ME.

YOU KNOW I WON'T BE IN HERE FOREVER.

I KNOW YOU'LL *DIE* BEHIND THESE BARS.

I KNOW THAT I WON'T. TAUNT ME ALL YOU WANT... YOU KNOW DEEP DOWN YOU SHOULD HAVE KILLED ME.

YOU'VE JUST GOT TOO MUCH OF A HARD-ON FOR CIVILIZATION.

HAVE YOU NOTICED HOW LITTLE YOU USE PROFANITY THESE DAYS?

WHY YOU THINK THAT IS?

I DON'T SEE THE FUCKING POINT.

BEST TO SAVE MY ENERGY.

NO, THAT'S NOT IT.

IT'S BECAUSE I'VE FUCKING *NEUTERED* YOU LIKE A DOG. YOU'VE GOT NO FIGHT LEFT, YOU PATHETIC SACK OF SHIT.

ENJOY YOUR FOOD.

HEY, MAN.

I THOUGHT YOU'D ALREADY LEFT.

I WOULDN'T GO WITHOUT SAYING GOODBYE... OR WITHOUT GIVING YOU *THIS*.

OH, MAN... I DIDN'T THINK YOU'D BE ABLE TO GET IT DONE IN TIME. SWEET!

I STAYED UP ALL NIGHT TO FINISH IT. DEAL'S A DEAL.

BUT... *UH*... MY MOM HASN'T EVEN *STARTED* YOUR SWEATSHIRT YET.

IT'S OKAY... JUST MAKE SURE IT'S DONE BEFORE I COME BACK TO VISIT.

COOL?

TOTALLY. I'LL MAKE SURE IT GETS DONE.

HEY, ANNA HEARD YOU WERE LEAVING. SHE WAS LOOKING FOR YOU.

ANNA?

VISITING SOMEONE?

ONE THING WE'RE TRYING TO GET A HANDLE ON IS THAT SOMETIMES YOU CAN'T TELL WHAT'S A PRIVATE RESIDENCE AND WHAT'S A COMMUNITY BUILDING.

THEY ALL JUST LOOK LIKE HOUSES.

YEAH... I SUPPOSE THAT COULD BE A LITTLE CONFUSING.

THIS HOUSE IS OUR JAIL. I WAS VISITING A PRISONER.

YOU... HOLD PEOPLE HERE?

WHEN THEY'VE EARNED IT. IT'S THE HUMANE THING TO DO.

WE'VE ONLY GOT ONE INMATE WHO'S IN FOR MORE THAN A FEW WEEKS OR SO.

ONE LIFER.

LIFER?

CAN I TALK TO THIS PERSON?

HE'S VERY ***DANGEROUS.*** I'M GOING ON A TRIP... WHEN I RETURN, YOU CAN MEET HIM IF YOU'D LIKE.

NOW IF YOU'LL EXCUSE ME...

CLIMB UP, CARL. WE'RE WASTING DAYLIGHT.

IF YOU COULD DELIVER THIS LETTER TO ALEX, I'D APPRECIATE IT.

NO PROBLEM, JESUS.

YOU STAY OUT OF TROUBLE, OKAY? FOLLOW MAGGIE'S RULES.

I WILL, MOM. I LOVE YOU.

I LOVE YOU, TOO.

IT'LL BE A FEW DAYS. I'LL STAY AND HELP HIM GET SITUATED.

I WON'T WORRY. TAKE YOUR TIME.

CARL.

I HEARD YOU WERE LEAVING.

WILL YOU READ THIS WHEN YOU GET TO THE HILLTOP?

UH, YEAH... ANNA... I PROMISE.

WHO'S YOUR GIRLFRIEND?

SHUT UP, DAD.

MORNING, CARLOS.

ALL CLEAR, GUYS! SAFE TRAVELS.

ALL CLEAR?

YES, SIR, MR. GRIMES!

TELL ME MORE ABOUT THIS GIRL. WHAT'S HER NAME?

I'M *NOT* GOING TO LET YOU READ THE LETTER. JEEZ, DAD.

I DON'T WANT TO READ YOUR LOVE LETTER, SON.

IT'S NOT A LOVE LETTER.

HOW WILL WE KNOW UNLESS WE READ IT?

UGH.

HAVEN'T SEEN A PATROLMAN FOR A WHILE, RIGHT? OR DID I FORGET?

NO... IT'S BEEN A WHILE. WE STOPPING FOR LUNCH?

HER NAME IS ANNA. SHE'S A LITTLE OLDER THAN ME, BUT NOT MUCH. SHE WORKS IN THE ORCHARD WITH JOSH... THAT'S HOW WE MET.

I KNEW I'D WEAR YOU DOWN EVENTUALLY.

TELL ME MORE.

SHE'S--

DAD.

WHAT?

GET A GUN, BUT DON'T FIRE-- THERE COULD BE MORE IN THE AREA.

COVER ME--JUST IN CASE.

OKAY.

CARL--YOU READY?

READY.

ALL RIGHT.

THUKK!

DAD!

WHUMP!

DON'T FIRE! I'VE GOT THIS!

WRAWWW!

WHUDD!

DAD!

STAY BACK, CARL!

SHINK!

DAMN IT!

GRAH!

BLAM!

BLAM!

SORRY, DAD. THEY WERE GETTING TOO CLOSE. I COULDN'T RISK IT.

I SAW. SORRY TO SCARE YOU LIKE THAT. I THOUGHT I COULD HANDLE THEM... IT'S BEEN A WHILE FOR ME.

THAT WAS CLOSE.

THANKS, CARL.

I'M SORRY, MISTER-- THIS AREA SHOULD HAVE BEEN CLEAR AND--

MR. GRIMES?! OH, GOD! I'M SO SORRY!

DON'T APOLOGIZE. TELL ME WHY YOUR ZONE WASN'T CLEAR.

I'D JUST COME THROUGH HERE, BUT I DIDN'T SEE ANYTHING. WHEN I HEARD THE SHOTS--

GET OFF YOUR HORSE.

YES, SIR, MR. GRIMES.

I'M VERY SORRY--

YOU'RE GOING TO *LIE* TO ME NOW?

WRAMM!

WRAKK!

YOUR ZONE WAS NOT CLEAR! SO THIS ROAD WAS NOT *SAFE!*

WRAKK!

YOU COVER *FIVE* MILES. *FIVE.* THAT SHOULD TAKE YOU NO TIME AT ALL TO PATROL!

THIS ROAD IS A *MAIN ARTERY*--IT'S OUR ONLY TRADE ROUTE BETWEEN COMMUNITIES. YOUR JOB IS TO KEEP IT SAFE!

IF YOU CAN'T DO THAT--THEN WHAT GOOD ARE YOU? PEOPLE *KILL* FOR THESE JOBS. I DON'T KNOW HOW YOU GOT IT--BUT YOU DAMN WELL KNOW HOW *HARD* IT WAS TO GET!

YOU CAN'T FUCK THIS UP--IT'S NOT ALLOWED! IT'S TOO IMPORTANT!

MY SON AND I COULD HAVE *DIED!*

I'M SORRY, MR. GRIMES. I WAS DISTRACTED.

I WASN'T AS DILIGENT AS I SHOULD HAVE BEEN... IT WON'T HAPPEN AGAIN.

I NEED YOUR *NAME* AND WHERE YOU *LIVE.*

IT'S BENJAMIN, SIR. I LIVE IN THE KINGDOM.

THIS *WILL* BE REPORTED. IF IT HAPPENS AGAIN, YOU WILL BE REASSIGNED.

THIS BETTER BE YOUR FIRST REPORT.

IT IS, SIR.

AND IT'LL BE MY *LAST.*

DON'T FORGET... IF WHAT WE'VE *ALL* WORKED SO HARD AND SACRIFICED *SO MUCH* TO BUILD IS GOING TO WORK... THIS ROAD NEEDS TO BE *SAFE.*

IF WE CAN'T PROTECT *THIS* ROAD... IT ALL FALLS APART.

YOUR JOB IS QUITE POSSIBLY THE *MOST* IMPORTANT JOB THESE DAYS.

REMEMBER THAT.

I CAN'T DO IT, MAN. I CAN'T HANG ON.

WE GOTTA STOP.

WE'RE STILL IN UNCHARTED TERRITORY. WE'VE GOT TO GET BACK... WE CAN'T LINGER HERE TOO LONG, IT'S--

WHUDD!

KEN!

WAKE UP, MAN!

YOU OKAY?

I'M AWAKE-- I'M--

OH, FUCK!

GODDAMN HORSE... WE'RE FUCKED.

HELP ME UP...

YOU GOING TO BE OKAY?

YOU SAID WE CAN'T LINGER... AND MAYBE WE CATCH UP TO THE HORSE IF WE'RE LUCKY.

YOU HEAR THAT, KEN? WE GOTTA KEEP MOVING.

WHAT IS IT? WHAT DO YOU HEAR?

MARCO, C'MON-- TELL ME WHAT YOU HEAR...

JUST KEEP MOVING.

WE SHOULDN'T BE DOING THIS...

THEN WHY THE HELL ARE YOU HERE? YOU VOLUNTEERED.

I DIDN'T WANT YOU GETTING HURT.

WAS AN EASY ENOUGH LOCK, THERE'S NO EXTRA SECURITY... IT JUST DOESN'T ADD UP.

RIGHT. RICK WANTED TO SEEM TRANSPARENT, BUT THERE'S SOMETHING THAT JUST DOESN'T SIT RIGHT ABOUT THIS PLACE.

THEY'RE HIDING SOMETHING...

I AIM TO FIND IT.

OH, THANK GOD--HAVE YOU COME TO RESCUE ME FROM THESE HORRIBLE PEOPLE?

YOU'VE GOT TO HURRY--THEY'RE *ANIMALS.*

HEY! DON'T JUST STAND THERE!

YOU GOTTA GET ME OUT OF HERE BEFORE THAT *MANIAC* COMES BACK!

COMES BACK? IT'S THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT.

I'M SORRY.

SORRY.

HE COMES DOWN HERE SOMETIMES... NOT EVERY NIGHT. I NEVER KNOW WHEN.

HE TAUNTS ME AND TORTURES ME. THAT'S WHY HE KEEPS ME DOWN HERE. I--I DON'T EVEN *REMEMBER* WHAT I DID WRONG...

PLEASE. YOU'VE GOT TO HELP ME. YOU'VE GOT TO GET ME OUT OF HERE... HE'S GOING TO KILL ME ONE OF THESE DAYS, I KNOW IT.

YOU'RE NEW HERE, RIGHT? NO ONE ELSE COMES DOWN HERE. HE WON'T LET THEM.

YOU MUST REALIZE WHAT'S *REALLY* GOING ON HERE... HOW EVERYONE LIVES IN *FEAR* OF THAT TYRANT. YOU'RE THE *ONLY* ONES WHO CAN HELP ME.

PLEASE.

YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT... RICK?

YES... THAT'S HIM.

EVEN THE SOUND OF HIS NAME... IT'S...

TERRIFYING.

SORRY.

NOT BUYING IT.

WHAT?

I'VE *SEEN* TORTURE... WHAT IT DOES TO SOMEONE. YOU SEEM WELL TAKEN CARE OF.

AND I *KNOW* WHEN SOMEONE IS *LYING.*

CAN'T BLAME ME FOR TRYING.

NAME'S *NEGAN.* THINK YOU MIGHT WANT TO SIT AND CHAT A BIT? I'M MIGHTY LONELY.

DAMN IT.

I'M SORRY, MARCO.

I'M SO SORRY.

SORRY.

KEEP MOVING. WE'RE FALLING BEHIND... THEY'RE GAINING...

CAN'T-

KEN!

SPLASSH

GET UP!

GET UP NOW!

I CAN'T. MY LEG--

PLEASE--

JUST LEAVE ME.

GO.

NO WAY!

FUCK!

SPLOOSH!

AAAGH!

SPLASH

UNGH!

MY LEG!

QUIET!

THEY'RE GETTING CLOSER! WE'LL HIDE HERE UNTIL THE SUN COMES UP.

DON'T MOVE.




WHERE THEY GO?


DON'T KNOW.
KEEP MOVING.
OKAY.



=YEUUGH.=

DID YOU SLEEP?

I'LL TAKE A NAP WHEN WE GET THERE. WE'RE ONLY A FEW HOURS OR SO AWAY.

DID YOU GUYS EVER DECIDE ON THAT HALFWAY POINT? WEREN'T YOU GOING TO PUT SOME KIND OF STOP THERE?

THAT'S THE PLAN, BUT IT MIGHT TAKE A WHILE. WE'LL NEED MAGGIE TO OFFER UP SOME OF HER PEOPLE TO HELP... SHOULD BE A JOINT EFFORT BETWEEN COMMUNITIES.

I'D LIKE TO GET IT UP AND RUNNING BEFORE WINTER... BUT THAT'S IFFY.

GOTTA PEE?

SHIT. YEAH.

WON'T BE A MINUTE.

DON'T GO TOO FAR. I'M NOT LOOKING.

I CAN'T GO IF YOU CAN *HEAR* ME.

WHAT'D WE BRING TO EAT?

YOU'RE NOT GOING TO WASH YOUR HANDS?

HA... *HA.* JEEZ, DAD.

LOOKS LIKE IT'S GOING TO RAIN.

YEAH.

EXCUSE ME, SIR, IF YOU COULD--

MR. GRIMES, SIR. WE DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE VISITING. I'LL ESCORT YOU IN PERSONALLY. FOLLOW ME.

THANK YOU.



RICK GRIMES? I DON'T REMEMBER THE LAST TIME YOU GRACED THE HILLTOP WITH YOUR PRESENCE.

I ALWAYS HAVE TO COME TO YOU.

WHAT A TREAT.

CATCH YOU AT A BAD TIME, MISS GREENE?

NOT AT ALL. WE'VE GOT A RATHER OBSTINATE MARE THAT I'M TRYING TO SADDLE BREAK.

BEEN A *LONG* MORNING. I'VE NEVER BEEN MORE EXCITED ABOUT RAIN.

WHERE'S HERSHEL? HOW BIG IS HE NOW?

CAN I SEE HIM?

HE'S ONLY ABOUT *TRIPLE* THE SIZE HE WAS WHEN YOU LAST SAW HIM. BRIANNA IS WATCHING HIM.

I WAS GOING TO CHECK ON HIM IF YOU WANT TO COME.

MAYBE LATER.

DAD, CAN I--?

SURE, GO ON. I'LL FIND YOU.

WHY ARE YOU HERE?

CARL WANTS TO *LIVE* HERE, WORK WITH EARL. HE WANTS TO BECOME A BLACKSMITH.

THAT'S A GOOD TRADE FOR HIM. THAT'S *GREAT.*

WAIT-- SO YOU'RE MOVING HERE?

YOU KNOW I CAN'T DO THAT.

OH...

OH!

YEAH.

AND YOU'RE OKAY WITH THAT?

NOT EVEN A LITTLE BIT. I'M ACTUALLY DAMN NEAR *COMPLETELY* TERRIFIED.

THERE WERE TIMES THAT BOY WAS... HE WAS ALL I WAS LIVING FOR. HE WAS MY LIFE. NOW I HAVE TO FIGURE OUT A WAY TO LET HIM GO?

BUT THAT'S *PARENTING*, RIGHT? YOU HAVE TO LET THEM GO EVENTUALLY.

I THINK SO. GOD, DOES ANYONE REALLY KNOW WHAT THEY'RE DOING WHEN IT COMES TO THIS?

THERE'S NO WAY SOPHIA COULD BE ON HER OWN, THAT'S FOR SURE.

I THINK CARL *CAN*. I THINK HE'LL BE FINE, ACTUALLY.

BUT THAT ONLY HELPS A LITTLE BIT.

I'M SORRY TO INTERRUPT YOU, SIR... BUT IT'D BE A REAL *HONOR* TO SHAKE THE HAND OF *RICK GRIMES*.

DID YOU SAY RICK GRIMES?

WHERE?

HI, *UM*. IT'S NICE TO MEET YOU.

OH, BOY. WE'RE NEVER GETTING OUT OF THIS RAIN.

I HEARD YOU SPEAK HERE, AFTER THE WAR. YOU WERE AMAZING.

THANK YOU.

CAN YOU MEET MY SON? HE REALLY LOOKS UP TO YOU.

SURE. I'LL PROBABLY BE HERE A FEW DAYS AND--

YOU'RE THE GREATEST. I JUST WANTED TO SAY THANK YOU FOR ALL YOU'VE DONE.

OKAY, EVERYONE, THE ESTEEMED MR. GRIMES AND I HAVE THINGS TO DISCUSS.

YOU'LL GET PLENTY OF TIME WITH HIM LATER.

DON'T LET IT GO TO YOUR HEAD.

ARE YOU KIDDING? I HATE IT. YOU AND YOUR "I *BELIEVE IN RICK GRIMES.*" YOU MADE IT SOUND LIKE I SINGLE-HANDEDLY STOPPED NEGAN.

YOU PRACTICALLY DID.

STOP. I DIDN'T AND YOU KNOW IT. YOU'RE ONLY MAKING THINGS WORSE.

SERIOUSLY. I SHAVED MY HEAD AND GREW MY BEARD SO I'D HAVE A LITTLE PEACE. THIS CRAP IS STARTING TO SPREAD INTO ALEXANDRIA NOW.

IT'S ALMOST AS BAD AS IT IS *HERE* SOMETIMES.

AND BESIDES... THINGS WOULD HAVE DEFINITELY TURNED OUT DIFFERENTLY IF YOU HADN'T TAKEN OVER AND TURNED THIS PLACE AROUND.

ME? I BELIEVE IN *MAGGIE GREENE.*

HOW IS GREGORY DOING THESE DAYS, ANYWAY?

HE'S STILL THE *WORST.*




SHHH.
HE'S ASLEEP.


OH, GOOD. YOU'LL SEE HIM AT HIS BEST.
I REMEMBER THESE DAYS. CREEPING AROUND *PRAYING* THEY DON'T WAKE UP... BECAUSE WE *LOVE* THEM SO MUCH AND WANT THEM TO GET ENOUGH SLEEP, OF COURSE.


YOU SEE THAT? A BABY, SLEEPING COMFORTABLY IN A CRIB... NOT A CARE IN THE WORLD...


THAT'S BECAUSE OF *YOU*, RICK.
YOU DID THAT.

HEY!

YOU MISS ME?!

I REFUSE TO GRANT YOU AN AUDIENCE UNTIL YOU PAY MY *FEE.*

WHAT? YOU THINK I CAN'T DELIVER?

I'VE GOT IT.

THAT LOOKS LIKE A PIG.

I SPECIFICALLY ASKED FOR A *BOAR.*

I MADE THE TUSKS TOO THIN... ONE BROKE OFF.

I TOOK THE OTHER ONE OFF HOPING YOU WOULDN'T NOTICE... *DAMN.*

WOULDN'T NOTICE?! YOU DON'T KNOW ME AT ALL.

THIS IS GOOD WORK. IF THERE'S TIME, I'LL SHOW YOU A SMOOTHING TECHNIQUE... AND HOW TO GET THOSE TUSKS RIGHT WITHOUT THEM BREAKING.

HOW LONG YOU HERE FOR?

WELL, ACTUALLY--

WHERE DO YOU WANT ME TO STACK IT, MR. SUTTON?

WHERE WE KEEP THE WOOD. UNLESS YOU HAVE A BETTER IDEA?

CARL, THIS IS ROLLAND. HE'S MY NEW APPRENTICE.

HI!

YOUR NEW--?

APPRENTICE. YEP! GREAT TO MEET YOU, CARL!

HE STARTED LAST WEEK.

YOU GUYS ARE ABOUT THE SAME AGE, I'M SURE YOU'LL GET ALONG.

...

YEAH.

PROBABLY.

UM... I NEED TO FIND MY DAD.

SOMEONE GET DOCTOR CARSON!

WHERE'D YOU FIND HIM?

ABOUT TWO MILES OUT-- HE'D COLLAPSED IN THE ROAD!

WHAT HAPPENED?!

ONE OF THE GUARDS FOUND HIM ON THE ROAD, PASSED OUT. I DON'T THINK HE'S EATEN IN A COUPLE DAYS. SEEMS LIKE HE'S BEEN ON FOOT *AT LEAST* THAT LONG.

HE'S ALIVE, BUT JUST BARELY. WE'RE GIVING HIM FLUIDS AND HOPING HE'LL WAKE UP SOON.

OH, GOD...

DOC, HE'S COMING TO!

MARCO? CAN YOU HEAR ME?

IT'S DOC CARSON, MARCO. YOU'RE *SAFE* NOW. YOU'RE BACK HOME.

KEN!

SOMEONE--

SOMEONE'S GOTTA GO GET HIM...

I LEFT HIM... OH, GOD...

I LEFT HIM TO *DIE.*

NNNGG.

WHERE DID YOU LEAVE HIM? HOW FAR?

SO FAR... WE WERE SO *FAR* OUT... I TOLD HIM NOT TO...

WEST... A BARN ON A HILL... I LEFT HIM TO DIE... AND THERE WERE SO MANY OF THEM.

SO MANY, BUT THEY DIDN'T SEE US.

THERE WERE *WHISPERS* AND I WAS AFRAID.

IT WAS THE DEAD.

THEY WERE *SPEAKING.*

MARCO, PLEASE.

THE DEAD DON'T *TALK*. CALM DOWN AND TELL US WHAT *REALLY* HAPPENED.

YOU DON'T *BELIEVE* ME?!

THEY WERE WHISPERING ALL AROUND US! WE *BOTH* HEARD THEM!

KEN... HE'S STILL OUT THERE.

OH, GOD...

CALM DOWN, MARCO. RELAX.

BEST HE NOT GET TOO EXCITED RIGHT NOW.

LET'S LET HIM REST.

WE'RE GOING TO FIND KEN.

JUST GET SOME SLEEP.

WHO FOUND HIM?

I THINK IT WAS DANTE.

I HAVE TO FIND DANTE. I'LL SEND HIM AND SOME OTHERS AFTER KEN.

FIND BRIANNA. SHE'LL GET YOU AND CARL A ROOM.

OKAY. DO WHAT YOU NEED TO DO. DON'T LET US GET IN THE WAY.

BUT IF WE CAN HELP IN ANY WAY...

I KNOW. THANKS.

I'LL SEE YOU TONIGHT. WE'LL CATCH UP OVER DINNER.

WHISPERS?

THAT GUY HAS *CLEARLY* LOST HIS MIND.

YEAH.

I'M GONNA GO DELIVER JESUS'S LETTER. I'LL CATCH UP TO YOU LATER.

WAIT, HOW'D IT GO WITH EARL? YOU ALL SQUARED AWAY?

CARL?

STOP IT!

THERE'S NOWHERE FOR YOU TO RUN, SHITHEAD!

YOU WERE GOING TO HURT HER. THAT'S NOT RIGHT!

I *HAD* TO TELL!

NOW WE HAVE TO DO *THIS.*

YEAH!

WHUDD!

AGH!

YOU'LL NEVER SQUEAL ON US AGAIN!

KRAK!

WROK!

WRAMM!

I'M *BLEEDING!*

THERE'S MORE WHERE THAT CAME FROM.

YOU THINK I WON'T HIT A--

OOF!

WHAP!

RUN, YOU WIMPS!

YOU OKAY?

YEAH. IT WASN'T SO BAD THIS TIME.

YOU'RE GETTING TOUGHER.

SOPHIA?

WRAWL.

OH, MY GOD-- I'M SO SORRY!

NICE TO SEE *YOU*, TOO.

CRAP, I THOUGHT YOU WERE... I'M SORRY.

IT'S OKAY... IT'S NOT LIKE I'VE ONLY GOT ONE GOOD EYE LEFT OR ANYTHING.

OKAY... NOW YOU'RE LAYING IT ON A LITTLE THICK.

YOU SHOULD HAVE BEEN ABLE TO DODGE THAT, RIGHT? THE GREAT CARL GRIMES... *SUCKER-PUNCHED* BY A GIRL.

I'M NOT REALLY KNOWN FOR MY FISTFIGHTS.

I'M TRYING TO DELIVER A LETTER FOR A FRIEND. DO YOU KNOW WHERE ALEX LIVES?

YEAH, COME ON. THIS WAY.

CATCH YOU LATER, BRIAN.

WELL, WHAT DO YOU THINK?

LET THE MAN DRINK, LARRY! LET HIM TAKE IT IN.

WHOA, GUYS--THIS IS *AMAZING.* IT'S NOT... JUST TOLERABLE. UNLESS YOUR OLD HOOCH BURNT OUT MY TASTE BUDS... THIS BATCH IS *ACTUALLY GOOD.*

I TOLD YOU.

I TOLD *YOU.*

ANY WAY I COULD, *UH*... GET A BOTTLE OF THIS OFF YOU?

'FRAID WE CAN'T DO THAT, DANTE. NOT READY.

WE GOTTA MAKE SURE WE CAN REPLICATE THIS BATCH IN TIME FOR THE FAIR. WE'RE GONNA DEBUT IT THERE... EVERYONE WILL WANT TO TAKE SOME BACK WITH THEM... WE'LL BE *RICH!*

OR WHATEVER EQUIVALENT OF RICH THERE IS THESE DAYS.

LOUIE, LARRY... I'M GOING TO NEED TO BORROW YOUR TASTER.

LATER, BOYS.

I HOPE THAT WAS YOUR FIRST SIP.

OH? WHAT COULD YOU POSSIBLY NEED ME STONE SOBER FOR? I'M SO MUCH MORE PLEASANT WHEN LIT.

I NEED YOU TO GATHER SOME MEN AND GO AFTER KEN.

KEN? YOU SAW MARCO--AND HE HAD NO IDEA WHERE HE LAST SAW KEN. I ASKED HIM.

I HATE TO SOUND COLD, BUT DON'T YOU THINK IT'D BE A WASTE OF EFFORT TO GO LOOKING FOR HIM AT THIS POINT?

ARE YOU *QUESTIONING* ME?

NO, MA'AM.

OKAY THEN. MARCO SAYS HE LEFT KEN IN A BARN SOMEWHERE WEST OF WHERE YOU FOUND HIM. RIDE OUT TO WHERE YOU FOUND HIM... GO WEST UNTIL YOU SEE A BARN.

SIMPLE ENOUGH?

I KNOW IT'S A LONG SHOT, BUT WE OWE IT TO KEN TO TRY.

AGREED.

YEAH.

OKAY THEN.

GO.

THAT'S IT THEN? JUST LIKE THAT? GO, DANTE, RUN OFF INTO THE UNKNOWN?

WITHOUT HESITATION YOU SEND ME OUT INTO THE JAWS OF DANGER?

YEP, JUST LIKE THAT.

YOU *WOUND* ME, MY DEAR.

I THOUGHT I MEANT MORE TO YOU.

THEY HOLDING UP?

WE'LL BE COOKING ON THESE FOR A HUNDRED YEARS, EARL. YOU'RE THE MAN.

I LOVE THIS SENSE OF COMMUNITY. WE HAVE A COMMUNAL DINNER AT ALEXANDRIA, TOO... BUT NOT AS MANY PEOPLE PARTICIPATE.

STILL, IT'S ONE OF MY FAVORITE THINGS ABOUT MODERN LIFE.

WE ONLY DO IT THREE TIMES A WEEK, BUT YEAH... IT'S NICE. IT'S GOOD TO SEE THE PEOPLE YOU LIVE WITH SO CLOSELY... SHARE A MEAL, GET TO ***KNOW*** THEM.

I STILL DON'T KNOW ***EVERYONE*** HERE. THAT BUGS ME, BUT I'LL GET THERE.

SEE, ALEX, I TOLD YOU HE CARED ABOUT YOU.

CARL?

JOIN US.

NO, I--

IS EVERYTHING OKAY?

NO. NO, IT'S NOT.

I DIDN'T COME HERE TO VISIT. I--I'M ***MOVING HERE,*** EARL. WHEN YOU OFFERED ME AN APPRENTICESHIP... I DIDN'T KNOW I HAD A TIME LIMIT.

I WOULD HAVE SENT A LETTER, OR JUST BUILT UP THE NERVE TO TALK TO MY DAD SOONER... SOMETHING.

WHAT YOU DO IS SO IMPORTANT AND... IT'S SOMETHING I LOVE. I ***LOVE*** MAKING THINGS, THINGS THAT PEOPLE CAN ***USE.*** AND... I'M GOOD AT IT. I KNOW I WOULD HAVE BEEN A GOOD APPRENTICE AND...

...I'M JUST REALLY PISSED OFF THAT I MISSED OUT.

CARL? WHO TOLD YOU I COULD ONLY HAVE *ONE* APPRENTICE?

WHAT ARE YOU--?

WELL, I FEEL PRETTY STUPID NOW.

NONSENSE.

CAN YOU START TOMORROW?

ABSOLUTELY.

YOU GET EVERYTHING SQUARED AWAY WITH EARL?

YEAH. *FINALLY.* ALL GOOD NOW.

NOW?

I WAS AN IDIOT, BUT I GOT IT SORTED.

I'M STARTING TOMORROW.

OH, I THOUGHT WE'D FIND A PLACE FOR YOU TO STAY LONG-TERM TOMORROW. UNLESS YOU WERE JUST GOING TO KEEP A ROOM IN THE BARRINGTON HOUSE.

I WAS THINKING THAT. YEAH.

I DON'T WANT TO LIVE IN A TRAILER ALONE... OR SHARE ONE WITH SOMEONE I BARELY KNOW.

I SEE YOUR POINT.

YOU STILL HAVEN'T READ THE LETTER THAT GIRL GAVE YOU?

NOT TODAY.

TODAY IS A GOOD DAY. A GOOD LETTER ISN'T GOING TO MAKE IT BETTER.

AND I DON'T WANT A BAD LETTER TO RUIN IT.

YOU STILL DOING THAT THING WHERE YOU TRY TO HIT ON MAGGIE?

YOU GOTTA AIM HIGH... OTHERWISE, WHAT'S THE POINT?

AIM HIGH, SURE... BUT YOU AIN'T GOING TO HIT THE MOON. THAT GIRL'S A LONER, DON'T NEED NO ONE.

LOSING THAT GLENN FELLA, THAT HIT HER HARD, YOU CAN SEE IT ON HER FACE. TOUGH TO COME BACK FROM THAT.

LISTEN, GUYS, I KNOW SHE'S NOT INTERESTED AND I REALIZE IT'S PROBABLY NEVER GOING TO HAPPEN... BUT I'VE ALWAYS HAD A THING FOR AUTHORITY FIGURES.

MAYBE SHE JUST NEEDS A LITTLE HELP.

AND I GOTTA DO *SOMETHING* TO STAY ENTERTAINED.

WHAT THE HELL ELSE IS THERE TO LIVE FOR? WAKING UP SO THAT I CAN MAYBE GET SENT OUT INTO THE UNKNOWN TO LOOK FOR A GUY WHO SHOULD HAVE KNOWN BETTER THAN TO GET LOST OUT HERE?

I DON'T HAVE KIDS. I NEVER MARRIED. I'VE LOST MY ENTIRE GODDAMN FAMILY AND THE WORLD IS STILL PRETTY MUCH FUCKED.

THE THOUGHT OF GOING TO BED WITH THE WOMAN WHO BOSSES ALL OF US AROUND IS DAMN NEAR THE ONLY THING KEEPING MY BLOOD PUMPING... TO ALL PARTS OF MY BODY.

DREAM ALL YOU WANT, DANTE... BUT IT AIN'T FUCKING HAPPENING.

DON'T BE SUCH A BUZZKILL.

OKAY, I'LL BE THE ASSHOLE.

MARCO SAID HIS LEG WAS BROKEN ***BAD***, RIGHT? KEN IS FUCKING ***GONE*** AND THIS IS JUST PUTTING US IN DANGER. AIN'T NO PATROLS OUT HERE. WE COULD RUN INTO ***ANYTHING***.

YEAH, I MEAN... WE BEEN RIDING FOR HOURS. WE GONNA MAKE THIS A TWO DAY TRIP? I AIN'T SLEEPING OUT HERE.

JESUS CHRIST, GUYS. IT'S FUCKING ***KEN*** WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE. DON'T BE SO COLD. HE'D BE WEARING THESE SADDLES OUT LOOKING FOR US.

WE'RE NOT GOING TO GIVE UP YET. AND WE MAY BE PAST THE PATROLS, BUT THIS AREA HAS BEEN MAPPED. NOT A LOT OF SURPRISES OUT HERE.

YOU GUYS ARE REALLY PISSING ME OFF.

REMIND ME NOT TO GET LOST AND COUNT ON YOU TWO TO FIND ME.

OKAY, SHIT.

SORRY, MAN.

MARCO SAID HE LEFT KEN IN A BARN. LET'S CHECK THIS ONE UP AHEAD... MIGHT SLEEP THERE FOR THE NIGHT, TOO.

C'MON.

HE AIN'T GOING TO BE HERE. SAME AS ALL THE OTHERS WE CHECKED.

MAYBE SO.

WELL, THIS IS *DEFINITELY* WHERE WE'LL BE STAYING THE NIGHT.

WON'T BE THE FIRST PEOPLE EITHER.

WAIT-- LOOK!

IS THAT MARCO'S HAT?

THIS HAD TO BE WHERE HE LEFT KEN.

YOU HEAR THAT?

KEN?!

THAT YOU?!

OH,
JESUS.

NEED ANY HELP?

NAH. I GOT IT.

THANKS.

EARL MADE ME A PRETTY *WICKED* CHESS SET FOR MY BIRTHDAY. YOU UP FOR A GAME?

I HAVE ANOTHER LOAD TO GET, BUT AFTER THAT, YEAH.

ANOTHER--?!

HOW LONG ARE YOU PLANNING TO STAY HERE?

I'M *MOVING* HERE.

REALLY?

COOL.

SO, HOW YOU HOLDING UP?

OH, YOU KNOW... HEAVY HANGS THE HEAD THAT WEARS THE CROWN.

DON'T I KNOW IT.

YOU KNOW WHAT? *FUCK THAT.*

I'M *HAPPY.*

HOLY SHIT.

WHAT?

ME TOO.

SO MUCH HAS CHANGED... IT'S ALL... SO MUCH ***BETTER.*** YOU REMEMBER HOW THINGS WERE?

I REMEMBER.

GOD, COULD THOSE TIMES REALLY BE BEHIND US?

BITE YOUR FUCKING TONGUE. DON'T GO TEMPTING FATE LIKE THAT!

TRUTH IS, THINGS ARE ALMOST *BETTER* THAN BEFORE THIS ALL STARTED.

PEOPLE *GET ALONG* HERE. YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN?

THEY *APPRECIATE* WHAT THEY HAVE. THEY DON'T TAKE IT FOR GRANTED. THEY CHERISH IT AND THEY'RE THANKFUL FOR EVERY DAY OF PEACE.

WE NEVER KNEW HOW GOOD WE HAD IT.

NEVER KNEW HOW *CLOSE* WE WERE TO LOSING IT.

IF ONLY I'D HAVE KNOWN.

I'D HAVE WATCHED *SO* MUCH TV.

NO YOU WOULDN'T HAVE.

YOU WOULDN'T HAVE WATCHED *ANY*.

YOU'RE RIGHT...

...AND YOU KNOW WHAT, THINGS ARE GOING SO WELL. THE FAIR IS COMING UP, WE'RE NOT HIDING AND FIGHTING... WE'RE BUILDING AND CREATING.

THINGS ARE *GOOD.*

BUT IF I'M COMPLETELY HONEST... I MISS YOU.

AND EVEN AFTER ALL THAT HAPPENED...

...I MISS *MICHONNE.*

I DON'T KNOW. SHE HASN'T BEEN FEELING WELL LATELY. I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT IS.

TALK TO HER. ROSITA LOVES YOU, EUGENE. I KNOW THAT. JUST TALK TO HER, TELL HER WHAT'S ON YOUR MIND.

WORK IT OUT.

OKAY.

I'LL DO THAT. THANKS.

THIS IS MY STOP.

LUNCH TOMORROW, RIGHT?

I'LL SEE YOU THEN. MAYBE I'LL HAVE AN UPDATE.

MAYBE IT'LL BE *GOOD* NEWS.


AGH!


WRAM!


NOW YOU'RE GOING TO ANSWER OUR QUESTIONS.

OKAY, THEN...

GO AHEAD. ASK AWAY.

KELLY, LET HER GO.

THANKS.

MAKE YOURSELF COMFORTABLE. WE MAY BE HERE A WHILE.

BEFORE WE START, LET'S MAKE ONE THING CLEAR.

IF YOU HURT ME... NOT A SINGLE ONE OF YOU WILL MAKE IT OUT OF HERE *ALIVE.*

THAT'S A PROMISE.

BEAUTIFUL, ISN'T IT?

IT'S GLORIOUS.

GUESS WHO'S HUNGRY?

I'LL TAKE CARE OF IT IN A MINUTE.

THANKS, BRIANNA

CAN YOU SAY "SUNSET"?

SUMSET.

CLOSE ENOUGH.

SORRY, I'M JUST BETTER THAN YOU. WHAT CAN I SAY?

I BLAME EARL. I KEPT THINKING YOUR KNIGHTS WERE BISHOPS. THEY DIDN'T LOOK LIKE HORSES AT ALL.

BECAUSE THEY WERE KNIGHTS... *PEOPLE* KNIGHTS.

GUYS, SIT DOWN WITH US.

WHAT? OKAY.

YOU UNPACK?

YEAH.

WE'RE JUST WATCHING THE SUNSET? THIS IS *BORING*.

YEAH. ISN'T IT *GREAT*?


TOTALLY.

OUT OF THE BARN-- NOW!

WE GET PINNED IN HERE, WE'RE DEAD!

WE CAN FIGHT OUR WAY OUT, DANTE-- BUT WE DON'T KNOW WHAT WE'RE FIGHTING OUR WAY INTO!

SVAASH!

SHUKK!

DOESN'T MATTER. IN HERE, WE'RE AS GOOD AS DEAD! ALL THE OTHER EXITS ARE BLOCKED.

ON ME! I'VE GOT AN OPENING!

WRAKK!

MOVE IT!

OH, HELL!

GET IN FORMATION!

REALLY NEED FIVE PEOPLE FOR THIS TO WORK WITH THIS MANY OF THEM!

WE'LL ONLY DO FIVE STEPS, IT'LL WORK! NOW STOP COMPLAINING AND START HACKING!

CALL OUT!

ONE STEP!

SLAKK!

TWO STEPS!

SHUKK!

TWO STEPS!

SWINGG!

FOUR STEPS!
SHUKK!
FOUR STEPS!
SVAKK!
FIVE STEPS!
COME ON, GUYS! WE NEED TO REGROUP!
THUKK!
FIVE!
FIVE! BACK INTO POSITION!
NOT MANY LEFT! MAYBE ONLY ONE MORE ROUND-- WE GOT THIS!
JUST LET THEM COME TO US!
NOW!
ONE STEP!
ONE STEP!

SVASSH!

TWO STEPS!

THEY ARE GOOD.

VERY GOOD.

DID YOU GUYS HEAR THAT?!

SHUKK!

THUKKK!

HEAR WHAT? FOUR STEPS!

FOUR STEPS! WHA--

WHIFF!

OH, SHIT!

FIVE STEPS! FIVE STEPS! BACK IN POSITION!

SHWK!

THERE'S ONLY A FEW LEFT! LET'S WRAP THIS UP!

WHAT?! THERE'S ONLY FOUR OF THEM LEFT--

REGROUP!

THAT ONE HAS A KNIFE!

CALM DOWN-- WE'VE SEEN THEM HOLD TOOLS BEFORE.

IT TRIED TO CUT ME!

THAT'S *IMPOSSIBLE.*

ONE STEP! LET'S END THIS BEFORE MORE COME.

HOLY FUCK!

KLAK!

SHUKK!

WHAT IS IT?

THEY HAVE KNIVES! THEY'RE ATTACKING *US!*

JUST FUCKING *RUN!*

THE HELL--?

AAAGH!

SHUKK!

DOUG!

SHUKK! SHUKK!

=URK!=

I HEARD YOU! I KNOW YOU CAN TALK!

CLAKK!

WE CAN KILL.

AAAGH!

SHUKK!

DIE!

WHUDD!

WHAT THE *HELL* ARE YOU?

HOW CAN YOU TALK?!

WE WHISPER AND THE DEAD DON'T MIND.

YOU'LL SEE.

YOU'LL BE DEAD SOON YOURSELF.

THEN YOU'LL SEE.

KLASSH!

WRAWW!

SHUKK!



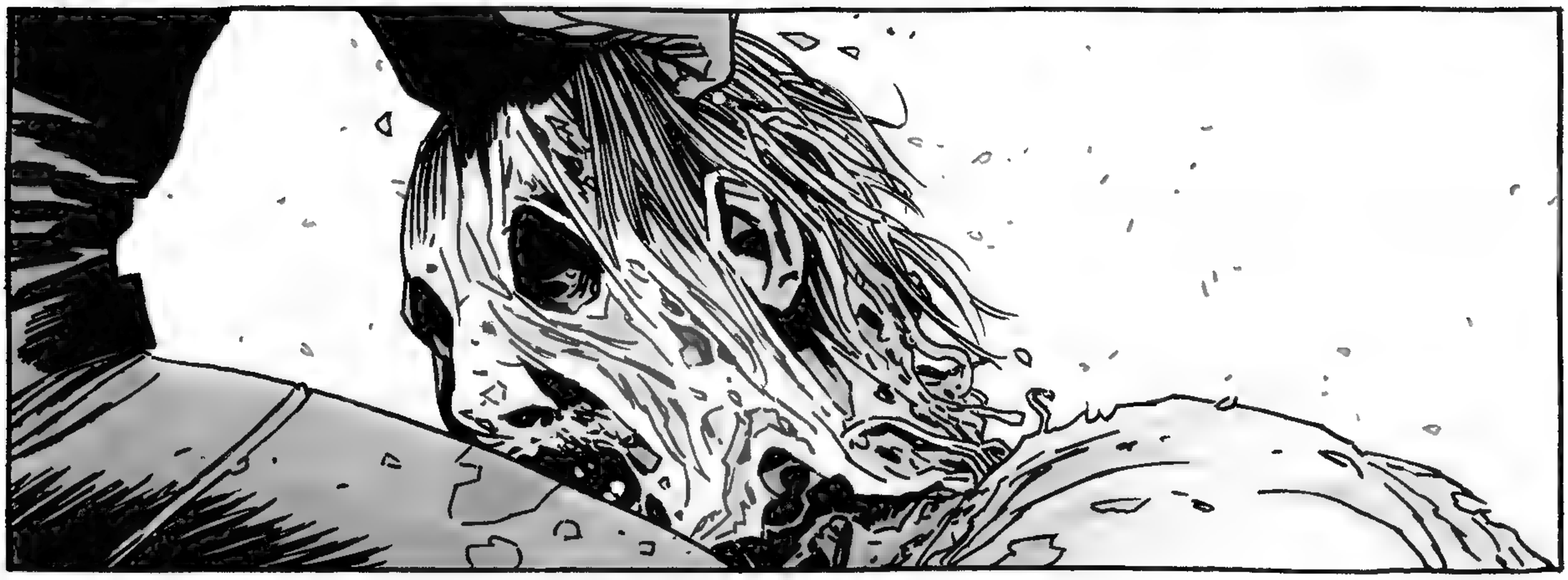
THEY WERE TALKING.

THEY WERE *TALKING.*

OH, MY GOD...





OH,
GOD...

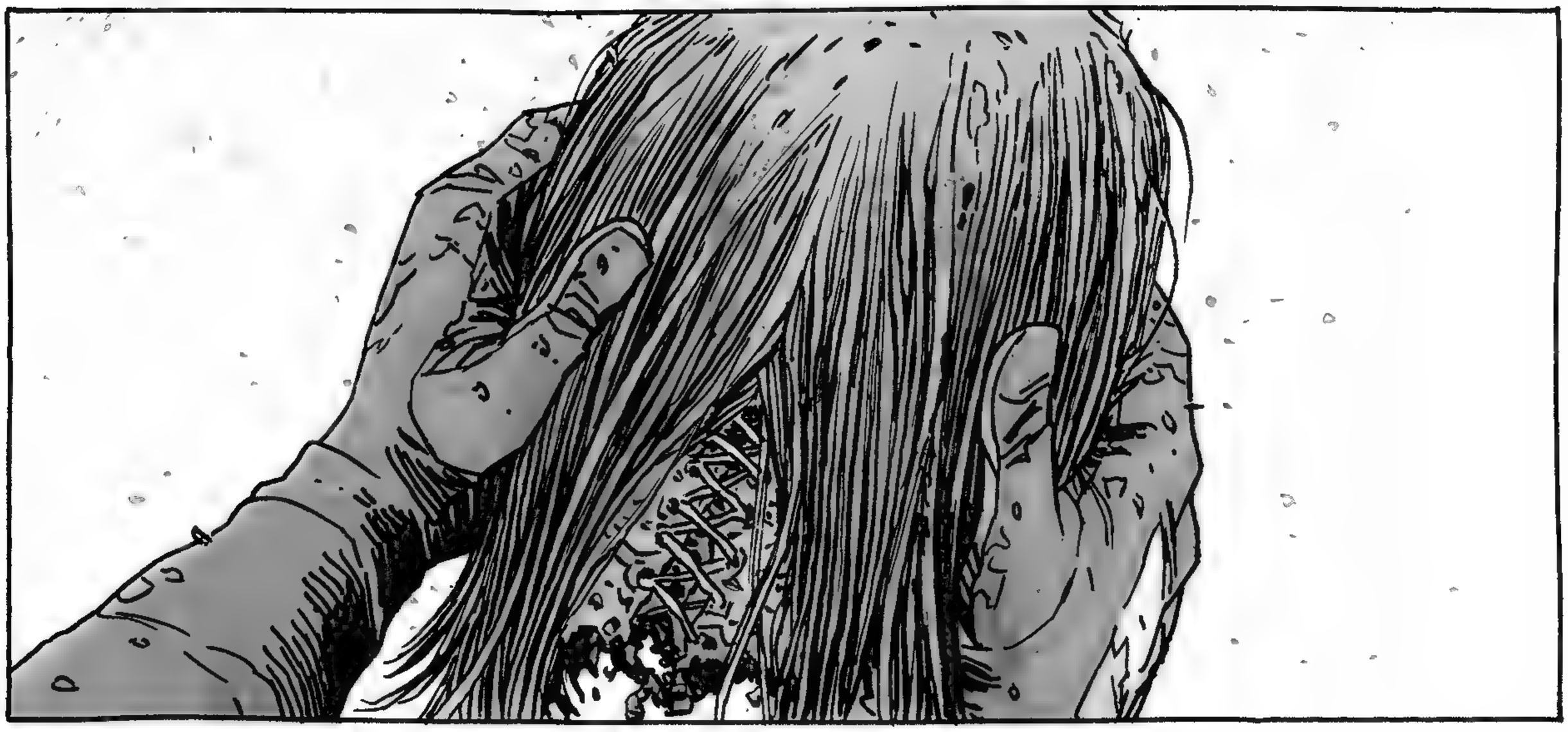












DON'T MOVE.














SOMEONE'S IN HERE!


GONNA BE A WHILE! TRY DOWNSTAIRS.





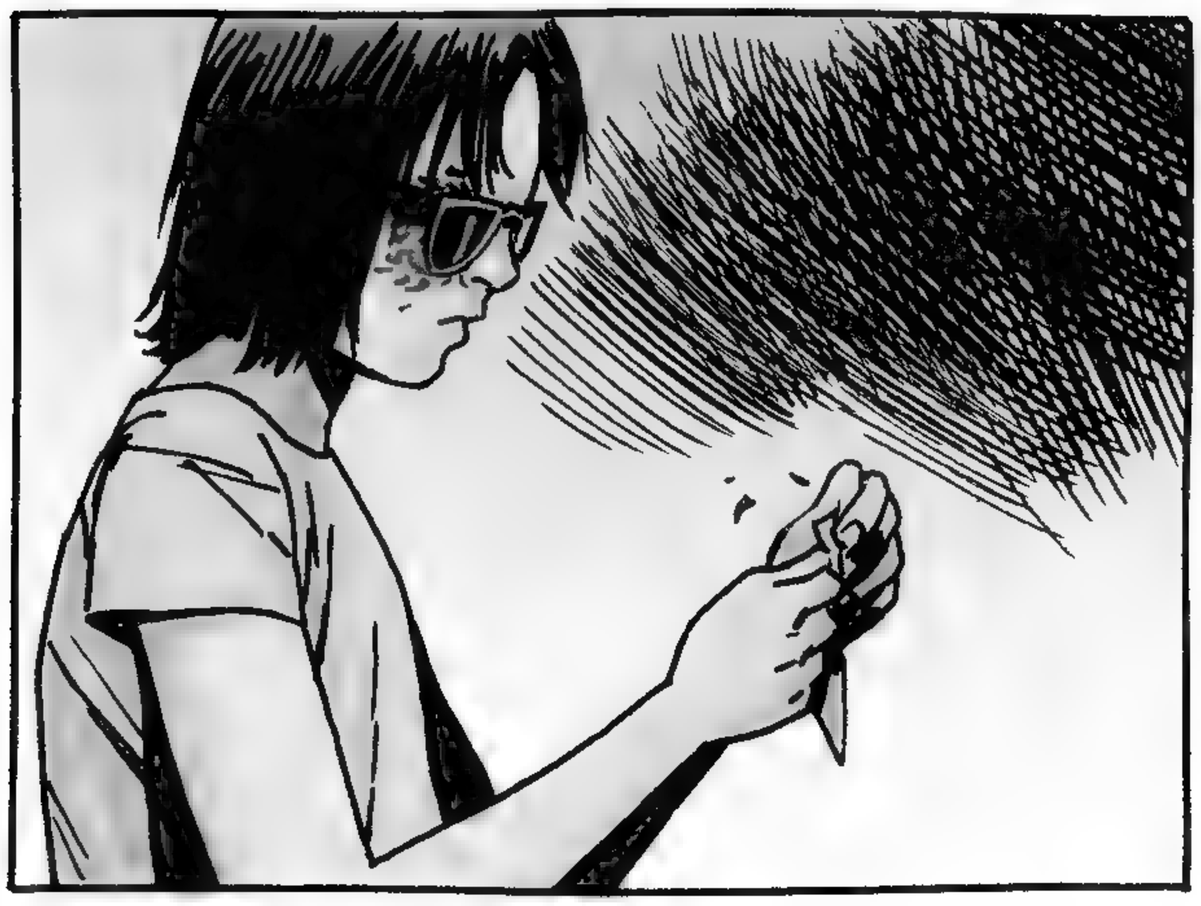









Card





Dear Carl,

I really like being friends with you. I think you're really special. I know everyone else in the community thinks so, too. You are Carl Grimes (!!!!!!!!!) and you've done so much and so many people look up to you, even some of the adults. I just feel blessed to be able to call you my friend.

I need to apologize to you for what I did when everyone was at my house the other night. I was feeling really silly and everyone was being totally crazy and I got excited and lifted my shirt and did what I did. I think even though everyone was there, I was really doing that for you. I know you notice me, but I don't think you really notice me the way I want you to. I could tell you thought I was acting weird. I can't believe I made Carl Grimes (!!!!!!!!) uncomfortable. But I'm sorry I did that. I don't want you to think that's something I do a lot. It's not. I'm not like that. I really like you... more than just friends and I want you to like me, too. I think you are so handsome.

When I found out you were leaving I was heartbroken. I don't want that to be the last time you see me... or what you remember me by. I hope you will be coming back for the fair so that I can see you then. I am going to miss you.

Please write me back.

Love,
Anna







HE WAS SHOT IN THE FACE? AND HE SURVIVED?!

YEAH, I THOUGHT I COVERED THAT. WE HAD A DOCTOR HERE, SHE WAS SOME HOTSHOT SURGEON BEFORE ALL THIS. SHE SAVED CARL'S LIFE.

YOUR SON?

YEAH. MY SON BY APOCALYPTIC MY-BOYFRIEND-HASN'T-ACTUALLY-PROPOSED-YET MARRIAGE. WE LIVE TOGETHER IN THIS HOUSE.

I'VE WASHED HIS UNDERWEAR... A *TEENAGER'S* UNDERWEAR... THAT MAKES US A FAMILY.

THE GUY IN THE BASEMENT... THAT'S NEGAN, THEN? RICK ACTUALLY FOLLOWED THROUGH WITH THAT PLAN AFTER THE WAR?

YEAH. HE THOUGHT IT WOULD MAKE A STATEMENT... THE OLD WAYS ARE BACK... THAT KIND OF THING.

I DISAGREED... STILL DO, IF I'M HONEST. BUT I THINK IT WORKS. PEOPLE RECOGNIZE THERE'S A RULE OF LAW... AND PEOPLE LOOK UP TO RICK. THAT MOVE MORE THAN ANYTHING... THAT MADE HIM A LEADER.

I DON'T THINK HE REALLY ACCEPTED THAT ROLE UNTIL THEN.

WHAT HAPPENED TO THE REST OF THE SAVIORS?

DWIGHT TOOK OVER. NOW THEY'RE A PART OF OUR NETWORK. THEY PARTICIPATE IN FAIR TRADE, PROTECT OUR TRADE ROUTES... THEY'VE INTEGRATED SEAMLESSLY WITHOUT THAT LUNATIC LEADING THEM.

IT'S MORNING, I'M MAKING COFFEE. ANYONE WANT ANY?

TWO CUPS FOR ME.

KNOCK. KNOCK.

LET ME GET IT. I TOLD YOU THEY'D BE CHECKING ON ME.

I JUST WANTED TO CHECK IN BEFORE WE HEADED OUT AND--

--IS EVERYTHING OKAY?

IT'S *FINE.* WE WERE JUST TALKING.

GETTING TO KNOW EACH OTHER A LITTLE BETTER.

ARE THE HORSES IN THE STABLE?

JESUS, EVERYTHING IS FINE. I DON'T *REMEMBER* THE CODE YOU AND RICK WORKED OUT. I'M SAFE. WE'RE GOOD. I PROMISE.

OKAY THEN. WE'LL BE BACK TOMORROW.

BYE.

WHERE WERE WE?

DID YOU SLEEP AT ALL LAST NIGHT?

SOME.

EUGENE, I'M...

I'M SO SORRY.

ARE YOU *SURE* IT ISN'T MINE?

I DIDN'T LOVE HIM.

HE DIDN'T LOVE ME.

IT WAS STUPID, IT WAS JUST SO *FUCKING* STUPID.

DOES HE *KNOW?*

NO.

ARE YOU GOING TO TELL HIM?

...

HE CAN *NEVER* KNOW. OKAY?

LISTEN TO ME, ROSITA. *IT DIDN'T HAPPEN.* I FORGET IT. *YOU* FORGET IT. UNDERSTAND?

I'LL RAISE THE BABY AS IF IT WERE MY OWN. I'VE BEEN THINKING ABOUT THIS ALL NIGHT. IF YOU TRULY LOVE ME, I CAN DO THIS. WE CAN STILL BE A FAMILY.

AND I'LL SEE YOU AT THE FAIR... WON'T BE TOO LONG UNTIL THEN.

I KNOW, DAD. I'M FINE. DON'T WORRY ABOUT ME.

I CAN TRUST YOU NOT TO READ THIS?

OF COURSE.

AS LONG AS YOU TELL ME WHAT IT SAYS.

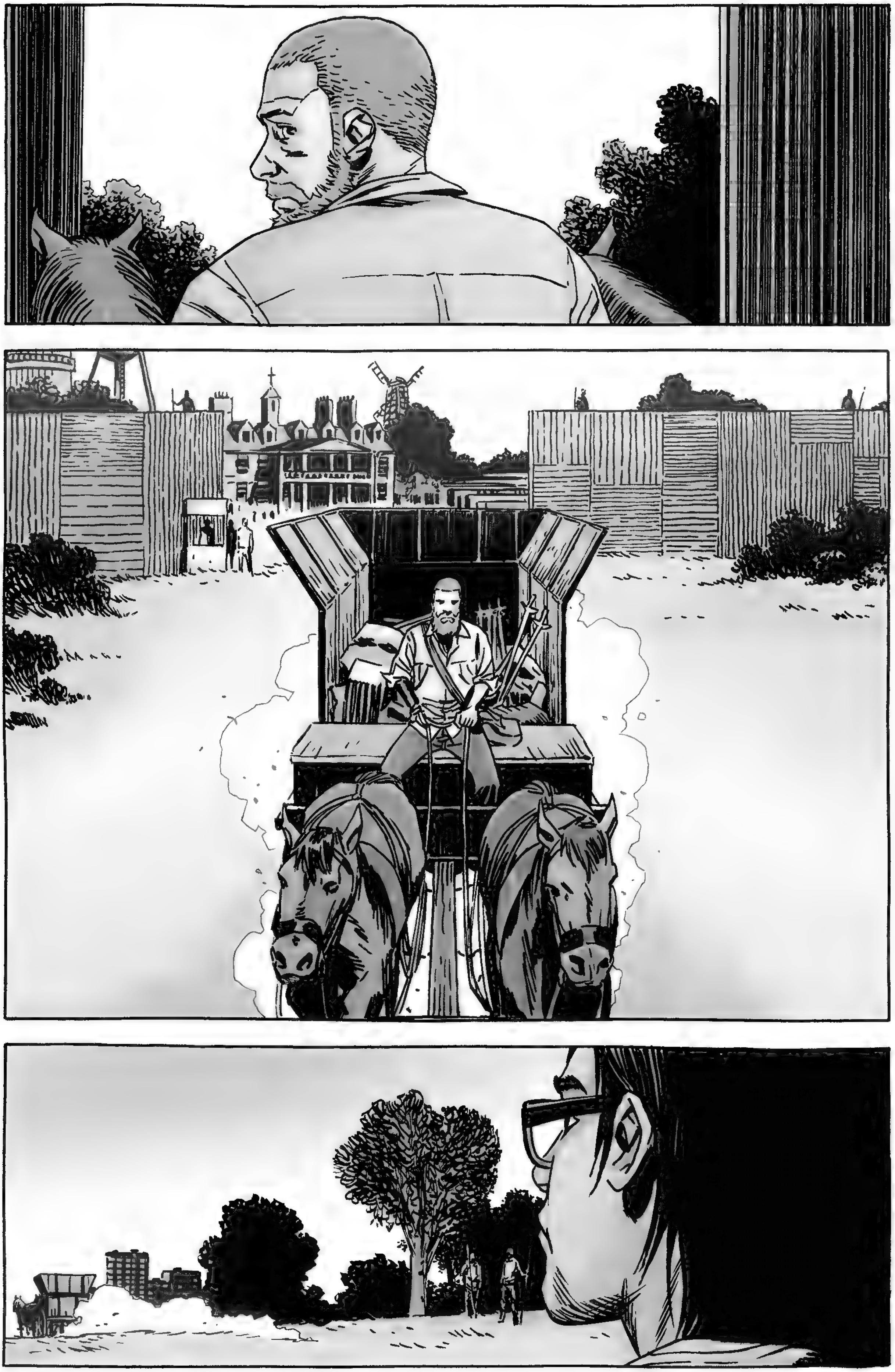
OKAY, THAT'S IT... NO MORE GOODBYES. JUST GO.

YOU NEED ANYTHING, YOU GO TO MAGGIE... OR EARL. THEY'LL BOTH TAKE CARE OF YOU.

I KNOW. I WILL.

I LOVE YOU, CARL.

I KNOW, DAD. I LOVE YOU, TOO.



PLEASE.

DON'T SHOOT ME.

IF THOSE WERE YOUR PEOPLE... I DIDN'T KNOW THEY WERE ALIVE.

WE THOUGHT THEY WERE ATTACKING US. WE THOUGHT WE WERE ***DEFENDING*** OURSELVES.

PLEASE... I PROMISE WE DON'T JUST GO AROUND KILLING PEOPLE.

I ASK YOU QUESTIONS.

YOU ANSWER NICELY?

UH... ASK NICELY AND SURE.

KEEP VOICE DOWN.

YOU'LL BRING MORE.

UH...

HOW MANY OF YOU ARE THERE?

MANY.

YOU CAME INTO OUR LAND. KILLED OUR KIND.

NOW WE EXPLORE YOUR LANDS, LEARN ABOUT YOUR PEOPLE. YOU WILL SEE MANY OF US.

YOU WILL KNOW US.

YOU WILL *FEAR* US.

GOOD DAY TO YOU. HOW GO THINGS ON THE NORTHERN BORDER?

QUIET. WE EXPAND OUR TERRITORY MUCH FURTHER AND YOU'LL NEVER SEE ME.

I THINK RICK'S PLAN IS TO JUST SEE IF WE CAN MAINTAIN THIS FOR NOW, DARIUS. SO DON'T WORRY.

NO ACTION?

NOTHING UNUSUAL. PROBABLY ABOUT TWENTY ROAMERS IN THE LAST FEW DAYS. NO BIG GROUPS... I THINK ONE GROUP OF FIVE.

BEEN QUIET SINCE YOU GUYS STEERED THAT HERD THROUGH HERE.

NO NEWS IS GOOD NEWS.

HOW YOU GUYS ON SUPPLIES?

IF NATHANIEL WILL STOP EATING LIKE A GODDAMN PIG, OUR SHIT WOULD LAST US MUCH LONGER. WE'RE GOOD FOR NOW, BUT IT'S GOING FASTER THAN IT SHOULD.

YOU NEED TO TALK TO HIM AGAIN. FUCKER EATS LIKE IT'S HIS LAST MEAL.

I'LL HAVE *ANOTHER* TALK WITH HIM.

HE AT THE STATION?

NAH. HE'S STILL OUT.

HASN'T CHECKED IN.

HASN'T CHECKED IN? HOW LONG HAS HE BEEN OUT?

SINCE THE MORNING. SORRY. I WAS GOING TO RIDE OUT AND CHECK ON HIM, BUT I KNEW I WAS SUPPOSED TO MEET YOU TODAY.

YOU WANT TO RIDE OUT WITH ME?

WE'VE GOT A PATROLMAN OUT IN THE WIND... COULD BE ANYTHING OUT THERE HANGING HIM UP... *YES...* YES, I WANT TO RIDE OUT WITH YOU.

SORRY, MAN.

C'MON, THIS WAY.

CLANG! CLANG! CLANG!

CLANG! CLANG!

CLANG! CLANG!

SSSSSSSSS!

NICE WORK. THAT YOUR FIRST ONE?

YEP.

AND THANKS.

WOULD HE HAVE GONE OUT THIS FAR?

DON'T KNOW.

HE DIDN'T CIRCLE BACK OR WE WOULD HAVE RUN INTO HIM BY NOW. THIS ROAD WAS IN HIS ZONE, JUST NOT THIS FAR OUT.

AREN'T YOU GUYS SUPPOSED TO STAY IN THE MAPPED ZONE?

WHY WOULD HE COME OUT HERE?

LOOK, I DON'T WANT TO GET ANYONE IN TROUBLE, BUT NATHANIEL LIKED TO SEARCH THE OUTSKIRTS FOR SHIT.

HE'D RUN OUT HERE BETWEEN PATROLS AND LOOK FOR KNICK-KNACKS... STUPID SHIT. IT WAS A HOBBY OF HIS.

I KNOW HE'D CHECK THESE HOUSES. FOUND SOME BASEBALL CARDS ONCE.

OKAY THEN... WE KEEP RIDING.

WE'RE LOSING THEM.

KEEP WALKING. CATCH UP WHEN THEY STOP.

GOOD NIGHT, EARL.

YOU, TOO... AND GREAT JOB TODAY, CARL. REALLY IMPRESSIVE WORK.

THANKS.

YOU SMELL LIKE SHIT.

I KNOW, RIGHT?

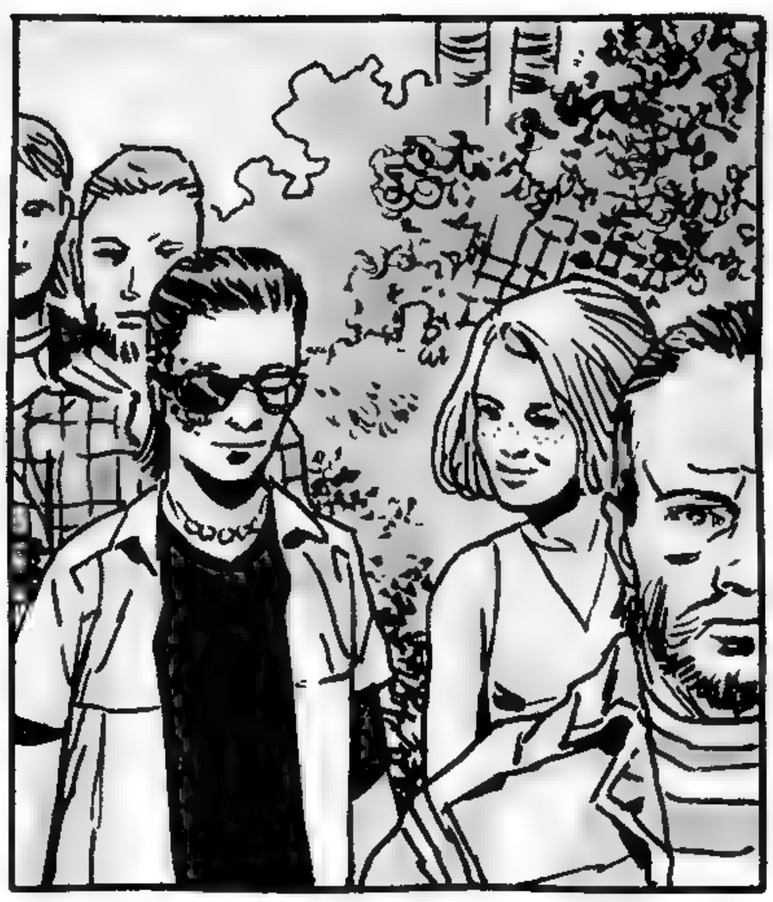
YOU WANT TO GET SOME DINNER?

SURE. LET ME JUST GET CLEANED UP FIRST.




YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO WAIT FOR ME.


LONG AS YOU TAKE PRETTYING YOURSELF UP? SURE I DID.
OTHERWISE, I'D BE DONE EATING BY NOW.




WELL... LOOK AT THAT.


A GRIMES/GREENE UNION WOULD SURE GET THE PEOPLE TALKING.
DON'T GET AHEAD OF YOURSELF, BRIANNA.

OKAY, I'M CALLING IT.

THIS AREA IS LOOKING SKETCHY. I DON'T LIKE BEING THIS FAR BEYOND OUR BORDER. I CAN'T SHAKE THE FEELING THIS IDIOT IS WAITING BACK AT THE OUTPOST AND WE JUST MISSED HIM WHILE HE WAS OFF LOOKING FOR SOME RARE COINS.

LET'S CIRCLE BACK.

AGREED.

LET'S GET OUT OF HERE.

SHOULD WE SEND UP A FLARE JUST IN CASE HE'S CLOSE?

NO. NO TELLING WHAT COULD SEE THAT AND FOLLOW US BACK.

WE COULD DRAW ANOTHER HERD INTO THE AREA

I'M SORRY, BUT NATHANIEL'S ON HIS OWN.

=HURRKK!=

SHUKK

SHUKK

...

THEY'VE GOT *KNIVES!* STAY ALERT!

KNIVES?!

HOW IS THAT POSSIBLE?

MY GOD...

HE'S DEAD. GET OUT OF HERE, GUYS. JUST GO!

SHUKK! SHUKK! SHUKK!

GUYS--?!


YOU DIE NOW.

MAYBE NOT.

KRAKK!

AAARGH!!

YOU SPEAK... AND BROKEN LEGS *HURT* YOU...

WHAT *ARE* YOU?

WE ARE WHISPERERS...

...AND YOU ARE WHERE YOU DO NOT BELONG.

YOU JUST KILLED MY FRIEND.

I'M NOT GOING DOWN WITHOUT TAKING MOST OF YOU *WITH* ME.

WHUDDI

KLAKK!

GET OUT OF HERE!

THWAKK!

WHUMP!

YOU GUYS CAN TALK--

LET'S SEE HOW FAST YOU RUN!

HELP!

PLEASE!

HELP ME!

DARIUS?!

OH, SHIT!

I'M COMING!

WHUDD!

SHUKK!

WRAKK!

THUKK!

HOLD ON, DARIUS!

SVAASH!

JOSHUA!

YOU HAVE NAMES?!

KRAKK!

IF ANY OF YOU UNDERSTAND ME-- LAST CHANCE TO BACK OFF!

SHAKK

SHUKK!

YOU OKAY?

WERE YOU BITTEN?

SMASH

DON'T THINK THEY GOT THROUGH THE ARMOR...

...LOSING BLOOD, I'M COLD.

I'M GOING TO GET YOU OUT OF HERE.

HANG IN THERE, DARIUS.

JUST STAY WITH ME...

STAY WITH ME, MAN.

SLASH!

SHUKK!

SWING!

SLASH!

BEHIND-- YOU!

GETTING TIRED.

CAN'T FIGHT FOREVER.

SHUKK!

AAHHH!

OH, GOD...

OH, GOD...

SVAASH!

BLOOD...

I'M BLEEDING...

SHAKK!

SHUKK!

CAN YOU STAND?
CAN YOU WALK?
WON'T-- KNOW UNTIL I TRY.
GIVE ME A HAND?
ONE SECOND...
PLEASE...
...
PLEASE DON'T KILL ME.

WHOA, GIRL!

WHOA!

THERE, THERE. THAT'S IT.

SEE, YOU *LIKE* HAVING ME UP HERE. YOU'RE GETTING IT.

GOOD WORK, GIRL.

THAT'S ENOUGH FOR TODAY. CAN YOU TAKE HER BACK TO THE STABLES FOR ME, OSCAR?

YES, MA'AM.

NICE WORK OUT THERE. YOU'LL HAVE THIS ONE BROKEN IN NO TIME. YOU REALLY ARE QUITE THE HORSE TRAINER.

THANK YOU, GREGORY.

THAT THING SURE WAS KNOCKING YOU AROUND OUT THERE. LITTLE HERSHEL'S GOING TO BE DRINKING MILKSHAKES TONIGHT, WON'T HE?

OKAY, SORRY... BAD JOKE.

WHAT DO YOU *WANT*?

DANTE'S GROUP... HAVE WE HEARD ANYTHING?

IT HASN'T YET BEEN TWO FULL DAYS. I CAN'T WORRY ABOUT IT TOO MUCH JUST YET.

WE WAIT.

I DON'T MEAN TO OFFEND, BUT THAT'S JUST NOT ***ACCEPTABLE.*** IF YOU'RE GOING TO LEAD THESE PEOPLE, YOU NEED TO RECOGNIZE YOU HAVE AN OBLIGATION TO KEEP THEM SAFE.

YOU NEED TO SEND SOMEONE OUT THERE TO CHECK IN ON THEM, HELP THEM IF NEED BE.

I'M NOT SENDING ANYONE ELSE OUT THERE UNTIL I KNOW MORE. IT'S TOO MUCH OF A RISK.

ALSO... AGAIN... LESS THAN TWO DAYS. GIVE HIM TIME.

THAT'S JUST IRRESPONSIBLE. I'M SORRY, BUT I FEEL LIKE I NEED TO STEP IN.

YOU NEED TO SEND SOMEONE ***TODAY.*** YOU CAN'T LEAVE DANTE AND HIS MEN ON THEIR OWN. I'LL TAKE A HORSE OUT ***MYSELF*** IF NEED BE.

BE MY GUEST. PLEASE... ***GO NOW.***

CAN YOU EVEN FUCKING RIDE A HORSE, GREGORY?

WHAT A ***JOKE.***

DO YOU REMEMBER THE DAY ALLEN GOT BITTEN AND MY DAD HAD TO CUT HIS LEG OFF?

CARL... I WAS A KID. I THOUGHT IF I PRETENDED I DIDN'T *KNOW* MY MOTHER WAS DEAD... MAYBE SHE WASN'T. I REMEMBER PRETTY MUCH EVERYTHING... WHETHER I WANT TO OR NOT.

I HEAR YOU THERE.

SO THAT DAY... WE WERE STANDING AT THE FENCE IN THE PRISON. WE WERE JUST STANDING THERE STARING AT THE ROAMERS GATHERED THERE. IT WAS WEIRD BEING ABLE TO SEE THEM LIKE THAT... *SAFELY.*

I ASKED YOU IF THEY STILL SCARED YOU.

DO YOU REMEMBER YOUR ANSWER?

I SAID THEY WERE SAD. I FELT SORRY FOR THEM.

THAT HAD NEVER REALLY OCCURRED TO ME, Y'KNOW? I'D BEEN RUNNING FROM THOSE THINGS, EVEN KILLED A COUPLE MYSELF, AND I *KNEW* THEY WERE PEOPLE.

BUT I NEVER REALLY THOUGHT ABOUT THAT, NEVER REALIZED HOW SAD IT WAS THAT THEY HAD DIED... THAT THEY HAD BECOME THOSE THINGS...

THAT REALLY HELPED ME.

I WAS STILL SCARED OF THEM... HELL, TRUTH BE TOLD I *STILL* AM. BUT IT HELPED ME PUT IT ALL IN PERSPECTIVE, Y'KNOW?

THESE PEOPLE WOULD FREAK OUT IF THEY KNEW WHAT A WIMP YOU USED TO BE.

KRAK!

CARL!

WE WEREN'T GOING TO HURT BRIAN TOO MUCH... JUST TEACH HIM A LESSON.

NOW *YOU* GET THE LESSON. YOU AND YOUR FAMOUS FRIEND.

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

THIS IS *CARL GRIMES?* DON'T SEEM SO TOUGH TO ME.

GONNA TAKE A LOT MORE THAN A BRICK TO HURT ME.

RIGHT. WE'RE READY FOR YOU THIS TIME, SOPHIA. THINGS WILL BE DIFFERENT.

YEAH... HE'S A REAL HERO.

RUNS FAST THOUGH.

I DON'T NEED HIM.

KRAK

YOU FUCKING BITCH!

DON'T TOUCH ME!

DON'T LET GO OF HER.

YOU IDIOTS THINK THIS THROUGH AT ALL?! OR DID YOU JUST SEE US HERE AND ATTACK?!

YOU'LL GET *BANISHED* IF YOU HURT ME! I'M MAGGIE GREENE'S DAUGHTER!

YOU ATTACKED US LAST TIME. MY PARENTS KNOW THIS. YOU ATTACKED US AGAIN... AND WE GOT A LITTLE CARRIED AWAY.

WE'RE GOING TO BE REAL SORRY... I MIGHT EVEN *CRY* WHEN I REALIZE WHAT WE'VE DONE.

IF YOU THINK THE GREAT *CARL COWARD* WILL TATTLE ON US... EVEN IF HE DOES, HE'LL JUST SEEM LIKE A FRIEND COVERING FOR YOU.

I BET THE WORST THING THAT'LL HAPPEN HERE IS YOU GET TOLD NOT TO PICK FIGHTS YOU CAN'T WIN.

KRAK!

WRAWW!

WROKK!

WRAKK!

THONK!


WRAMM!
C--
CARL?


...


OH, GOD...
PLEASE, DON'T-- PLEASE!


THWAKK!


SLINK

WRAKK! WRAKK!

JESUS...

NO! DON'T!

I'M SORRY! NO!

NO! NO! NO!

WHUDD!

SHAKK!

SHAKK!

CARL...

DOC CARSON!

I NEED DOC CARSON *NOW!*

SOMEONE!

HELP ME GET HIM DOWN!

HE'S LOST A LOT OF BLOOD, MULTIPLE STAB WOUNDS... I DON'T KNOW HOW HE'S STILL ALIVE.

WE'LL GET HIM TO THE DOC!

WHAT'S HAPPENING?! WHY DID YOU COME HERE?

DARIUS WAS STABBED. I KNEW DOC CARSON WAS THE ONLY ONE WHO COULD SAVE HIM.

MY GOD... WHAT IS *THAT?*

THIS?

THIS IS A PRISONER.

SHE'S GOING TO TELL US WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON OUT THERE.

MOM!

OH MY GOD! WHAT HAPPENED?!

TWO BOYS... THEY ATTACKED HER.

...

I THINK I KILLED THEM.

MOM?

CARL SAVED ME, MOM...

HE--

SOPHIA!

SOMEONE HELP ME GET HER TO DOC CARSON!

I GOT HER. LET'S GO.

IS SHE BREATHING?

YES. LET'S HURRY!

WELL, LOOKS LIKE IT'S JUST YOU AND ME.

NOW THINGS ARE ADDING UP...

LET'S GET YOU CLEANED UP, GIRL.

WHAT DO YOU THINK, ALEX? IS SHE GOING TO BE OKAY?

SHE'S PRETTY BANGED UP... AND SHE'S PROBABLY GOT A CONCUSSION... BUT I THINK SHE'S GOING TO BE *FINE.*

DOC CARSON NEEDS TO FINISH UP WITH DARIUS... THEN HE'LL PATCH HER UP.

IT'S JUST A MATTER OF TIME.

TRY NOT TO WORRY, CARL. YOU HEARD ALEX. SHE'S GOING TO BE FINE.

I'M GLAD YOU WERE THERE FOR HER.

CARL GRIMES TRIED TO *MURDER* OUR SONS!

HE BEAT 'EM BOTH WITH A SHOVEL! WOULDN'T STOP! HE WAS BEATING THEM TO *DEATH!*

HE'S A MONSTER!

I WAS JUST... TRYING TO STOP THEM.

THEY ATTACKED SOPHIA.

I'M SORRY FOR WHAT HAPPENED, BUT LOOK AT MY DAUGHTER.

IT'S *CLEAR* WHAT HAPPENED HERE.

IT WAS SOPHIA ATTACKING THEM! THEY WERE JUST *DEFENDING* THEMSELVES.

SHE'D DONE IT BEFORE... THEY WERE SCARED OF HER. YOUR DAUGHTER IS *OUT OF CONTROL.*

THAT'S NOT WHAT HAPPENED!

LOOK AT THIS BOY-- HE'S A MENACE. HE'S READY TO ATTACK US RIGHT NOW.

WE CAN'T HAVE HIM RUNNING AROUND ON HIS OWN. HE'S TOO *GODDAMN* DANGEROUS. JUST LOOK AT WHAT HE'S DONE.

BUT I...

I WAS JUST TRYING TO SAVE HER.


WHAT DO YOU WANT?

I WANT TO ASK YOU A FEW QUESTIONS. I WANT TO KNOW ALL ABOUT YOU.

LET'S START WITH... YOUR NAME?

LYDIA.

OKAY, LYDIA... NOW FOR THE BIG ONE...

WHAT THE HELL IS UP WITH *THIS?*

THE SKIN MAKES THE DEAD LEAVE US ALONE. WE TRAVEL WITH THEM. THEY ***PROTECT*** US...

...AND WE PROTECT THEM.

OKAY...

WHY?

BECAUSE THAT IS ALL THAT IS LEFT FOR US IN THIS WORLD. FOR US TO LIVE AND THEM TO NOT.

WE LIVE TOGETHER OR WE DON'T LIVE AT ALL.

YOU HAVEN'T LEARNED, BUT YOU'LL SEE... WE ALL ***LEARN OR DIE.*** THAT IS WHAT WE ARE TAUGHT.

DOC CARSON IS IN WITH THEM NOW. THEY'RE GOING TO BE OKAY.

YEAH, THEY STARTED WORKING ON OUR BOYS RIGHT AFTER THEY FIXED UP THE KID THAT FUCKED THEM UP IN THE FIRST PLACE!

THAT'S SOME *BULLSHIT* IF I'VE EVER SEEN IT.

THE WOUND ON CARL'S HEAD... WHICH I'M TOLD IS FROM ONE OF YOUR BOYS HITTING HIM WITH A *BRICK*, WHICH WAS THE *START* OF THIS INCIDENT... WAS STILL OPEN. WE HAD TO STOP THE BLEEDING.

MY SON'S EYEBALL NEARLY POPPED OUT!

THAT'S AN *EXAGGERATION*. CARL HURT YOUR SONS, AND HE WILL BE PUNISHED IN SOME WAY FOR THAT. BUT LET'S NOT OVERDO IT.

THE BEATING YOUR SONS SUSTAINED WASN'T THAT MUCH WORSE THAN WHAT THEY DID TO MY DAUGHTER... WHO IS LYING RIGHT IN THAT ROOM-- GO LOOK AT HER. SEE WHAT YOUR *VICTIM* SONS DID TO HER.

THE *FIRST* THING THAT HAPPENED WAS YOUR FUCKING DAUGHTER ATTACKING MY SON A COUPLE DAYS AGO.

LITTLE BITCH BROUGHT IT ON HERSELF.

OKAY, THIS CONVERSATION IS *OVER*. I'VE BEEN TRYING TO BE AS DIPLOMATIC AS POSSIBLE... BUT YOU NEED TO BACK OFF AND GO HOME BEFORE THIS GETS VERY REAL.

I KNOW YOU'RE THE HEAD BITCH IN CHARGE THESE DAYS, BUT YOU DON'T FUCKING SCARE ME.

WE'RE GOING TO BE COMPENSATED IN SOME WAY FOR THE PAIN AND SUFFERING THESE BOYS ARE ENDURING.

YOU'RE GOING TO ALLOW ME TO OPT OUT ON ANY PATROLS BEYOND THE WALL, SO I CAN HELP CARE FOR MY SON WHILE HE HEALS.

AND WE'RE GOING TO NEED MORE RATIONS FOR A TIME... GONNA NEED SOME IMPROVEMENTS ON OUR TRAILERS TO ACCOMMODATE THE NEEDS OF OUR SONS.

ALSO, I DON'T JUST WANT THAT LITTLE FUCK PUNISHED... HE NEEDS TO BE LOCKED AWAY. HE'S FUCKING *DANGEROUS*.

BUT BEFORE THAT... HE'S GOING TO *APOLOGIZE* TO ALL OF US FOR WHAT HE DID.

OKAY, BACK UP--

YOUR SONS HURT SOPHIA...

...AND IF I HADN'T STEPPED IN THEY WOULD HAVE HURT HER MUCH WORSE THAN THEY DID.

YOU WANT ME TO APOLOGIZE FOR SAVING MY FRIEND?

YOU FUCKING *FUCKWADS* CAN GO FUCK YOURSELVES.

YOU LITTLE SHIT!

TALK TO ME LIKE THAT?!

HANDS OFF THE BOY-- *RIGHT NOW!*

WHAT THE HELL WERE YOU GOING TO DO?!

GO HOME NOW! I'LL HAVE SOMEONE NOTIFY YOU WHEN YOU CAN SEE YOUR CHILDREN. IF YOU DON'T COMPLY, I'LL HAVE YOU BROUGHT TO THE HOLDING CELLS.

CHRIST...

YOU'RE COMING WITH ME.

THIS ISN'T OVER.

ACTUALLY... IT PRETTY MUCH IS.

HOW OLD ARE YOU?

I'M SIXTEEN.

YOUR GROUP SENDS OUT CHILDREN? THERE CAN'T BE THAT MANY OF YOU IF YOU'RE BEING SENT TO THE FRONT LINES.

THERE ARE NO CHILDREN ANYMORE.

CHILDHOOD WAS ALWAYS A MYTH BROUGHT ABOUT BY THE ILLUSION OF SAFETY... IT WAS A LUXURY WE COULD NEVER REALLY AFFORD.

AREN'T YOU A RAY OF SUNSHINE?

WHY DID YOU LET ME LIVE? WHY BRING ME HERE? WHY DID YOU HAVE THAT MAN SEW UP MY SHOULDER? WHY ARE YOU KEEPING ME ALIVE?

HOW ABOUT YOU LET *ME* ASK THE QUESTIONS HERE?

WHY DID YOU ATTACK US?

DO I NEED TO ASK AGAIN?

WHY DOES JESUS HAVE A GIRL TIED TO A CHAIR IN THERE?

I'M GOING TO GO FIND THAT OUT. BUT FOR NOW, I NEED YOU TO STAY HERE.

YOU'RE REALLY GOING TO LOCK ME UP FOR SAVING SOPHIA?

I MIGHT HAVE GONE TOO FAR, I ADMIT THAT... BUT THEY WERE TRYING TO *KILL* HER.

CARL, I...

PLEASE... JUST TRUST ME.

THIS IS FOR YOUR OWN PROTECTION.

I'M NOT SCARED OF THAT GUY.

I *KNOW* YOU'RE NOT. THAT'S NOT THE POINT.

THEN WHY? WHY PUT ME DOWN HERE?

...

WHAT YOU DID GOES AGAINST EVERYTHING YOUR FATHER HAS BEEN TRYING TO ACCOMPLISH. HE'S TRYING TO *CHANGE* THINGS, CARL.

HE *SPARED* NEGAN. WE DON'T KILL ANYMORE. REMEMBER?

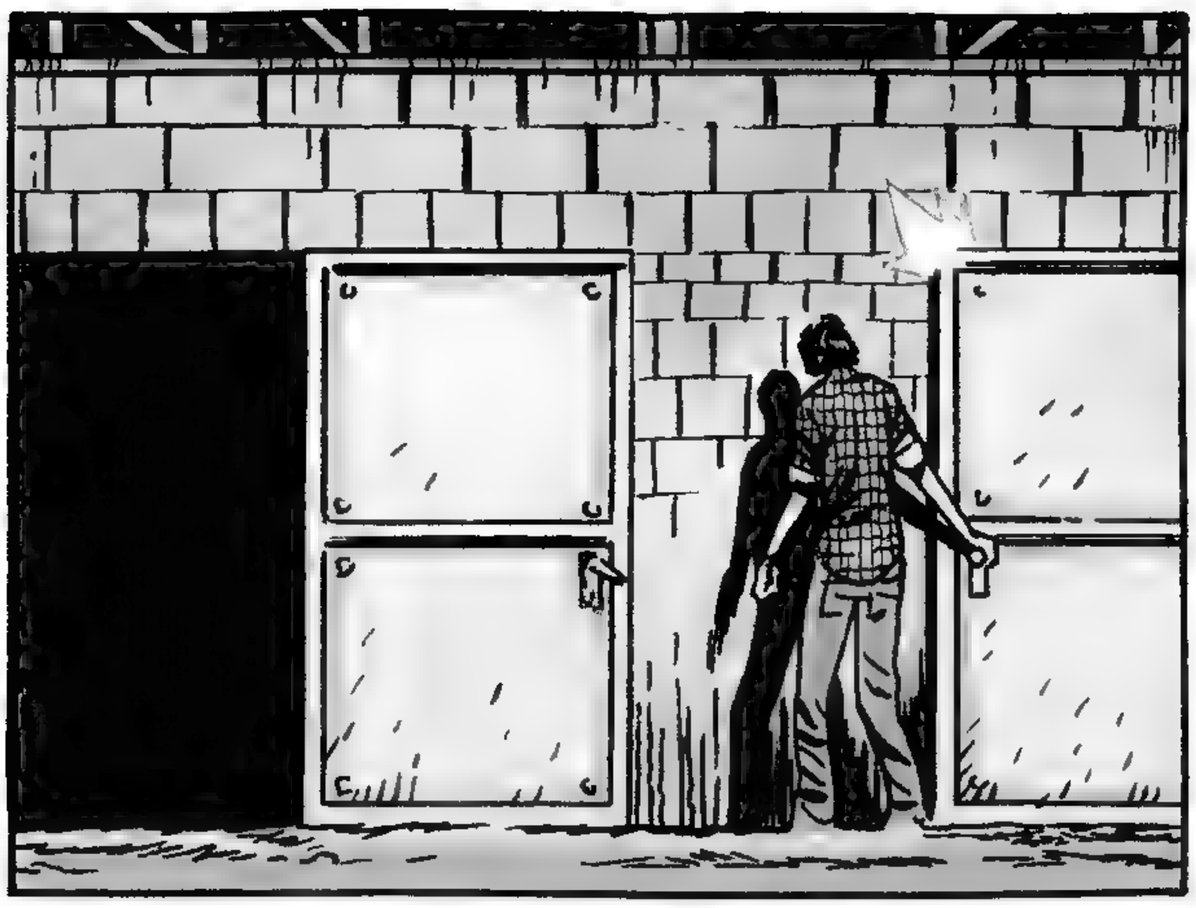
I'M SO GRATEFUL THAT YOU SAVED SOPHIA, AND THOSE BOYS ARE GOING TO BE PUNISHED VERY HARSHLY FOR WHAT THEY DID... BUT THE FACT REMAINS...

YOU TRIED TO KILL THEM.

YOU STOPPED THEM... YOU SAVED SOPHIA.. AND THEN YOU KEPT GOING. MAYBE THEY DESERVED IT... BUT THAT DOESN'T MATTER. WE DON'T KILL.

THOSE KIDS ARE A COUPLE OF *ASSHOLES*, NO ARGUMENT THERE... BUT THEY'RE KIDS. THEY GROW UP, THEY CHANGE, THEY GET SMARTER, AND THEY BECOME PRODUCTIVE MEMBERS OF THIS NEW SOCIETY WE'RE TRYING SO HARD TO BUILD.

BUT NOT IF YOU KILL THEM.






WHERE DO YOU GUYS LIVE?
EVERYWHERE.
YOU KNOW THAT'S--
WHAT'S GOING ON IN HERE?


THIS GIRL WAS IN THE GROUP THAT ATTACKED US.


DARIUS IS GOING TO LIVE. WERE THERE MORE WITH YOU?
YEAH.


I'M SO SORRY. HOW MANY--

WHAT THE HELL IS *THAT?!*

THEY WEAR SKIN LIKE A MASK. KEEPS THE ROAMERS FROM ATTACKING THEM.

WE THOUGHT THEY WERE ROAMERS THEMSELVES... THOUGHT THEY'D STARTED *TALKING.*

TALKING?

YEAH.

YOU OKAY?

THEY LOOK LIKE THE DEAD... YOU THOUGHT THEY WERE... THEY ATTACKED YOU... AND THEY WERE TALKING?

THAT'S WHAT I SAID.

COME WITH ME.

NOW.

OKAY, BUT... WHAT'S GOING ON?

WHAT HAPPENED?

NOT IN FRONT OF HER.

COME ON.









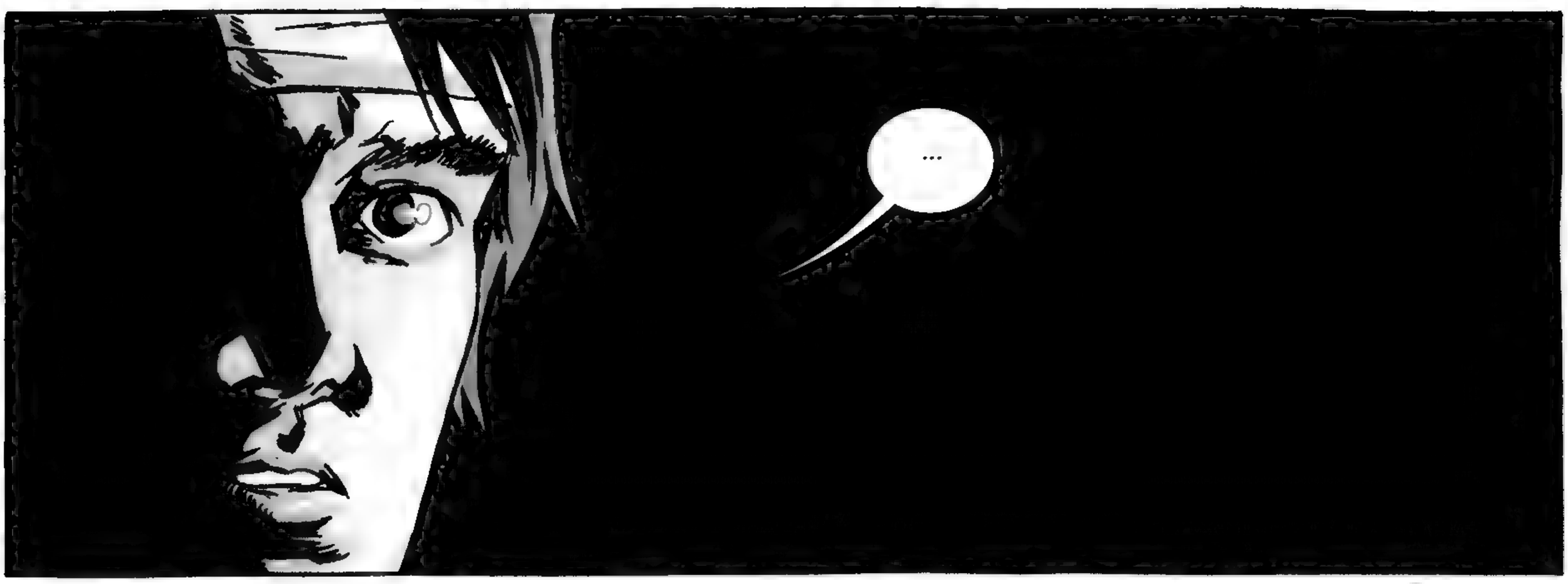

=SIGH=




I SAW THEM BRING YOU IN.
YOU DID SOMETHING BAD?




MY NAME IS LYDIA.
WHAT'S YOURS?


...


IT'S CARL.



KID'S A GODDAMN POWDER KEG WAITING TO GO OFF. IT'S TOO DANGEROUS HAVING HIM HERE. LOCKING HIM UP ***WON'T*** BE ENOUGH.

HE'S GOT TO GO.

MAGGIE AND THAT BOY'S FAMILY... THEY SURVIVED TOGETHER. YOU'VE HEARD THE STORIES.

WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?

I'M SAYING SHE CARES MORE ABOUT THAT KID THAN ***ANY*** OF US... OR OUR KIDS. NO WAY SHE'S GOING TO CHOOSE US OVER HIM, NO MATTER WHAT HE DID.

I'M SAYING THIS IS THE FINAL STRAW. I'M SAYING SHE AIN'T FIT TO BE IN CHARGE.

TAMMY'S ***RIGHT.*** SHIT'S GOTTEN OUT OF HAND. DANTE'S CREW AIN'T BACK YET, AND SHE'S JUST LEAVING THEM TO ***DIE.*** STILL REFUSING TO SEND SOMEONE AFTER THEM.

I HEAR YOU... IT'S NOT LIKE WE ELECTED THE BITCH. SHE JUST STARTED BOSSING PEOPLE AROUND, AND WE LET IT HAPPEN.

WHAT THE ***HELL*** DO WE DO?

WE COULD ALWAYS JUST *KILL* HER.

WHAT?

WHAT?!

NOW YOU GET COLD FEET? YOU'VE BEEN COMPLAINING ABOUT HER FOR *MONTHS.* NOW THAT I'VE PRESENTED A SOLUTION, YOU'RE GOING TO FREAK OUT ON ME?

NOBODY EVER SAID ANYTHING ABOUT *KILLING* ANYONE. YOU'RE TAKING IT TOO FAR, GREGORY!

AM I? DANTE AND HIS MEN ARE LEFT OUT IN THE WILD WITH NO HELP ON THE WAY! THE BOY WHO ALMOST KILLED YOUR SONS... HE'LL BE AT DINNER TONIGHT. YOUR SONS WILL *ALWAYS* BE IN DANGER.

KILLING MAGGIE COULD *SAVE* LIVES.

I THINK WE *ALL* AGREE WE'D BE BETTER OFF IF I WERE IN CHARGE AGAIN.

KEN HAD INJURED HIS LEG... I DRUG HIM *SO FAR,* CARRIED HIM LONGER THAN I THOUGHT I COULD... MY ARMS, THEY WERE *NUMB.*

I LEFT KEN... I JUST LEFT HIM THERE.

I LEFT HIM TO DIE.

WE KNOW, MARCO. WE KNOW ALL ABOUT KEN, AND WE'RE SORRY.

I NEED YOU TO TELL ME ABOUT THE TALKING ROAMERS NOW. DO YOU REMEMBER?

THEY... WERE *WHISPERING.*

THE RAIN WAS SO LOUD WE DIDN'T KNOW *WHAT* WE WERE HEARING AT FIRST... AND I THOUGHT I WAS IMAGINING THINGS... THEN THEY WERE CLOSER... JUST ABOVE US...

WE COULD HEAR THEM SO CLEARLY... LOOKING FOR US. THEY WERE TALKING ABOUT HOW WE'D LOST THEM... THEY FOUND US EVENTUALLY.

I BARELY GOT AWAY... KEN, HE...

WERE *ALL* OF THEM TALKING? OR WAS IT JUST A FEW OF THEM? COULD YOU TELL?

WE ONLY HEARD A COUPLE. COULDN'T HAVE BEEN MORE THAN THREE TALKING AT MOST.

BUT THERE WERE A LOT MORE ROAMERS FOLLOWING YOU, RIGHT?

YEAH. SO MANY.

THERE WERE SO MANY...

WHAT DO YOU THINK?

DEFINITELY THE SAME GROUP... SAME TACTICS. THEY WEAR THOSE SUITS SO THEY CAN WALK AMONGST THE DEAD WITHOUT BEING ATTACKED.

BUT WHERE THEY WERE... SO FAR OUT, THEY COULDN'T BE THE SAME ONES. THERE'S NO TELLING HOW MANY OF THESE GUYS ARE OUT THERE.

WAIT... DID YOU SAY... *SUITS?*

YEAH. JUST IN CASE SOMEONE HASN'T EXPLICITLY SAID THIS...

YOU'RE *NOT* CRAZY.

WHAT DID YOU DO TO MAKE THEM PUT YOU IN HERE?

YOU'RE IN THE SAME PLACE I AM. THAT MEANS YOU DID SOMETHING BAD.

OR ARE YOU HERE TO *SPY* ON ME?

NO. I CAN'T EVEN *SEE* YOU... SO I'M NOT IN A GOOD POSITION FOR THAT.

SOME GUYS ATTACKED MY FRIEND. I BEAT THEM UP... ALMOST KILLED THEM. SO... I'M IN TROUBLE FOR THAT.

YOU SAVED YOUR FRIEND? THAT DOESN'T SOUND LIKE A BAD THING.

TELL ME ABOUT IT.

WERE THEY JUST REALLY IMPORTANT? WERE THEY YOUR LEADER'S KIDS?

NO... THAT'S THE ONE I *SAVED.*

YOU PEOPLE MAKE LESS AND LESS SENSE TO ME.

NO. I GET IT, IT *DOES* MAKE SENSE. PEOPLE THINK I'M OUT OF CONTROL, AND I WAS *REALLY* ANGRY AND I WENT A LITTLE FURTHER THAN I KNEW I SHOULD'VE... BUT I KNOW WHY I'M BEING PUNISHED.

WE DON'T KILL ANYMORE. THAT WAS OKAY ONCE, BUT NOT NOW... WE'RE TRYING TO BE BETTER, TO HAVE CIVILIZATION AGAIN.

I *GET* IT.

SO YOU DON'T KILL ANYONE... EVEN IF THEY'VE KILLED SOME OF YOUR PEOPLE?

YEAH... THAT'S THE IDEA. WE SHOW PEOPLE THAT *WE'RE* BETTER... WHAT WE SHOULD ALL STRIVE TO BE. WE'RE *ABOVE* KILLING... OR SOMETHING.

WELL, THAT'S A RELIEF.

YOU, *UH*... KILLED SOME OF OUR PEOPLE?

YEAH.

IT WAS MY FIRST OUTING. I DIDN'T REALLY KNOW WHAT WE WERE DOING UNTIL THE ATTACK STARTED. THEY JUST STARTED STABBING THESE GUYS.

I *HELPED* THEM.

AND HONESTLY... I CAN'T SAY I DIDN'T ***WANT*** TO. I REGRET IT NOW, YOU GUYS DON'T SEEM SO BAD, BUT WE'VE DEALT WITH SO MANY PEOPLE... SO MANY ***BAD*** PEOPLE.

WE DON'T TEND TO WAIT AROUND FOR NEW PEOPLE TO KILL US FIRST.

EVERYONE STILL ALIVE THESE DAYS KNOWS HOW DANGEROUS IT IS OUT THERE... AND WHAT YOU HAVE TO DO TO SURVIVE.

YOUR PEOPLE... IN YOUR GROUP... HOWEVER LARGE IT IS, YOU'VE BEEN SURVIVING FOR A WHILE.

I HOPE ALL THIS IS JUST A BIG MISUNDERSTANDING.

A MISUNDERSTANDING? I KILLED SOME OF YOUR PEOPLE... OR HELPED KILL THEM, AT LEAST.

I'LL HAVE TO BE PUNISHED FOR THAT.

BUT YOU ***WON'T*** BE KILLED.

AND IF YOU ANSWER ALL OUR QUESTIONS ABOUT YOUR PEOPLE... HELP US GET TO KNOW MORE ABOUT THEM... UNDERSTAND THEM... THAT COULD STOP ANY MORE KILLING.

WE'LL BE GRATEFUL FOR THAT.

GRATEFUL?

...

I WANT TO BELIEVE YOU... ABOUT THEM NOT KILLING ME... ABOUT EVERYTHING...

...BUT I'M *SCARED.*

HOW DO YOU FEEL?

UGH...

LIKE HELL, MOM.

BUT NEVER MIND THAT. DID THOSE ASSHOLES DIE?

NO.

THEY'RE IN THE NEXT ROOM.

DON'T LET THEM COME IN HERE. YOU NEED TO KEEP MY DOOR *LOCKED*.

DON'T WORRY. THOSE TWO WON'T BE UP AND WALKING ANYTIME SOON.

GOOD.

SOPHIA, DEAR... I KNOW THIS IS HARD, BUT I NEED YOU TO TELL ME *EXACTLY* WHAT HAPPENED.




YOU FUCKING MONSTERS.


I CAN'T WAIT UNTIL YOU WAKE UP...

IT'S NOT AS BAD AS IT *LOOKS*.

THEY SOMEHOW MISSED ALL HIS VITAL ORGANS. TWO PUNCTURES IN HIS INTESTINES, BUT THEY WERE EASILY CLOSED UP.

HE LOST A LOT OF BLOOD, BUT HIS PULSE IS STRONG. HE'S GOING TO MAKE IT.

THANKS.

I KNOW HOW MUCH YOU WORRY... HOW YOU BLAME YOURSELF FOR EVERYTHING THAT GOES WRONG.

DID YOU GET MY LETTER?

SURE DID.

UM... DID YOU READ MY LETTER?

I KNOW. DOESN'T MEAN WE CAN'T BE FRIENDS.

HOW WILL WES FEEL ABOUT THAT?

DON'T GET CARRIED AWAY. I REALLY DID MEAN "FRIENDS."

I'LL TAKE WHAT I CAN GET FROM YOU... BUT I'M NOT GOING TO FUCK THINGS UP WITH WES.

YOU DID A BAD THING. WE'VE ALL DONE BAD THINGS. IF YOU'RE TELLING THE TRUTH, WELL... THEN YOU CAN BE FORGIVEN.

IF YOU'RE LYING TO US... IF YOU'RE OUT TO HURT US IN ANY WAY....

LET ME JUST TELL YOU THAT WOULD BE A MISTAKE.

I'M *NOT* A LIAR.

I HOPE NOT.

SO... YOU'VE BEEN OUT IN THE OPEN... THIS WHOLE TIME?

I WAS WITH A BIG GROUP TO START. WE MET UP WITH SOME PEOPLE... GROUPS OF FIVE, TEN... THEY HAD HORRIBLE STORIES.

I WAS *LUCKY.*

MOVING A LOT IS THE KEY... KEEP MOVING. YOU'LL SEE. THIS PLACE WON'T LAST.

YOU'RE *DEFINITELY* WRONG ABOUT THAT. WE'RE DONE MOVING.

COME ON.

WHAT?

SOPHIA'S AWAKE. SHE CONFIRMED YOUR STORY EXACTLY AS YOU SAID IT.

AS FAR AS I'M CONCERNED THOSE FAMILIES CAN FUCK OFF.

RAD.

NOT SO FAST. I'M NOT GOING TO KEEP YOU LOCKED UP... BUT YOU'RE NOT OFF SCOT-FREE. YOU CROSSED A LINE. SOMETHING HAS TO BE DONE ABOUT THAT.

YOU'RE GOING TO NEED COUNSELING... SOMETHING.

WE'LL FIGURE SOMETHING OUT.

WAIT.

WHY KEEP HER LOCKED UP IN HERE?

YOU THINK WE SHOULD JUST LET HER GO FREE? AFTER WHAT SHE DID?

CAN'T YOU KEEP HER IN THE HOUSE? IN SOME PLACE MORE COMFORTABLE? WHAT SHE DID, SHE CLAIMS SHE DID IN SELF-DEFENSE. LET'S TREAT HER LIKE A NEWCOMER, WELCOME HER... BUT KEEP AN EYE ON HER.

YOU KNOW I CAN'T DO THAT, CARL. SHE'S *DANGEROUS.*

SHE'S YOUNG... SHE MAY SEEM DANGEROUS NOW, BUT SHE COULD GROW INTO A PRODUCTIVE MEMBER OF SOCIETY...

...RIGHT?

YOU KNOW THAT'S NOT THE SAME.

AT LEAST UNTIE HER. SHE'S ***ALONE*** HERE... LOCKED IN A ROOM. HOW DANGEROUS COULD SHE BE?

THIS IS THE PLACE?

IS. HAS TO BE. HE WAS GOING THIS WAY WHEN I LOST HIM.

ONLY PLACE LIKE THIS.

WHAT NOW?

LEADER IS COMING. LYDIA IS STRONG. SHE'LL LAST.

WE WAIT.

ANDREA, LOOK. THAT GUY OKAY?

EUGENE? I DON'T KNOW. SURE DOESN'T LOOK LIKE IT.

HE'S BEEN LIKE THAT FOR A COUPLE DAYS...

I REALLY SHOULDN'T... BUT... HIS GIRLFRIEND WAS PREGNANT, HADN'T TOLD HIM YET.

ISN'T THAT USUALLY *GOOD* NEWS?

HE'S EITHER MAD SHE WAITED SO LONG TO TELL HIM... OR HE'S JUST WORRIED ABOUT RAISING A KID IN THIS WORLD.

WHAT'S WRONG WITH THIS WORLD? LOOK AT ME. I'M SWEATING AND IT'S NOT BECAUSE I'M RUNNING FROM DEAD PEOPLE.

YOUR WORLD IS *GREAT.*

NOT REALLY HOW EUGENE THINKS... HE'S USUALLY TEN STEPS AHEAD... NOW I'M MAKING MYSELF WORRY.

LET'S DROP IT.

DROPPED.

THIS IS A LOT OF FOOD.

WE MIGHT BE OVERDOING IT... BUT WITH WINTER AND THE FAIR COMING UP, WE'RE MAKING SURE WE HAVE A BIG HARVEST THIS YEAR.

IT'S--

RICK!

THIS IS A NICE WELCOME.

SORRY, DIDN'T MEAN TO TACKLE YOU.

JUST... AS THE DAYS WENT ON, I WAS HALF EXPECTING YOU TO SEND A MESSAGE SAYING YOU WERE STAYING WITH CARL.

HOW WAS HE?

IT WAS HARD LEAVING HIM... BUT HE WAS READY FOR THIS... I'M STILL CATCHING UP TO HIM ON IT.

HELLO, MAGNA.

YOU TWO SEEM TO BE GETTING ALONG WELL.

WHAT'D I MISS?

OF COURSE... BUT DON'T WORRY ABOUT TODAY. YOU CAN COME BACK IN TOMORROW.

REALLY? THANKS SO MUCH, EARL.

I SAW WHAT THEY DID TO SOPHIA. THERE'S A BIT OF GOSSIP GOING AROUND, BUT I *KNOW* YOU, CARL.

AND I ALSO KNOW *MAGGIE.* YOU'RE GOING TO GET PUNISHED ENOUGH. YOU AND I ARE GOOD.

THERE'S GOSSIP?

YOU'RE CARL GRIMES... THERE'S GOSSIP IF YOU *SNEEZE.*

UH... HOW LONG HAS HE BEEN STANDING THERE?

HUH... DON'T KNOW.

IGNORE HIM.

=SOB.=

=SNIFFLE.=

LYDIA?

CARL, IS THAT YOU?

YEAH. ARE YOU OKAY IN THERE?

YEAH. THEY BROUGHT ME SOME FOOD. IT WAS GOOD. I'M FINE.

ARE YOU CRYING?

MY FRIEND, JOSHUA HE WAS KILLED WHEN WE ATTACKED YOUR PEOPLE.

I KNOW WHAT WE DID... BUT HE... HE WAS ALWAYS NICE TO ME.

I UNDERSTAND.

IT'S ALL COMPLICATED. I REALLY HOPE WE CAN SORT IT OUT SOON... LET YOU OUT OF HERE.

YOU THINK THEY'LL LET ME OUT... AFTER WHAT I DID?

I HOPE YOU'RE RIGHT. I'M SO SCARED... I CAN'T EVEN...

I'VE NEVER BEEN *ALONE* LIKE THIS.

REALLY? *NEVER?*

WE NEVER SPLIT UP INTO ANYTHING LESS THAN A SMALL GROUP. SAFETY IN NUMBERS. EVERY NOW AND THEN WE'LL TRAVEL IN TWOS... BUT EVEN THEN WE HAVE THE DEAD WITH US.

THEY PROTECT US AND THEY'RE... I DON'T KNOW... *COMFORTING.* I MISS THE SOUNDS... I MISS THE SMELL.

I REMEMBER WHEN THIS STARTED... THE SMELL, IT WAS ALMOST THE WORST PART... BUT AFTER A WHILE... THAT SMELL, IT MEANT I WAS SAFE.

I'VE NEVER DONE THIS BEFORE... BEEN ALONE... BEEN HELPLESS... AT THE MERCY OF OTHERS.

YOU SEEM NICE... BUT YOU CAN'T GET ME OUT.

I DON'T KNOW HOW I'M GOING TO LIVE THROUGH THIS... IF I WILL...

I'M JUST SO SCARED.

I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE FEELING... I MIGHT BE ABLE TO HELP.

I'LL BE RIGHT BACK.

KNOCK. KNOCK.

WHAT DO YOU WANT?

BEEN THINKING ABOUT IT LONG AND HARD... WHAT YOU WANT TO DO. I THINK YOU'RE RIGHT. THINGS ARE BAD... AND THEY'RE ONLY GETTING WORSE.

MAGGIE GREEN HAS TO DIE... WE'RE IN.

BUT YOU HAVE TO KILL THE BOY, TOO.

THE BULLET WENT RIGHT THROUGH ME. THEY TOOK ME TO THIS GUY'S FARM, HIS NAME WAS HERSHEL... THEY PATCHED ME UP, AND I MADE IT.

I'VE NARROWLY ESCAPED ROAMERS SO MANY TIMES. MY DAD WAS SICK ONCE... AND I WAS PRETTY MUCH ON MY OWN... BUT I MADE IT. I PRETTY MUCH SAVED HIM.

WE DIDN'T THINK WE'D EVER FIND OUR PEOPLE AGAIN... BUT WE DID.

THE BULLET... IT ENTERED MY EYE--CAME OUT THE SIDE OF MY TEMPLE, RIGHT NEXT TO MY EYE. THE ANGLE MISSED MY BRAIN. I LIVED.

I *ALWAYS* LIVE.

THAT'S THE THING... I WAS ALMOST INVINCIBLE, Y'KNOW?

I KNOW HOW SCARED YOU ARE. HOW INSECURE YOU FEEL... HOW UNCERTAIN THINGS ARE AND HOW MUCH THAT CAN DRIVE YOU CRAZY.

I'VE BEEN THERE MANY TIMES.

I DON'T BELIEVE IN MAGIC OR ANYTHING.... BUT I CAN'T IGNORE WHAT I LIVED THROUGH... AND THE SENSE OF SECURITY IT BROUGHT ME.

AND I HAVE TO THINK... IF IT WORKED SO WELL FOR ME...

...MAYBE IT'LL WORK FOR *YOU.*

THANK YOU.

SO... DO YOU FEEL BETTER?

WELL... NOT REALLY.

OH...

I MEAN, A LITTLE, ACTUALLY... BUT I DON'T THINK IT'S REALLY FROM THE HAT.

I *LIKE* THE HAT... BUT I THINK IT'S FROM TALKING TO *YOU.*

CARL? WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

WHAT? I'M JUST TALKING TO LYDIA

WELL, CARL... THAT'S WHAT *WE'VE* COME TO DO. WE NEED TO GET MORE INFORMATION OUT OF HER. YOU COULD REALLY MESS THAT UP.

YEAH... IF SHE TALKS TO YOU... SHE MIGHT NOT WANT TO KEEP TALKING TO US.

WELL, IF YOU DIDN'T *LOCK HER UP* AND INSTEAD SHOWED HER HOW NICE WE CAN BE, MAYBE SHE'D WANT TO TALK TO *ALL* OF US.

WE ARE BEING NICE TO HER. WE'RE JUST *TALKING.*

WHILE YOU'VE GOT HER LOCKED AWAY LIKE A PRISONER. YOU'RE *SCARING* HER, MAGGIE.

SHE KILLED TWO OF OUR PEOPLE, CARL.

AND HOW MANY OF *HER* PEOPLE DID YOU KILL?

SHE'S NO DANGER TO US NOW... AND I THINK THAT WAS JUST A MISUNDERSTANDING. YOU REMEMBER HOW HARD IT IS OUT IN THE OPEN... HOW *DANGEROUS* NEW PEOPLE ARE.

SHOULDN'T YOU BE WORKING WITH EARL?

YOU CAN'T *BE* HERE, CARL. LET US DO OUR WORK.

SO... YOU LIKE CARL?

HE'S NICE... HE GAVE ME THIS HAT.

HE DID, DID HE? THAT WAS REALLY NICE OF HIM.

WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO ASK ME?

WHO IS THE LEADER OF YOUR GROUP?

I DON'T WANT TO TALK TO YOU ANYMORE.

WELL, THAT'S JUST--

MAGGIE?

WHAT IS IT, ALEX?

IT'S THE BOYS... YOU WANTED ME TO MAKE SURE YOU KNEW FIRST WHEN THEY WOKE UP.

WHERE IS SHE?!

WHERE IS THAT FUCKING BITCH?!

SHE'S RIGHT HERE.

MY HUSBAND SAW CARL-- HE'S OUT! FREE AND CLEAR!

YOU *LIED* TO US!

LET'S ALL TAKE IT DOWN A LEVEL. I SAID CARL WILL BE *PUNISHED*, AND I MEANT IT... BUT I'M NOT GOING TO LOCK HIM UP.

I'M ALSO STARTING TO GET A BETTER PICTURE OF WHAT HAPPENED. SO WE'LL TALK ABOUT WHAT WE'RE GOING TO DO WITH YOUR SONS WHEN THEY GET TO FEELING BETTER.

WHAT THE *HELL* DOES THAT MEAN?

ARE YOU FUCKING JOKING? IS THAT A JOKE?! YOU CAN'T FUCKING BE SERIOUS!

I HONESTLY THINK IT'S TIME TO START DISCUSSING RELOCATION.

RELOCATION?!

THIS IS MY *FUCKING HOME!* I'VE LIVED HERE LONGER THAN *YOU*, YOU FUCKING CUNT!

WHOA! HOLD ON!

OKAY, EVERYONE-- TAKE A BREATH!

TAKE YOUR BOYS HOME. SETTLE DOWN, TAKE A DAY. WE'LL DISCUSS THIS TOMORROW.

OKAY... TRUST ME.

CAN WE STEP OUTSIDE?

I'VE KNOWN THESE PEOPLE FOR YEARS. THEY'RE *GOOD* PEOPLE. I THINK I CAN HELP KEEP THE PEACE.

WOULD YOU BE WILLING TO SIT DOWN WITH ME LATER, TALK THIS OVER?

SURE... FINE. SOMETHING NEEDS TO BE DONE.

THANK YOU.

HAVE YOU SEEN MY BROTHER?

I THINK HE'S IN THE INFIRMARY, CARSON.

THANKS.

SHE START TALKING?

NO. IF ANYTHING, I THINK IT'S GETTING WORSE.

SHE WAS MUCH MORE FORTHCOMING WHEN WE FIRST BROUGHT HER IN. I FEEL LIKE THE LONGER SHE'S IN THE CELL, THE LESS COOPERATIVE SHE IS.

THEY WERE RIGHT WHERE THEY FELL... WHEN THEY ATTACKED US.

THANKS.

I HADN'T EVEN REALIZED I WASN'T WEARING THEM EARLIER TODAY.

JEEZ. PEOPLE WERE PROBABLY GROSSED OUT WHEN THEY SAW ME.

THANK YOU FOR SAVING ME. THERE WAS A MOMENT, BEFORE YOU CAME BACK... I DIDN'T THINK I WAS GOING TO MAKE IT.

I THOUGHT IT WAS ALL OVER.

I PROMISE, NOTHING WILL HAPPEN TO YOU WHILE I'M AROUND.

I'LL HOLD YOU TO THAT.

SOPHIA, I NEED TO SPEAK TO CARL.

OH, MAN... WHAT NOW?

KLIK.

WHO... WHO ARE YOU?

IT'S ME... CARL.

OH... HI.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

I'M LETTING YOU OUT.

REALLY?

I'M RESPONSIBLE FOR YOU. DO YOU UNDERSTAND? IF YOU DO ANYTHING WRONG... IF YOU HURT ANYBODY.. THAT'S *MY* FAULT.

I'M REALLY TAKING A RISK HERE, DOING THIS. I'M DOING IT... BECAUSE I BELIEVE IN YOU, THAT YOU'RE... NICE.

AM I RIGHT?

YOU BELIEVE IN ME?

WELL... YEAH.

AND I CAN LEAVE HERE... BUT YOU'RE GOING TO WATCH ME?

YEAH.

OKAY. I WON'T CAUSE ANY TROUBLE.

I PROMISE.

OKAY... BUT LYDIA.. AND I NEED YOU TO LISTEN TO ME. IF YOU TRY ANYTHING... IF YOU TRY TO ESCAPE, IF YOU TRY TO HURT SOMEONE, IF YOU TRY TO DO ANYTHING YOU KNOW YOU *SHOULDN'T* DO...

I'LL *KILL* YOU.

CARL?

YOU'RE *SCARING* ME.

I WANT TO TRUST YOU. I'M NOT GOING TO HURT YOU. DON'T BE SCARED.

I JUST WANT YOU TO KNOW I'M *NOT* GOING TO LET YOU HURT ANY OF MY PEOPLE.

I'M NOT GOING TO TRY AND HURT ANYONE.

I *PROMISE*.

OKAY.

OKAY?

OKAY.

OKAY THEN. LET'S GO.

YEAH.

YOU COMING?

THANKS FOR AGREEING TO MEET WITH ME. I REALLY DO FEEL LIKE TOGETHER WE CAN TAKE THE AIR OUT OF THIS SITUATION BEFORE IT GETS OUT OF HAND.

THE THING I WAS PROBABLY BEST AT DURING MY TIME WAS KEEPING THE PEACE. I'M MORE THAN HAPPY TO PLAY PEACEKEEPER FOR YOU ANY TIME YOU FEEL THE NEED.

CAN WE JUST GET THIS STARTED? I DON'T HAVE A LOT OF TIME.

SURE, SURE.

WOULD YOU CARE FOR A GLASS OF WINE?

YOU KNOW WHAT? IT PROBABLY WOULDN'T HURT.

GREAT... GREAT.

HERE YOU GO.

THE FIRST THING YOU NEED TO KNOW IS THAT THESE ARE GOOD PEOPLE. THEY'RE... SPIRITED, FOR SURE... BUT THEY LOVE THEIR KIDS.

YOU CAN'T FAULT SOMEONE FOR LOVING THEIR KIDS.

OF COURSE NOT.

WE USED TO HAVE A SMALLER CHICKEN COOP NEAR THE MAIN ENTRANCE, BUT WE SORT OF EXPANDED THE OPERATION.

VERY COOL.

THE WINDMILL ISN'T DONE YET... BUT DO YOU WANT TO SEE IT? OTHER THAN THAT... THERE REALLY ISN'T ANYTHING ELSE TO SHOW YOU. WE'RE PRETTY MUCH DONE.

CAN WE STAY HERE FOR A BIT?

I LIKE THE NOISES THEY MAKE.

OKAY.

WHAT DO YOU GUYS EAT?

THE LAND PROVIDES.

WHAT? REALLY?

SURE... WE FIND BERRIES OR GARDENS THAT HAVE GROWN WILD, FRUIT AND OTHER THINGS. WE ALSO HUNT. THERE ARE GREAT HERDS OF ANIMALS WE FOLLOW SOMETIMES. WE DON'T EAT EVERY DAY... BUT WE DON'T *NEED* TO.

OUR HUNGER IS A *GIFT.*

SOMETIMES THE DEAD KILL AN ANIMAL, AND WE SHARE THAT.

DO YOU EVER... Y'KNOW... IF THEY KILL A...

...PERSON?

NO. DEFINITELY NOT.

GROSS.

WHY WOULD YOU ASK ME THAT?

SORRY. REALLY. I JUST...

...THERE WERE SOME PEOPLE THAT DID THAT.

SOME OF *YOUR* PEOPLE?

BAD GUYS... THEY ATE ONE OF OUR PEOPLE. HIS LEG. WE STOPPED THEM. WE... *KILLED* THEM.

THAT'S WHAT YOU GUYS DO? KILL PEOPLE THAT THREATEN YOU?

WE DID. WE HAD TO SO WE COULD SURVIVE.

DOING THAT... IT ALLOWED US TO SURVIVE LONG ENOUGH TO FIND PLACES LIKE THIS... THAT MADE IT SO WE DIDN'T HAVE TO DO THAT ANYMORE.

SO LIKE I TOLD YOU... WE CHANGED.

BUT YOU THREATENED ME.

I HAD TO MAKE SURE... I'M REALLY SORRY ABOUT THAT.

I DIDN'T MEAN IT.

NOTED.

CARL GRIMES IS FULL OF SHIT.

I'M... COLD.

OKAY.

YOU'RE NICE.

I LIKE YOU.

I... LIKE YOU, TOO.

I CAN TALK TO THEM ABOUT CARL. THEY'RE UPSET NOW, BUT THEY'LL SEE THINGS CLEARLY AFTER THEIR EMOTIONS CALM DOWN.

OF COURSE... BY THEN THINGS WILL HAVE TAKEN CARE OF THEMSELF.

I'M SORRY, I CAN'T EVEN FOCUS... I'M JUST NOT FEELING WELL ALL OF A SUDDEN.

THE ROOM IS SPINNING.

YOU DON'T SAY?

HEH. THAT'S... *ODD.*

WHAT DID YOU DO?

YOU--

DID YOU FUCKING POISON ME?!

DID YOU--

GREAT, GET WORKED UP... IT'LL GO THROUGH YOUR SYSTEM FASTER.

I CAN TAKE IT.

IS IT TIME...?

IS IT OVER?

DID YOU *REALLY* THINK I'D JUST LET YOU TAKE OVER FOREVER?

YOU STUPID FUCKING BITCH.

THIS IS MY TOWN. I *BUILT* THIS PLACE.

ALL IS RIGHT IN THE WORLD AGAIN.

TAKE THEM OFF... I WANT TO SEE YOU.

HUH? NO, STOP. YOU DON'T WANT TO.

TRUST ME.

WHY IS ONE OF THE LENSES BLACKED OUT?

WHAT HAPPENED? WHAT ARE THOSE SCARS?

I WAS SHOT... I LOST AN EYE, IT'S... MOST OF THE BONE HEALED OVER EVENTUALLY... BUT IT'S NOT EASY TO LOOK AT.

IT'S *GROSS.* OKAY?

I DON'T WANT YOU TO LOOK.

CARL. PLEASE.

I *WANT* TO SEE.

NO...

TOO LATE.

SEE? IT'S GROSS.

NO IT'S NOT.

I THINK IT'S SEXY.

CARL...?

WHAT--

WHY DID YOU--?

...HAVE YOU HAD *SEX* BEFORE?

WHAT?

UM...

IT'S OKAY.

I CAN SHOW YOU HOW.

...

OKAY.



WRAM!

KRAK!

WHAT THE *FUCK?!*

JESUS?! WHAT THE FUCK, MAN?! WHY'D YOU ATTACK ME?!

ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME WITH THIS?

SHE PASSED OUT! I HAVE NO IDEA *WHY!*

I WAS GETTING READY TO RUN FOR HELP! I SWEAR!

NICE TRY, GREGORY.

IF SHE DIES, I'M GOING TO KILL YOU *MYSELF.*

SHE'S STILL BREATHING?

YOU'RE A FUCKING *DEAD MAN.*

NO. NOBODY IS KILLING...

ANYONE...

PUT ME DOWN, JESUS... I'M... I'M OKAY... I THINK.

I'M NOT--

I'M OKAY.

DON'T LEAVE HIM ALONE HERE. TAKE *HIM,* SEND DOC CARSON ON YOUR WAY... LOCK...

LOCK HIM UP... AND THEN COME BACK AND SEARCH THIS PLACE... FIND OUT WHAT HE GAVE ME.

MAGGIE, YOU HAVE *NO REASON* TO SUSPECT ME OF--

SHUT THE FUCK UP, GREGORY.

YOU WANT TO BE THE LEADER OF THIS COMMUNITY?

YOU CAN'T EVEN FUCKING *POISON* SOMEONE RIGHT.

THAT WAS NICE.

UH-HUH.

NO... YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND. THAT WAS SO *DIFFERENT* FROM THE TIMES BEFORE. IT WAS... CLUMSY... BUT IT WAS *SWEET*.

IT WAS NEVER LIKE THAT BEFORE.

IT'S NOT... HOW WE DO THINGS.

WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?

IT WOULD BE FAST... SOMETIMES I WOULDN'T LIKE IT... BUT IT WOULD BE FAST. SO IT WAS OKAY.

SOMETIMES IT HURT.

SOMETIMES I WOULDN'T WANT TO, BUT...

...

IT WAS OKAY. IT'S HOW IT IS NOW.

IT WAS FINE.

FINE?! IT'S NOT FINE. ARE YOU TELLING ME THEY RAPE YOU?

RAPE? IT'S NOT RAPE... THAT'S... WE DON'T RECOGNIZE THAT ANYMORE. THAT WENT AWAY WITH THE WORLD.

DO ANIMALS RAPE EACH OTHER? RAPE DOESN'T EXIST IN NATURE... IT'S A WORD WE MADE UP TO CONVINCE US WE'RE NOT ANIMALS.

THE WORD ISN'T THE ISSUE. YOUR PEOPLE ARE MAKING YOU... DO THINGS... AGAINST YOUR WILL.

THAT'S WRONG.

I THOUGHT THAT WAS JUST THE WAY THINGS WERE, CARL. I WAS TRYING TO SAY SOMETHING.

LET ME FINISH.

OKAY.

YOU'RE SHOWING ME ANOTHER WAY.

HOW NICE YOU'VE BEEN... HOW YOUR PEOPLE LIVE. IT'S... IT'S REALLY SOMETHING SPECIAL.

I DON'T WANT TO GO BACK.

WHY WOULD YOU EVER WANT TO? YOU DON'T HAVE TO...

I... *PROMISE.* I WON'T LET THAT HAPPEN.

WE CAN GO TALK TO MAGGIE. SHE'LL TELL YOU.

CARL, DON'T...

DON'T PUT YOUR GLASSES ON.

WHAT?

DON'T COVER UP YOUR EYE. IT'S WHO YOU ARE. DON'T HIDE IT.

I THINK IT'S BEAUTIFUL.

THIS IS *ABSURD.* THIS--THIS SIMPLY CAN'T BE HAPPENING.

YOU CAN'T KEEP ME LOCKED IN HERE. I'M... I'LL *DIE.* DON'T DO THIS!

COULD YOU *BE* MORE PATHETIC?

WE REALLY NEED TO GET YOU LOOKED AT. YOU WERE SUPPOSED TO WAIT WHILE I GOT DOC CARSON.

WHATEVER. I'M... FEELING *FINE.* WHATEVER HE GAVE ME, I THINK IT'S RUN ITS COURSE-- AND IT *DIDN'T* WORK.

ALL THE SAME, WE SHOULD STILL--

MAGGIE! COME QUICK!

THIS ISN'T THE BEST TIME, OSCAR. CAN IT WAIT?

NO FUCKING WAY, MAN.

YOU ARE THE LEADER?

I AM.

WHAT YOU HAVE GATHERED HERE IS VERY IMPRESSIVE... AND I HAVE NO INTENTION FOR THERE TO BE ANY KIND OF *CONFLICT* BETWEEN US...

...BUT YOU SHOULD KNOW WE ARE MORE THAN CAPABLE OF DEFENDING OURSELVES. AND WE *WILL.*

CONFLICT?

THERE WILL BE *NO* CONFLICT. YOU COME INTO OUR LANDS, THERE WILL BE CONFLICT. YOU KILL OUR PEOPLE, THERE WILL BE CONFLICT.

YOU ARE HERE, AND THERE IS NOTHING HERE, NOTHING OF *YOURS* THAT IS OF ANY INTEREST TO ME OR MY PEOPLE.

I AM *ALPHA...* AND I SHOW YOU MY FACE BECAUSE WE MEAN YOU NO *HARM.*

WE ONLY WANT ONE THING FROM YOU...

...MY DAUGHTER.

YOUR DAUGHTER... IS THAT LYDIA?

THAT IS HER GIVEN NAME.

YES.

YOUR DAUGHTER WAS PART OF A GROUP WHO KILLED SOME OF MY PEOPLE. SHE WAS TAKEN CAPTIVE DURING THE ATTACK.

YOUR MEN WERE ATTACKED FOR INTRUDING INTO OUR LANDS... FOR COMPROMISING OUR *SAFETY.*

WHAT HAVE YOU DONE WITH HER?

YOUR DAUGHTER HAS *NOT* BEEN HARMED.

NEITHER HAVE YOUR MEN.

MISSED YOU, MAGGIE.

I PROPOSE A TRADE.

I APPRECIATE THE CARE YOU'VE GIVEN MY PEOPLE.

I'LL NEED TEN MINUTES OR SO TO GATHER LYDIA AND HER THINGS.

THAT IS AGREEABLE.

MAKE THIS TRADE, AND STAY OUT OF OUR LANDS... AND THERE WILL BE NO FURTHER TROUBLE BETWEEN OUR PEOPLE.

THAT IS MY PROMISE TO YOU.

NO!

NO DAMN WAY! SHE DOESN'T WANT TO GO BACK TO THEM!

WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

THEY HURT HER... THEY'RE NOT NICE PEOPLE. SHE DOESN'T WANT TO GO BACK.

CARL...

CARL. I'VE GOT A SMALL ARMY OF PEOPLE AT OUR GATE. THEY HAVE TWO OF OUR PEOPLE... WHO I THOUGHT WERE DEAD AND AM VERY HAPPY TO LEARN THEY'RE ALIVE...

...AND THEY'RE OFFERING A TRADE.

CARL, PLEASE.

YOU TELL HER, LYDIA.

I'LL GO.

WHAT? YOU DON'T HAVE TO DO THIS.

THEY HURT YOU. I CAN PROTECT YOU.

THEY'RE MY PEOPLE. I HAVE TO GO.

NOT IF YOU DON'T *WANT* TO. TELL MAGGIE WHAT YOU TOLD ME. IF THEY WON'T LET YOU STAY, WE CAN *FIGHT* THEM.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO DO THIS.

I LIKED IT HERE... WITH YOU.

BUT I MISS MY PEOPLE. I HAVE TO GO BACK.

THIS ISN'T RIGHT. SHE TOLD ME SHE DIDN'T WANT TO GO BACK. SHE TOLD ME SHE WAS *SCARED*. DON'T LET HER DO THIS!

YOU WERE WITH THIS GIRL FOR *ONE DAY*, CARL. *DROP IT.*

I *SEE* WHAT THIS IS. YOU NEED TO JUST LET IT GO.

I'M SORRY, MOM. THANKS FOR COMING TO GET ME.

YOU CALL ME *ALPHA*, LIKE ALL THE REST.

YES, ALPHA.



CARL, PLEASE. I'M JUST ASKING YOU TO BE REASONABLE.

REASONABLE?!

I TOLD YOU SHE WAS IN DANGER. I TOLD YOU SHE DIDN'T WANT TO GO BACK. THEY ***MADE*** HER DO THINGS AGAINST HER WILL.

I KNOW YOU WANTED DANTE AND KEN BACK. I WANTED THEM BACK, TOO. I ***UNDERSTAND*** WHAT YOU DID. I'M NOT SOME STUPID CHILD.

BUT YOU ***SACRIFICED*** LYDIA. YOU DIDN'T SPEND TIME WITH HER LIKE I DID... YOU DIDN'T ***KNOW*** HER.

KNOW HER? YOU SPENT ***ONE DAY*** WITH THE GIRL. SHE ***KILLED*** SOME OF OUR PEOPLE. YOU DON'T ***KNOW*** HER OR IF ANYTHING SHE SAID WAS TRUE!

SHE COULD HAVE BEEN A MURDERING SAVAGE FOR ALL WE KNOW.

BUT WHAT IF YOU'RE ***WRONG?*** WHAT IF SHE WAS A VICTIM AND YOU SENT HER BACK TO THOSE PEOPLE?

CARL, I HAVE OTHER THINGS TO ATTEND TO. I NEED TO DROP THIS FOR NOW.

...

HOW ARE THEY, DOC?

THEY'RE BOTH IN REMARKABLY GOOD HEALTH. WHOEVER SET KEN'S LEG REALLY KNEW WHAT THEY WERE DOING.

IT'S GOING TO HEAL NICELY.

I'M FLATTERED YOU'RE SO WORRIED ABOUT US.

TRY TO BE SERIOUS FOR A MINUTE, DANTE.

THEY KEPT US IN A TENT. ANY TIME WE MOVED... WHICH WAS EVERY DAY OR SO, THEY KEPT US BLINDFOLDED.

WE DIDN'T SEE MUCH.

THEY FED US WELL, MOSTLY MEAT. SEEMED LIKE VENISON, RABBIT, THINGS LIKE THAT. WE COULD HEAR THEM SLAUGHTERING THE ANIMALS.

DANTE THOUGHT THEY WERE CANNIBALS AT FIRST.

SEEMED LOGICAL. LISTEN, MAGGIE... DON'T CROSS THESE PEOPLE. WE NEED TO BE REALLY CAREFUL.

I COULDN'T SEE MUCH... BUT I HEARD THEM... THERE WERE *SO MANY.*

IT SOUNDED LIKE *THOUSANDS.*

KNOCK KNOCK

CARL?

MY MOM SAID YOU WERE REALLY UPSET. SHE WANTED ME TO CHECK ON YOU.

SORRY, THE DOOR WAS UNLOCKED.

CARL?

YOU'LL NEED TO STAY NEAR THE CENTER UNTIL WE CAN CLEAN AND PREPARE YOU ANOTHER SKIN.

I'M SORRY. I TRIED TO PROTECT IT.

YOU WERE STRONG. AND I AM HAPPY.

WE MUST KEEP OUR VOICES DOWN.

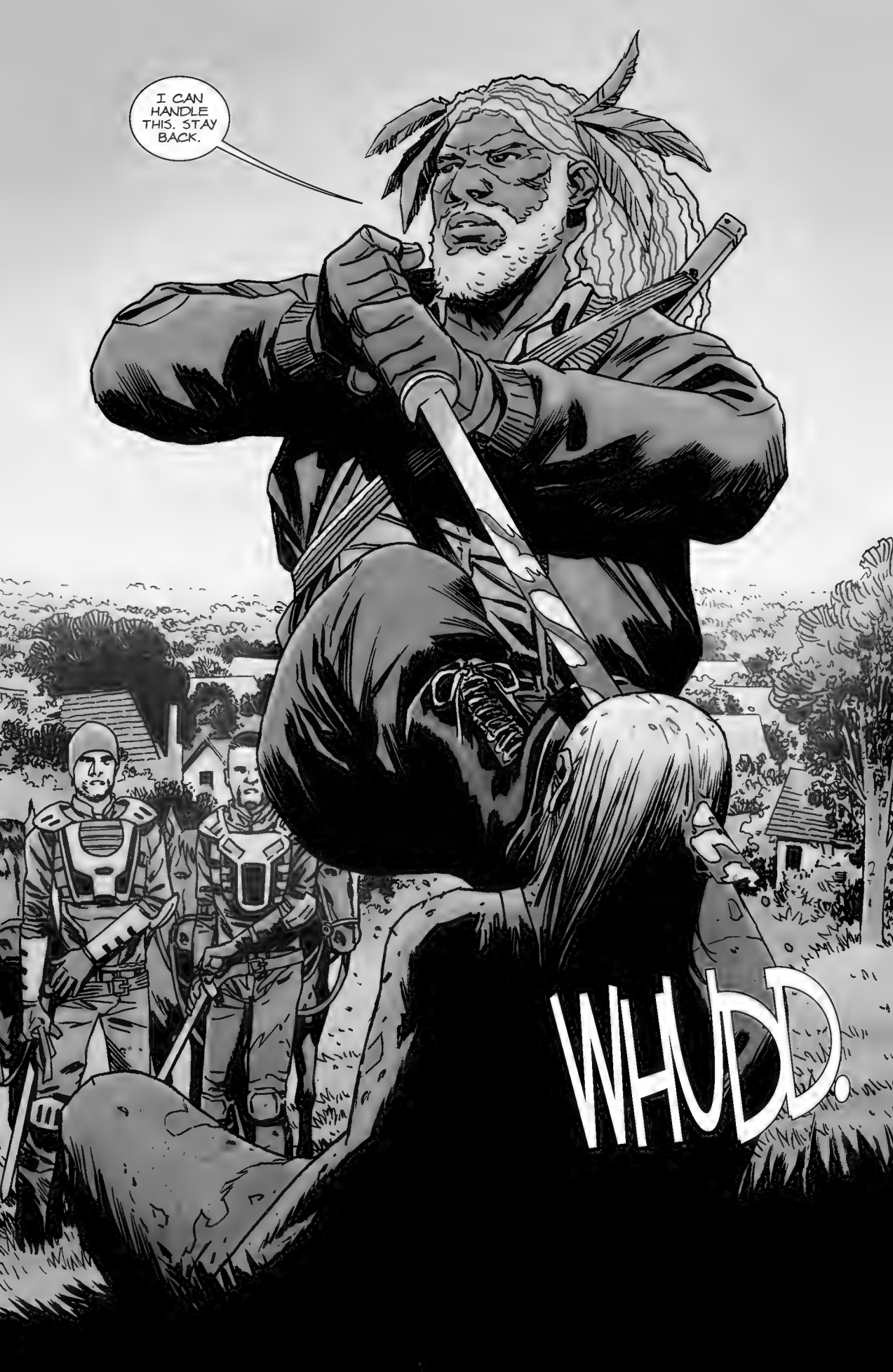
YES, ALPHA.






SVASH!


SHUKK!


I CAN HANDLE THIS. STAY BACK.
WHUDD.


SLASH!
SIRE, PLEASE! DON'T PUT YOURSELF AT RISK!
SIRE?
SORRY, OLD HABITS DIE HARD, EZEKIEL.
HANG BACK AND LET ME HAVE MY FUN!
SHUKK!


HOLD YOUR FIRE!
SWASH!
NICE WORK, MAN.


HOLD YOUR FIRE?
YOU'RE WASTING AMMUNITION ON THE DEAD NOW?
WE'RE STOCKPILING IT AT THIS POINT. WE'RE MAKING FAR MORE THAN WE USE.
WE ALSO WANTED TO DRAW SOME ROAMERS AWAY FROM THE COAST BEFORE WE GOT THERE.
I SUPPOSE A FEW GUNSHOTS COULDN'T HURT. THE IMMEDIATE AREA IS PRETTY MUCH CLEARED, RIGHT?
IT WAS WHEN WE DID LAST MONTH'S PICKUP. COULDN'T HAVE BEEN TOO MANY COMING INTO THE AREA. IT'S GOOD TO SEE YOU, EZEKIEL.
AND YOU, TOO, RICK.
IT'LL BE GOOD TO HAVE MORE COMPANY THE REST OF THE WAY.
A SAFE ROAD HERE IS THE NEXT BIG PROJECT, RIGHT?
AS SOON AS THE FAIR'S ALL WRAPPED UP, WITH THOSE CONSTRUCTION PROJECTS COMPLETED WE'LL HAVE PEOPLE TO SPARE.

HOW LATE ARE THEY?

WERE DUE YESTERDAY. COULD ROLL IN ANY TIME NOW.

IT'S DEFINITELY *NOT* THE WORST PLACE IN THE WORLD TO WAIT.

AGREED. SUPPLY AND DEMAND BEING WHAT IT IS... YOUR PRICE ON AMMUNITION GOING DOWN NOW?

SUPPLY *AND DEMAND.* IF YOU KNOW ANYONE ELSE MAKING BULLETS, FEEL FREE TO SHOP AROUND.

I'M SURE *DWIGHT* COULD START PROVIDING US WITH LUMBER.

PULL THE CLAWS BACK IN, GRIMES.

IT WAS JUST A QUESTION.

OKAY, OKAY. I GUESS I CAN'T BLAME YOU FOR ASKING. IT'S JUST WE'VE GOT A GOOD SYSTEM GOING.

I DON'T WANT TO SCREW THAT UP.

TRUST ME. *NOBODY* WANTS TO SCREW THAT UP.

WELL... THERE ARE THOSE AMONG US WHO JUST CAN'T BE HAPPY.

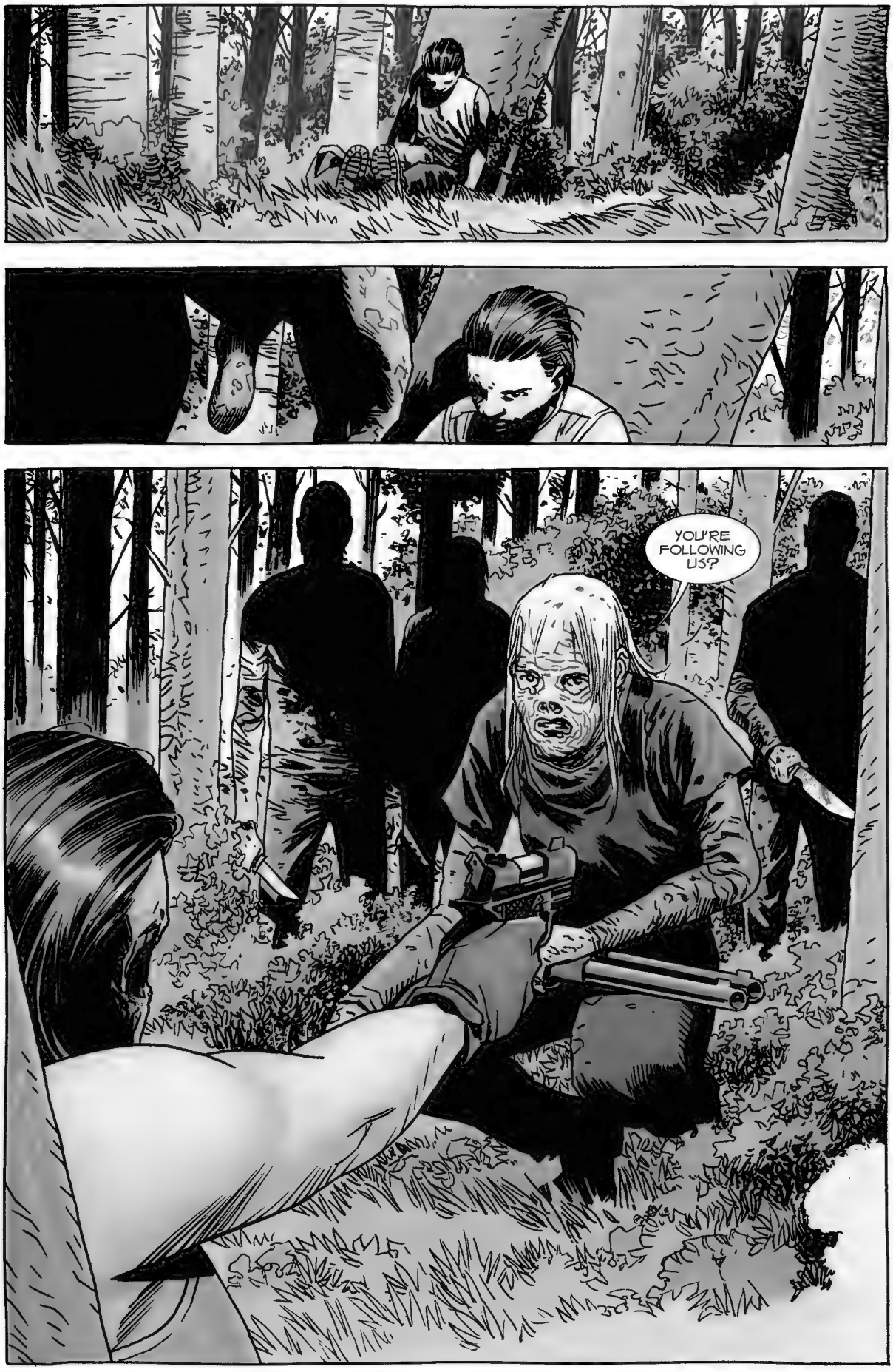
SADLY, I AM *ALL TOO AWARE* OF THAT...


ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME WITH THIS?!
HONESTLY, MAGGIE... WE'VE LOOKED *EVERYWHERE* FOR HIM.
JESUS CHRIST... I CAN'T BELIEVE HE'D DO THIS.
YOU THINK HE'S HIDING? TRYING TO FREAK YOU OUT AFTER SENDING THAT GIRL AWAY?
HE'S MISSED TWO MEALS AT THIS POINT. CAN'T BE THAT.
OF *COURSE* IT'S NOT THAT. I KNOW WHAT THIS IS. HE *WENT AFTER* THAT GIRL LYDIA.
BEYOND THE WALL? ON HIS OWN?
THIS IS CARL GRIMES... HE'S NOT SCARED OF BEING OUT THERE.


STILL... IT'S DANGEROUS OUT THERE. BEING ON YOUR OWN, AND IT'LL BE DARK SOON. THAT'S CRAZY.
FIRST PIECE OF ASS YOU GET... IT'LL MAKE YOU DO CRAZY SHIT TO KEEP IT. I REMEMBER.
SHIT. THAT KILLED WHATEVER CHANCE I HAD WITH YOU, DIDN'T IT?
FUCK.

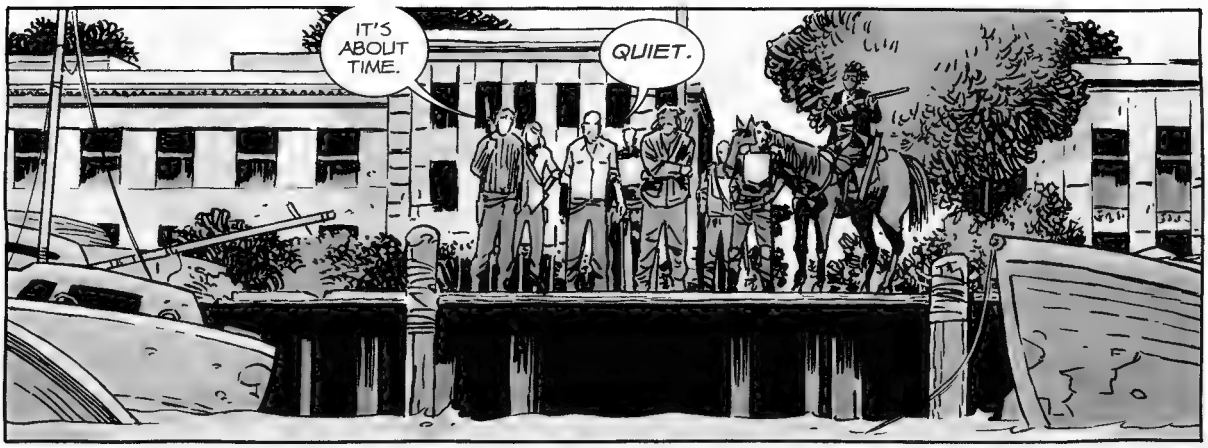

CARL BEING OUT THERE... I'M ALMOST NOT EVEN WORRIED ABOUT HIM. THE SITUATION HERE IS THE WHISPERERS... WE KNOW THEY'RE NOT FORGIVING OF US ENTERING WHATEVER THEY CONSIDER THEIR TERRITORY.
IF THEY THINK WE SENT CARL OUT TO SPY ON THEM...

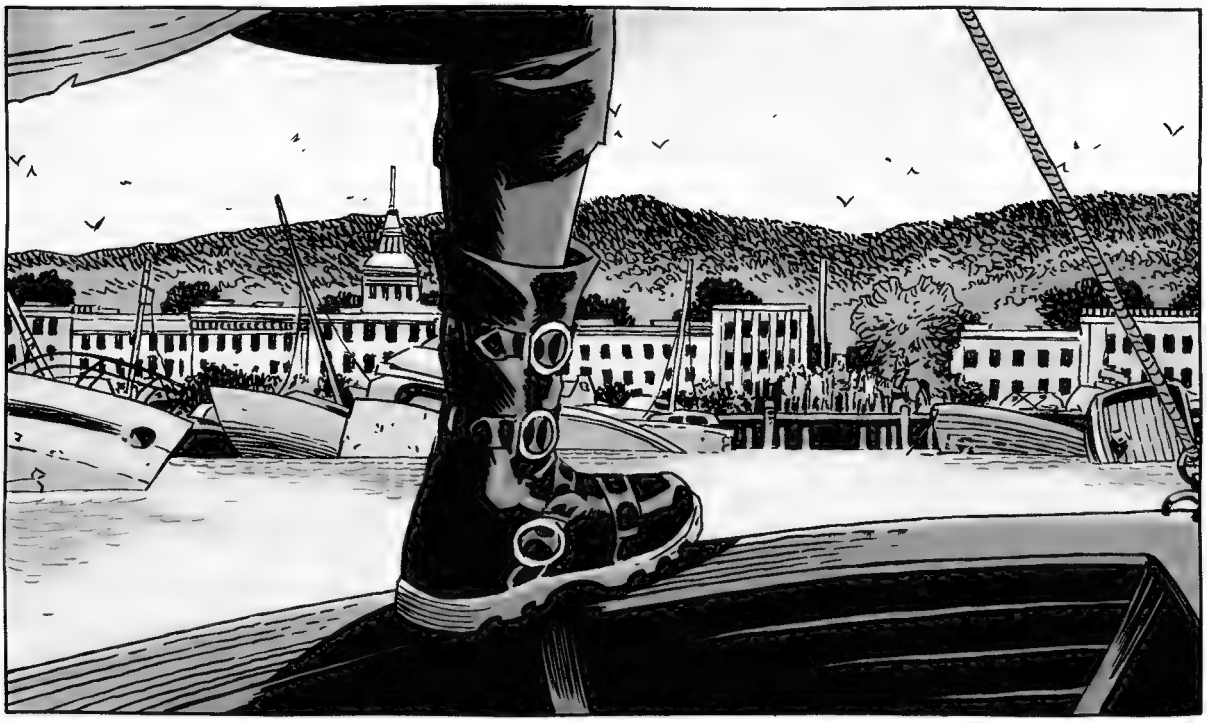

...WE COULD BE IN SERIOUS TROUBLE.


YOU'RE FOLLOWING US?


I LEFT ON MY OWN. I WASN'T SENT BY MY PEOPLE.
I JUST WANT TO MAKE SURE LYDIA IS OKAY.
PUT THE GUN AWAY BEFORE YOU HURT YOURSELF.
THE DANGEROUS END IS POINTED AT YOU.
USE YOUR HEAD, CHILD.
PULL THAT TRIGGER, MAYBE YOU DON'T KILL ME RIGHT AWAY AND I BLOW YOUR BRAINS OUT WITH MY SHOTGUN... OR I DIE AND MY PEOPLE STAB YOU TO DEATH.
EITHER WAY... YOU DIE.
BUT YOU'RE CURRENTLY NOT IN DANGER. MAYBE YOU BIDE YOUR TIME AND WAIT FOR AN OUTCOME WHERE YOU'RE NOT DEAD.
YOU COMING?


THEY'RE HERE.


IT'S ABOUT TIME.
QUIET.






YOU GOING TO BE OKAY?


OH, GOD...
IT SHOWS?


I'M SORRY TO BREAK IT TO YOU... BUT EVERYONE KNOWS YOU'RE NOT OVER HER.


INCLUDING HER.


WELCOME BACK.
SERIOUSLY?
THERE WAS NO ONE ELSE HE COULD SEND?
JUST KEEPING YOUR SWORD WARM FOR...
...YOU.
HOW WAS IT OUT THERE, PETE?
BIG HAUL.
ALMOST MORE FISH THAN WATER OUT THERE THESE DAYS. IT'S A WONDER WHAT THE DEATH OF HUMANITY DOES FOR OCEAN LIFE.


YOU GOT THIS?
YEAH. WE CAN LOAD UP. YOU WANT TO HEAD OUT AS SOON AS WE'RE DONE OR DO YOU WANT TO STORE IT TONIGHT AND HEAD OUT IN THE MORNING?


I FEEL LIKE AT THIS POINT WE NEED EVERY SPARE MOMENT LEADING UP TO THE FAIR, SO WE SHOULD PROBABLY GET A MOVE ON TODAY.
I HEAR THAT. TODAY IT IS. WE'LL WORK FAST.



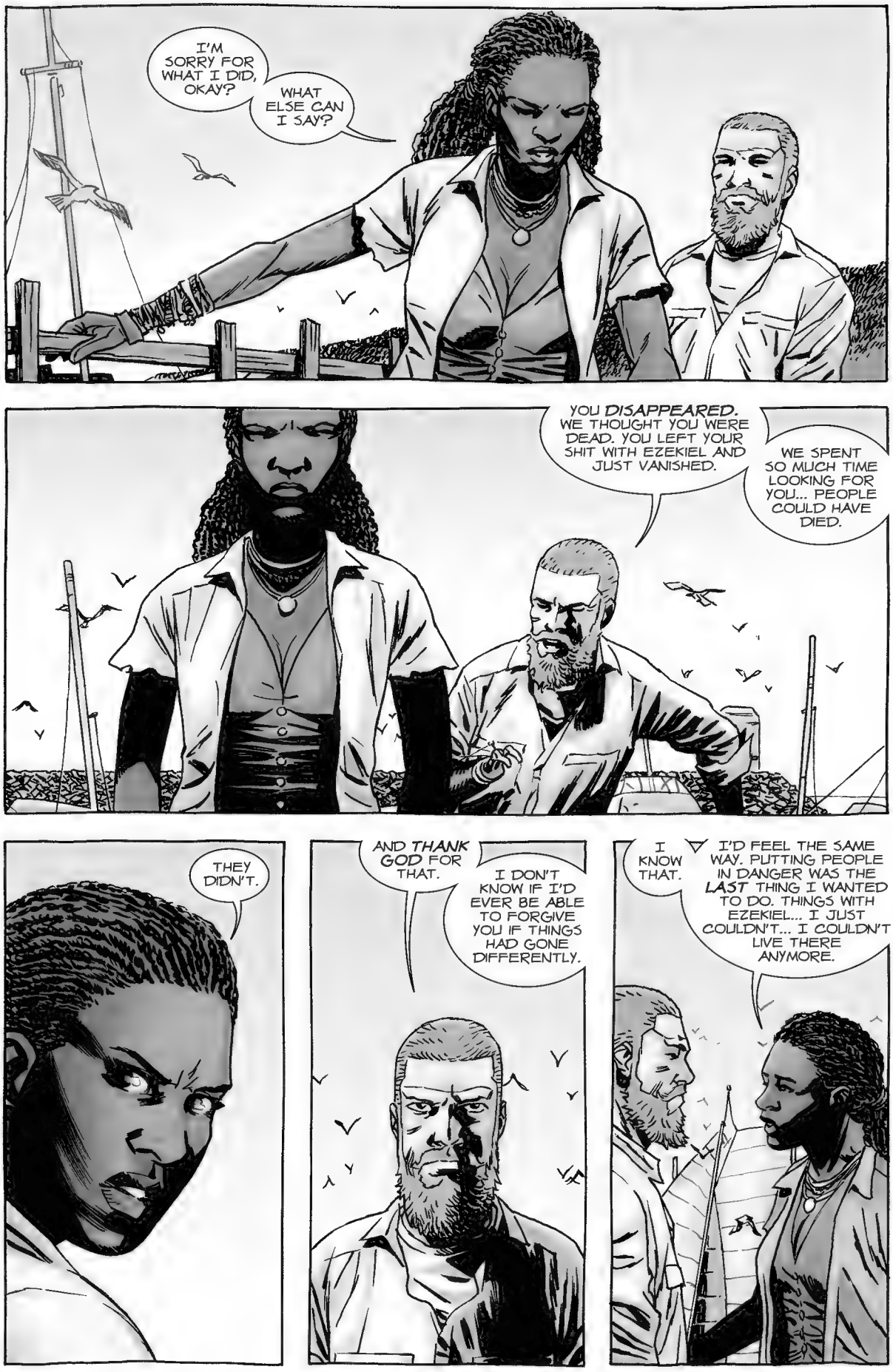

MISS ME?




MAYBE A LITTLE.


I'LL TAKE IT.
NEW WOMAN WITH YOU. WHERE'D SHE COME FROM?
THAT'S MAGNA. SHE LED A SMALL GROUP ON HER OWN FOR A WHILE. WE FOUND THEM OUT IN THE WILD.
SEEM TO BE ACCLIMATING WELL, FAR AS I CAN TELL. ALL I'VE GOT GOING ON, HAVEN'T GOTTEN ANY TIME TO REALLY GET TO KNOW THEM MYSELF. FIGURED I'D BRING HER ALONG.
SHE'S SMART. YOU'LL LIKE HER.
ANDREA GOT REASON TO WORRY THERE?
I'D NEVER DO THAT TO SOMEONE.
OH, SORRY.
I FORGOT, RICK. I WAS JUST TRYING TO MAKE A BAD JOKE. WE DON'T DO A LOT OF TALKING OUT ON THE WATER... I THINK I'M A LITTLE OUT OF PRACTICE.
YEAH... YOU ALWAYS WERE SUCH A TALKER.
IT'S OKAY. I KNOW YOU DIDN'T MEAN ANYTHING BY IT.
WHAT'S IT LIKE OUT THERE?


EVERYONE HAS A JOB AND THAT JOB NEVER STOPS. YOU WORK UNTIL YOU FEEL LIKE YOUR BACK IS GOING TO BREAK AND THEN YOU COLLAPSE AND SLEEP LIKE YOU'VE NEVER SLEPT BEFORE.
AND THAT'S ONLY IF THINGS ARE GOING WELL, WHICH ALMOST NEVER HAPPENS... WE HAD SOME SHIT GO DOWN OUT THERE. LIFE ON THE OPEN WATER... IT'S HARD.
THERE'S NO TIME TO THINK ABOUT WHAT *HAPPENED* TO YOU... OR WHAT YOU *DID.* YOU JUST *WORK...*
...IT'S GLORIOUS.
DID YOU FIND WHAT YOU WERE LOOKING FOR?
...


I'M SORRY FOR WHAT I DID, OKAY?
WHAT ELSE CAN I SAY?
YOU *DISAPPEARED.* WE THOUGHT YOU WERE DEAD. YOU LEFT YOUR SHIT WITH EZEKIEL AND JUST VANISHED.
WE SPENT SO MUCH TIME LOOKING FOR YOU... PEOPLE COULD HAVE DIED.
THEY DIDN'T.
AND *THANK GOD* FOR THAT.
I DON'T KNOW IF I'D EVER BE ABLE TO FORGIVE YOU IF THINGS HAD GONE DIFFERENTLY.
I KNOW THAT.
I'D FEEL THE SAME WAY. PUTTING PEOPLE IN DANGER WAS THE *LAST* THING I WANTED TO DO. THINGS WITH EZEKIEL... I JUST COULDN'T... I COULDN'T LIVE THERE ANYMORE.


RICK...
I ABANDONED MY CHILDREN.


I WAS MOVING UP AT THE FIRM. MY LIFE WAS TAKING OFF AND MY MARRIAGE CRUMBLED. I MOVED CLOSER TO THE OFFICE, I DIDN'T WANT TO TAKE MY GIRLS OUT OF THEIR SCHOOL... THEY LOVED THEIR FATHER.
I KNEW HOW MUCH I'D BE WORKING... IT JUST... IT MADE SENSE. I REGRETTED IT FROM THE FIRST MINUTE, BUT IT WAS SOMETHING I HAD TO DO.
THEY WERE ALL THE WAY ACROSS TOWN. I TRIED TO GET TO THEM... BY THE TIME I GOT THERE... THEY WERE JUST GONE.


I HAVE NO IDEA WHERE THEY WENT, OR IF THEY'RE ALIVE.
BUT I KNOW THEY'RE DEAD.
I JUST KNOW THERE'S NO WAY THEY MADE IT. MY HUSBAND, DOMINIC, HE... HE COULDN'T USE A SCREWDRIVER. HE WAS AN ARTIST...

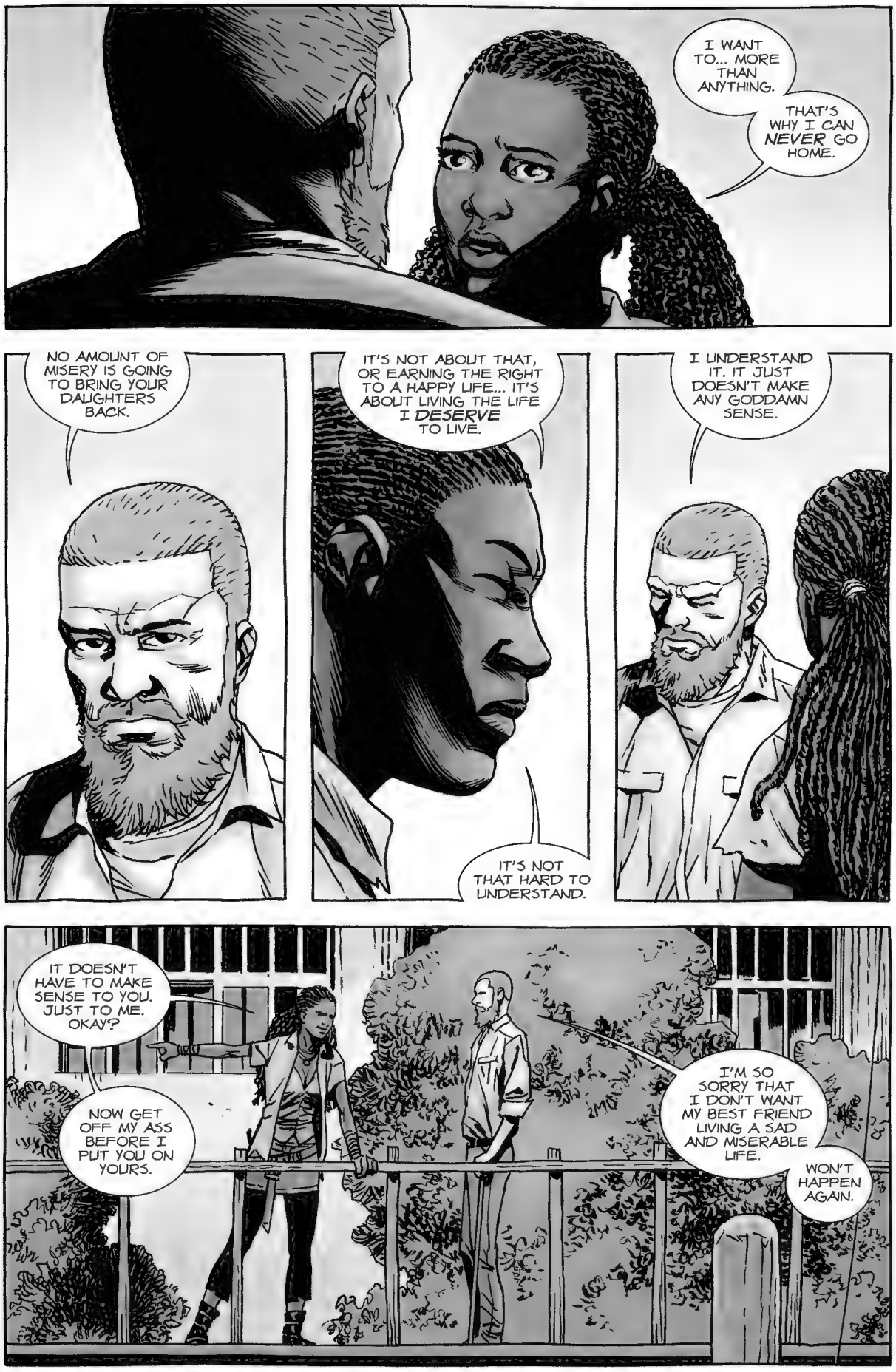

I NEVER SAID GOODBYE.
I WASN'T THERE WHEN...


THEY'RE JUST GONE. I KNOW YOU LOST LORI AND JUDITH... BUT YOU DON'T HAVE THE QUESTIONS I DO. I CAN'T STOP THINKING OF THE WORST POSSIBLE SCENARIOS... PICTURING MY GIRLS...
HOW SCARED THEY MUST HAVE BEEN... HOW MUCH PAIN THEY WERE PROBABLY IN...


IT'S SOMETHING THAT'S ALWAYS ON MY MIND.


I REMEMBER YOU'D TOLD LORI YOU HAD DAUGHTERS. I'M SORRY I NEVER ASKED... THAT WE NEVER TALKED ABOUT THIS.
BUT THAT'S JUST NOT AN EXCUSE FOR--
YOU JUST DON'T GET IT. I WAS HAPPY WITH EZEKIEL. THINGS WERE GOING REALLY WELL. WE WERE TOGETHER AT THE HILLTOP. WE WERE IN LOVE.
HE WAS A MAN I COULD SPEND THE REST OF MY LIFE WITH.
WE TALKED ABOUT HAVING KIDS... BUILDING A LIFE TOGETHER, AND IT JUST MADE ME EVEN HAPPIER. IT WAS LIKE I WAS GETTING A DO-OVER.
DID YOU HEAR THAT? MY GIRLS ARE DEAD... AND I WAS GETTING A FUCKING DO-OVER.
DOES THAT SOUND RIGHT TO YOU? THAT I WOULD BE ABLE TO JUST FORGET AND MOVE ON AND JUST BURY MY OLD LIFE AND BUILD A HAPPY NEW PRETTY LIFE ON TOP OF IT?
AFTER EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE... AFTER EVERYTHING YOU'VE LOST... DO YOU REALLY FEEL LIKE YOU DESERVE TO BE HAPPY?


YES.
AND SO DO YOU. GET YOUR SHIT TOGETHER, MICHONNE... AND STOP PUNISHING YOURSELF FOR SHIT THAT WASN'T YOUR FAULT...
...AND GO HOME.

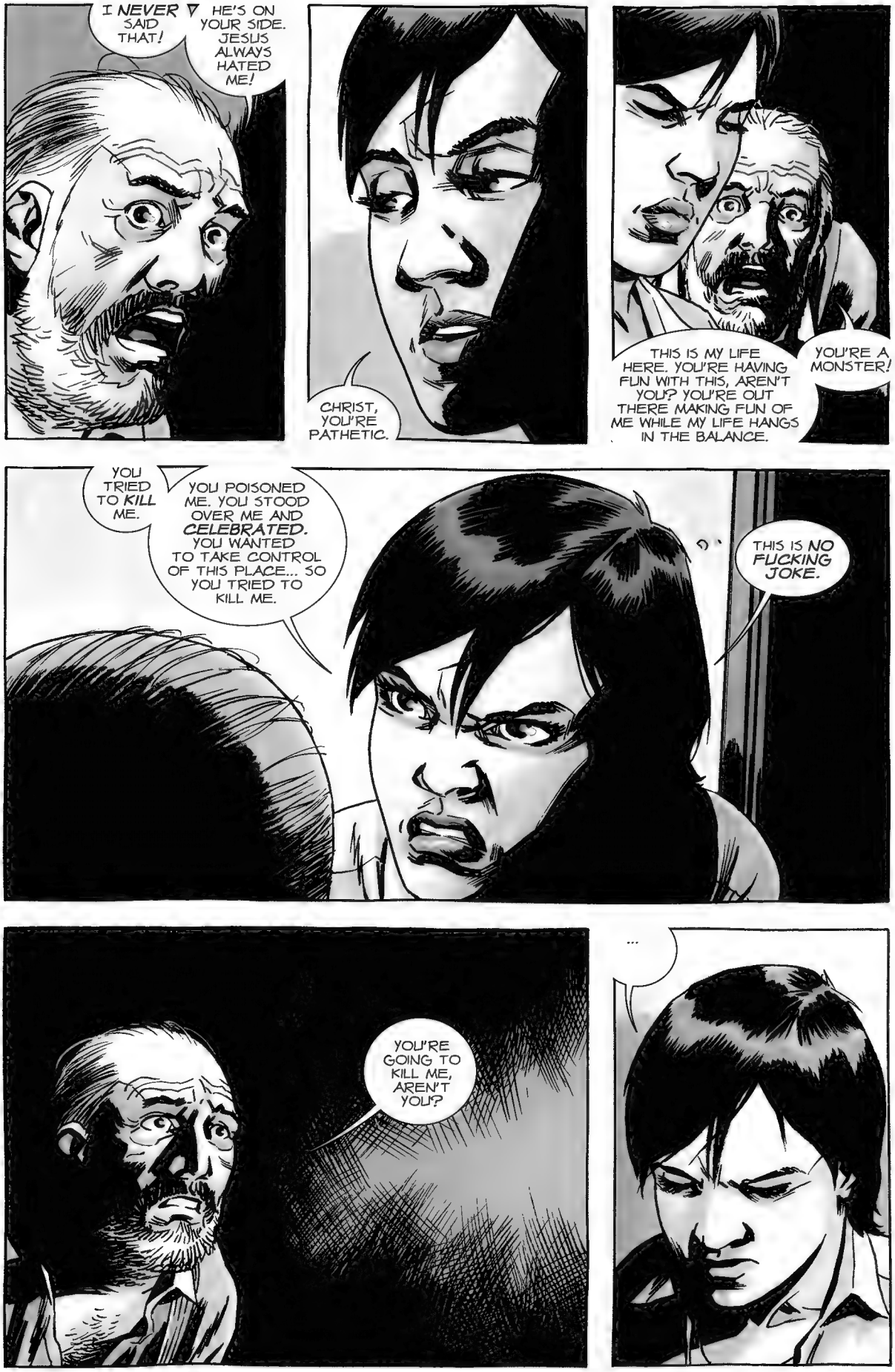

I WANT TO... MORE THAN ANYTHING.
THAT'S WHY I CAN NEVER GO HOME.
NO AMOUNT OF MISERY IS GOING TO BRING YOUR DAUGHTERS BACK.
IT'S NOT ABOUT THAT, OR EARNING THE RIGHT TO A HAPPY LIFE... IT'S ABOUT LIVING THE LIFE I DESERVE TO LIVE.
IT'S NOT THAT HARD TO UNDERSTAND.
I UNDERSTAND IT. IT JUST DOESN'T MAKE ANY GODDAMN SENSE.
IT DOESN'T HAVE TO MAKE SENSE TO YOU. JUST TO ME. OKAY?
NOW GET OFF MY ASS BEFORE I PUT YOU ON YOURS.
I'M SO SORRY THAT I DON'T WANT MY BEST FRIEND LIVING A SAD AND MISERABLE LIFE.
WON'T HAPPEN AGAIN.


BEST FRIEND? WHAT ARE YOU, TEN?
IF THE SHOE FITS...
THANKS.
YOU'RE HEADING OUT TONIGHT?
YEAH. DWIGHT'S PEOPLE MIGHT ALREADY BE AT ALEXANDRIA WAITING FOR THEIR CUT.


GET WORD TO DWIGHT THAT WE'RE GOING TO NEED MORE SALT. WE BARELY HAVE ENOUGH FOR THE NEXT TRIP, AND WE TRIED TO GO LIGHT ON THIS HAUL TO CONSERVE.
JUST SEND HIM SOME UNPRESERVED FISH. HE'LL GET THE MESSAGE.
I'LL LET HIM KNOW.
YOU'RE NOT GOING BACK OUT, ARE YOU? I'D HOPED TO SEE YOU AT THE FAIR.
YOU REALLY THOUGHT THAT WOULD HAPPEN? PETE'S GOING. I'LL PROBABLY JUST HANG AROUND HERE.
Y'KNOW... CARL WOULD *REALLY* LIKE TO SEE YOU.
I'D LIKE TO SEE HIM, TOO.
OKAY, THEN!
WE'LL SEE.


I'M NOT SUPPOSED TO BE HERE. I'M INNOCENT! I DID NOTHING WRONG!
I'VE BEEN ADVISING MAGGIE THIS WHOLE TIME. EVERY MOVE SHE'S MADE HAS BEEN UNDER MY DIRECTION! SHE WAS WORRIED PEOPLE WERE GOING TO FIND OUT--THAT HER POSITION WOULD BE THREATENED!
I WOULD NEVER HAVE REVEALED MYSELF! I'M NOT A GLORY SEEKER! I WAS HAPPY TO HELP HER LEAD!
SHE DIDN'T BELIEVE ME! SHE'S DOING THIS TO DISCREDIT ME! SHE'S FRAMING ME FOR AN ATTEMPT ON HER LIFE--I COULDN'T HURT A FLY.
I WAS FRAMED!


SO YOU DIDN'T STEAL THE OXYCODONE PILLS THAT ARE MISSING FROM THE MEDICINE LOCKER, THE BOTTLE OF WHICH WAS FOUND IN YOUR TRAILER?
NO! THEY WERE PLANTED THERE!
SO YOU'RE SAYING THAT MAGGIE PLANTED THE EVIDENCE IN YOUR TRAILER AND THEN... POISONED HERSELF.
I KNOW IT SOUNDS CRAZY, BUT THAT'S THE ONLY SCENARIO THAT MAKES SENSE.
BUT GREGORY... IT DOESN'T.
HE STILL TRYING TO SPIN THAT STORY ABOUT ME FRAMING HIM?
YEP. BUT IT'S LIKE YOU SAID, STORY'S ALREADY CHANGING A BIT.
MAGGIE? YOU'RE OUT THERE, TOO?
YES.
TELL ME AGAIN HOW WHAT JESUS SAW, YOU STANDING OVER ME SAYING--WHAT WAS IT... "ALL IS RIGHT IN THE WORLD"--HOW DOES THAT MAKE SENSE?


I NEVER SAID THAT!
HE'S ON YOUR SIDE. JESUS ALWAYS HATED ME!
CHRIST, YOU'RE PATHETIC.
THIS IS MY LIFE HERE. YOU'RE HAVING FUN WITH THIS, AREN'T YOU? YOU'RE OUT THERE MAKING FUN OF ME WHILE MY LIFE HANGS IN THE BALANCE.
YOU'RE A MONSTER!
YOU TRIED TO KILL ME.
YOU POISONED ME. YOU STOOD OVER ME AND CELEBRATED. YOU WANTED TO TAKE CONTROL OF THIS PLACE... SO YOU TRIED TO KILL ME.
THIS IS NO FUCKING JOKE.
YOU'RE GOING TO KILL ME, AREN'T YOU?
...


WE... CAN'T KILL HIM.
WE JUST CAN'T.
I KNOW HOW YOU FEEL... TRUTH BE TOLD, I FEEL THE SAME WAY. BUT AT THE SAME TIME...
...HE'S A DANGER TO YOU.
NEGAN IS A DANGER... AND AFTER EVERYTHING HE'S DONE, RICK HAS KEPT HIM ALIVE.
THAT'S THE EXAMPLE WE SET, THAT WE'RE STILL HUMAN, WE DON'T KILL.
THAT SITUATION IS DIFFERENT. RICK'S NOT LIVING AT THE SANCTUARY. HE'S NOT SURROUNDED BY NEGAN'S PEOPLE.
WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?
THERE'S NO ONE HERE WHO'S ACTUALLY LOYAL TO GREGORY. HE WAS A TERRIBLE LEADER. THEY SEE THAT.
WE'VE ALREADY SEEN HOW QUICKLY THESE PEOPLE CAN TURN AGAINST YOU WITH THAT CARL SITUATION.

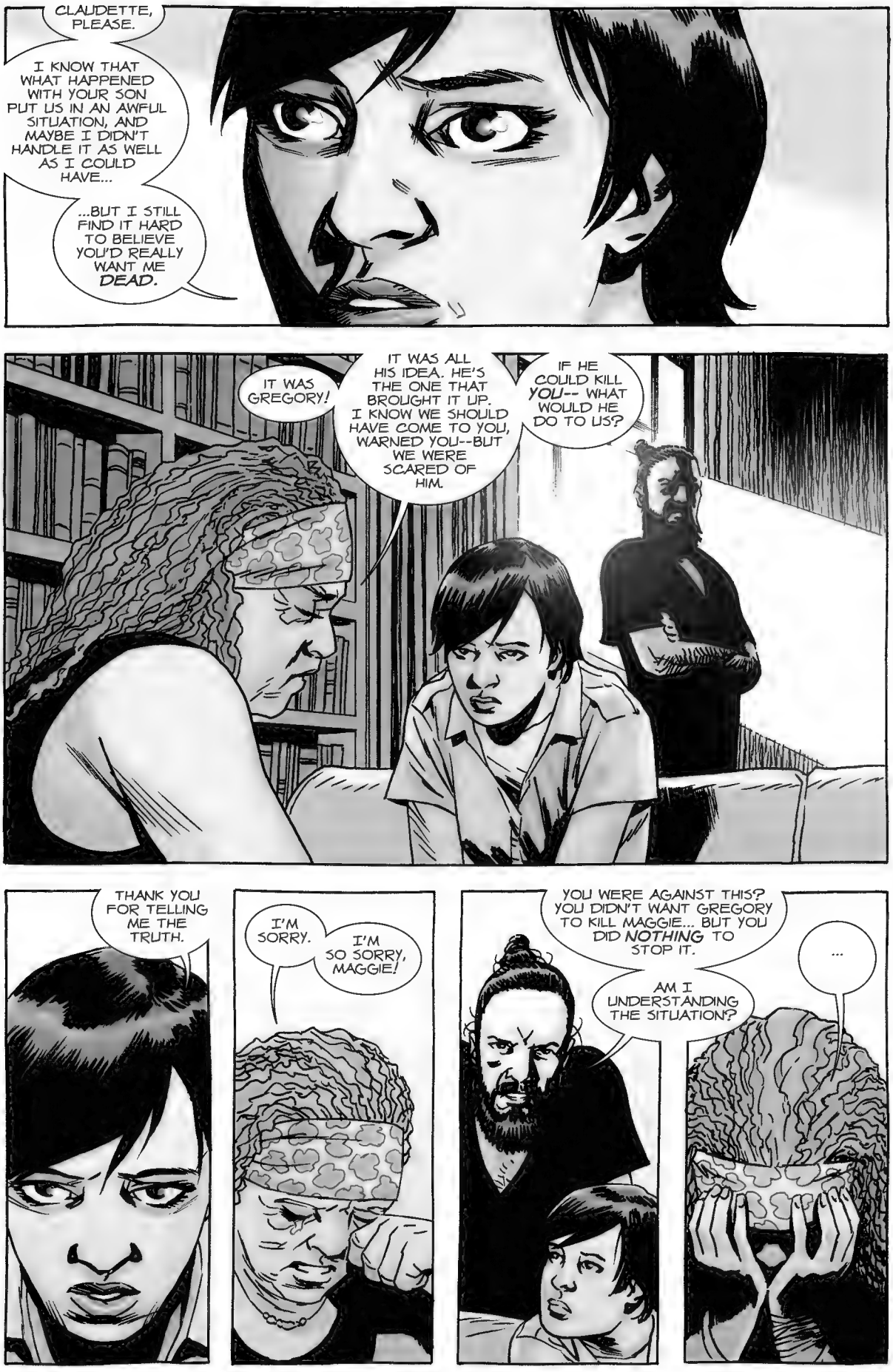

...
GREGORY WAS RIGHT THERE TO FAN THOSE FLAMES.
THOSE FAMILIES... THEY HAD TO BE INVOLVED IN THIS.
I HADN'T CONSIDERED THAT, BUT IT MAKES SENSE.
WE NEED TO QUESTION THEM, SEE HOW FAR THIS GOES. THIS IS REALLY DISCONCERTING.
I JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT WE CAN DO WITH GREGORY.
ALL I'M SAYING IS THIS ISN'T AS CUT AND DRY AS THINGS WERE WITH NEGAN.
WELL, I'M BACK. DID YOU MISS ME?
CAN I ASSUME BY YOUR TONE THAT YOU ACTUALLY FOUND CARL?


NO, SORRY.
WE DIDN'T.
DAMN IT.
WE TRACKED HIM WELL PAST THE EDGE OF OUR MAPPED AREA... BUT DIDN'T WANT TO GO TOO FAR OUT CONSIDERING WHAT HAPPENED LAST TIME.
CARL IS OLD ENOUGH TO KNOW WHAT HE'S DOING. WE CAN'T BE RISKING OUR LIVES TO FIND HIM... IT'S LIKE MICHONNE ALL OVER AGAIN.
HE'LL PROBABLY TURN UP AGAIN EVENTUALLY THE SAME WAY SHE DID.
RICK ISN'T GOING TO TAKE THIS WELL.
RICK GRIMES IS THE LEAST OF MY PROBLEMS RIGHT NOW.
CARL IS ON HIS OWN.


YOU SHOULD NOT HAVE COME AFTER ME.
I'M STARTING TO SEE THAT.
HOW MUCH FURTHER, ALPHA?
I TOLD THEM TO WAIT IN THE CLEARING AHEAD. WE ARE CLOSE.


YOU HAVE A CAMP AHEAD?
KEEP YOUR VOICE DOWN.
SORRY.
DO THE BEASTS OF THE WILD CAMP? DO THEY MARK THEIR LANDS WITH CONSTRUCTS DOOMED TO WITHER AND FADE WITH TIME?
THE TREES ARE OUR SHELTER. WE HUDDLE TOGETHER FOR WARMTH.
WE SURVIVE AS WE WERE *MEANT* TO.
WE ARE HERE.




CLAUDETTE, PLEASE.
I KNOW THAT WHAT HAPPENED WITH YOUR SON PUT US IN AN AWFUL SITUATION, AND MAYBE I DIDN'T HANDLE IT AS WELL AS I COULD HAVE...
...BUT I STILL FIND IT HARD TO BELIEVE YOU'D REALLY WANT ME *DEAD*.
IT WAS GREGORY!
IT WAS ALL HIS IDEA. HE'S THE ONE THAT BROUGHT IT UP. I KNOW WE SHOULD HAVE COME TO YOU, WARNED YOU--BUT WE WERE SCARED OF HIM.
IF HE COULD KILL *YOU*-- WHAT WOULD HE DO TO US?
THANK YOU FOR TELLING ME THE TRUTH.
I'M SORRY.
I'M SO SORRY, MAGGIE!
YOU WERE AGAINST THIS? YOU DIDN'T WANT GREGORY TO KILL MAGGIE... BUT YOU DID *NOTHING* TO STOP IT.
AM I UNDERSTANDING THE SITUATION?
...


I WAS ANGRY.
MY SON WAS HURT, YOU WERE ACTING LIKE IT WAS HIS FAULT. I THOUGHT I WAS GOING TO LOSE HIM.
SO... I WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN UPSET IF YOU'D DIED.
THAT SOUNDS AWFUL. NO.
WHAT I MEAN TO SAY IS IN THE MOMENT, AS ANGRY AS I WAS... I JUST WASN'T THINKING STRAIGHT.
I GET THAT WAY.
ALWAYS HAD A TEMPER.
AND YOUR HUSBAND, MORTON? AND THE HARLAN FAMILY?
THEY HAVE THE SAME TEMPER?
WELL...
GREGORY CAN BE REALLY PERSUASIVE.


WHAT THE HELL ARE WE GOING TO DO WITH THOSE PEOPLE?
THINGS WENT WELL WITH THE HARLAN AND ROSE FAMILIES I TAKE IT?
NOT AT ALL.
HAND HIM OVER.
WHAT CAN BE DONE? SHOULD WE JUST SEND THEM AWAY?
THEY PUT YOU IN DANGER, MAGGIE. WE HAVE TO DO SOMETHING.
I'M FULLY AWARE OF THAT, JESUS. BUT I NEED TO DEAL WITH ONE PROBLEM AT A TIME.
YOU SERIOUSLY STILL HAVEN'T MADE UP YOUR MIND ABOUT GREGORY?

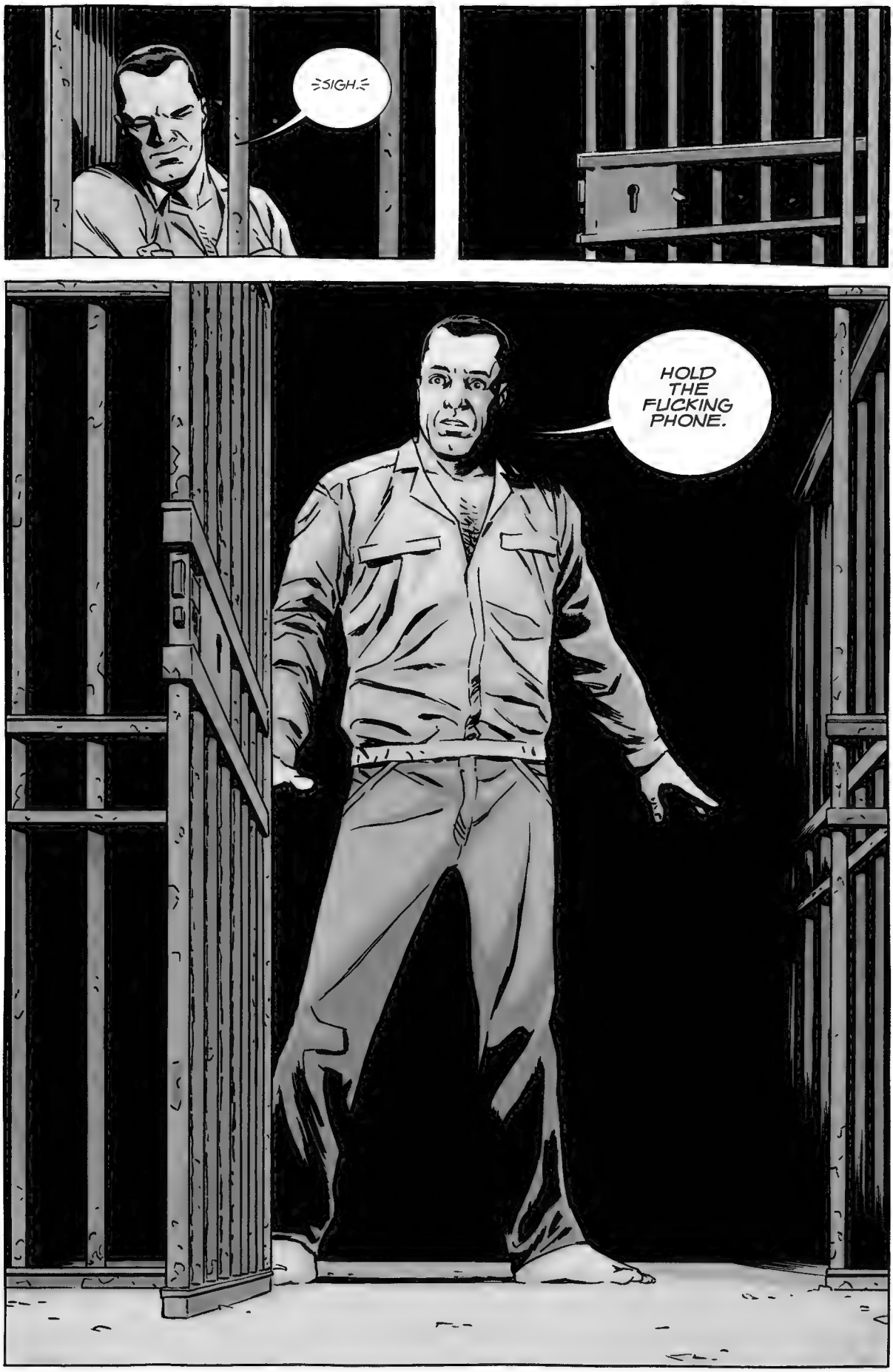

NO... I'M PRETTY SURE I HAVE.
THAT'S THE PROBLEM.
AND?
YOU KNOW. YOU WERE RIGHT, OKAY?
SOMETHING THIS SERIOUS... HOW CAN YOU GO THROUGH WITH IT IF YOU CAN'T EVEN SAY IT?
GREGORY IS NOT NEGAN. YOU PUT HIM IN A CAGE... HE'S STILL A THREAT. HE'S TOO GOOD AT PLAYING A VICTIM... AND PEOPLE HERE, SOME OF THEM STILL LIKE HIM.
SOME OF THEM PROBABLY RESPECT HIM. I DON'T UNDERSTAND IT. BUT KEEPING HIM AROUND, WITHIN THESE WALLS... IT'S JUST TOO DANGEROUS.
THERE'S JUST NO GETTING AROUND IT.
GREGORY HAS TO DIE.

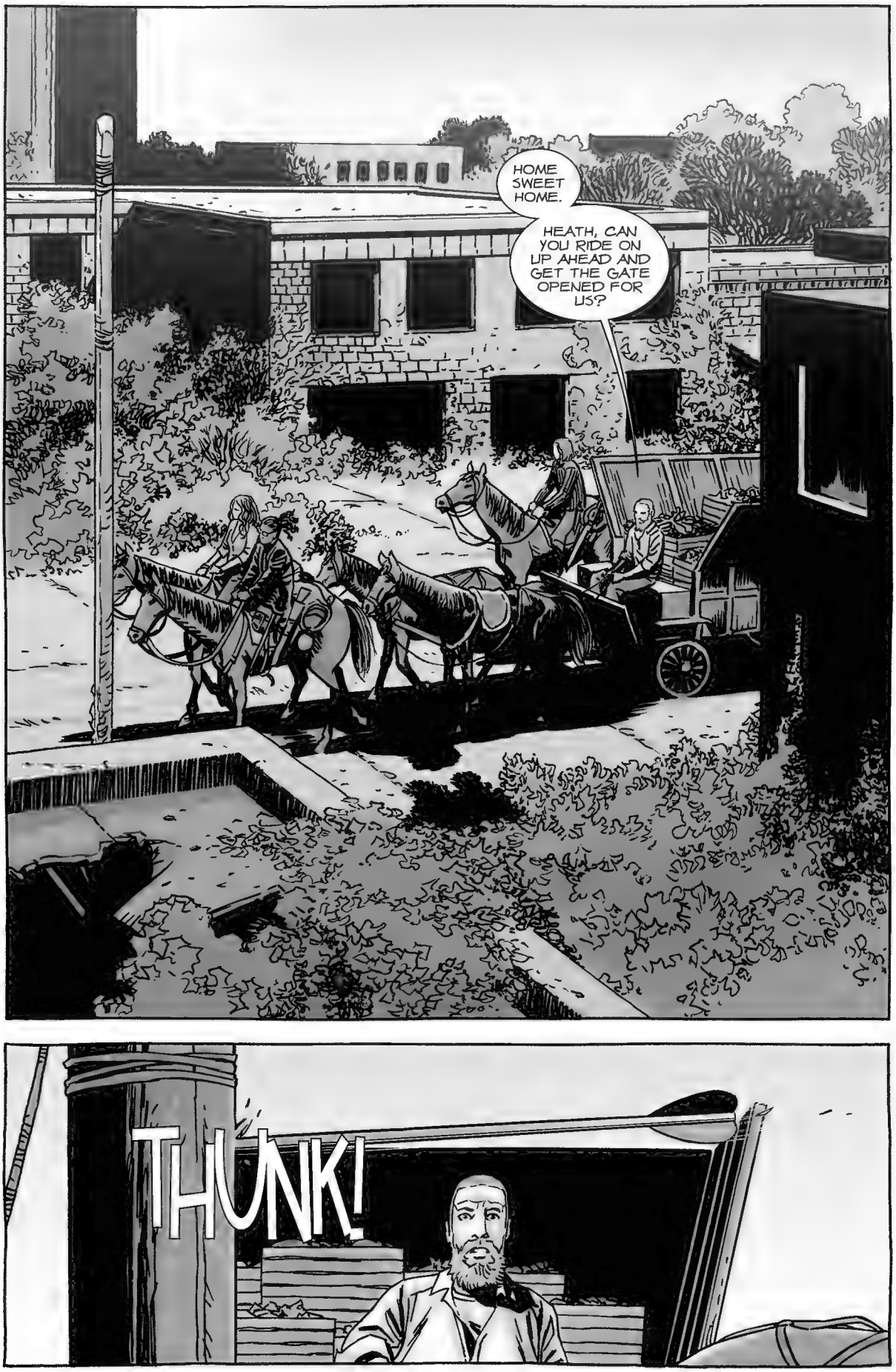

I PROMISE THIS IS AS UNCOMFORTABLE FOR ME AS IT IS FOR YOU.
THEN STOP TAKING YOUR TIME AND LET'S GET THIS OVER WITH.
HERE'S THE SOAP. GET TO WORK.
NEVER NOTICED THAT BEFORE.
THIS? BE NICE TO ME AND ONE DAY I'LL TELL YOU THE STORY THAT GOES ALONG WITH THIS SCAR.

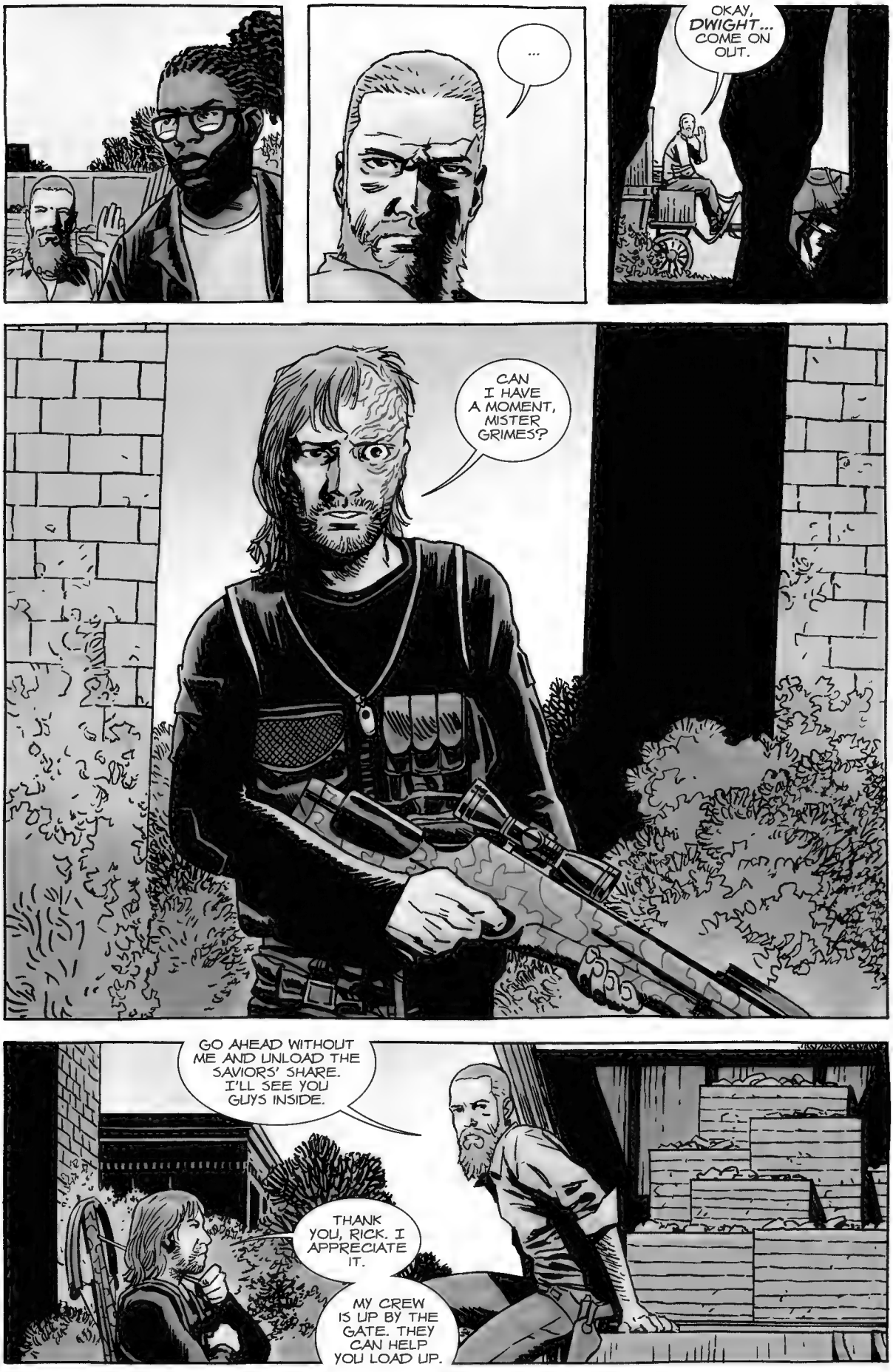

STOP SQUIRMING OR YOU'LL GET ANOTHER ONE.
ONLY, TRUTH BE TOLD, I WOULDN'T BE IN SUCH A HURRY TO CLOSE THIS ONE UP.
YOU KNOW HOW TO MAKE A MAN FEEL WELCOME.
MUCH LESS OF A MAN THAN I EVER WOULD HAVE GUESSED.
BUT ISN'T THAT ALWAYS HOW IT GOES?
HERE. COVER THAT THING UP.
ALL GOOD DOWN HERE?


THE ONE THING I'VE NEVER BEEN ACCUSED OF IS BEING GOOD.

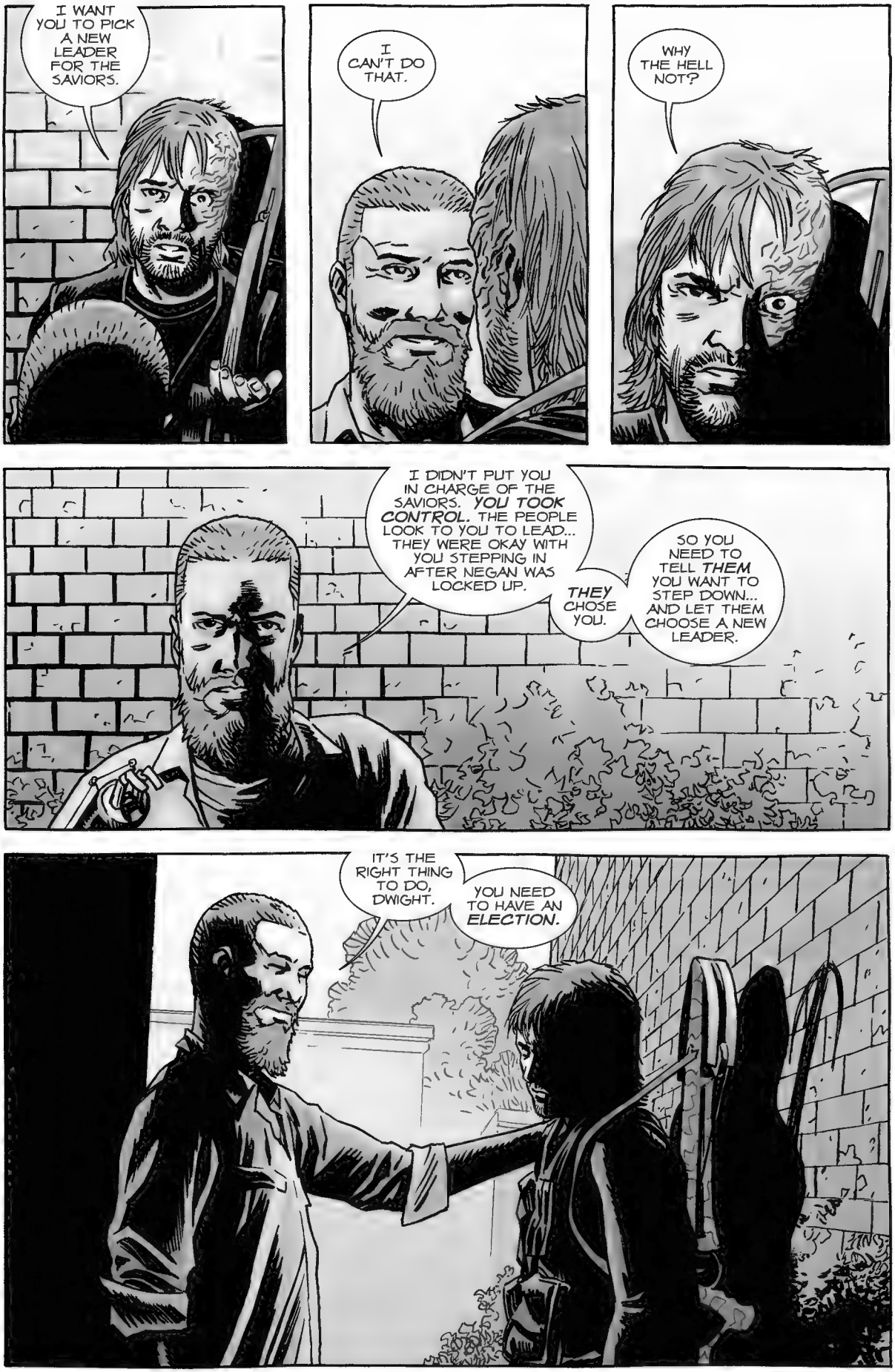

OKAY, WRAP IT UP.
PUT THIS ANIMAL BACK IN HIS CAGE.
WELL... FUN WHILE IT LASTED.
GO ON.
STOP STALLING.
FORGIVE ME... I'VE GOT NOTHING BUT TIME.
IT'S NOT--
WAIT, THERE IT GOES.
CLICK.
COME AGAIN SOON.


=SIGH.=
HOLD THE FUCKING PHONE.


HOME SWEET HOME.
HEATH, CAN YOU RIDE ON UP AHEAD AND GET THE GATE OPENED FOR US?
THUNK!


...
OKAY, DWIGHT... COME ON OUT.
CAN I HAVE A MOMENT, MISTER GRIMES?
GO AHEAD WITHOUT ME AND UNLOAD THE SAVIORS' SHARE. I'LL SEE YOU GUYS INSIDE.
THANK YOU, RICK. I APPRECIATE IT.
MY CREW IS UP BY THE GATE. THEY CAN HELP YOU LOAD UP.

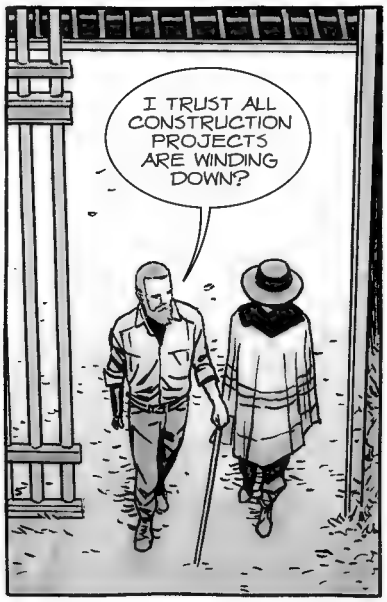

YOU WERE WAITING OUTSIDE FOR ME?
NOT REALLY IN THE MOOD TO HAVE THE WHOLE MEET AND GREET. NOT MY THING.
THINGS OKAY WITH YOU AND SHERRY?
YEAH, SHE FOUND A NICE GUY WHO HAS TWICE AS MUCH FACE AS ME. SHE'S HAPPY. WE'RE GOOD.
IT'S NOT THAT.
I DON'T THINK I'M CUT OUT TO BE A LEADER, RICK.
I TOOK CHARGE, I MADE SURE NOBODY TRIED TO TAKE UP NEGAN'S CAUSE WHEN HE WAS LOCKED UP... WHICH HONESTLY I SHOULDN'T GET ANY CREDIT FOR. WE MOSTLY HATED HIM, YOU KNOW THAT.
IT'S NOT SOMETHING I EVER WANTED, IT'S NOT SOMETHING I'M GOOD AT. I DON'T WANT THE RESPONSIBILITY.
I CAN RELATE. IT TOOK ME A LONG TIME BEFORE I WAS COMFORTABLE WITH IT...
...THE IDEA THAT PEOPLE NEED A LEADER AND I WAS THAT LEADER... IT'S STILL A LITTLE STRANGE TO ME.
I'M SERIOUS. I'M NOT GROWING INTO THE ROLE. I'M NOT HANDLING THINGS WELL.
I WANT OUT.
WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO?

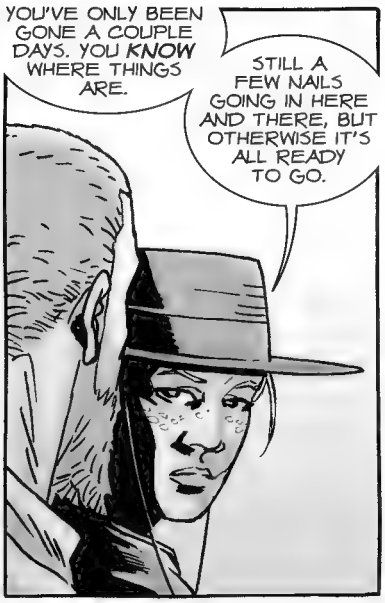

I WANT YOU TO PICK A NEW LEADER FOR THE SAVIORS.
I CAN'T DO THAT.
WHY THE HELL NOT?
I DIDN'T PUT YOU IN CHARGE OF THE SAVIORS. YOU TOOK CONTROL. THE PEOPLE LOOK TO YOU TO LEAD... THEY WERE OKAY WITH YOU STEPPING IN AFTER NEGAN WAS LOCKED UP.
THEY CHOSE YOU.
SO YOU NEED TO TELL THEM YOU WANT TO STEP DOWN... AND LET THEM CHOOSE A NEW LEADER.
IT'S THE RIGHT THING TO DO, DWIGHT.
YOU NEED TO HAVE AN ELECTION.


UH, LATER, GUYS.
THOSE GUYS ARE THE WORST.
THEY'RE THE REDHEADED STEPCHILD OF OUR GROUP AND THEY KNOW IT. HAS ANYONE GONE TO LIVE AT "THE SANCTUARY" SINCE WE LINKED UP?
THEY REALLY SHOULD CHANGE THE NAME OF THAT PLACE TO "A BUNCH OF WEIRDOS."
WHERE'S RICK?
HE WAS OUT TALKING TO DWIGHT. SHOULD BE IN SOON.
DWIGHT WAS HERE?
SEE? A BUNCH OF WEIRDOS...


OKAY, WHAT'D I MISS?


WELCOME BACK.


I TRUST ALL CONSTRUCTION PROJECTS ARE WINDING DOWN?


YOU'VE ONLY BEEN GONE A COUPLE DAYS. YOU KNOW WHERE THINGS ARE.
STILL A FEW NAILS GOING IN HERE AND THERE, BUT OTHERWISE IT'S ALL READY TO GO.


ARE YOU READY FOR THIS FAIR?


I DON'T KNOW.


I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU HAVE TO LAY EYES ON HIM EVERY TIME YOU GET BACK.
SAY HI TO YOUR BOYFRIEND FOR ME.
=SIGH.=


I TRUST YOU'VE BEEN TREATED HUMANELY IN MY ABSENCE?


WELCOME HOME, RICK.


LOOK AT GRANDPA GRIMES, SLUGGISHLY GOING FOR HIS GUN.
HOW HIGH CAN YOU EVEN LIFT THAT THING? ENOUGH TO REACH MY FACE, OR WILL YOU BE GOING FOR A GUT SHOT? ARE YOU SURE YOUR ARM IS STRONG ENOUGH?
IT'S BEEN DOING A LOT OF CANE WORK THESE DAYS, RIGHT? THAT MAKE IT STRONGER OR WEAR IT OUT?
I GUESS WE'LL FIND OUT, RIGHT?
DON'T MOVE!
REALLY, PAPAW? ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME WITH THIS SHIT?
DO YOU HAVE ANY FUCKING IDEA HOW EASILY I COULD HAVE FUCKED YOU UP JUST NOW?
I COULD HAVE YOU BENT OVER THOSE STAIRS RIGHT NOW, DRIVING MY FIST RIGHT UP INTO YOUR ASSHOLE.
YOU'D BE MY FUCKING RICK PUPPET. I COULD PUNCH YOUR BALLOON KNOT UNTIL IT LOOKS LIKE A TURKEY'S ASS ON THANKSGIVING.
WHY DO YOU THINK I HAVEN'T DONE THAT, RICK?
YOU THINK I DON'T LIKE TURKEY ASS ON THANKSGIVING?
I FUCKING LOVE IT.


THIS IS ABOUT BUILDING TRUST, RICK.
THIS IS THE CLOSEST I COULD EVER GET TO LETTING YOU FALL BACK INTO MY ARMS AT SOME KIND OF OFFICE RETREAT.
TRUST?
SOMEONE DIDN'T LOCK MY CAGE. I COULD HAVE WALKED THE FUCK OUT.
I DIDN'T.
TRUST.
YOU EXPECT ME TO TRUST YOU?
NO, GODDAMN IT. I EXPECT YOU TO BE SUSPICIOUS AS FUCK AND RUN AROUND CHECKING THIS WHOLE GODDAMN FUCKING TOWN FOR FUCKING BOOBY TRAPS AND SHIT.
HOW LONG HAVE I BEEN FREE? DID I KNOCK A FUCKING HOLE IN THE WALL AROUND THIS PLACE? DID I MESS WITH THE WIRES IN YOUR BASEMENT SO YOUR HOME WILL BURN DOWN TONIGHT WITH YOU IN IT?
DID I BRING OUT MY PERFECTLY NORMAL-SIZED WIENER AND FUCK ORGASMS INTO YOUR GIRL ANDREA UNTIL SHE ORDERED A T-SHIRT FROM THE NEGAN'S COCK FAN CLUB?!


KEEP IT UP.
OH, QUIT TRYING TO SHOW ME HOW TOUGH YOU ARE. IT'S JUST YOU AND ME DOWN HERE. I REMEMBER WHY YOU HAVE THAT FUCKING CANE.
DON'T INTERRUPT ME. I'M SURE I COULD FUCK UP THE OTHER LEG BEFORE YOU GOT ENOUGH BULLETS IN ME TO STOP ME.
I WON'T DO THAT, THOUGH... AND I DIDN'T DO ALL THAT OTHER FUCKING SHIT I JUST MENTIONED. DO I EXPECT YOU TO TRUST ME?!
HELL FUCKING NO.
BUT WHEN YOU FUCKING FIND THE FUCK OUT THAT I DIDN'T FUCKING DO A FUCKING THING WHILE I WAS FREE...
I FUCKING EXPECT YOU TO RECOGNIZE THAT... SO WE CAN BEGIN TO BUILD TRUST BETWEEN US.
THAT WILL NEVER HAPPEN.
WHY?
WHY THE HELL NOT?!


ARE YOU JOKING?
YOUR TIME HERE HAS IMPROVED YOUR SENSE OF HUMOR.
WHAT? WHAT DID I DO THAT WAS SO BAD? KEEPING DAMN NEAR SEVENTY PEOPLE ALIVE DESPITE THE END OF THE FUCKING WORLD? AM I PUNISHED FOR THE THINGS I DID TO MAKE THAT HAPPEN?
ARE YOU SAYING YOU HAVEN'T DONE ANYTHING YOU REGRETTED TO KEEP YOUR PEOPLE ALIVE?
...NOTHING THAT WOULD, FROM AN OUTSIDE PERSPECTIVE, MAKE YOU LOOK LIKE AN EVIL PIECE OF SHIT?
I'M DONE WITH THIS.
FINE... LOCK ME UP.
GO FOR IT.
CLICK. CLACK.
YOU KEEP ME LOCKED UP HERE AS LONG AS YOU FUCKING WANT. FOREVER IF YOU WANT.
I'M THE TOUGHEST MOTHERFUCKER YOU'RE EVER GOING TO MEET. I CAN TAKE IT. HELL, I FUCKING LOVE IT. I'M HAVING A GOOD TIME HERE. NO NEED TO BOSS PEOPLE AROUND... NO FIGHTING FOR MY LIFE AGAINST WALKING CORPSES.
I SHOULD BE *THANKING* YOU. *WAIT!*
THANK YOU. FROM THE BOTTOM OF MY FUCKING HEART. THANK YOU.


BUT RICK...
DON'T KID YOURSELF INTO THINKING YOU KEEP ME LOCKED UP HERE AS SOME KIND OF SYMBOL OF YOUR MERCY.
WE BOTH KNOW THAT'S NOT TRUE.
YOU KNOW THE REAL REASON I'M HERE!
I'M HERE BECAUSE AFTER EVERYTHING YOU DID... EVERYTHING YOU LIVED THROUGH... I'M THE ONLY THING YOU CAN USE TO CONVINCE YOURSELF YOU'RE A GOOD PERSON.
AFTER EVERYTHING I DID... YOU FUCKING LET ME LIVE!
ME!
ONLY THE GREATEST PERSON ON EARTH WOULD DO THAT! RICK GRIMES IS THE GREATEST MAN WHO EVER LIVED!
HE'S THE GUY WHO'S GOING TO FIX EVERYTHING! HE'S THE GUY WHO'S GOING TO SAVE THE WORLD!
BECAUSE HE'S THE MOST CIVILIZED OF ALL OF US!
REMEMBER THAT WHEN YOU'RE SCREAMING AT THAT POOR FAT WOMAN WHO LEFT MY CAGE UNLOCKED... REMEMBER THAT WHEN YOU THREATEN TO EXILE HER... THROW HER TO THE WOLVES...
FOR MAKING A FUCKING MISTAKE.
YOU FUCKING MONSTER!


EUGENE AND I ARE HAVING A BABY!
CLAP! CLAP! CLAP! CLAP!
THANK YOU!
THANK YOU SO MUCH!
OH, MY GOD-- I HAD NO IDEA. YOU AND ROSITA MUST BE SO HAPPY. CONGRATS!
UM, YEAH... THANKS. WE'RE REALLY EXCITED.
YOU DON'T SEEM EXCITED.
IT'S JUST... IT'S A LOT, Y'KNOW?
OH, I KNOW.
YOU SEE OLIVIA?
RIGHT THERE.


OH, WELCOME BACK, RICK.
COME WITH ME.
WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU?
TURN AROUND AND LOOK AT ALL THOSE PEOPLE BEHIND YOU.
GET A GOOD LONG LOOK. GO ON.
THOSE PEOPLE OUT THERE... THEY'RE DEAD. THEY'RE ALL FUCKING DEAD.
YOU KNOW HOW?
BECAUSE OF YOU, OLIVIA.
WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT? I HAVEN'T--
YOU LEFT NEGAN'S CELL UNLOCKED. THAT FUCKING MAD MAN WAS FREE TO DO WHATEVER HE COULD, AND LUCKILY, AS SOME KIND OF MIND FUCK... HE WAS JUST WAITING UNTIL I SHOWED UP.
DO I HAVE TO EVEN TELL YOU WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO YOU IF THAT HAPPENS AGAIN?
NO...
YOU DON'T.


GO HOME BEFORE YOU MAKE A SCENE.
...
WHAT WAS THAT?
NOT HERE.


THAT'S CRAZY. I SAW HER LOCK THE DOOR. I HEARD IT CLICK. I HAVE NO IDEA HOW THAT COULD HAVE HAPPENED.
THE DOOR WAS OPEN. THAT'S ALL I KNOW.
I FEEL BAD, I SHOULD HAVE CHECKED IT. THIS IS PARTIALLY ON ME.
THIS ISN'T ON YOU. OLIVIA IS RESPONSIBLE. SHE'S IN CHARGE OF THAT ROOM. SHE'S THE ONE CHECKING ON HIM IN THE EVENINGS.
YOU WERE THERE WHEN SHE LOCKED IT... BUT DID SHE CHECK IN ON HIM LATER? IT'S BEEN HOURS.
THAT'S A FAIR POINT.
I HOPE YOU WEREN'T TOO HARD ON HER. SHE SEEMED REALLY UPSET.
I WORRY I WASN'T HARD ENOUGH. THAT'S A MISTAKE WE JUST CAN'T ALLOW TO HAPPEN. IT'S TOO MUCH OF A RISK.
YES, IT'S DEFINITELY TOO RISKY TO KEEP NEGAN HERE.
PLEASE, ANDREA.. NOT THIS AGAIN.


WE SHOULD HAVE KILLED HIM.
AND RICK... IT'S NOT TOO LATE.
...
YOU REALLY STILL DON'T GET IT? OR YOU GET IT BUT YOU DON'T BELIEVE ME? HAVE YOU BEEN OUTSIDE?
HAVE YOU BEEN AROUND THE PEOPLE HERE? HAVE YOU NOTICED HOW WELL THINGS ARE GOING FOR US?
DON'T TALK DOWN TO ME.
YOU'RE RIGHT. SORRY.
SORRY.
JUST HEAR ME OUT. OKAY?
I'LL BE NICE.


IF I'M GOING TO LEAD THESE PEOPLE... THEY NEED TO RESPECT ME. THEY NEED TO LOOK UP TO ME, THEY NEED TO SEE ME AS MORE CAPABLE... NOT BETTER... BUT MORE CAPABLE THAN THEY ARE.
TO A CERTAIN EXTENT. I'M WHAT HOLDS THIS PLACE TOGETHER.
KILLING NEGAN IS THE EXPECTED THING... KILLING NEGAN IS WHAT EVERYONE WANTS.
I SEE WHERE YOU'RE GOING... BUT GO AHEAD. HAVE YOUR MOMENT.
THANKS.
NOW WHO'S TALKING DOWN?
I'M THE ONE WHO DOESN'T KILL. I'M THE ONE WHO SAYS THERE'S A BETTER WAY... AND THAT, I THINK, MAKES ME A LEADER. I'M DOING THE RIGHT THING... INSTEAD OF THE EASY THING.
BUT MORE THAN THAT... I'M SHOWING THEM THAT WE'RE BETTER THAN OUR EMOTIONS... WE'RE MORE THAN OUR RAGE AND FURY... OUR ANGER AND HATRED.
WE'RE CIVILIZED PEOPLE.
IF WE EVER LOSE THAT... IF WE EVER GO BACK TO HOW IT WAS BEFORE... KILL TO SURVIVE... ALL THAT...
...THAT'S WHEN ALL THIS STARTS TO FALL APART.




IT'S DONE.
CUT HIM DOWN.


NO.
I HAVE TO SAY THIS.

I KNOW WE WERE ALL AWARE OF WHAT GREGORY DID... AND WHILE I MADE THE ULTIMATE DECISION, I KNOW THAT AT LEAST THE MAJORITY OF YOU STOOD WITH ME.

I JUST WANT TO SAY THAT I DO NOT SEE THIS AS THE ***BEGINNING*** OF SOMETHING. TO BE HONEST... I DON'T KNOW IF I CAN GO THROUGH THIS AGAIN.

WE ***CANNOT*** BE KILLING EACH OTHER. WE JUST CAN'T.

I EXPECT EACH AND EVERY ONE OF YOU TO WORK ***WITH*** ME... TO MAKE SURE THIS IS THE ***LAST*** TIME WE EVER HAVE TO DO SOMETHING LIKE THIS.

THAT IS ALL.
















GOOD MORNING.
NOT IF YOU'RE WAKING UP THIS EARLY, TOO, SIDDIQ. I THOUGHT YOU GUYS WOULD BE WORKING WELL INTO THE NIGHT GETTING THE INN READY FOR TODAY.
LAST NAILS WENT IN A FEW HOURS AGO. I JUST LOOK DAMN GOOD FOR AS LITTLE SLEEP AS I GOT. ROSITA DROPPING THE PREGNANCY BOMB ON US THE OTHER DAY REALLY RAMPED UP THE CRUNCH TIME.
I CAN'T BELIEVE THE FAIR IS TOMORROW. PEOPLE HAVE ALREADY STARTED PUTTING UP THEIR BOOTHS.
WHEN THIS IS OVER I'M GOING TO SLEEP FOR A MONTH.
OH, YOU'RE GONNA SLEEP FOR A MONTH?
POOR ANDREA... PUTTING ON A FAIR ALL BY HERSELF...
HEY... KEEPING YOU GUYS BUSY IS A FULL-TIME JOB.
WELL?
PLEASED WITH ALL YOUR HARD WORK?

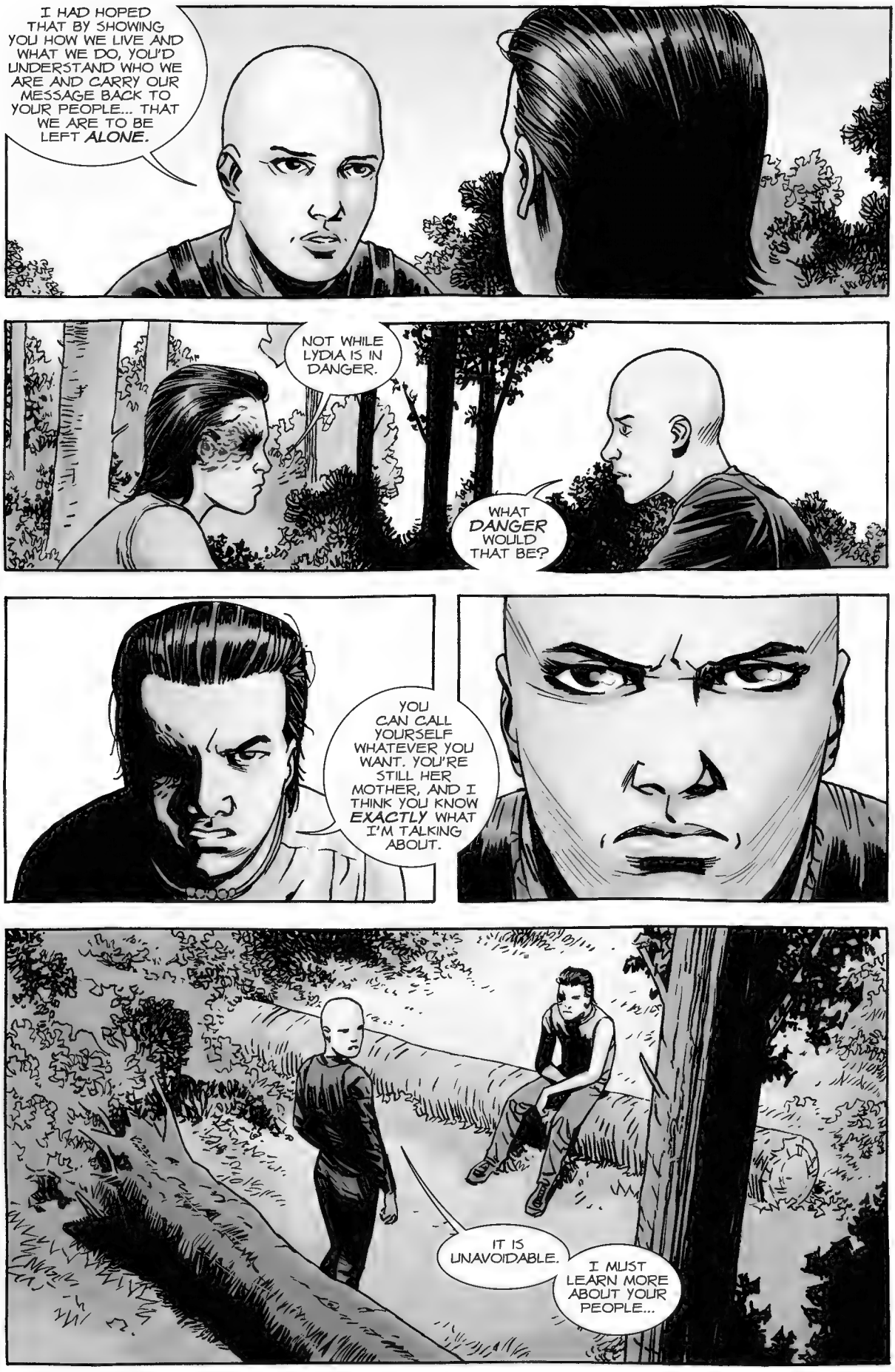

OH, YEAH. SO FAR SO GOOD.
TOMORROW IS GOING TO BE CRAZY.


EVERYTHING OKAY?
YEAH... OF COURSE.
THIS IS JUST... THIS IS *STRANGE*... SEEING ALL THIS.
IT'S GOING TO TAKE SOME GETTING USED TO.
WELL, GET USED TO IT... DOESN'T RICK WANT TO DO THIS, WHAT-- TWICE A YEAR?


SHUNK!
SWISH
YOU LIKE IT, KID?
THIS CAN BE YOUR SKIN IF YOU'D LIKE.
IT'S ABOUT YOUR SIZE.


I LOVE IT. THANK YOU.
NOBODY CALLS ANYONE BY NAME HERE.
WHY IS THAT?
WE DON'T HAVE NAMES. WE DON'T USE THEM ANYWAY.
MY MOTH-- ALPHA... OUR LEADER. SHE SAYS WE DON'T NEED THEM. WE SURVIVE BY EMBRACING OUR ANIMALISTIC BEHAVIOR... ANIMALS DON'T HAVE NAMES.
THESE PEOPLE HAVE LOST THEIR MINDS, LYDIA. THAT'S YOUR NAME... REMEMBER? YOU TOLD ME IT WAS YOUR NAME.
SO YOU CAN'T REALLY BUY INTO ALL THIS FOR REAL. YOU HAVE TO SEE THESE PEOPLE FOR WHAT THEY ARE.
LET ME GET YOU OUT OF HERE. WE CAN GO BACK TO MY PEOPLE. THEY'LL PROTECT US.
THESE ARE MY PEOPLE, CARL.
I COULD NEVER LEAVE WITH--
LYDIA, WHY--?
WE NEED TO TALK.

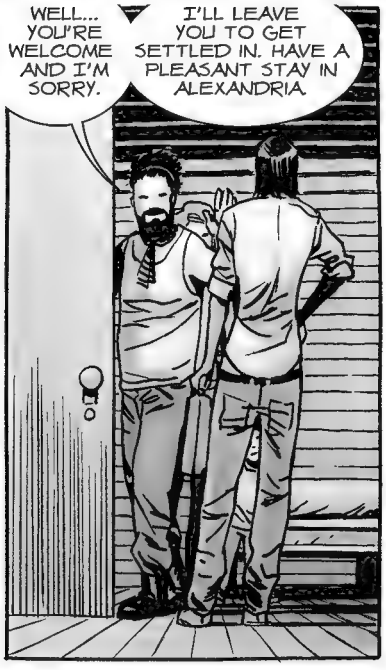

YOU ARE VERY SMART, I CAN SEE THAT.
SO I'M SURE YOU'VE GOTTEN A SENSE OF HOW IT IS WE SURVIVED. I'M CURIOUS ABOUT YOU. AFTER ALL THIS TIME.
HOW DID YOU SURVIVE?
MY DAD KEPT US ALIVE.
HE DID IT WITH NAMES AND PEOPLE ACTING LIKE HUMANS AND WITHOUT HALLOWEEN MASKS MADE OUT OF HUMAN SKIN.
YOU'D DO WELL TO REMEMBER YOU ARE MY CAPTIVE.
IS THAT WHAT THIS IS? AM I A HOSTAGE?


I HAD HOPED THAT BY SHOWING YOU HOW WE LIVE AND WHAT WE DO, YOU'D UNDERSTAND WHO WE ARE AND CARRY OUR MESSAGE BACK TO YOUR PEOPLE... THAT WE ARE TO BE LEFT ALONE.
NOT WHILE LYDIA IS IN DANGER.
WHAT DANGER WOULD THAT BE?
YOU CAN CALL YOURSELF WHATEVER YOU WANT. YOU'RE STILL HER MOTHER, AND I THINK YOU KNOW EXACTLY WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT.
IT IS UNAVOIDABLE.
I MUST LEARN MORE ABOUT YOUR PEOPLE...


LET'S JUST SAY IF THERE WAS PAINT, IT'D STILL BE WET.
WELL, IT'S VERY COZY. IT'LL DO NICELY. THANKS FOR HELPING WITH THE LUGGAGE...
I DON'T THINK I CAUGHT YOUR NAME.


SIDDIQ. WE MET ONCE BEFORE, MISS GREENE. I'M THE ONE WHO WAS MAKING MY WAY UP THE COAST FROM MIAMI.
I FOUND THE PEOPLE LIVING AT OCEANSIDE. I'M THE ONE WHO TOLD RICK ABOUT THEM.


SOPHIA, YOU CAN THANK SIDDIQ HERE FOR ALL THE FISH.
MY MOM MAKES ME EAT IT. I HATE FISH.


WELL... YOU'RE WELCOME AND I'M SORRY.
I'LL LEAVE YOU TO GET SETTLED IN. HAVE A PLEASANT STAY IN ALEXANDRIA.


SOPHIA, WOULD YOU MIND WATCHING HERSHEL FOR A BIT? BRIANNA IS TAKING HER NAP AND I NEED TO FIND RICK TO TELL HIM ABOUT CARL.
SURE. I NEED MORE BONDING TIME WITH THIS LITTLE SHITTER.
SOPHIA!
AM I INTERRUPTING SOMETHING?

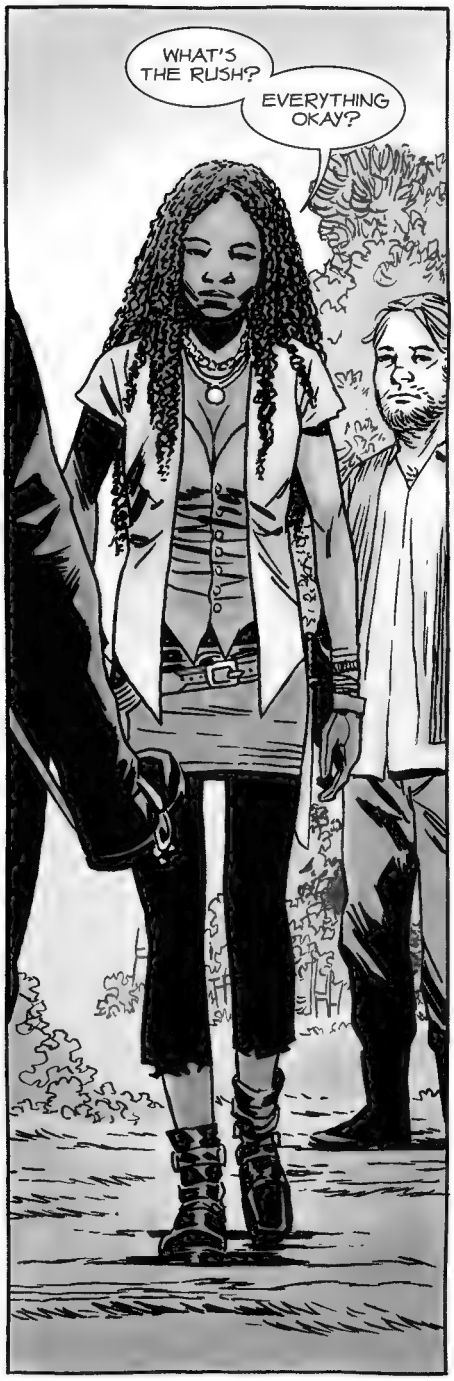

PRETTY MUCH ALWAYS.
WHAT DO YOU WANT, DANTE?
SEEMS LIKE THIS PLACE IS ALREADY OUT OF ROOMS. THEY'RE TRYING TO PUT ME UP IN SOMEONE'S HOUSE... BUT... I JUST WANTED TO MAKE SURE YOU DIDN'T WANT TO SHARE A ROOM.
IT WOULD MAKE THINGS EASIER.
THAT'S THE LAST THING I WANT.
MOVE ALONG.
HE AT IT AGAIN?
HE NEVER STOPS.
IT'S BECAUSE HE CAN TELL YOU LIKE IT.
IT AMUSES ME. I'M NOT SO FOND OF HIM.
WELL.
YOU EVER THINK YOU'D SEE SOMETHING LIKE THIS AGAIN?
I DON'T THINK I'VE EVER SEEN ANYTHING LIKE THIS BEFORE.




THEY WORE PEOPLE'S SKINS? THAT'S WHY YOUR GUY THOUGHT HE HEARD ROAMERS WHISPERING?
DAMN, GUYS. ONE MINUTE I'M GETTING CLEANED UP FOR THE FAIR, AND THEN YOU'RE LAYING THIS ON ME? WHY DIDN'T YOU COME TELL ME SOONER?
THAT'S NOT ALL. THERE WAS A GIRL... THEIR LEADER'S DAUGHTER, IT SEEMS... WE CAPTURED HER.
CARL TOOK A LIKING TO HER... AND WHEN THEY CAME BACK TO GET HER... WELL, CARL PROTESTED, SAYING THEY WERE MISTREATING HER... SAYING WE SHOULDN'T LET HER GO.
HE WENT AFTER HER. HE'S GONE.
WHAT?!
DANTE SPENT NEARLY TWO DAYS OUT THERE, BEYOND THE MAPPED ZONE, TRYING TO FIND THEM... EVEN AFTER THEIR WARNING TO STAY AWAY.
TWO DAYS?
THAT'S ALL MY SON GOT?
WHAT WAS I SUPPOSED TO DO? ANYONE OUT THERE IS IN DANGER. I CAN'T RISK PEOPLE'S LIVES BECAUSE YOUR SON WENT ON SOME CRAZY MISSION.
THIS WAS WORSE THAN THE MICHONNE SITUATION... WE KNOW HE'S IN A DANGEROUS AREA.


HOW LONG AGO WAS THIS? WHY DIDN'T YOU TELL ME IMMEDIATELY?!
THERE WAS A LOT ON MY PLATE. I COULDN'T MAKE IT HERE UNTIL TODAY. I CAME TO YOU ALMOST IMMEDIATELY.
A LOT ON YOUR PLATE?!
GREGORY TRIED TO KILL HER.
OKAY, YEAH. I'M SORRY. I'M JUST... I'M A LITTLE OVERWHELMED RIGHT NOW.
I NEED TO TALK TO ANDREA.. I NEED TO...
I NEED TO GO AFTER HIM.


DON'T EVEN WORRY ABOUT IT. ME, THE FAIR. WHATEVER. THE HORSE IS LOADED UP. JUST GO.
WE'LL BE BACK AS SOON AS WE CAN. I'M TRUSTING YOU TO HOLD THINGS DOWN IN OUR ABSENCE, EUGENE...


WHAT'S THE RUSH?
EVERYTHING OKAY?


CARL IS GONE, I'M GOING AFTER HIM.
LEAD THE WAY.


YOU DON'T NEED TO COME WITH ME. IT COULD BE DANGEROUS.


YOU COULDN'T STOP ME IF YOU *TRIED*, OLD MAN.


THANK YOU.

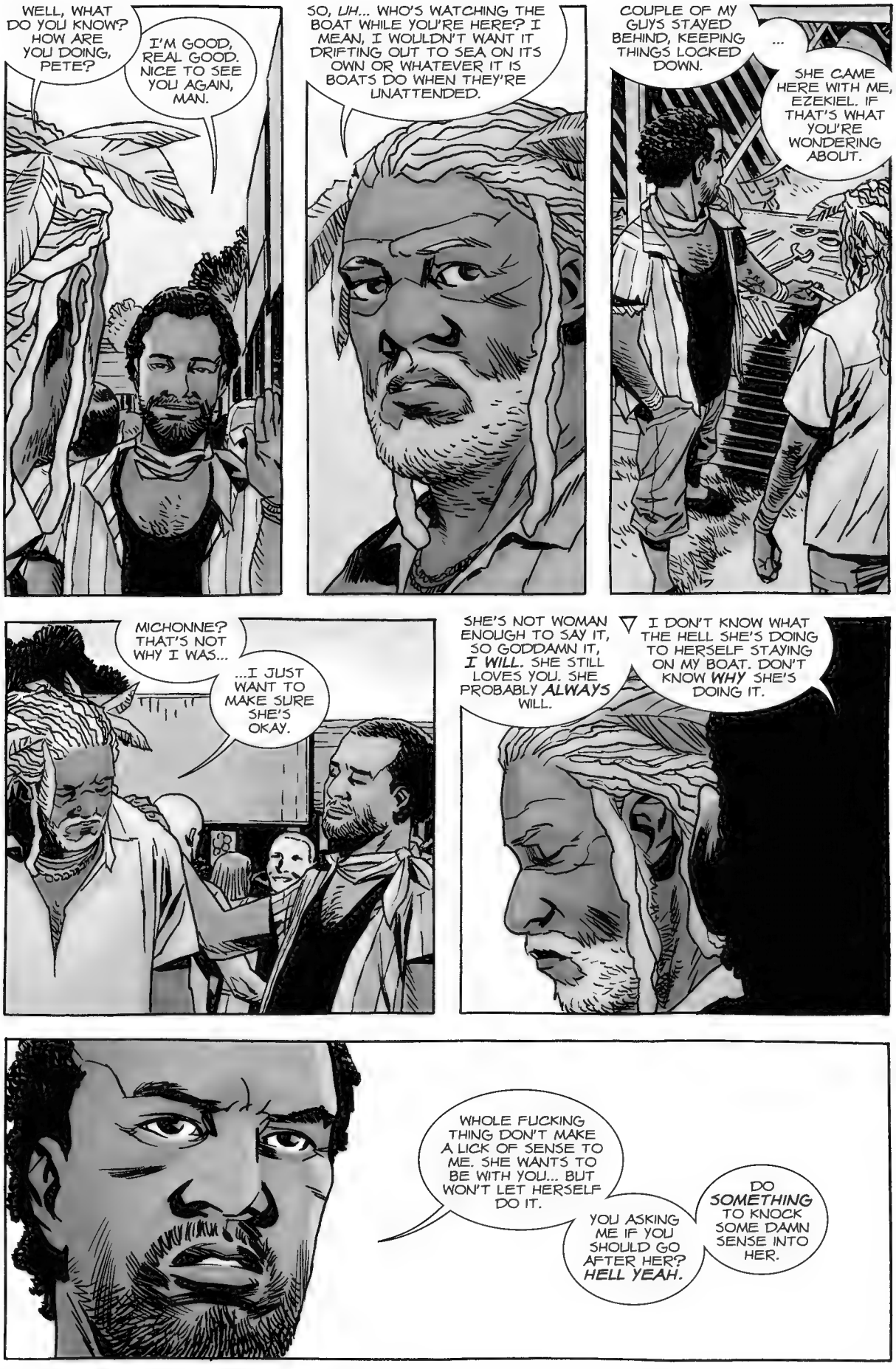

DANTE IS GOING TO GO WITH YOU. HE KNOWS THE AREA.
I FOLLOWED THE TRAIL PRETTY FAR. I KNOW WHERE WE'LL NEED TO GO.
WHY DID YOU GIVE UP LAST TIME?
THESE PEOPLE ARE DANGEROUS, AND THERE ARE A LOT OF THEM. THEY HELD ME CAPTIVE FOR A WHILE.
THEY CAN BE ANYWHERE, THEY BLEND IN WITH THE DEAD... YOU THINK YOU'RE BEING ATTACKED BY A SMALL GROUP OF ROAMERS... AND THEN GUYS START TRYING TO STAB YOU.
ALSO, THEIR LEADER WAS VERY CLEAR ANY MORE INTERACTION IS UNWELCOME. WE'RE TAKING A HUGE RISK GOING INTO THEIR LAND. WE COULD BE STARTING SOMETHING.
ARE YOU GOING TO TAKE US, OR NOT?
I'M SCARED SHITLESS, AND I DON'T WANT A DAMN THING IN RETURN... BUT I DO WANT YOU TO KNOW I'M ONLY DOING THIS FOR YOU.
NOTED... AND APPRECIATED...
MAYBE YOU'RE NOT SO BAD AFTER ALL.
THANK YOU, MISS GREENE. I'LL CARRY THAT SMILE WITH ME ON MY JOURNEY.




IT'S AMAZING THAT THEY'VE CLEARED THIS AREA ENOUGH THAT ALL THIS CAN TAKE PLACE ON THE OUTSIDE OF THE WALL. WHERE ARE CONNIE AND KELLY? THEY HAVE TO SEE THIS.
PROBABLY OFF SOMEWHERE, FUCKING.
YOU REALLY HAD NO IDEA?
KELLY'S HAD A THING FOR CONNIE EVER SINCE HE MET HER. YOU *REALLY* NEVER CAUGHT ON?
I REALLY JUST DON'T HAVE AN EYE FOR THAT SORT OF THING.
TELL ME ABOUT IT.
C'MON, THERE'S A GUY UP HERE SELLING KETTLE CORN. THIS PLACE IS INSANE.
YOU MADE ALL THESE?
I HAVE A COUPLE APPRENTICES... THEY HELP A LOT WITH THE EATING UTENSILS... I PREFER SPEARHEADS AND SWORDS... THAT'S THE FUN STUFF.
THAT STUFF, I SAVE FOR MYSELF... MOSTLY.


YEAH... I'M FROM THE HILLTOP, THAT'S WHERE ALL MY SMITHING EQUIPMENT IS. IT'S BUILT AROUND THE BARRINGTON HOUSE... THEY HAD A BLACKSMITH AREA SET UP OUT FRONT FOR TOURISTS.
IT WAS ALWAYS A HOBBY OF MINE... MY STUFF WASN'T QUITE SO ANTIQUE, THOUGH.
WHICH COMMUNITY DO YOU LIVE IN?
UM...
THIS ONE... BUT I HAVEN'T BEEN HERE VERY LONG...


WELL, GOOD TO MEET YOU...
UM...
GOOD TO MEET YOU, TOO.
EARL SUTTON, MY GOOD MAN. HOW GOES YOUR FINE TRADE THESE DAYS?
UM... WELL.
REAL WELL.
SOMETHING WRONG?
SORRY, THAT WOMAN WAS A LITTLE STRANGE, THAT'S ALL.
WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU? REMEMBER, I'M STILL TAKING SPECIAL ORDERS... IF IT CAN BE MADE, I CAN MAKE IT.
EVER THE SALESMAN, EARL.
I'M JUST LOOKING.


WELL, WHAT DO YOU KNOW? HOW ARE YOU DOING, PETE?
I'M GOOD, REAL GOOD. NICE TO SEE YOU AGAIN, MAN.
SO, UH... WHO'S WATCHING THE BOAT WHILE YOU'RE HERE? I MEAN, I WOULDN'T WANT IT DRIFTING OUT TO SEA ON ITS OWN OR WHATEVER IT IS BOATS DO WHEN THEY'RE UNATTENDED.
COUPLE OF MY GUYS STAYED BEHIND, KEEPING THINGS LOCKED DOWN.
...
SHE CAME HERE WITH ME, EZEKIEL. IF THAT'S WHAT YOU'RE WONDERING ABOUT.
MICHONNE? THAT'S NOT WHY I WAS...
...I JUST WANT TO MAKE SURE SHE'S OKAY.
SHE'S NOT WOMAN ENOUGH TO SAY IT, SO GODDAMN IT, I WILL. SHE STILL LOVES YOU. SHE PROBABLY ALWAYS WILL.
I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE HELL SHE'S DOING TO HERSELF STAYING ON MY BOAT. DON'T KNOW WHY SHE'S DOING IT.
WHOLE FUCKING THING DON'T MAKE A LICK OF SENSE TO ME. SHE WANTS TO BE WITH YOU... BUT WON'T LET HERSELF DO IT.
YOU ASKING ME IF YOU SHOULD GO AFTER HER? HELL YEAH.
DO SOMETHING TO KNOCK SOME DAMN SENSE INTO HER.


HOLY SHIT. YOU'RE NOT GOING TO CRY ON ME NOW, ARE YOU?
ME OPENING MY BIG DAMN MOUTH...
NO TEARS FROM ME, SAILOR.
ONLY GRATITUDE!
OH, HELL.
YOU GOTTA WEIRD WAY OF SHOWING APPRECIATION. REMIND ME NEVER TO DO ANYTHING FOR YOU EVER AGAIN.
TRUST ME, YOU'VE ALREADY DONE ENOUGH!


HOW MUCH LONGER?


QUITE A WAYS... I WAS ABOUT SIX MILES FROM HERE WHEN I STOPPED. SO THEY'RE BEYOND THAT.
WE'LL GET THERE TODAY. MOST OF THE WAY THERE THE LAND SHOULD BE CLEARED.
THANKS FOR TAKING US OUT HERE. SORRY IF I WAS SHORT WITH YOU.

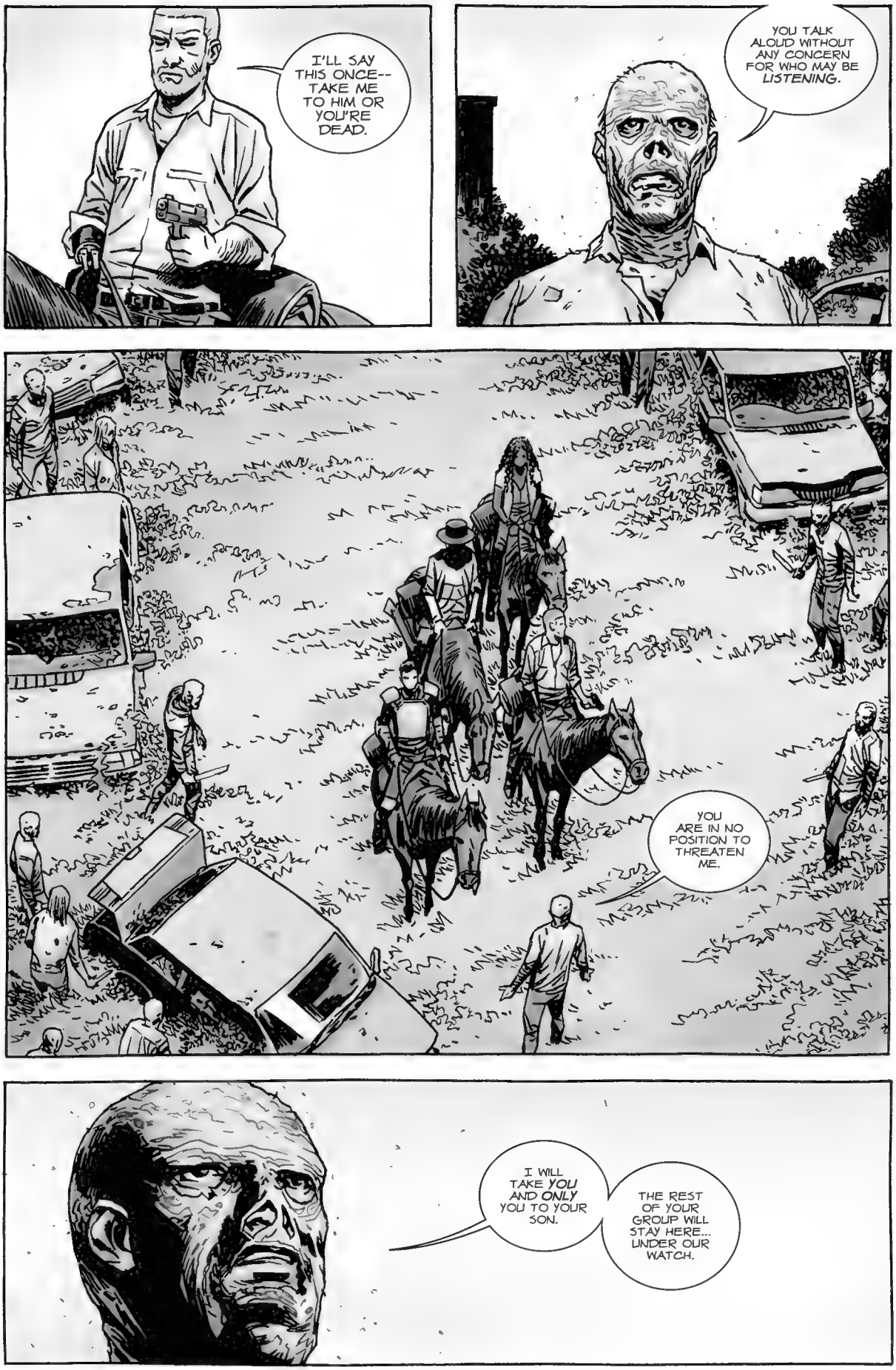

RICK, YOUR SON IS MISSING. YOU COULD HAVE PUNCHED ME IF YOU WANTED.
TRUTH BE TOLD... I LET YOU DOWN BEFORE.


I DON'T EXPECT PEOPLE TO RISK THEIR LIVES FOR MY SON.
YOU TRIED TO FIND HIM. YOU COULDN'T.


YOU DON'T GET IT. THESE PEOPLE... THE WHISPERERS... THEY HAD ME FOR A WHILE.
I WAS LOOKING FOR CARL, I GOT PRETTY FAR INTO THEIR TERRITORY... DEEPER THAN I'D GONE WHEN I WAS TAKEN BY THEM IN THE FIRST PLACE.
I GOT SCARED.


TRY NOT TO DO THAT THIS TIME.
I'M SORRY, IT'S JUST...
...THESE PEOPLE TERRIFY ME. THEY'RE DANGEROUS... IT'S ALMOST LIKE THEY'RE NOT HUMAN. HEARING THEM TALK TO EACH OTHER... HEARING THE WAY THEY THINK...
IT'S UNNATURAL.
OKAY, SHIT.
NOW YOU'RE SCARING ME.
BASED ON WHAT YOU WERE SAYING... THESE PEOPLE HAVEN'T ATTACKED SINCE THE FIRST ENCOUNTERS WITH US. THEY SEEM SOMEWHAT REASONABLE.
I HAVE TO HOLD OUT HOPE THAT CARL IS FINE... THAT HE'S ALIVE, AND HE'S STILL OUT THERE.
WE HAVE EVERY REASON TO BELIEVE THAT'S TRUE.
INCLUDING THE FACT THAT OUR SON IS A BADASS.


YOUR SON IS QUITE A HANDFUL.


I'LL SAY THIS ONCE-- TAKE ME TO HIM OR YOU'RE DEAD.
YOU TALK ALOUD WITHOUT ANY CONCERN FOR WHO MAY BE LISTENING.
YOU ARE IN NO POSITION TO THREATEN ME.
I WILL TAKE YOU AND ONLY YOU TO YOUR SON.
THE REST OF YOUR GROUP WILL STAY HERE... UNDER OUR WATCH.


WHEN RICK GETS BACK... YOU'RE GOING TO TELL HIM ABOUT WHAT WE DID WITH GREGORY...
...RIGHT?


I WASN'T AVOIDING THE ISSUE. I'M IN CHARGE OF THE HILLTOP AND CAN DO WHATEVER I WANT.
I'M SORRY I DIDN'T GET A FULL DEBRIEF OUT AFTER I TOLD HIM ABOUT CARL.
I'LL TELL HIM WHEN HE GETS BACK.


BUT ONLY *AFTER* WE FIND OUT WHAT HAPPENED WITH CARL. IF SOMETHING HAPPENED TO THAT BOY... I'M NOT GOING TO...
...I DON'T EVEN WANT TO THINK ABOUT THAT.

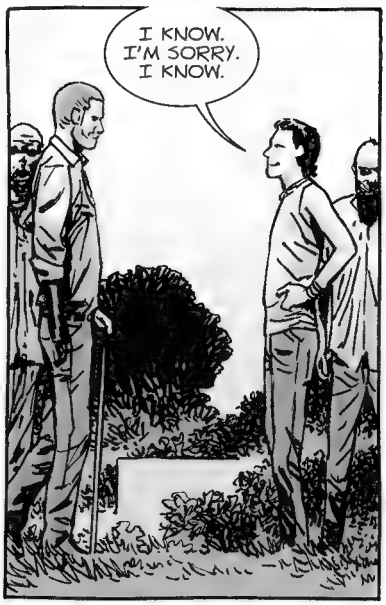

I HAVEN'T KNOWN CARL FOR AS LONG AS YOU HAVE... BUT I THINK PRETTY MUCH THE ONLY THING THAT'LL HAPPEN TO HIM WHILE HE'S OUT ON HIS OWN...
...IS GETTING *STRONGER.*


YEAH.
SOUNDS LIKE YOU'VE KNOWN HIM LONG ENOUGH.


WHERE DID SHE GO?!
CALM DOWN. STOP YELLING.
WE'RE NOT SUPPOSED TO YELL.
WHERE DID WHO GO?
YOU SHOULDN'T CARE SO MUCH ABOUT WHAT OTHERS ARE DOING.
ALPHA--YOUR LEADER--HAS BEEN GONE ALL DAY. IS SHE HUNTING? I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHY WE CAME HERE.
I CARE WHAT SHE'S DOING IF IT CAN ENDANGER MY PEOPLE!
I CAUGHT THIS ONE ON THE ROAD.


DAD?


OH MY GOD, CARL.
YOU SCARED THE SHIT OUT OF ME.


I KNOW. I'M SORRY. I KNOW.


YOU'RE NOT WEARING YOUR GLASSES?
I DON'T NEED THEM.


SERIOUSLY, PLEASE. NO MORE CLOTHES.
WE'RE NOT GOING TO HAVE ROOM.
I COULDN'T RESIST. DID YOU SEE THOSE SWEATERS? I WISH I COULD HAVE GOTTEN TWO MORE.


THERE'S ONLY SO MUCH WE HAVE TO TRADE... I DON'T WANT TO BLOW IT ALL ON SWEATERS.


I HEAR YOU, BUT I'M NOT GOING TO BE ABLE TO WEAR MOST OF THIS STUFF FOR MUCH LONGER.
AND AFTER THE BABY COMES, I'M GOING TO NEED ALL THE INCENTIVE I CAN GET TO GET BACK INTO SHAPE.

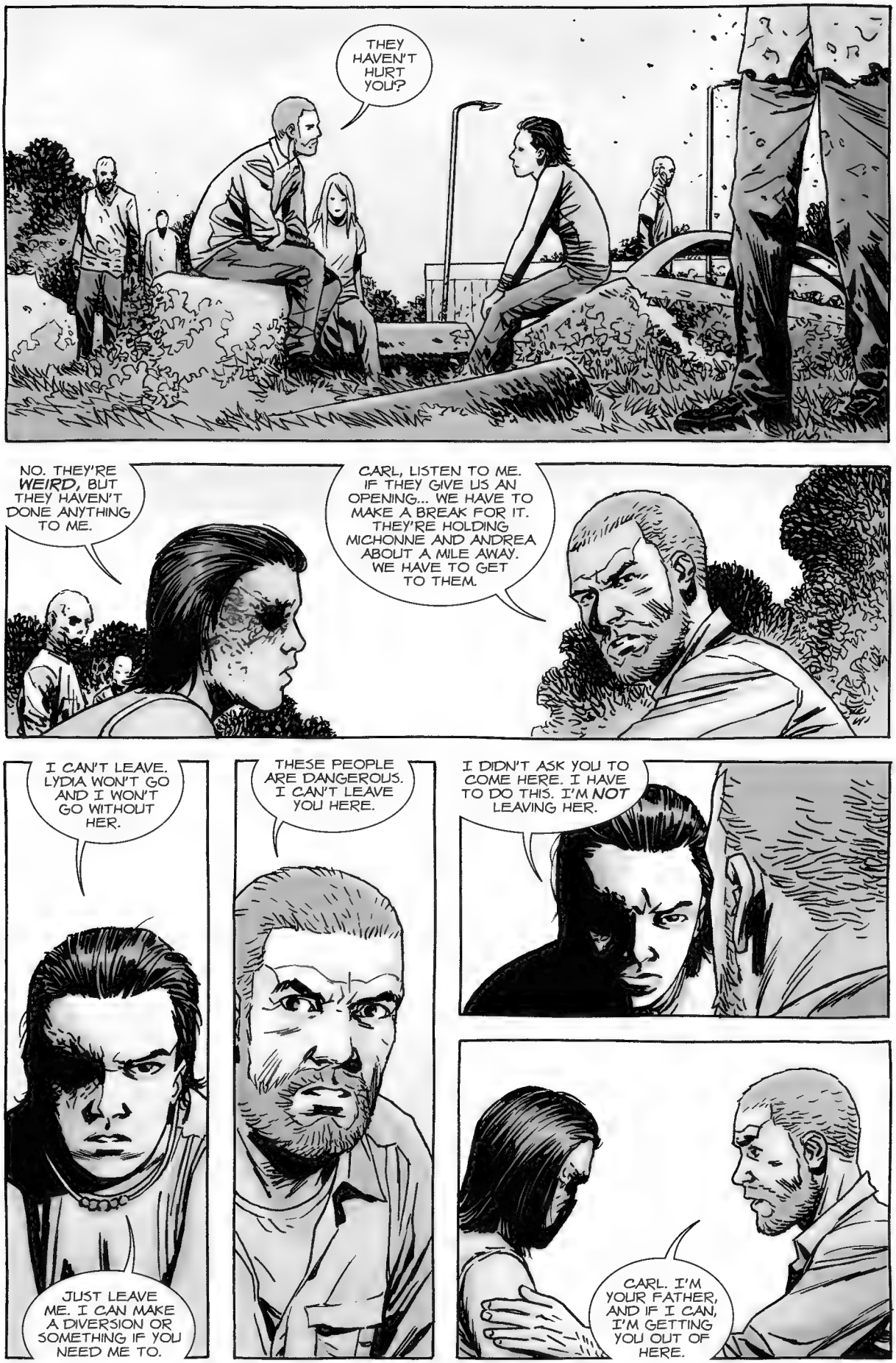

THAT'S HONESTLY NOT EVEN *REMOTELY* A CONCERN FOR ME.
I'LL TAKE YOU IN WHATEVER SIZE OR SHAPE YOU'RE COMFORTABLE IN. I JUST WANT YOU TO BE HAPPY.


I KNOW THAT. I DO... I--
I'M *TERRIBLE.*


YOU'RE *NOT.* YOU'RE HUMAN.
NO. *I'M TERRIBLE.* AND I'M SO SORRY, EUGENE.

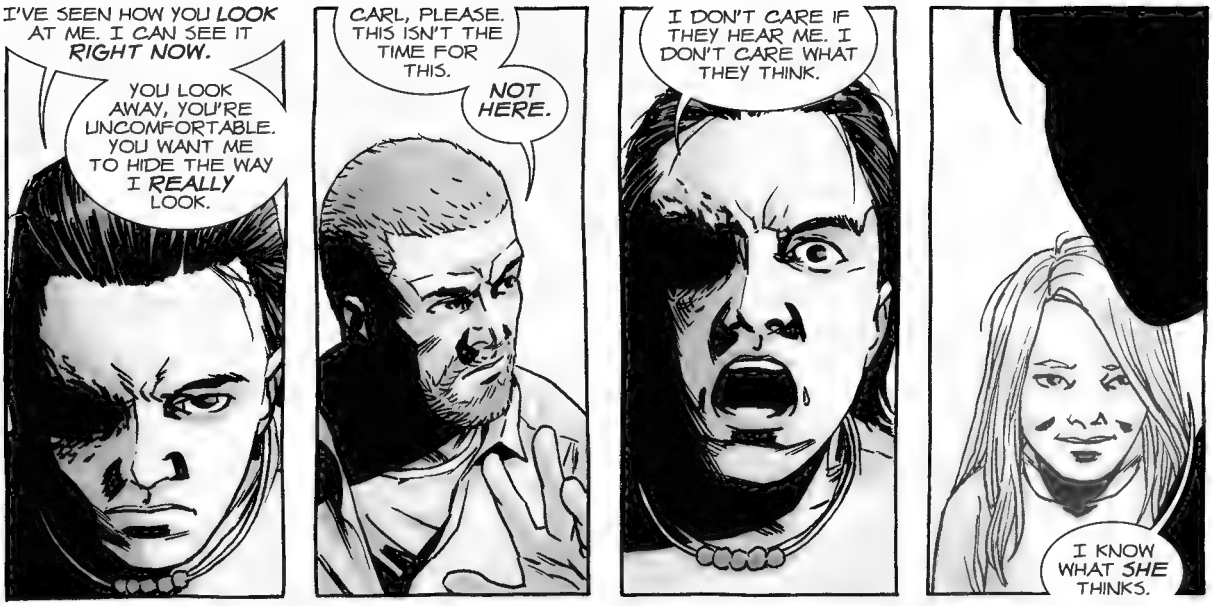

I'LL SEE YOU AT HOME... I... I CAN'T BE HERE RIGHT NOW.
YOU KEEP LOOKING... DON'T LET ME RUIN THIS FOR YOU.

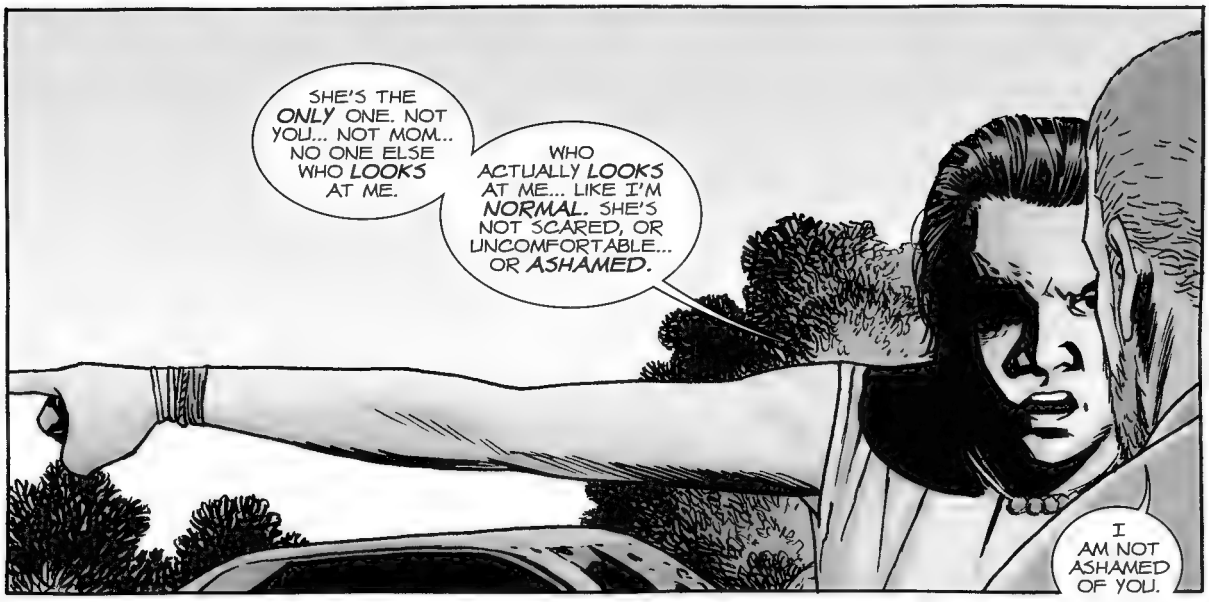

HOW MUCH FOR THIS?
THE CB RADIO? IT'S MISSING A FEW PARTS... AIN'T WORKING RIGHT NOW. YOU GET ME A BOTTLE OF THAT BEER THOSE BOYS ARE SELLING... IT'S YOURS.
I THINK I CAN MAKE THAT HAPPEN.
DEAL!


THEY HAVEN'T HURT YOU?
NO. THEY'RE *WEIRD*, BUT THEY HAVEN'T DONE ANYTHING TO ME.
CARL, LISTEN TO ME. IF THEY GIVE US AN OPENING... WE HAVE TO MAKE A BREAK FOR IT. THEY'RE HOLDING MICHONNE AND ANDREA ABOUT A MILE AWAY. WE HAVE TO GET TO THEM.
I CAN'T LEAVE. LYDIA WON'T GO AND I WON'T GO WITHOUT HER.
JUST LEAVE ME. I CAN MAKE A DIVERSION OR SOMETHING IF YOU NEED ME TO.
THESE PEOPLE ARE DANGEROUS. I CAN'T LEAVE YOU HERE.
I DIDN'T ASK YOU TO COME HERE. I HAVE TO DO THIS. I'M *NOT* LEAVING HER.
CARL. I'M YOUR FATHER, AND IF I CAN, I'M GETTING YOU OUT OF HERE.


THIS WORLD IS MY FATHER... AND I'VE GOT ITS LOOKS.


CARL?
WHAT ARE YOU TRYING TO SAY?!


I'VE SEEN HOW YOU LOOK AT ME. I CAN SEE IT RIGHT NOW.
YOU LOOK AWAY, YOU'RE UNCOMFORTABLE. YOU WANT ME TO HIDE THE WAY I REALLY LOOK.
CARL, PLEASE. THIS ISN'T THE TIME FOR THIS.
NOT HERE.
I DON'T CARE IF THEY HEAR ME. I DON'T CARE WHAT THEY THINK.
I KNOW WHAT SHE THINKS.


SHE'S THE ONLY ONE. NOT YOU... NOT MOM... NO ONE ELSE WHO LOOKS AT ME.
WHO ACTUALLY LOOKS AT ME... LIKE I'M NORMAL. SHE'S NOT SCARED, OR UNCOMFORTABLE... OR ASHAMED.
I AM NOT ASHAMED OF YOU.


YOU TRIED TO PROTECT ME FROM ALL THIS, AND FOR THE MOST PART YOU DID A GOOD JOB, BETTER THAN PRETTY MUCH ANYONE COULD HAVE.
YOU'RE RICK GRIMES.
BUT THIS HAPPENED... I GOT HURT. I DIDN'T MAKE IT THROUGH UNSCATHED, AND I HAVE TO CARRY THIS WITH ME FOR THE REST OF MY LIFE. I KNOW HOW I LOOK. I KNOW IT'S NOT NORMAL AND IT'S NOT EASY TO LOOK AT.
IT'S NOT NORMAL TO LOOK AT ME... WITHOUT FLINCHING.


BUT SOMEHOW... SHE DOES IT.
SHE'S SPECIAL TO ME. I CARE ABOUT HER.
SO I'M NOT GOING TO LEAVE HER. I'VE FINALLY FOUND SOMEONE WHO CAN TRULY ACCEPT ME FOR WHO I AM, INSTEAD OF WHO I WAS, OR WHO MY FATHER IS...
...SO I'M GOING TO HOLD ONTO THAT.
...
OKAY.
I UNDERSTAND.
I'M SORRY.

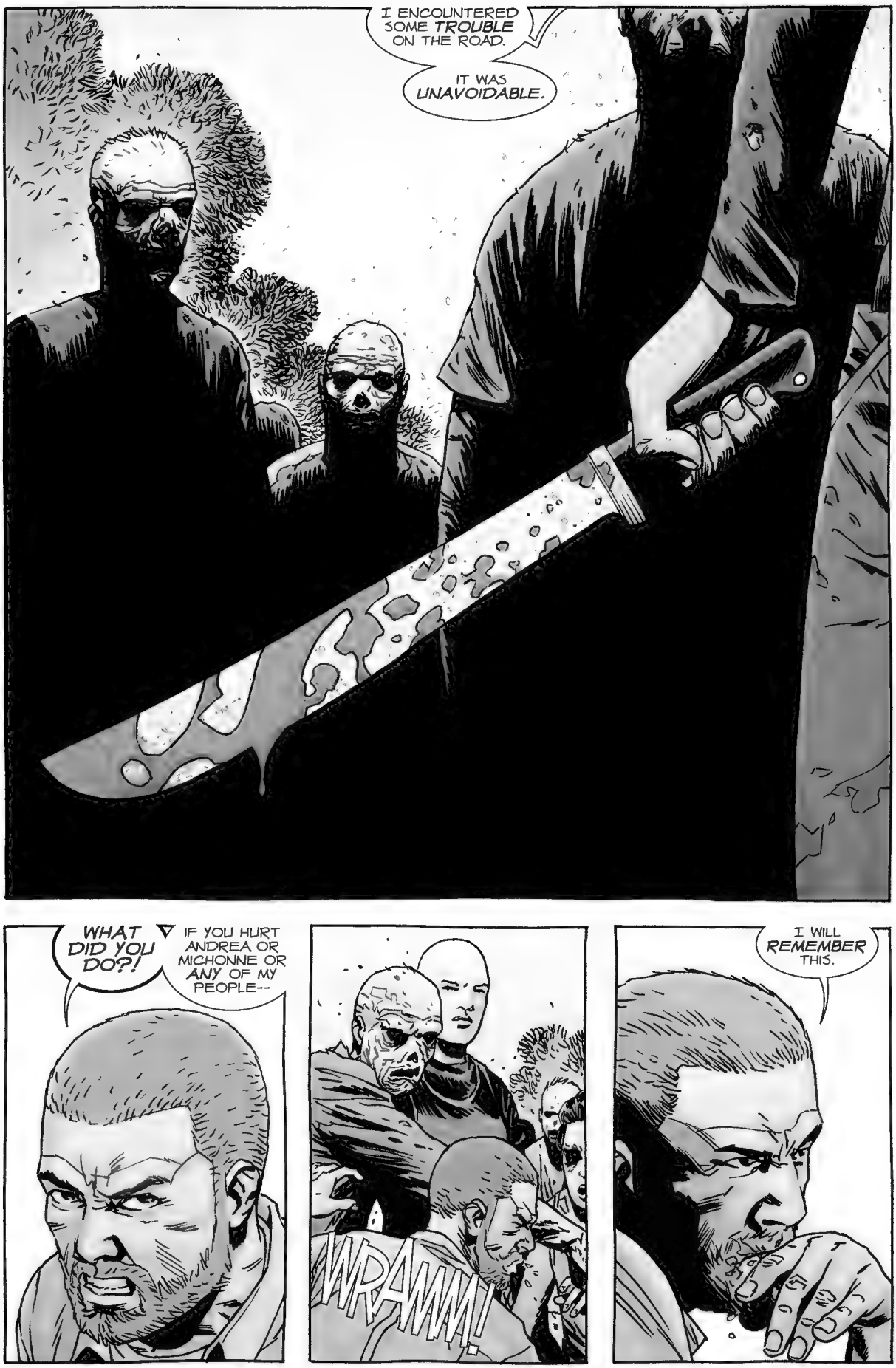



YOU ARE THE RICK GRIMES I'VE HEARD SO MUCH ABOUT?
I'M NOT IMPRESSED.


IF YOU'RE THE ONE WHO IS IN CHARGE HERE, I DON'T APPRECIATE BEING HELD CAPTIVE.
I'D LIKE TO TAKE MY SON AND LEAVE, NOW.


IF YOU MUST ADDRESS ME BY NAME, YOU CAN REFER TO ME AS ALPHA. HAD I A CHOICE, I WOULDN'T HAVE TAKEN YOU CAPTIVE.
YOU SHOULD NOT HAVE COME HERE.
...


OH, IS THIS DISTRACTING YOU?
WHAT DID YOU DO?


I ENCOUNTERED SOME TROUBLE ON THE ROAD.
IT WAS UNAVOIDABLE.
WHAT DID YOU DO?!
IF YOU HURT ANDREA OR MICHONNE OR ANY OF MY PEOPLE--
WRAWM!
I WILL REMEMBER THIS.

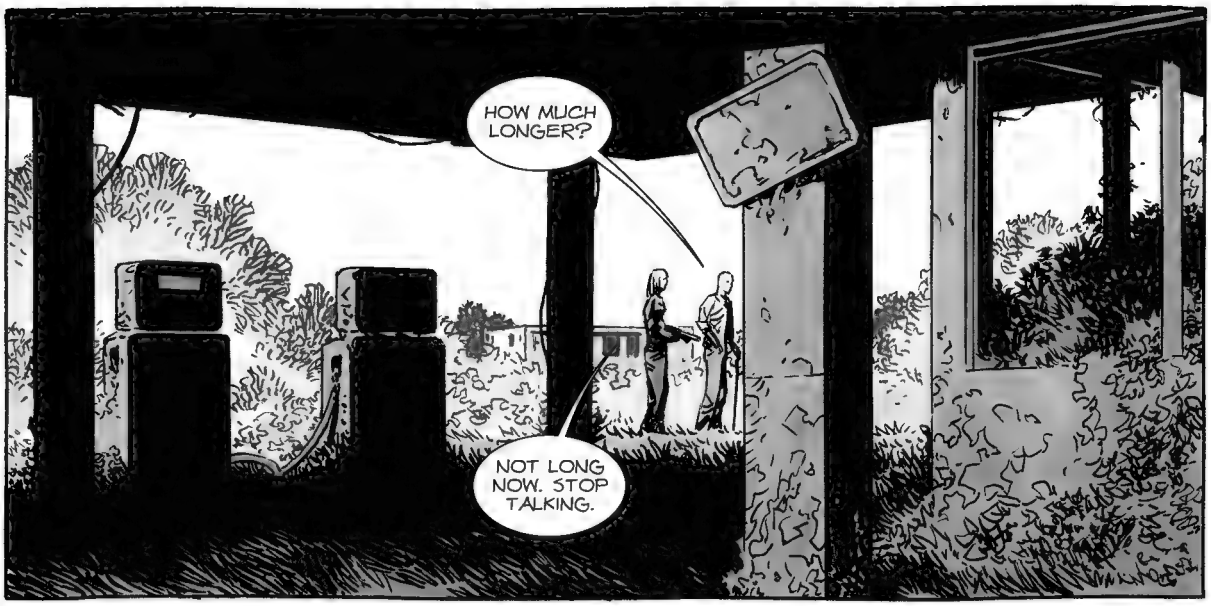

CLEAN THIS FOR ME.


YOU ARE IN NO POSITION TO THREATEN ME.
THAT IS A HABIT YOU NEED TO BE BROKEN OF. WE'RE GOING TO TAKE A WALK.
JUST YOU AND ME.


I'M NOT LEAVING MY SON AGAIN.


WOULD YOU PREFER HE DIE RATHER THAN LEAVE YOUR SIDE?


...


HOW MUCH LONGER?
NOT LONG NOW. STOP TALKING.


IF YOU'RE PLANNING ON KILLING ME, YOU COULD HAVE SAVED US BOTH A LOT OF TIME.
DO NOT DOUBT MY WILLINGNESS TO DO SO IF I MUST, BUT I HAVE NO DESIRE TO KILL YOU. YOU NEED TO STOP TALKING.


SO THEN WHAT THE FUCK ARE WE DOING?


KEEP WALKING, WE'RE ALMOST THERE.
AND KEEP YOUR VOICE DOWN.


WHERE ARE YOU TAKING ME?
THERE.


THIS JUST KEEPS GETTING BETTER AND BETTER.

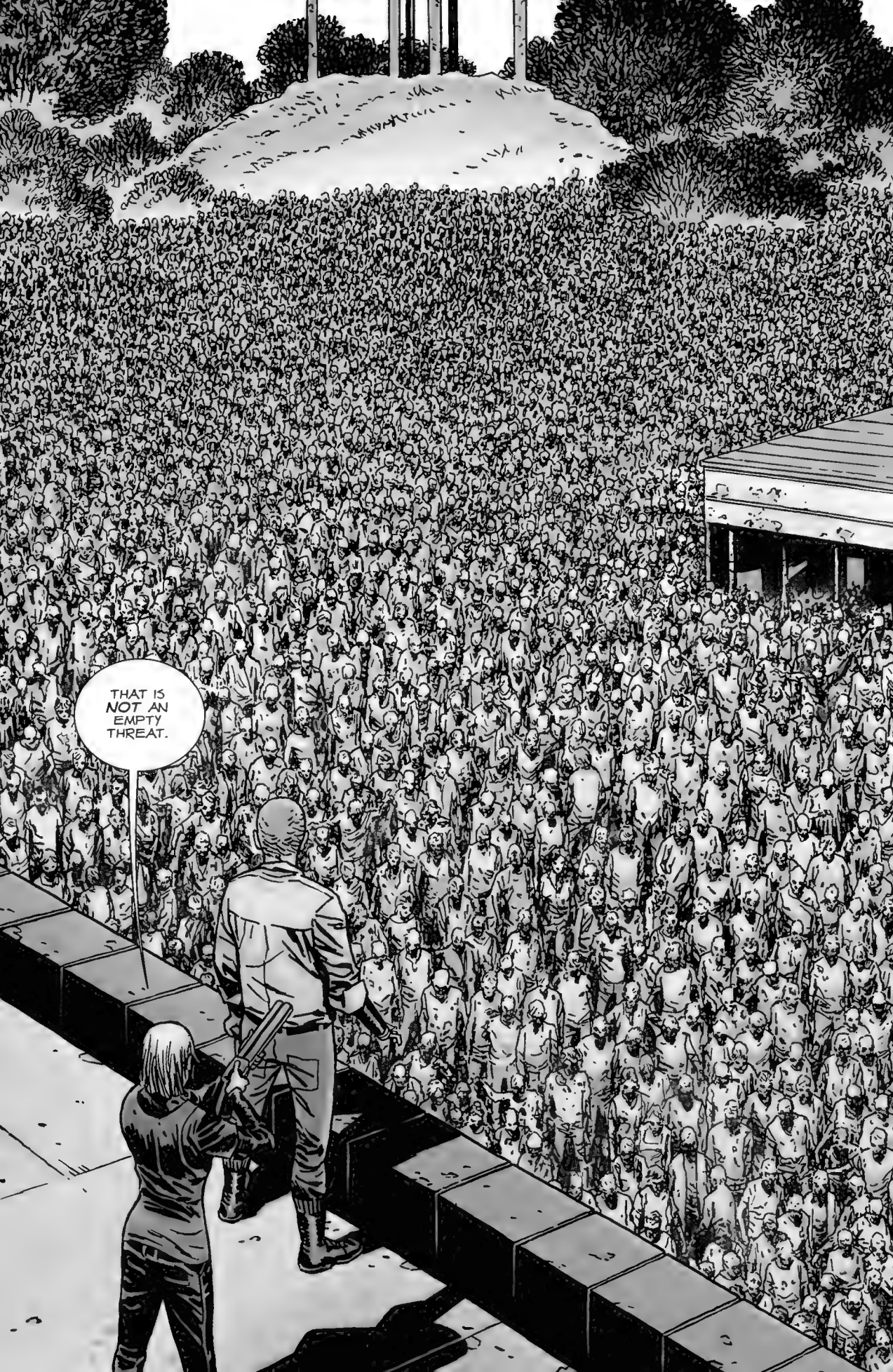

THE BUILDING IS CLEAR.
GO INSIDE.

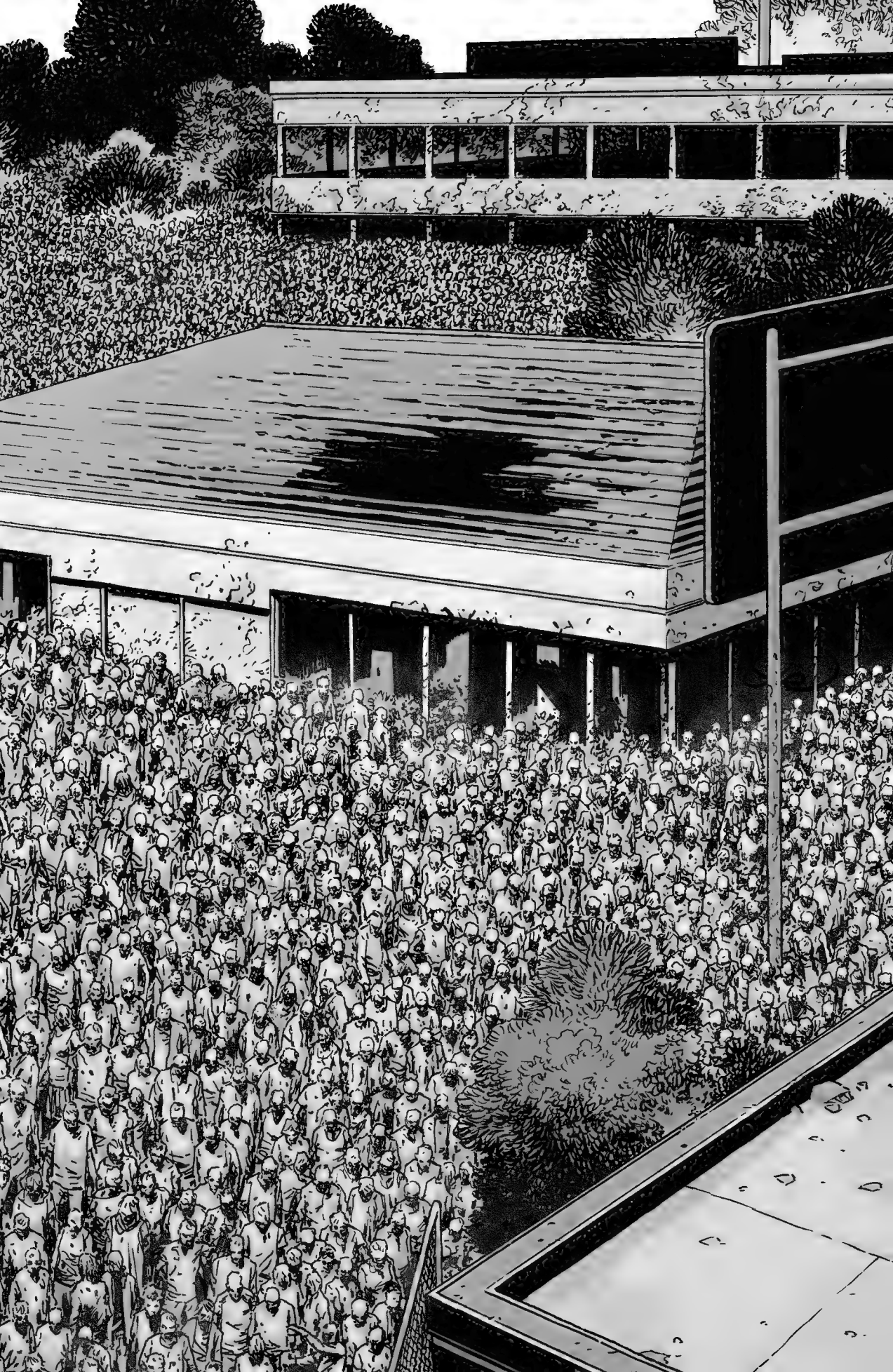

WALK.


KEEP GOING.
ALL THE WAY UP TO THE ROOF.


GO ON... TO THE EDGE.
LOOK.

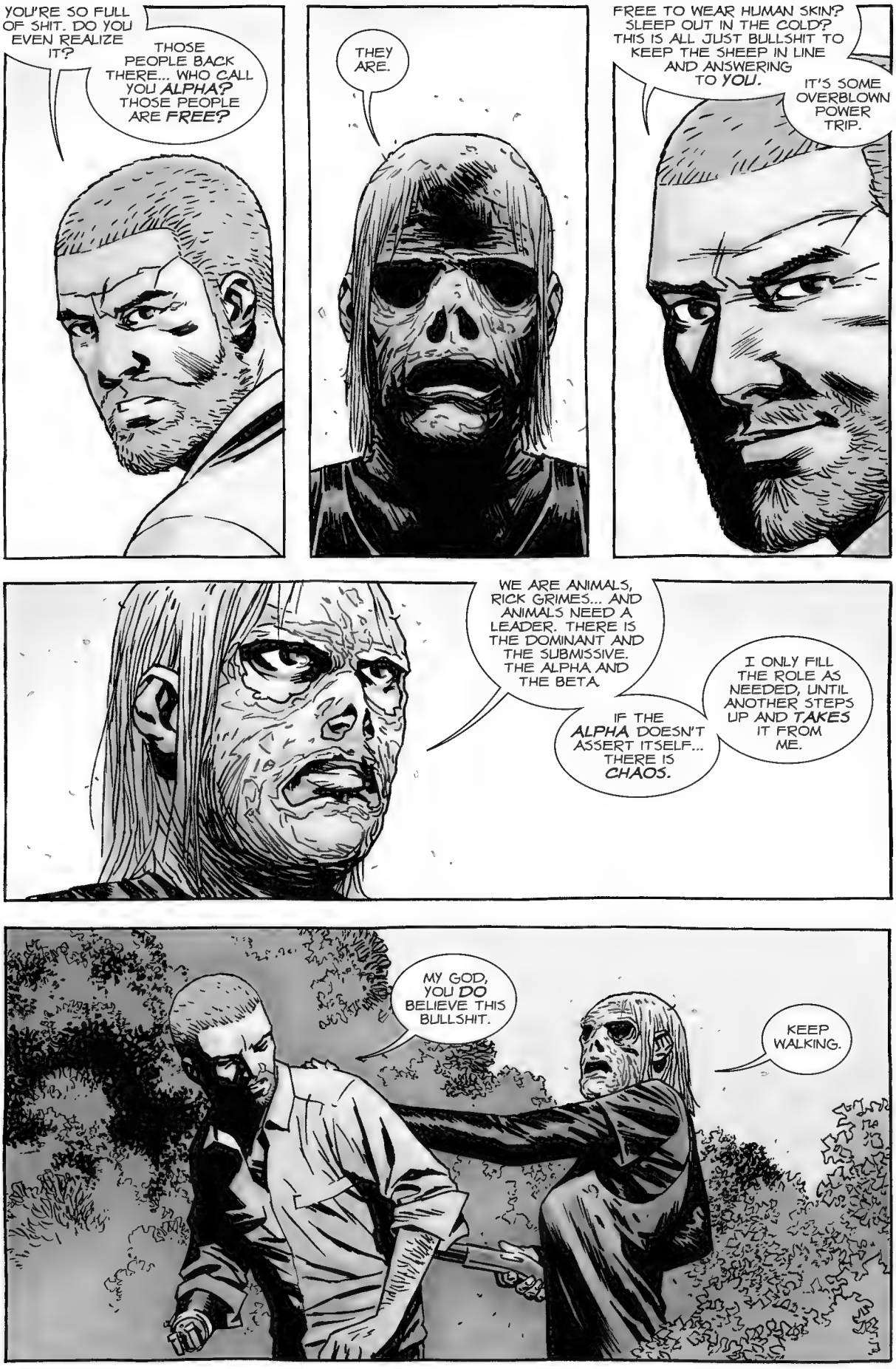

I WANT YOU TO SEE THAT WHEN I TELL YOU THAT I WILL DESTROY EVERYTHING YOU'VE BUILT IN THIS WORLD, EVERYONE YOU LOVE, EVERYTHING YOU KNOW...


THAT IS NOT AN EMPTY THREAT.




STEP BACK BEFORE YOU CATCH THEIR ATTENTION.
MY PEOPLE ARE AMONG THEM, STEERING THEM... BUT THEY CAN ONLY DO SO MUCH.
WHAT DO YOU WANT?
RIGHT NOW I WANT TO GET OFF THIS BUILDING BEFORE YOU MAKE ME SHOOT YOU AND BRING ALL THOSE THINGS DOWN ON TOP OF ME.
OKAY, WE'RE CLEAR...
WHAT DO YOU WANT FROM US?
FROM YOU?
NOTHING.
YOU DON'T HAVE A SINGLE THING TO OFFER US.


I'VE SEEN HOW YOU LIVE. I'VE WALKED YOUR STREETS. IT'S A JOKE.
LIFE IS BLOOD AND PAIN AND SACRIFICE.
YOU THINK YOU HAVE ACCOMPLISHED SO MUCH, BUT I LOOK AROUND AT WHAT YOU'VE DONE... AND I SEE CHILDREN PLAYING A GAME OF MAKE BELIEVE.
YOU'VE BUILT A SHRINE TO A LONG DEAD WORLD.
...
WE ARE ANIMALS WHO ALWAYS PRETENDED WE ARE NOT.
YOU WORK AND TOIL YOUR DAYS AWAY... WORKING TOWARD RESTORING A LIFE WHERE YOU EXERCISE SO YOU CAN SIT IN A CHAIR AND LET A BOX LIE TO YOU UNTIL ALL YOUR THOUGHTS ARE GONE.
MY PEOPLE? THE WHISPERERS... OUR LIVES ARE TRUE. WE LIVE THE FULL LIVES WE WERE ALWAYS MEANT TO.
YOU STRIVE TO RETURN TO A LIFE AS SLAVES TO OUR PETTY DESIRES... INSTEAD OF RECOGNIZING THE GIFT THIS WORLD HAS TO OFFER.
THE GIFT OF FREEDOM.


YOU'RE SO FULL OF SHIT. DO YOU EVEN REALIZE IT?
THOSE PEOPLE BACK THERE... WHO CALL YOU ALPHA? THOSE PEOPLE ARE FREE?
THEY ARE.
FREE TO WEAR HUMAN SKIN? SLEEP OUT IN THE COLD? THIS IS ALL JUST BULLSHIT TO KEEP THE SHEEP IN LINE AND ANSWERING TO YOU.
IT'S SOME OVERBLOWN POWER TRIP.
WE ARE ANIMALS, RICK GRIMES... AND ANIMALS NEED A LEADER. THERE IS THE DOMINANT AND THE SUBMISSIVE. THE ALPHA AND THE BETA.
IF THE ALPHA DOESN'T ASSERT ITSELF... THERE IS CHAOS.
I ONLY FILL THE ROLE AS NEEDED, UNTIL ANOTHER STEPS UP AND TAKES IT FROM ME.
MY GOD, YOU DO BELIEVE THIS BULLSHIT.
KEEP WALKING.


LYDIA? WHAT'S WRONG?
I'M NOT GOING TO LEAVE YOU. I PROMISED, OKAY? I'M GOING TO STAY WITH YOU.


IF YOU GET A CHANCE TO GO, CARL...
...YOU RUN.

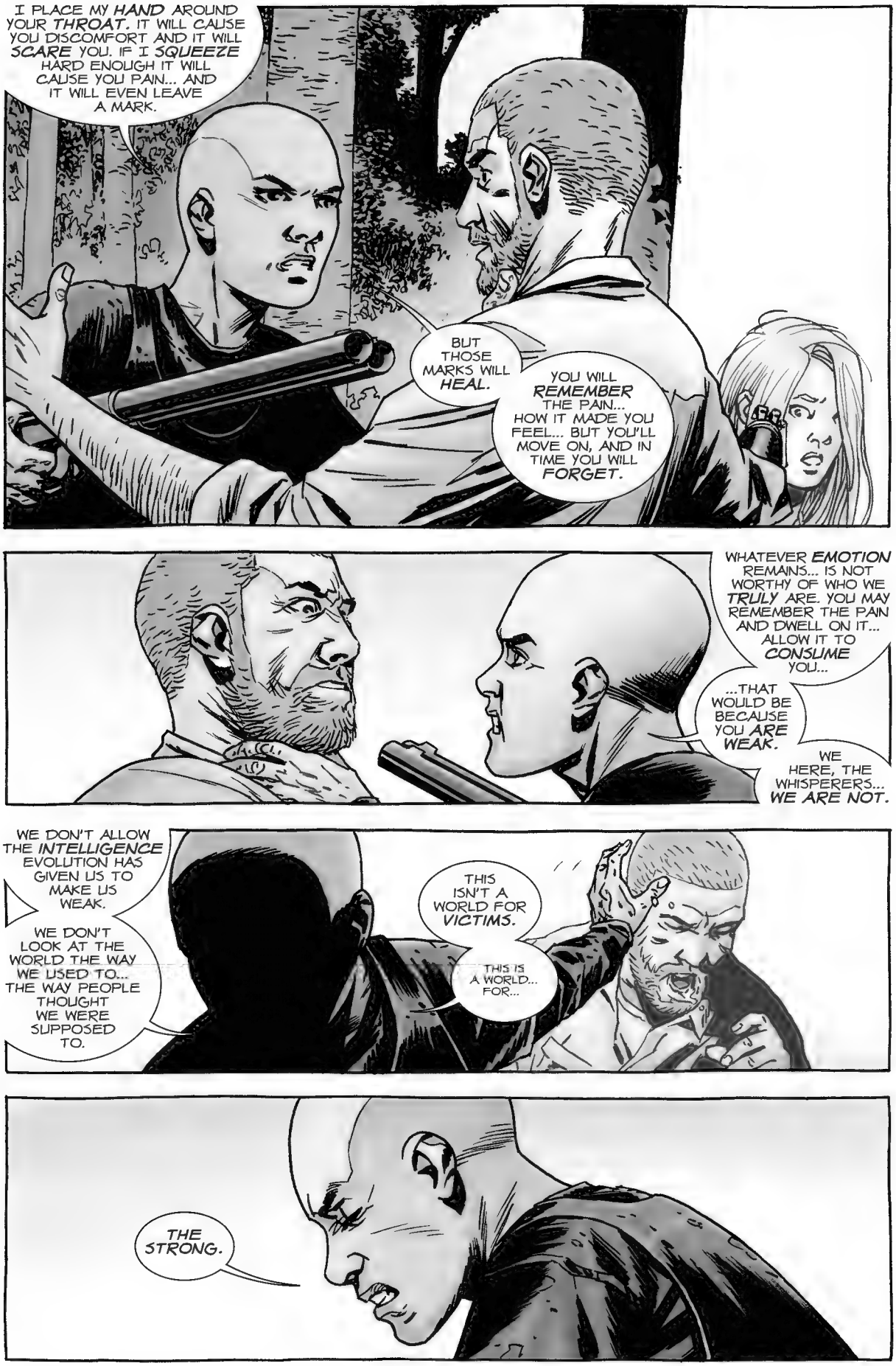

NOT GOING TO HAPPEN.
SORRY. YOU'RE NOT GETTING RID OF ME.


YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND. MY MOTHER HATES OUTSIDERS... HATES THEM. WE USUALLY AVOID THEM... AND WHEN WE DON'T... IT'S NOT PRETTY.
SHE LET YOUR PEOPLE OFF WITH A WARNING... AND YOU CAME AFTER ME... SHE'S BEEN TOYING WITH YOU, TRYING TO SEE HOW DANGEROUS YOUR PEOPLE CAN BE.


BUT NOW THAT YOUR FATHER IS HERE... NOW THAT HE'S COME AFTER YOU... AND THREATENED HER...
THIS IS BAD, CARL.
THIS IS REALLY BAD...


CARL.
WE'RE LEAVING.
NOT WITHOUT *LYDIA.*
WE HAVE A CHANCE TO GO... IN PEACE. I'M NOT LEAVING WITHOUT YOU. LYDIA'S PLACE IS WITH HER MOTHER AND HER PEOPLE.
I WILL *CARRY* YOUR ASS OUT OF HERE IF I HAVE TO, SON.
LYDIA ISN'T *SAFE* HERE. AT NIGHT... SOMETIMES THE MEN DO THINGS TO HER... AND HER MOTHER *LETS THEM.*
...
IS... IS THAT *TRUE?*


RAPE.
WHY DO WE PRETEND THAT ACT HAS SO MUCH POWER... DOES SO MUCH DAMAGE? IT IS A PART OF NATURE FAR *OLDER* THAN THAT TERRIFYING *WORD.*
MY GOD...
...WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU?
I WAS HURT AND I DIDN'T LIKE IT... BUT YOU TOLD ME IT WAS NECESSARY... THAT IT WASN'T SOMETHING THAT SHOULD BOTHER ME.
BUT IT *DOES...* AND KNOWING CARL'S PEOPLE ARE OUT THERE... AND THEY *PROTECT* THEIR PEOPLE...
...IN WAYS MY OWN MOTHER... *REFUSES* TO PROTECT *ME.*
...I CAN'T.
THIS EMOTION IS A *WEAKNESS...*
WE CAN'T AFFORD.


I PLACE MY HAND AROUND YOUR THROAT. IT WILL CAUSE YOU DISCOMFORT AND IT WILL SCARE YOU. IF I SQUEEZE HARD ENOUGH IT WILL CAUSE YOU PAIN... AND IT WILL EVEN LEAVE A MARK.
BUT THOSE MARKS WILL HEAL.
YOU WILL REMEMBER THE PAIN... HOW IT MADE YOU FEEL... BUT YOU'LL MOVE ON, AND IN TIME YOU WILL FORGET.
WHATEVER EMOTION REMAINS... IS NOT WORTHY OF WHO WE TRULY ARE. YOU MAY REMEMBER THE PAIN AND DWELL ON IT... ALLOW IT TO CONSUME YOU...
...THAT WOULD BE BECAUSE YOU ARE WEAK.
WE HERE, THE WHISPERERS... WE ARE NOT.
WE DON'T ALLOW THE INTELLIGENCE EVOLUTION HAS GIVEN US TO MAKE US WEAK.
WE DON'T LOOK AT THE WORLD THE WAY WE USED TO... THE WAY PEOPLE THOUGHT WE WERE SUPPOSED TO.
THIS ISN'T A WORLD FOR VICTIMS.
THIS IS A WORLD... FOR...
THE STRONG.


ALPHA?
MOM?
WRAKK!
THAT IS ENOUGH!


I CAN'T OFFER MY DAUGHTER THE LIFE SHE NEEDS. NOT *HERE*. NOT SAFELY.
BUT *YOU* CAN.
STAY BACK. I *DO NOT* NEED YOUR HELP.
YOU.
YOU DO NOT BELONG HERE. YOU ARE *WEAK* AND YOU LONG FOR THE OLD WAYS, THE BROKEN WAYS.
YOU BELONG WITH *THEM*.
BE GONE WITH YOU.

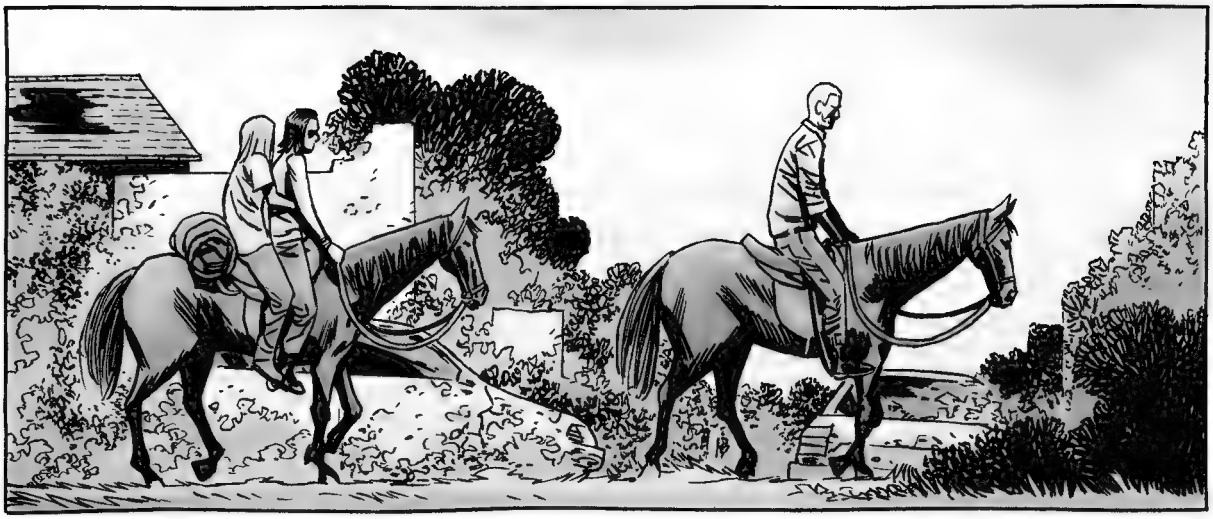

MOM?


I HAVE MARKED OUR BORDER... YOU WILL KNOW IT WHEN YOU SEE IT. TAKE MY DAUGHTER ACROSS IT... AND SEE THAT YOU NEVER RETURN.
IF YOU CROSS ONTO OUR LAND... MY HORDE WILL CROSS ONTO YOURS.


I'M SORRY.
DON'T.

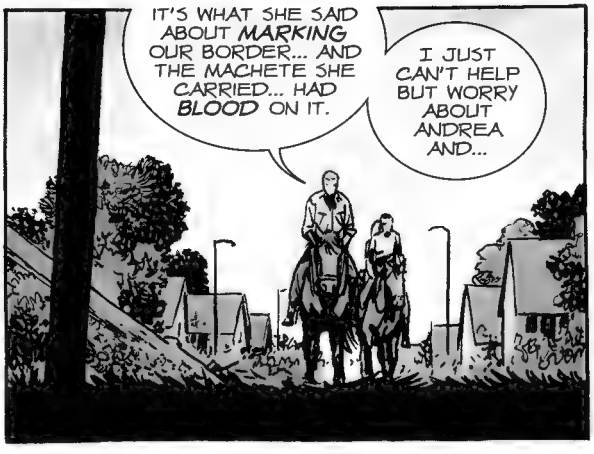



OH, GOD...
WHAT IS IT? WHAT HAPPENED?
THIS IS WHERE THE WHISPERERS TOOK ME... THIS IS WHERE MICHONNE, ANDREA AND DANTE WERE.
LOOKS LIKE... THERE WAS SOME KIND OF FIGHT.
GRAB THAT HORSE...



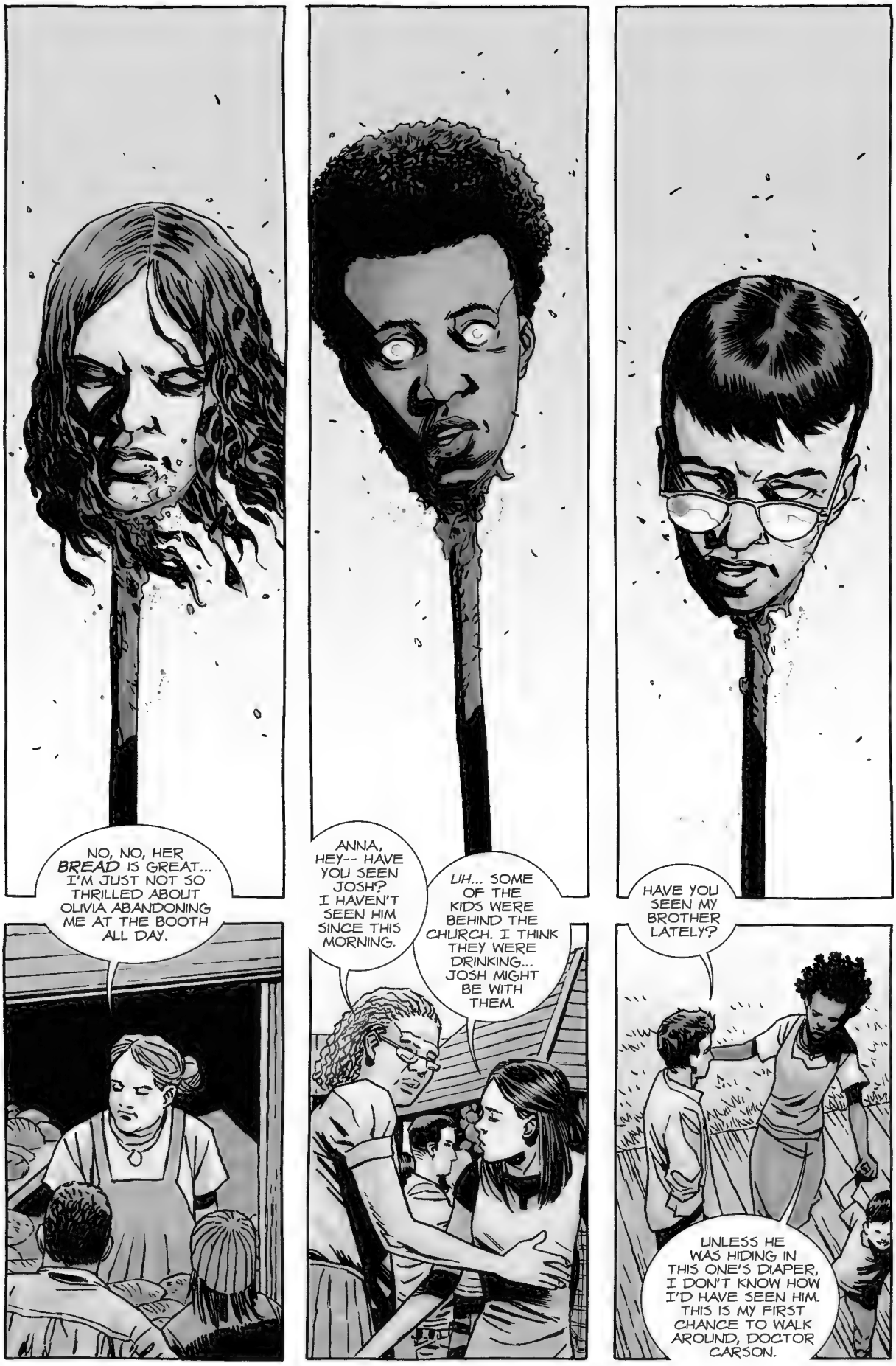

DAD?


WHAT AREN'T YOU TELLING ME? WHY ARE YOU SO UPSET?


IT'S WHAT SHE SAID ABOUT MARKING OUR BORDER... AND THE MACHETE SHE CARRIED... HAD BLOOD ON IT.
I JUST CAN'T HELP BUT WORRY ABOUT ANDREA AND...


NO. NO. NO...




NO, NO, HER BREAD IS GREAT... I'M JUST NOT SO THRILLED ABOUT OLIVIA ABANDONING ME AT THE BOOTH ALL DAY.
ANNA, HEY-- HAVE YOU SEEN JOSH? I HAVEN'T SEEN HIM SINCE THIS MORNING.
UH... SOME OF THE KIDS WERE BEHIND THE CHURCH. I THINK THEY WERE DRINKING... JOSH MIGHT BE WITH THEM.
HAVE YOU SEEN MY BROTHER LATELY?
UNLESS HE WAS HIDING IN THIS ONE'S DIAPER, I DON'T KNOW HOW I'D HAVE SEEN HIM. THIS IS MY FIRST CHANCE TO WALK AROUND, DOCTOR CARSON.


TAMMY!
MOM?!
WE SHOULD FIND LUKE AND KELLY AND CONNIE... GRAB SOME DINNER. I'M STARVING.
KELLY AND CONNIE ARE OFF WORKING UP AN APPETITE, I'M SURE. LUKE IS PROBABLY SOMEWHERE CRYING INTO HIS PILLOW BECAUSE YOU STILL HAVEN'T SLEPT WITH HIM.
NO, GODDAMN IT, I WON'T CALM DOWN. THIS WAS HER FUCKING IDEA.. LET'S HAVE A BAKE SALE... AND WHERE THE FUCK IS SHE?!
ERIN IS A FUCKING BITCH.


WHAT THE FUCK, KEN? WAY TO LEAVE A GUY HANGING...
MARK, WHAT'S WRONG?
IT'S AMBER... I THINK SHE'S RUN OFF WITH SOMEONE ELSE. I HAVEN'T SEEN HER ALL DAY... AND LOOK AT ME? WHY *WOULDN'T* SHE LEAVE ME?
THAT MUCH? SHIT... AN ORDER THAT LARGE? WE CAN DO IT, BUT I WOULDN'T HAVE THE FIRST IDEA ON WHAT TO CHARGE.
UNFORTUNATELY, I THINK MY PARTNER FOLLOWED SOME BALD WOMAN OFF TO GOD KNOWS WHERE... PROBABLY GETTING SOME ACTION, THOUGH. I'M JEALOUS.


THAT'S JUST POOR PLANNING. THEY KNEW EVERYONE WOULD BE BRINGING HORSES HERE. SEND OSCAR BACK TO THE HILLTOP WITH A CART TO GET SOME OF OUR FEED.
I HAVEN'T SEEN HIM.




I'M SORRY. I DIDN'T KNOW... I HAD NO IDEA...
I'M SO SORRY.
WHY THE FUCK... IT DOESN'T MAKE SENSE... WHY WOULD THEY...
FUCK...
RICK...


...WHAT DO WE DO NOW?

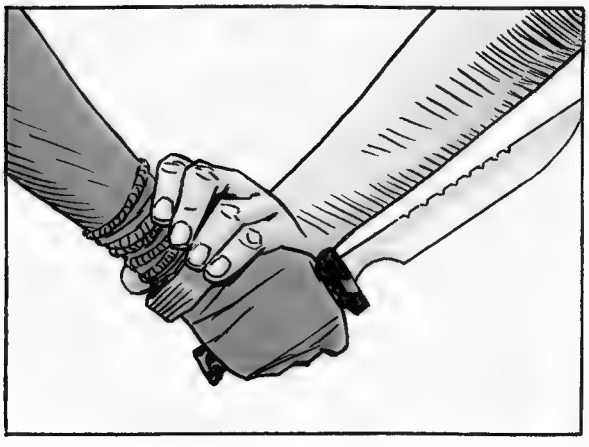













LET ME.


LET GO OF ME.
YOU DON'T HAVE TO DO THIS. I CAN. LET ME DO THIS FOR YOU.
LET GO OF ME!
LET--
MICHONNE!


I'M SORRY.


SHAK!
HELP ME GET THE REST.
I FUCKING THREW IT ALL AWAY.
I HAD HIM AND I THREW IT ALL AWAY... THERE'S SOMETHING WRONG WITH ME.


THERE'S SOMETHING WRONG WITH ALL OF US.


SHUKK!
SHUKK!
SHUKK!
SHUKK!
I'M OKAY.
I'M OKAY.
NO ONE EXPECTS ANYONE TO BE OKAY RIGHT NOW, MICHONNE.
SHUKK!

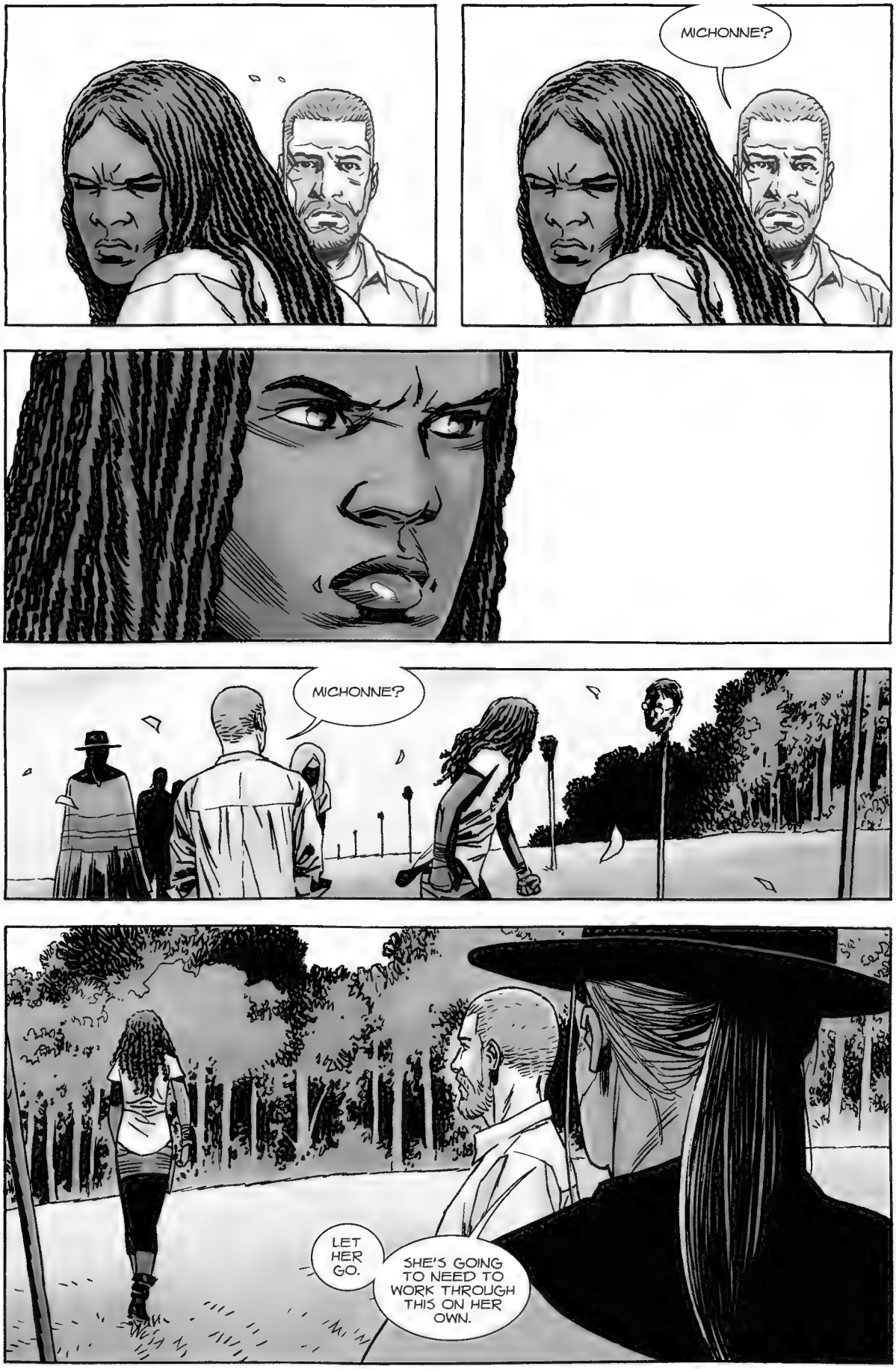

WRAWW!
MICHONNE!
DID YOU KNOW?!
DID YOU KNOW YOUR PEOPLE WERE GOING TO DO THIS?!
HAVE THEY DONE THIS BEFORE?!
GET OFF HER!
DON'T DO THIS.
I DIDN'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THIS. MY PEOPLE HAVE NEVER DONE THIS BEFORE.
BUT IF YOU DON'T GET OFF ME RIGHT NOW, I'LL GET HALFWAY THROUGH YOUR NECK BEFORE YOU CAN DO ANYTHING ABOUT IT.

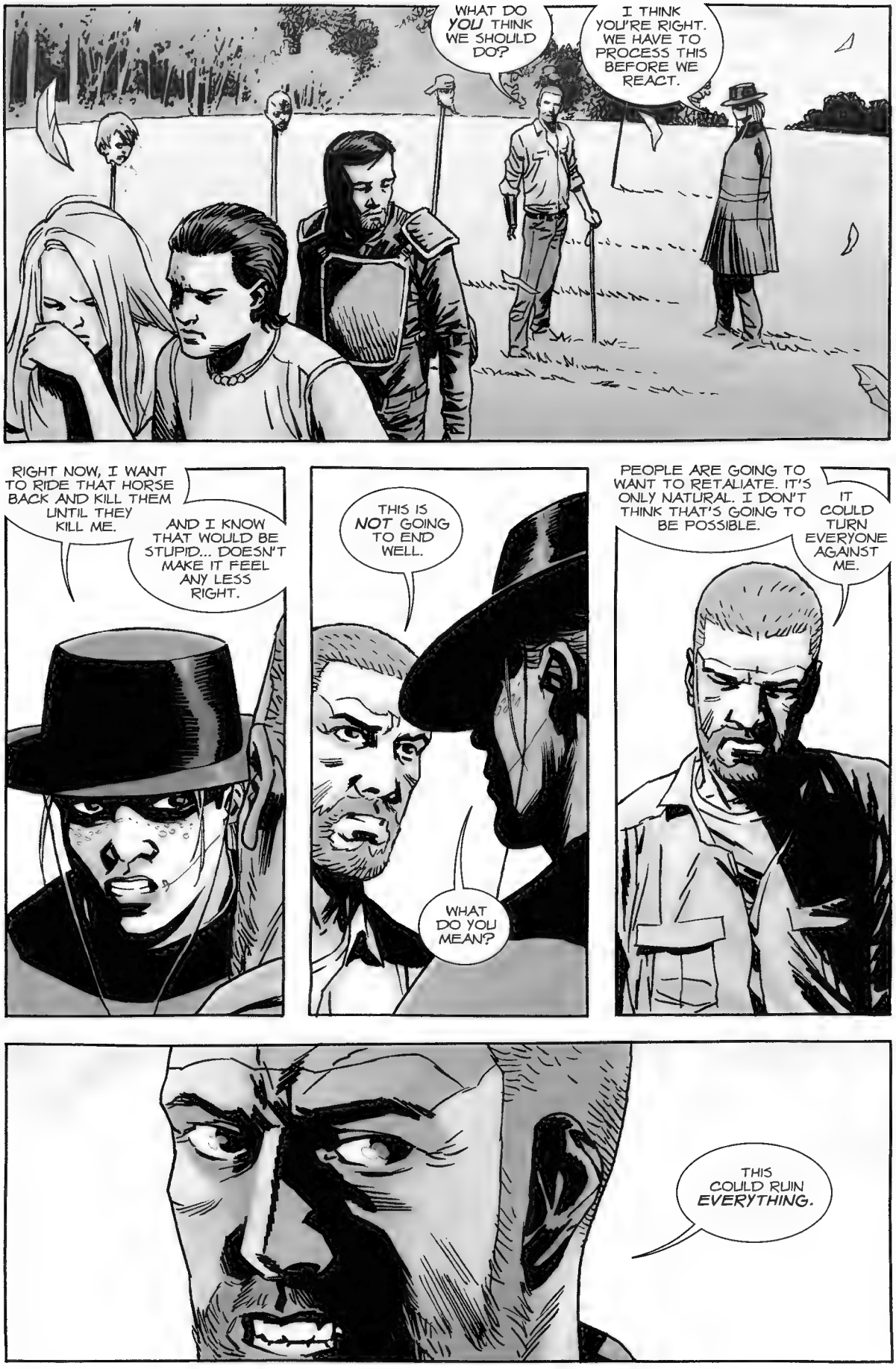

THEY'VE NEVER FOUND A GROUP AS LARGE AS YOU. ONLY SMALLER GROUPS... THAT EITHER JOIN US... OR DON'T.
I THINK SHE'S SCARED OF YOU.
PUT THAT THING AWAY, CARL.


WHAT... DO WE DO WITH THEM?
WHAT ABOUT... THEIR BODIES?
THEY'RE PROBABLY... USING THE SKIN...
SHOULD WE TAKE THEM BACK WITH US?
NO.
WE BURY THEM... HERE.


OKAY...
BUT WE LEAVE THE POLES *EXACTLY* WHERE THEY ARE.
WHY WOULD WE DO *THAT?*
THEY MARKED A BORDER. IT'S DEEP INTO OUR UNMAPPED ZONE. I THINK IT'S IMPORTANT WE AT LEAST KNOW WHERE THEY CONSIDER THE BOUNDARY TO BE.
THIS WOMAN DREW A LINE WITH OUR FRIENDS AND LOVED ONES... YOU'RE NOT GOING TO CROSS IT?
AREN'T WE RIDING BACK TO ALEXANDRIA AND GATHERING EVERYONE UP TO GO AFTER THEM? ISN'T *THAT* THE PLAN?!
I DON'T KNOW.
SHE *KILLED* OUR PEOPLE.
WE HAVE TO DO SOMETHING.


SHE KILLED TWELVE PEOPLE. PEOPLE WE KNEW, PEOPLE WE LOVED.
BUT THERE'S A LOT MORE AT STAKE HERE AND WE STILL DON'T KNOW EXACTLY WHAT WE'RE UP AGAINST.
DOING SOMETHING RECKLESS, THAT ENDANGERS US ALL... THAT'S SOMETHING WE DEFINITELY CAN'T DO.
BULLSHIT.
IF IT WERE CARL OR ANDREA'S HEAD ON THOSE SPIKES... YOU'D BE LEADING US TO WAR.
MAYBE.
YOU'RE PROBABLY RIGHT. OKAY?
SO I'M ASKING YOU TO BE STRONGER THAN I COULD BE.


MICHONNE?
MICHONNE?
LET HER GO.
SHE'S GOING TO NEED TO WORK THROUGH THIS ON HER OWN.


WHAT DO YOU THINK WE SHOULD DO?
I THINK YOU'RE RIGHT. WE HAVE TO PROCESS THIS BEFORE WE REACT.
RIGHT NOW, I WANT TO RIDE THAT HORSE BACK AND KILL THEM UNTIL THEY KILL ME.
AND I KNOW THAT WOULD BE STUPID... DOESN'T MAKE IT FEEL ANY LESS RIGHT.
THIS IS NOT GOING TO END WELL.
WHAT DO YOU MEAN?
PEOPLE ARE GOING TO WANT TO RETALIATE. IT'S ONLY NATURAL. I DON'T THINK THAT'S GOING TO BE POSSIBLE.
IT COULD TURN EVERYONE AGAINST ME.
THIS COULD RUIN EVERYTHING.


RICK...
WE WON'T LET THAT HAPPEN.
WE'LL GET THROUGH THIS.
I KNOW WE WILL.


I'M...
JOSH WAS MY FRIEND. HE WAS... HE WAS A LOT OF FUN TO BE AROUND AND...
OH, GOD...
I HAVEN'T LOST A FRIEND IN A LONG TIME.
I'M SO SORRY.
=SIGH=


YOU OKAY?
DO I LOOK LIKE I'M FUCKING OKAY?
DO YOU THINK I SHOULD BE OKAY?
I'M SORRY, THAT DIDN'T--
I DIDN'T MEAN TO--
WHATEVER.
FORGET IT.
YOU CAN HELP ME START DIGGING...


THIS IS GOOD.
YEAH...
FEW PIECES BROKEN... NEED TO FIND SOME NEW TRANSISTORS.
ECHO BOARD JUST NEEDED CLEANING.
COULD GET YOU UP AND RUNNING IN NO TIME...
YEAH.
KNOCK. KNOCK.


OH, THANK GOD.
I THOUGHT YOU AND ROSITA WERE MISSING, TOO.
MISSING?
ROSITA ISN'T *HERE.* I... I HAVEN'T SEEN HER IN A WHILE. I THOUGHT SHE WAS AT THE FAIR.
OH, GOD...
ROSITA!
WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON HERE?
WE'RE GOING TO FIND YOUR BROTHER, CARSON. I PROMISE.

THIS IS NOT HOW THINGS WERE SUPPOSED TO GO. TODAY WE SHOULD BE CELEBRATING THE FIRST DAY OF A SUCCESSFUL FAIR.

IT IS REMARKABLE WHAT WE HAVE ACCOMPLISHED HERE. THAT WE ARE ALL TOGETHER... THAT WE ARE THRIVING...

...BUT AS YOU KNOW, TWELVE OF OUR PEOPLE WENT MISSING.


I'M AFRAID I HAVE TERRIBLE NEWS...



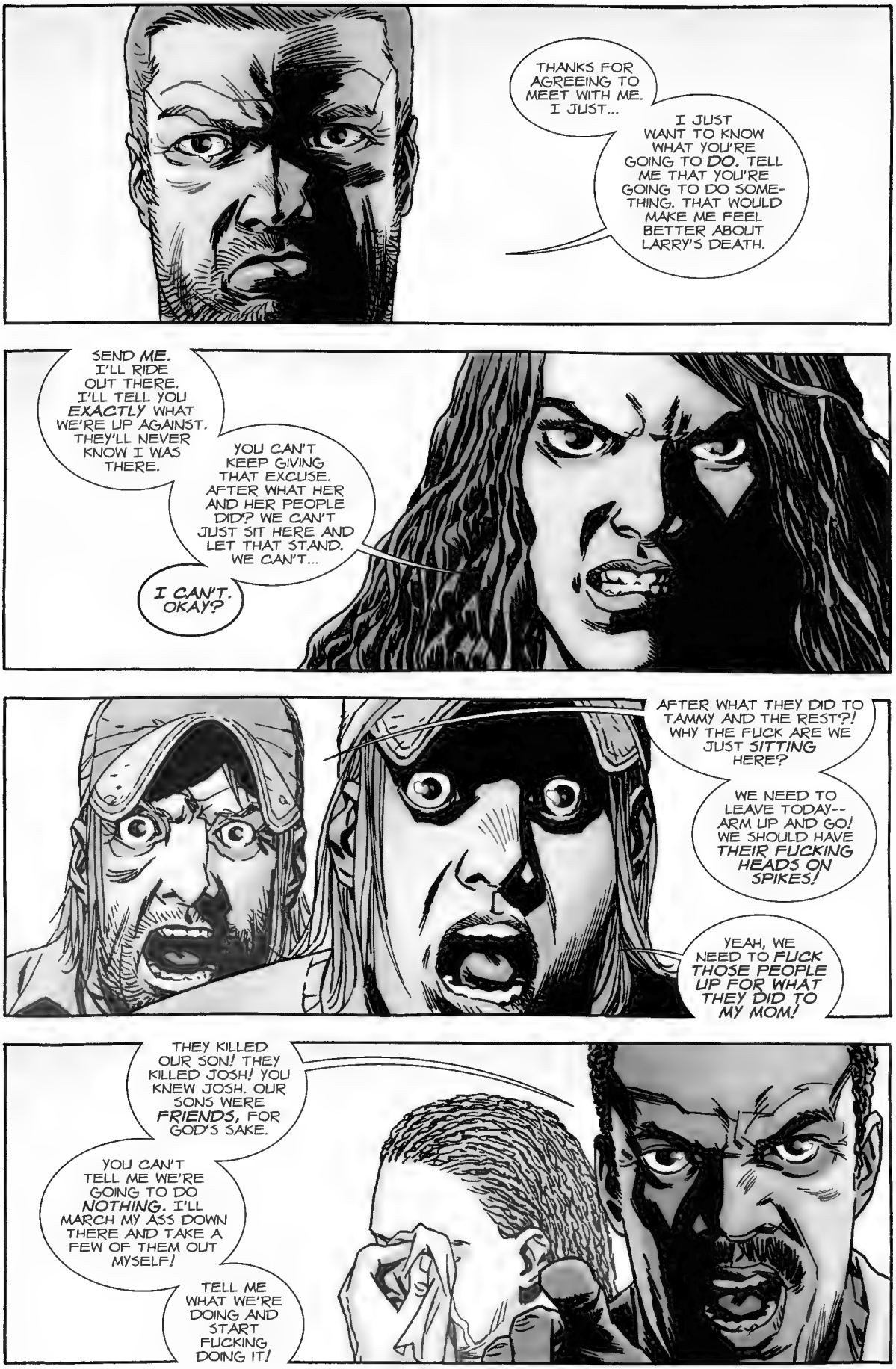


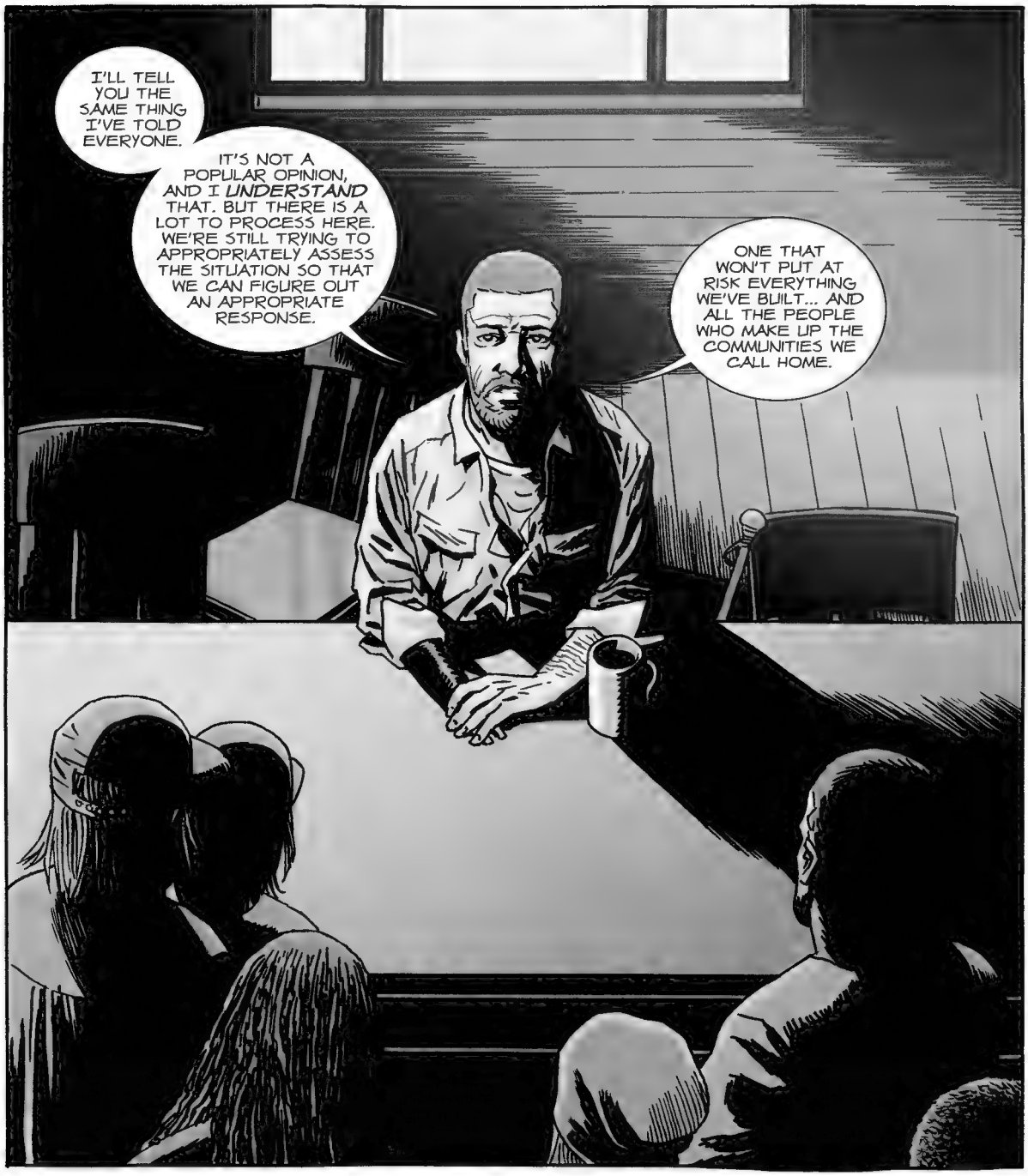




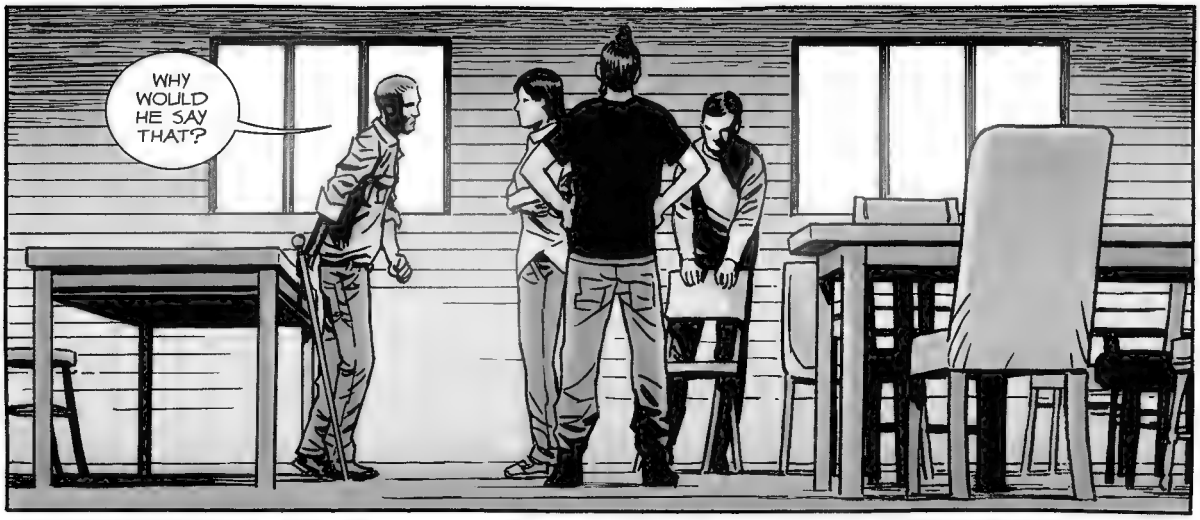





THANKS FOR AGREEING TO MEET WITH ME. I JUST...
I JUST WANT TO KNOW WHAT YOU'RE GOING TO DO. TELL ME THAT YOU'RE GOING TO DO SOMETHING. THAT WOULD MAKE ME FEEL BETTER ABOUT LARRY'S DEATH.
SEND ME. I'LL RIDE OUT THERE. I'LL TELL YOU EXACTLY WHAT WE'RE UP AGAINST. THEY'LL NEVER KNOW I WAS THERE.
YOU CAN'T KEEP GIVING THAT EXCUSE. AFTER WHAT HER AND HER PEOPLE DID? WE CAN'T JUST SIT HERE AND LET THAT STAND. WE CAN'T...
I CAN'T. OKAY?
AFTER WHAT THEY DID TO TAMMY AND THE REST?! WHY THE FUCK ARE WE JUST SITTING HERE?
WE NEED TO LEAVE TODAY-- ARM UP AND GO! WE SHOULD HAVE THEIR FUCKING HEADS ON SPIKES!
YEAH, WE NEED TO FUCK THOSE PEOPLE UP FOR WHAT THEY DID TO MY MOM!
THEY KILLED OUR SON! THEY KILLED JOSH! YOU KNEW JOSH. OUR SONS WERE FRIENDS, FOR GOD'S SAKE.
YOU CAN'T TELL ME WE'RE GOING TO DO NOTHING. I'LL MARCH MY ASS DOWN THERE AND TAKE A FEW OF THEM OUT MYSELF!
TELL ME WHAT WE'RE DOING AND START FUCKING DOING IT!


I'LL TELL YOU THE SAME THING I'VE TOLD EVERYONE.
IT'S NOT A POPULAR OPINION, AND I *UNDERSTAND* THAT. BUT THERE IS A LOT TO PROCESS HERE. WE'RE STILL TRYING TO APPROPRIATELY ASSESS THE SITUATION SO THAT WE CAN FIGURE OUT AN APPROPRIATE RESPONSE.
ONE THAT WON'T PUT AT RISK EVERYTHING WE'VE BUILT... AND ALL THE PEOPLE WHO MAKE UP THE COMMUNITIES WE CALL HOME.


I NEVER THOUGHT I'D LIVE TO SEE THE DAY RICK GRIMES BECAME A FUCKING *PUSSY*.
MAYBE IT'S TIME FOR MAGGIE TO TAKE OVER *ALL* THE COMMUNITIES. *SHE* KNOWS HOW TO TAKE CARE OF A PROBLEM.


WHY WOULD HE SAY THAT?

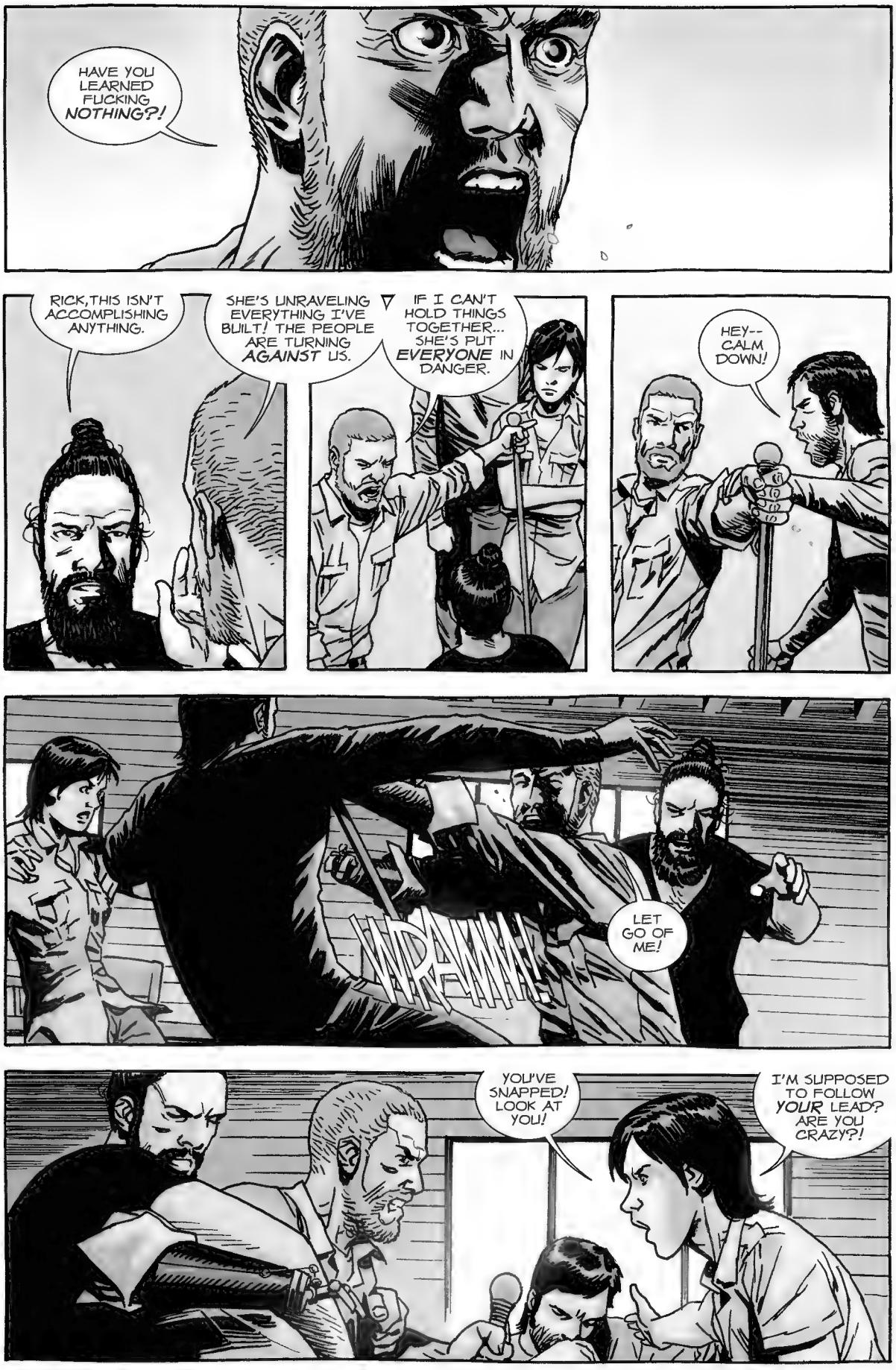

WHAT... SPECIFICALLY WAS HE REFERRING TO?


MAGGIE, GODDAMN IT... ANSWER ME.


YOU CLEARLY ALREADY KNOW. WHY ARE WE PLAYING THIS GAME?


I WANT TO HEAR YOU SAY IT.


I EXECUTED GREGORY.
WHAT ON EARTH POSSESSED YOU TO MAKE YOU THINK THAT WAS A GOOD IDEA?!
WHAT HAVE I BEEN SAYING FOR ALL THESE YEARS?!
RICK--
YOU WANT TO GO BACK TO THE WAY THINGS *WERE?!* IS THAT WHAT THIS IS?! YOU WANT TO GET NEGAN AND *KILL HIM* FOR WHAT HE DID?
WHERE DOES IT END? HOW FAR BACK DO YOU WANT TO GO? WANT TO START KEEPING THE DEAD IN A BARN LIKE YOUR FATHER DID?!


HAVE YOU LEARNED FUCKING NOTHING?!
RICK, THIS ISN'T ACCOMPLISHING ANYTHING.
SHE'S UNRAVELING EVERYTHING I'VE BUILT! THE PEOPLE ARE TURNING AGAINST US.
IF I CAN'T HOLD THINGS TOGETHER... SHE'S PUT EVERYONE IN DANGER.
HEY-- CALM DOWN!
LET GO OF ME!
YOU'VE SNAPPED! LOOK AT YOU!
I'M SUPPOSED TO FOLLOW YOUR LEAD? ARE YOU CRAZY?!


WRAMM!
BACK THE FUCK OFF!
HEY!
...


WRAMM!
I DIDN'T CAUSE THIS!
GREGORY TRIED TO KILL ME! HE POISONED ME! HE WAS TURNING PEOPLE AGAINST ME. YOU WANT HIM TAKING OVER THE HILLTOP AGAIN?!
I HAD NO CHOICE!
I'M NOT SOME STUPID LITTLE GIRL! I KNOW HOW TO MAKE HARD DECISIONS.
WROKK!
IT WAS YOUR SON WHO WENT AFTER ALPHA!
I TRIED TO STOP HIM! IF ANYONE HAS BLOOD ON THEIR HANDS HERE...
KRAKK!
MAGGIE--
MAGGIE!


OH,
GOD...


I'M SORRY.
NO. DON'T.
I JUST... I CAN'T BELIEVE WHAT I JUST DID.
I'M JUST... I'M NOT...
IT'S BEEN SO LONG. I WASN'T PREPARED FOR THIS.
HOW COULD ANYONE BE?
AND WE'RE ALL FRIENDS AGAIN.
COOL.
WHY DON'T BOTH OF YOU GET SOME REST? THERE'S A LOT TO BE DISCUSSED... WE CAN PICK THINGS BACK UP FIRST THING TOMORROW.
OKAY.
YEAH.

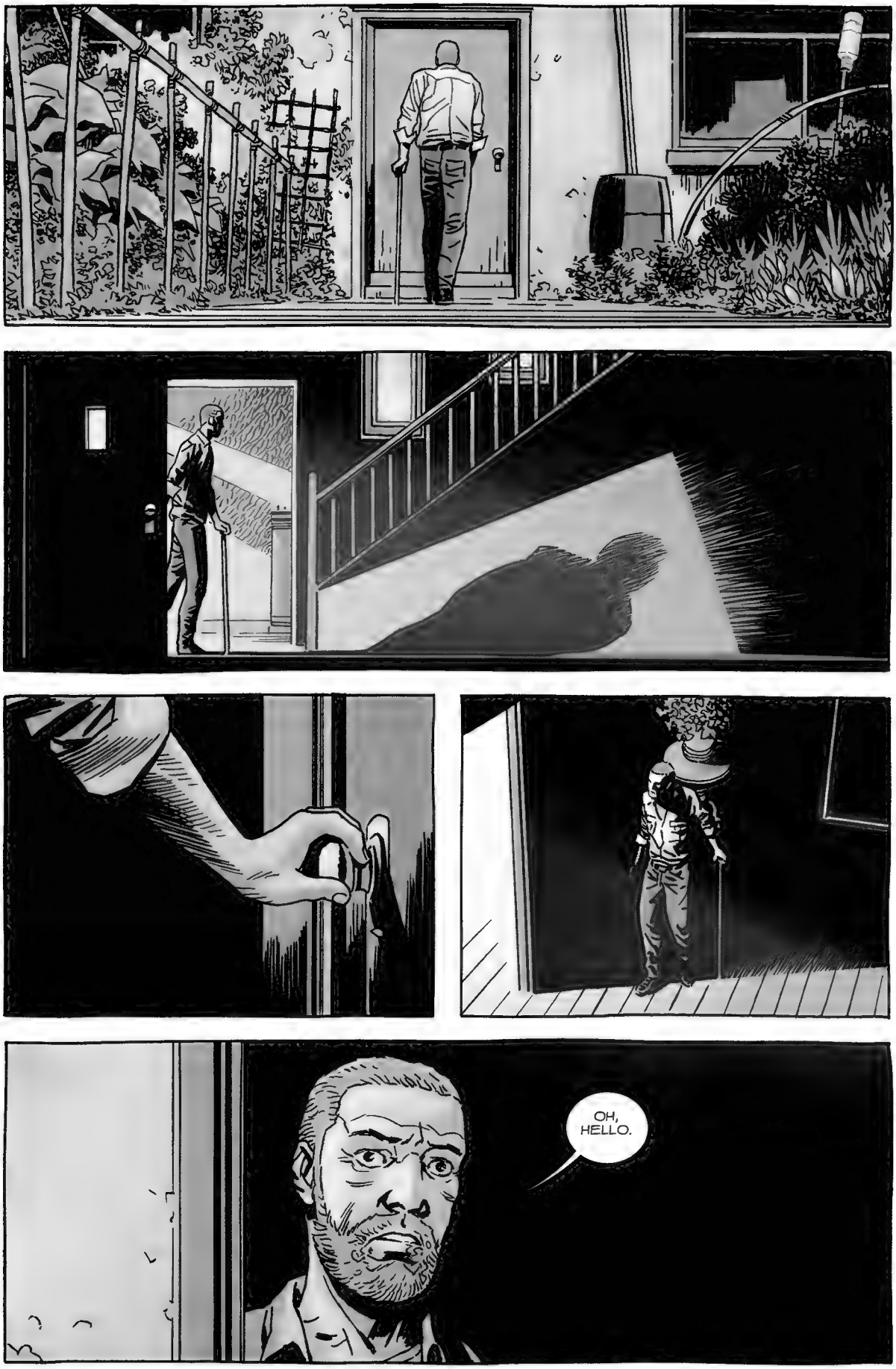











OH,
HELLO.


I'M SORRY. I DON'T MEAN TO IMPOSE.
EUGENE, PLEASE. NOW MORE THAN EVER... WE HAVE TO BE HERE FOR EACH OTHER.


WHAT ANDREA'S SAYING. YES.
WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU? JUST TELL ME HOW WE CAN HELP.


YOU BOTH KNEW ROSITA WAS... PREGNANT.
BUT... THE BABY, IT... IT WASN'T *MINE.*


OH, GOD. SHE'D TOLD ME SHE WAS PREGNANT... AND SHE DIDN'T KNOW HOW TO TELL YOU. SHE KEPT PUTTING IT OFF.
I HAD NO IDEA WHY. I'M SO SORRY.


WE WORKED IT OUT... SHE AGREED THAT WE WOULD NEVER TELL THE FATHER. I'D RAISE IT AS MY OWN.
I LOVED HER...
...SO MUCH.


I TOLD MYSELF IT WAS FOR THE BABY... TO MAKE THEIR LIFE SIMPLER... EASIER.
BUT IT WAS FOR ME. I DIDN'T WANT TO BE EMBARRASSED.


I WAS SO ANGRY. SHE... *BETRAYED* ME. BUT I... I JUST COULDN'T LET HER GO.
I NEEDED HER *TOO MUCH.*

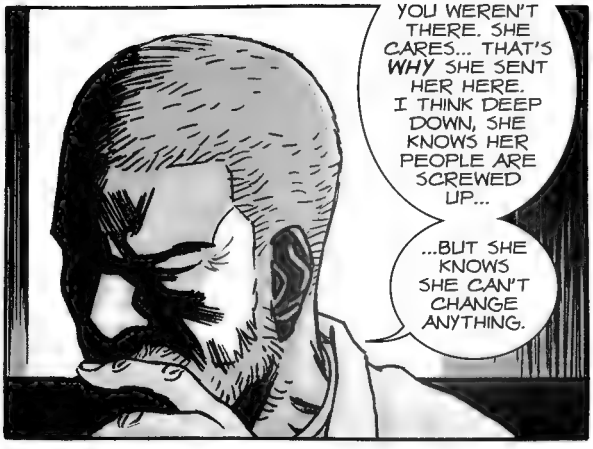

I KNOW THE PEOPLE... THEY'RE CALLING FOR WAR, THEY WANT TO ATTACK NOW... THEY WANT TO GET US ALL KILLED.
THEY'RE *NOT* SMART PEOPLE.
BUT I AM. I KNOW WE NEED TO PLAN. WE NEED TO WAIT... WE NEED TO GET THINGS RIGHT. BUT IN THE END... I JUST HAVE TO BE SURE...
...THESE PEOPLE HAVE TO *DIE.*
I PROMISE YOU WE FEEL THE SAME WAY.
THIS... IT CANNOT GO *UNPUNISHED.*
I KNOW THAT DOESN'T BRING YOU MUCH COMFORT. BUT YOU'RE RIGHT. THIS HAS TO BE MANAGED VERY *CAREFULLY.*
YES, BUT... THAT'S WHY I'M HERE.
I KNOW HOW *DANGEROUS* THESE PEOPLE ARE... AND I'VE HEARD YOU TALK ABOUT THIS MASSIVE HERD THEY MANAGE... HOW THEY CONTROL IT.
BUT I THINK YOU'RE OVERLOOKING A MASSIVE ADVANTAGE WE HAVE OVER THEM RIGHT NOW. THEIR LEADER... THAT WOMAN... *ALPHA...*


...WE HAVE HER DAUGHTER...


EUGENE... WHAT ARE YOU SUGGESTING?


THIS GIRL... LYDIA... WE *HAVE* HER. WE CAN... USE HER AGAINST ALPHA. WE CAN THREATEN HER... IF WE NEED TO.
IT'S PRETTY SIMPLE. SHE *KILLED* PEOPLE WE LOVE. WE HAVE SOMEONE *SHE* LOVES.

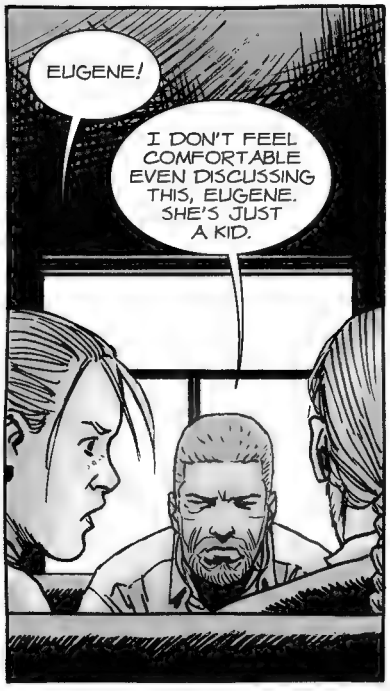

SHE SENT HER HERE. I DON'T KNOW THAT SHE CARES ALL THAT MUCH ABOUT HER.


YOU WEREN'T THERE. SHE CARES... THAT'S *WHY* SHE SENT HER HERE. I THINK DEEP DOWN, SHE KNOWS HER PEOPLE ARE SCREWED UP...
...BUT SHE KNOWS SHE CAN'T CHANGE ANYTHING.


SO WE THREATEN TO HURT HER... WE... HOLD HER FOR RANSOM... SEE WHAT WE CAN GET OUT OF ALPHA FOR HER RETURN.
WE CAN SET UP A MEETING WHERE SHE WOULD BE VULNERABLE... OR USE THE EXCHANGE TO *DISTRACT* THEM FROM AN ATTACK.
I'M NOT SAYING WE WOULD ACTUALLY HURT HER. BUT ALPHA COULDN'T KNOW THAT.


WE WOULDN'T.
WHAT?
WE WOULDN'T HURT HER. WHAT IF ALPHA CALLS THAT BLUFF?


THEN WE DON'T BLUFF.


EUGENE!
I DON'T FEEL COMFORTABLE EVEN DISCUSSING THIS, EUGENE. SHE'S JUST A KID.


JUST A-- SHE'S KILLED PEOPLE. HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN HOW SHE'S BEEN LIVING... FOR YEARS?
DON'T FOOL YOURSELF INTO THINKING SHE'S INNOCENT.


SHE DOESN'T HAVE TO BE INNOCENT. NOT MANY PEOPLE ARE THESE DAYS.
BUT SHE'S A CHILD. SHE'S HERE BECAUSE WE'LL TREAT HER LIKE ONE. AND THEY WEREN'T.
IF WE DO WHAT YOU'RE SUGGESTING... WE'RE NO BETTER THAN THEM.


WHERE IS SHE RIGHT NOW? IS SHE WITH CARL? YOU REALLY DON'T THINK HE'S IN DANGER?
DO YOU TRUST THIS GIRL?


NO... BUT I TRUST CARL.
I'M STILL GOING TO GIVE HER A CHANCE TO EARN MY TRUST... AND I'M NOT GOING TO DO ANYTHING THAT KEEPS ME FROM EARNING HERS.


JESUS, EUGENE... LISTEN TO YOURSELF.
YOU'RE BETTER THAN THIS.
ROSITA AND HER UNBORN CHILD WERE KILLED!
I'M CRAZY FOR POINTING OUT AN ADVANTAGE AGAINST THE SAVAGES THAT DID THIS?!
YOU THINK I'M THE ONLY ONE THINKING THIS WAY? PEOPLE KNOW WHO SHE IS. WORD TRAVELS FAST, RICK.
YOU THINK PEOPLE ARE GOING TO WANT HER HERE? AFTER WHAT SHE WAS A PART OF?
...
EUGENE... I'D LIKE YOU TO LEAVE.
I'M DONE ANYWAY.

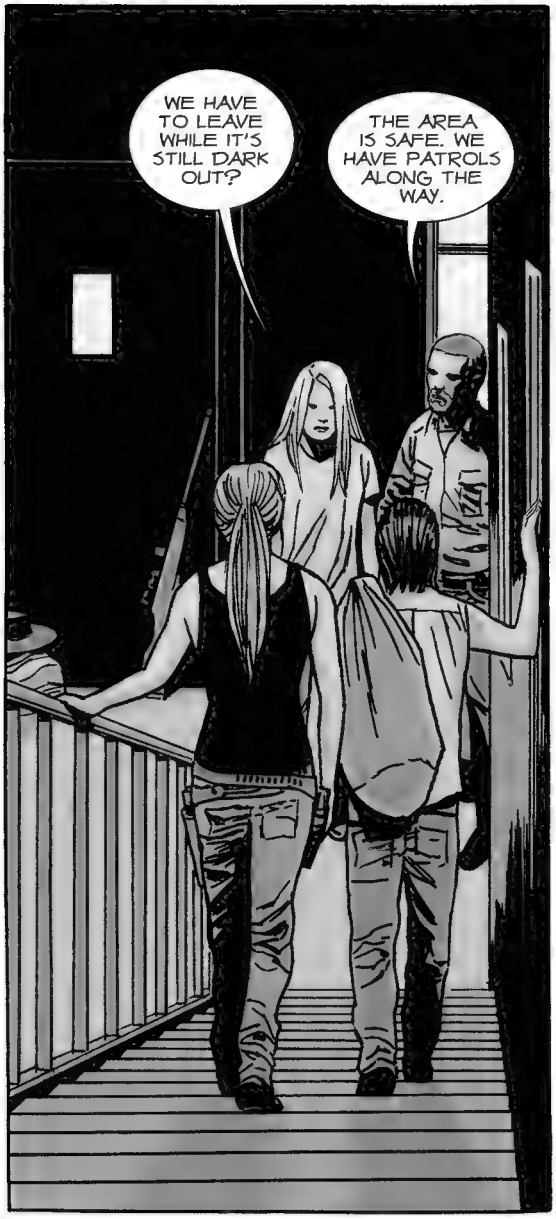

OH, GOD...

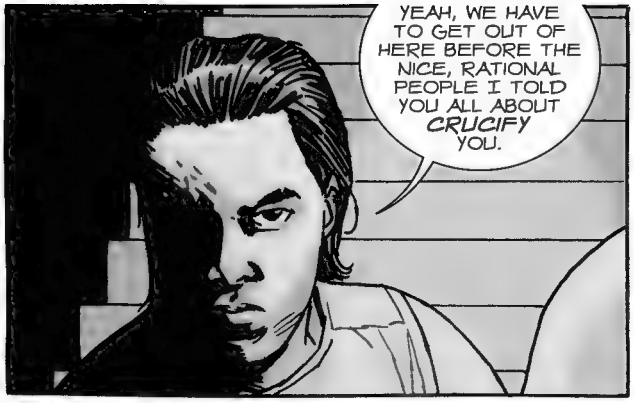

LYDIA IS NOT SAFE HERE... AND IF SOMEONE TRIES TO HURT HER... THAT'S JUST GOING TO MEAN CARL IS NOT SAFE HERE.
I KNOW.


I KNOW.


WE HAVE TO DO SOMETHING.
I'LL TAKE THEM AWAY FROM HERE.
I DON'T WANT YOU TO--
STOP.
YOU CAN'T LEAVE HERE. NOT WITH EVERYTHING GOING ON.
LET ME HANDLE THIS. YOU KNOW I CAN.
I WOULD NEVER QUESTION YOUR CAPABILITIES.
THEN LET ME HANDLE THIS. YOU SAVE THESE PEOPLE... I'LL SAVE OUR SON AND HIS CRAZY GIRLFRIEND...
...WHOM I DO NOT APPROVE OF.
ADD THAT TO THE PILE OF CONCERNS...
STRONG SHOULDERS, RICK GRIMES.
STRONG SHOULDERS...


CARL.
MOM? WHAT'S GOING ON?
IS LYDIA OKAY?
GET DRESSED AND I'LL EXPLAIN. YOU NEED TO HURRY.
ARE WE SAFE? YOU'RE SCARING ME.
WE'RE OKAY FOR NOW.
PEOPLE ARE TALKING ABOUT HURTING LYDIA TO HURT ALPHA... SHE'S NOT SAFE HERE. YOUR DAD CAN PROBABLY KEEP THINGS UNDER CONTROL... BUT WE'RE NOT TAKING ANY CHANCES.
YOUR DAD'S DOWNSTAIRS WITH LYDIA. PACK SOME THINGS. I'M TAKING YOU TO THE HILLTOP.
OKAY.


WE HAVE TO LEAVE WHILE IT'S STILL DARK OUT?
THE AREA IS SAFE. WE HAVE PATROLS ALONG THE WAY.

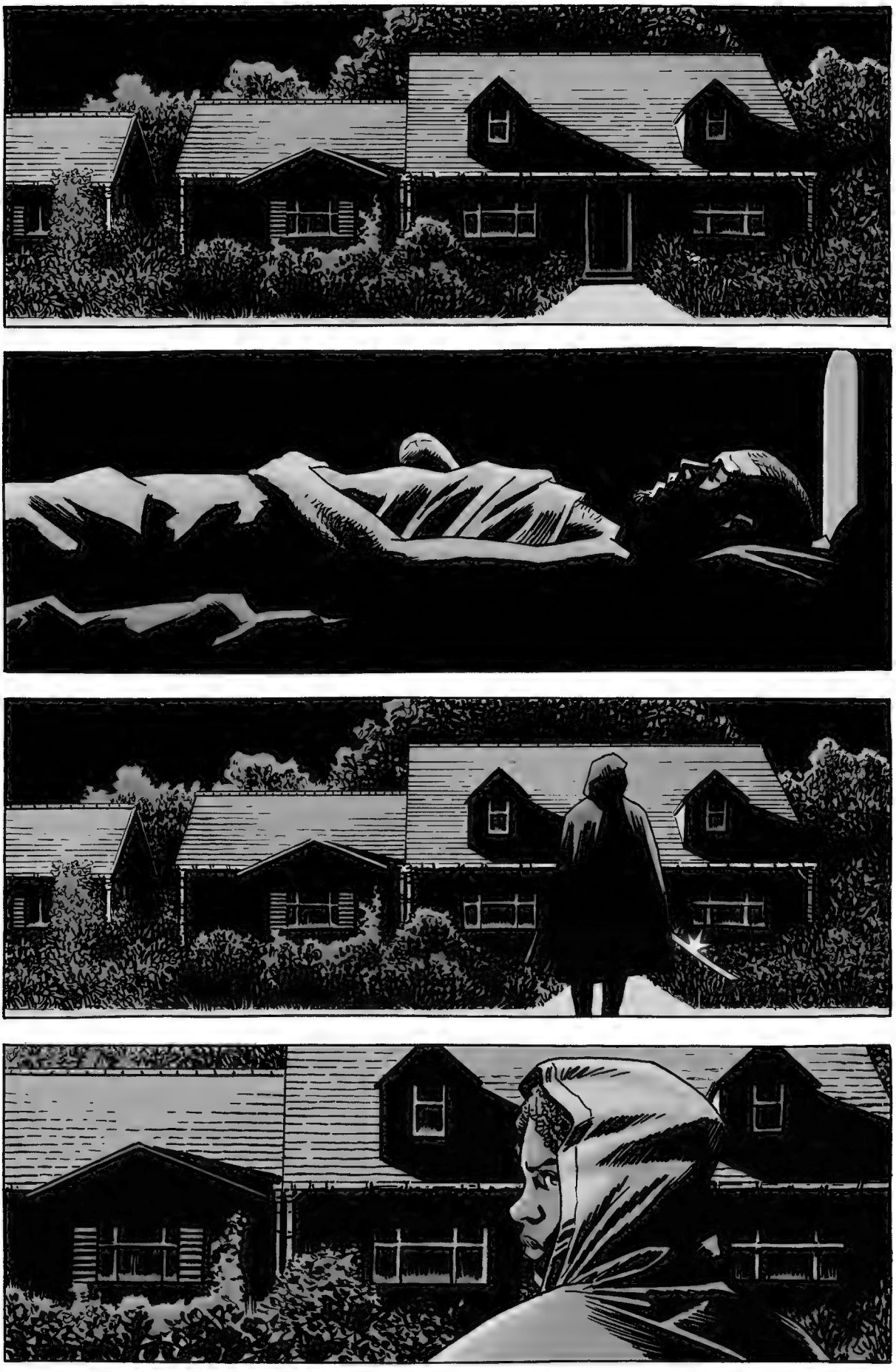

YEAH, WE HAVE TO GET OUT OF HERE BEFORE THE NICE, RATIONAL PEOPLE I TOLD YOU ALL ABOUT CRUCIFY YOU.


THEY'RE JUST SCARED AND ANGRY.
THIS WILL BLOW OVER.


THEY KILLED PEOPLE FROM THE HILLTOP, TOO. YOU'RE SURE IT'S GOING TO BE SAFE THERE?
WE DON'T KNOW. I'LL TALK TO MAGGIE BEFORE SHE LEAVES... BUT ANDREA WILL BE WITH YOU TO MAKE SURE.


I'LL BE OKAY. I CAN HANDLE IT.
I KNOW. I LOVE YOU, CARL.


I LOVE YOU, TOO, DAD.




CLICK.


SHING!
YOU'RE NOT THE LEAST BIT RUSTY.
WHERE IS SHE?


SHE'S ALREADY GONE.
I'M DISAPPOINTED IN YOU, MICHONNE.
DISAPPOINTED?
FOR *WHAT?*
AFTER EVERYTHING SHE'S ENDURED... SHE CAME HERE TO BE *SAFE.* I'M NOT LETTING HER GET USED AS A BARGAINING CHIP IN ALL THIS... OR WORSE.
WHAT WERE YOU GOING TO DO TO THAT GIRL?
I WAS GOING TO TAKE HER TO SAFETY.
I DIDN'T THINK YOU KNEW HOW BAD THE CHATTER OUT THERE HAD GOTTEN.
I'M SURE I DON'T KNOW... BUT I ANTICIPATED. ANDREA TOOK HER AND CARL TO THE HILLTOP.
GOOD.
TOMORROW... IT'S GOING TO GET *UGLY,* RICK.
LET'S GET SOMETHING TO DRINK AND YOU CAN TELL ME ALL ABOUT IT.
AT LEAST PUT A SHIRT ON...


I APPRECIATE YOU GIVING ME A HEADS UP. I CAN'T BELIEVE HE PULLED SO MANY PEOPLE INTO THIS ALREADY.
TRUTH IS... I CAN'T BE MAD AT EUGENE... HE LOST HIS WIFE. HE'S JUST LASHING OUT. I... I KNOW WHAT THAT PAIN FEELS LIKE.
YEAH.
...
HOW ARE YOU HOLDING UP?
NOT WELL...
ANGRY.
ANGRY AT ALPHA FOR DOING THIS. ANGRY AT EZEKIEL FOR NOT BEING ABLE TO SOMEHOW FIGHT THEM OFF...
MOSTLY ANGRY WITH MYSELF... BECAUSE I COULD HAVE HAD MORE TIME WITH HIM.
NO MATTER HOW MUCH TIME YOU SPENT WITH HIM... YOU'D THINK OF THAT DAY YOU MISSED, OR THAT TIME YOU WERE AWAY.
YOU'D BLAME YOURSELF NO MATTER WHAT.
I DON'T WANT TO DO THIS.
I'M SORRY.


MICHONNE... WAIT.
COME BACK.
IT'S TIME TO STOP PUSHING PEOPLE AWAY.
OKAY?
YOU'RE A DICK.
IT HAD TO BE SAID. YOU CAN'T DO THIS ALONE... YOU DON'T HAVE TO.
WITH LORI... IT WAS DIFFERENT. WE WERE CLOSE. WE LOVED EACH OTHER... VERY MUCH.
IT WAS A SMALL TOWN, BUT I STILL SAW THINGS... PEOPLE ALWAYS DID HORRIBLE THINGS TO EACH OTHER, THAT'S NEVER CHANGED.
I SAW THINGS I COULDN'T SHARE... THINGS I'D NEVER WANT TO TALK ABOUT.


I HAD THIS WHOLE OTHER... SECRET LIFE. I HAD A ROUTINE, A DAY-TO-DAY THING... I WAS ALMOST A DIFFERENT PERSON WHEN I WAS AT WORK.
THAT CREATED... A DISTANCE.
IT CARRIED OVER THROUGH OUR WHOLE LIVES. I'D HOLD BACK COMMENTS BECAUSE SHE WOULDN'T KNOW WHAT I WAS REFERENCING... I'D BE REMINDED OF SOMETHING AND SHE WOULDN'T KNOW WHY I WAS UPSET.
MAYBE THAT'S WHY SHE...
I NEVER REALLY BLAMED HER FOR SHANE... EITHER OF THEM... CIRCUMSTANCES BEING WHAT THEY WERE.
BUT IT STILL HURT.
THINGS ARE SO *DIFFERENT* WITH ANDREA.
WE'VE LIVED THROUGH EVERYTHING TOGETHER. WE'VE LOST TOGETHER... SURVIVED TOGETHER... HAD TO PUSH OURSELVES, DO THINGS WE NEVER THOUGHT WE'D BE ABLE TO DO...
TOGETHER.
THERE ARE NO SECRETS BETWEEN US. THERE'S AN... UNDERSTANDING... A BOND... I NEVER THOUGHT POSSIBLE BETWEEN TWO PEOPLE.


I'VE NEVER SAID THIS OUT LOUD BEFORE, MICHONNE.
I'M CLOSER TO ANDREA THAN I EVER WAS TO LORI.
I'M HAPPY FOR YOU.
RICK, WHAT ARE YOU--?
I'M HAPPIER NOW. DON'T YOU GET IT?
YOU LET THE FATHER OF YOUR KIDS HAVE CUSTODY OF THEM. YOU PUSHED EZEKIEL AWAY BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT YOU DIDN'T DESERVE TO BE HAPPY...
YOU'LL ALWAYS HAVE THAT PAIN... BUT YOU'LL LEARN TO LIVE WITH IT... AND YOU'LL MOVE ON... AND DEEP DOWN... YOU'LL HATE YOURSELF FOR IT.
MY WIFE AND DAUGHTER HAD TO DIE FOR ME TO BE AS HAPPY AS I AM TODAY.
THAT DOESN'T MEAN I WOULDN'T THROW ALL THIS AWAY IF I COULD BRING THEM BACK... BUT AT THE END OF THE DAY... THAT'S THE TRUTH OF THE SITUATION.
IT'S FUCKED UP... AND I'M ASHAMED... BUT THERE ISN'T A FUCKING THING I CAN DO ABOUT IT.
SO I JUST KEEP GOING.
JUST LIKE YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO.


SO THIS... PAIN... REGRET... EVERYTHING I FEEL...
YOU'RE SAYING IT NEVER GOES AWAY?
NOPE.


I MISSED HIM SO MUCH... I PUSHED HIM AWAY, BUT I NEVER FORGOT HIM. I NEVER GOT OVER HIM.
THE PAIN OF MISSING HIM... IT MADE ME FEEL... RIGHT... LIKE IT MADE UP FOR THE GUILT FROM MY DAUGHTERS.
BUT NOW THAT HE'S GONE...
I SEE HOW FUCKING STUPID I REALLY WAS.
SO YOU'RE EVEN NOW... OKAY?
WHAT?
YOU LOST EZEKIEL. THAT COVERS THE GUILT FOR YOUR GIRLS. IT EVENS THINGS OUT. YOU'RE CLEAR.
WHEN YOU GET THROUGH THIS... FIND SOMETHING THAT MAKES YOU HAPPY, HOLD ONTO IT AND DON'T LET GO.
YOU'RE FUCKED UP, RICK... BUT I LOVE YOU.

HELLO, THERE!

ANDREA?

THAT YOU?

GUS?

I DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE STATIONED HERE!

TRANSFERRED ME. I'M COVERING FOR BENJAMIN. HE'S ON PROBATION FOR SOMETHING.

YOU HEADED TO THE HILLTOP? IS THE FAIR OVER ALREADY?

I DON'T HAVE TIME TO GO INTO DETAIL. BUT IF ANYONE OTHER THAN RICK ASKS... YOU DIDN'T SEE US. OKAY?

CAN YOU DO THAT FOR ME, GUS?

FOR *YOU*? OF COURSE.

I HAVEN'T SEEN ANYONE FOR *DAYS*.

THANK YOU.




WHY DID YOU ASK THAT MAN TO LIE FOR YOU?


FOR ALL I KNOW... PEOPLE FROM ALEXANDRIA ARE FOLLOWING US, TRYING TO GET TO YOU.


BUT WHY ARE YOUR FRIENDS WANTING TO HURT *ME?* IT DOESN'T MAKE SENSE.
LYDIA? WHAT ARE YOU DOING?


I KNOW THIS IS SCARY AND PROBABLY CONFUSING... BUT PEOPLE ARE SCARED AND ANGRY... AND THEY WANT TO LASH OUT AT YOUR MOTHER.
I TOLD YOU THIS... YOU'RE JUST THE EASIEST WAY FOR THEM TO DO THAT.


BUT MY MOTHER DOESN'T LOVE ME.
THAT'S WHY SHE SENT ME TO YOU.


THEY DON'T KNOW THAT... AND HONESTLY... I DON'T THINK YOU DO EITHER.
I'M SURE YOUR MOTHER LOVES YOU.


THIS DOESN'T MAKE ANY SENSE.
WHAT DOESN'T?
ALL OF IT.
ANDREA WOULDN'T LIE TO YOU.
YOU CAN TRUST HER.
I PROMISE YOU... I'M ONLY DOING THIS TO HELP YOU.
YEAH... WHY ELSE WOULD WE--
STOP!
YOU TOLD ME YOUR PEOPLE TOOK CARE OF EACH OTHER. YOU SAID THEY PROTECTED PEOPLE.
WHY WOULD THEY ALL OF A SUDDEN WANT TO HURT ME? I CAME WITH YOU SO PEOPLE WOULD... STOP HURTING ME. YOU PROMISED ME.
I THINK YOU'RE LYING TO ME. DID YOU SAY ALL THAT SO YOU COULD TAKE ME TO MY MOM?!

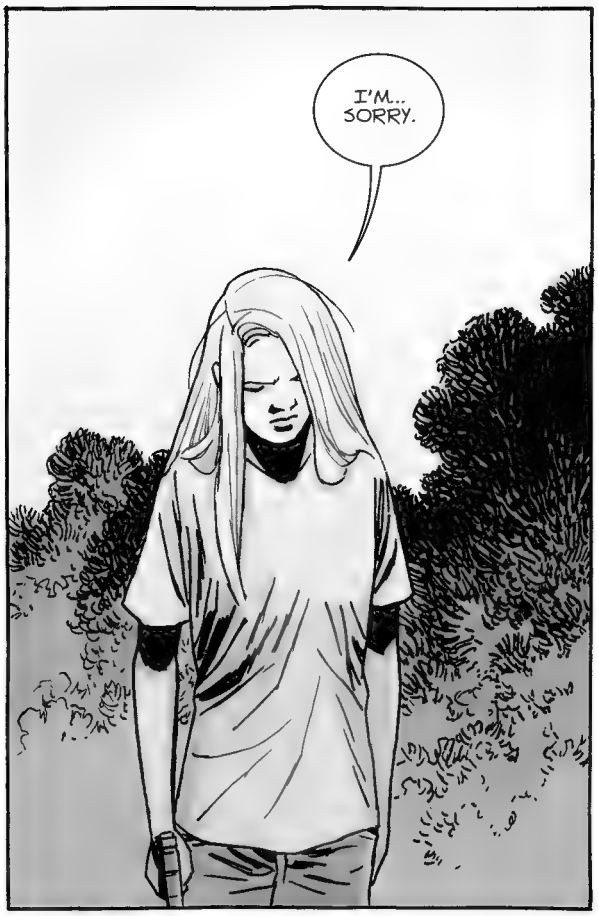

TELL ME THE TRUTH!
RIGHT NOW!


WHERE ARE YOU TAKING ME?!
PUT THAT AWAY SO THAT WE CAN ACTUALLY *TALK* ABOUT THIS, LYDIA.
I WON'T TALK TO YOU WITH A GUN IN MY FACE.
I CAN'T... I DON'T *TRUST* YOU...
I SAID PUT THE GUN DOWN!


STOP IT! BOTH OF YOU!


CARL?


...
I PROMISE WE'RE DOING THIS TO HELP YOU. NO ONE HERE WANTS TO HURT YOU... ESPECIALLY ME. YOU TRUST ME, DON'T YOU?
NOBODY WANTS TO HURT YOU... BUT I SWEAR IF YOU DON'T TAKE THAT GUN OFF MY MOM RIGHT NOW, I WILL SHOOT YOU IN THE ARM!


I'M... SORRY.


THE PEOPLE OF ALEXANDRIA *ARE* GOOD PEOPLE. BUT THEY'RE *SCARED.* AND SCARED PEOPLE MAKE MISTAKES.
WE'RE JUST GETTING YOU TO SAFETY IN CASE ONE PERSON ACTS OUT. IT'S NOT LIKE EVERYONE THERE POSES A DANGER.


BUT YOUR MOTHER KILLED A LOT OF PEOPLE... AND THEIR LOVED ONES ARE VERY, VERY *ANGRY.*


MY PEOPLE USED TO LIVE OUT IN THE OPEN... AND WE LOST PEOPLE REGULARLY. IT CHANGED US... MADE US STRONGER.
BUT THAT WAS A LONG TIME AGO... AND WE'VE BEEN SAFE FOR SO LONG. WHAT YOUR MOTHER DID... IT HAS PEOPLE PANICKING IN WAYS THEY *NEVER* WOULD HAVE BEFORE.


OKAY... OKAY...
I JUST... I GOT WORRIED YOU WERE BRINGING ME BACK TO MY MOM... TO GET RID OF ME. I WAS...
...PEOPLE MAKE MISTAKES WHEN THEY'RE SCARED.


I'M SORRY I POINTED MY GUN AT YOU.
I WAS SCARED, TOO.



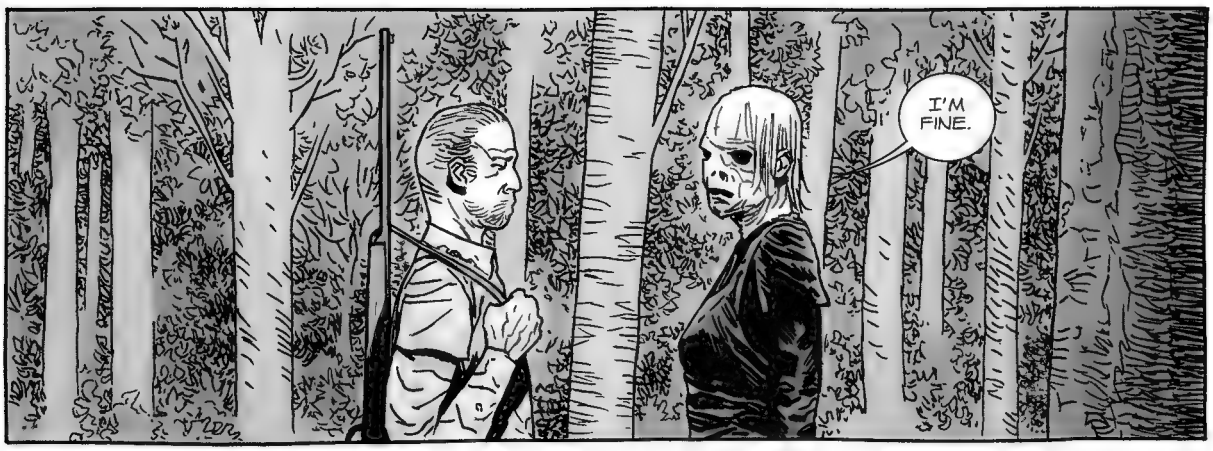

ALPHA? I HAD NO IDEA YOU WERE BACK ALREADY.
HOW ARE THINGS AT THE NORTHERN CAMP?




ARE...
ARE YOU CRYING?


WHY ARE YOU HERE?
WHO IS WITH YOU?


I'M ALONE... I'M ON PATROL.
ARE YOU OKAY?


I'M FINE.


YOUR DAUGHTER DIDN'T BELONG HERE. SHE WASN'T STRONG ENOUGH. YOU SENT HER AWAY.
I KNOW YOU KNOW IT WAS THE RIGHT THING TO DO... BUT I ALSO KNOW THAT'S GOTTA BE HARD.
YES...

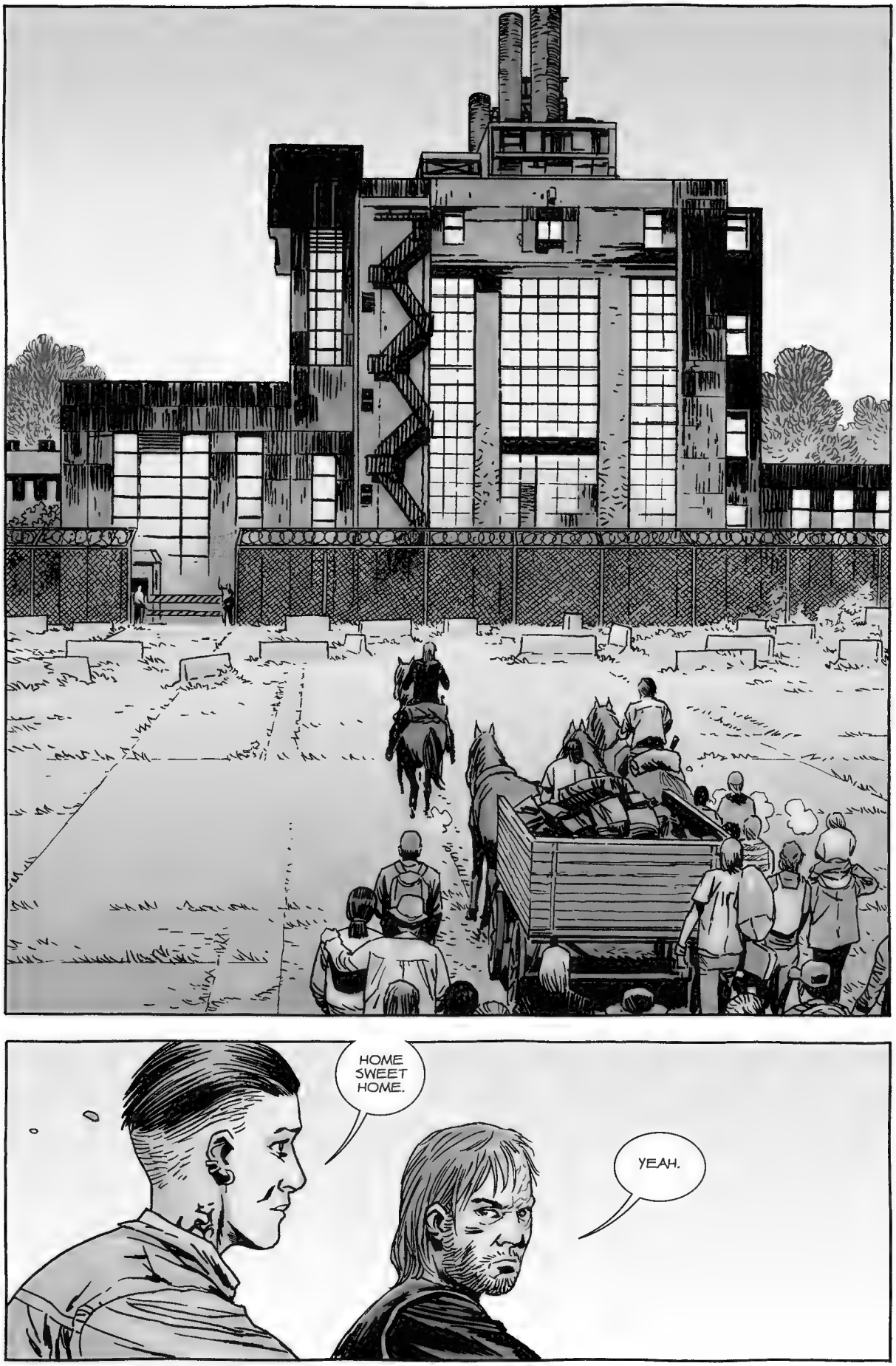

I DIDN'T ANTICIPATE WORRYING ABOUT HER... THINKING ABOUT HER. I THOUGHT I WAS ABOVE IT.
I WAS STUPID... I'M BEING *STUPID* NOW.


YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT ME. IT'S COOL.
BUT IF YOU DON'T WANT TO GET CHALLENGED... YOU BETTER MAKE SURE NOBODY ELSE FINDS OUT ABOUT THIS.


YES. I'M TAKING CARE OF THAT.


SYASH!
=HYAKK!=
=HURKK!=
=GURGGLE.=
ALPHA?


WHAT-- WHAT HAPPENED?
HE CHALLENGED ME.
THAT'S OVER NOW. HE JOINS MY OTHER CHALLENGERS IN DEATH.
I'LL...
TAKE THE BODY TO BE PROCESSED.
THANK YOU.


HOME SWEET HOME.
YEAH.


THEY'RE NOT GOING TO TAKE THIS NEWS WELL. IT'LL BE JUST LIKE ALEXANDRIA. THEY'LL BE CALLING FOR ACTION.
THEY'LL GET ACTION... EVENTUALLY. MORE THAN THEY CAN HANDLE... OR EVER WANT.


YOU SHOULD HAVE STAYED BEHIND. YOU WERE A SOLDIER. YOU COULD HELP RICK FIGURE OUT WHAT TO DO.
THE BEST ACTION TO TAKE.


I'M NOT MUCH USE TO ANYONE THESE DAYS.


WHAT'S GOTTEN INTO YOU, DWIGHT?


IT'S JUST TOO MUCH. THESE WHISPERERS, DEBBIE LEAVING ME. THE PRESSURE OF HAVING OUR PEOPLE DEPENDING ON *ME*...
I NEVER WANTED THIS. I CAN'T DO THIS ANYMORE.


BULLSHIT.
THESE PEOPLE NEED YOU NOW MORE THAN EVER. YOU CAN'T DO THIS TO US *NOW*.


NO, SORRY. YOU CAN'T *QUIT*.

WE'RE GOING TO ORGANIZE A PATROL ALONG THE BORDER. PEOPLE WILL BE CANVASSING A FIVE-MILE AREA AT THE EDGE OF OUR TERRITORY. THEY'LL BE AWARE OF ANY ATTEMPTS ON THEIR PART TO INVADE OUR LAND.

I'M WORKING ON A PLAN TO LEAD A SMALL EXPEDITION ACROSS THE BORDER... A GROUP THAT CAN GET IN UNSEEN AND GATHER INTEL ON WHAT THEY'RE DOING... WHAT THEIR NUMBERS ARE.

ONCE THAT GROUP RETURNS... I'LL HAVE THE INFORMATION NEEDED TO PUT A PLAN IN PLACE.

THAT'S FUCKING IT?!

MARCHING A LARGE GROUP ACROSS THAT BORDER INTO THE UNKNOWN WOULD BE A *SUICIDE MISSION.*

NOT IF WE STRIKE FIRST... WITH FORCE!

WHERE IS MAGGIE IN ALL THIS--WHAT DOES SHE HAVE TO SAY?

I SUPPORT RICK'S PLAN. IT MAKES THE MOST SENSE.

WHERE IS LYDIA? WHAT HAVE YOU DONE WITH ALPHA'S DAUGHTER?

SHE'S ***GONE.*** I HEARD THE RUMBLINGS OF WHAT WAS BEING PLANNED FOR HER AND I GOT HER TO SAFETY BEFORE ANYONE DID ANYTHING STUPID.


YOU CALLING US STUPID?!
I LOST MY FUCKING WIFE TO THESE MANIACS! YOU SENT AWAY OUR ONLY ADVANTAGE?!


OKAY... EVERYONE NEEDS TO CALM DOWN.


AFTER WHAT HAPPENED... I'M SUPPOSED TO BE PISSED. WE'RE ALL SUPPOSED TO BE PISSED.
WHY THE FUCK ARE YOU SO CALM?!

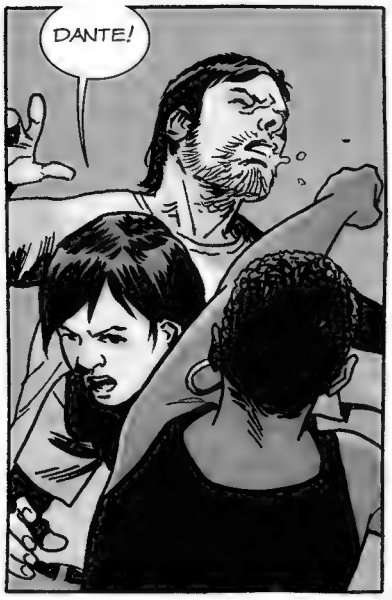

GUYS... WE REALLY... LET'S NOT LET THIS GET OUT OF HAND.


THANK YOU, EUGENE. GUYS, PLEASE... I ASSURE YOU WE'RE DOING EVERYTHING WE CAN TO--


SMASH!
YOU'RE NOT DOING A FUCKING THING!
EVERYONE NEEDS TO CALM DOWN AND DISPERSE IN AN ORDERLY FASHION.
NOW!
YOU HEARD HIM. THIS MEETING IS OVER!
NO!
NOT UNTIL WE HAVE A FUCKING PLAN!
YOU'RE LEAVING NOW!

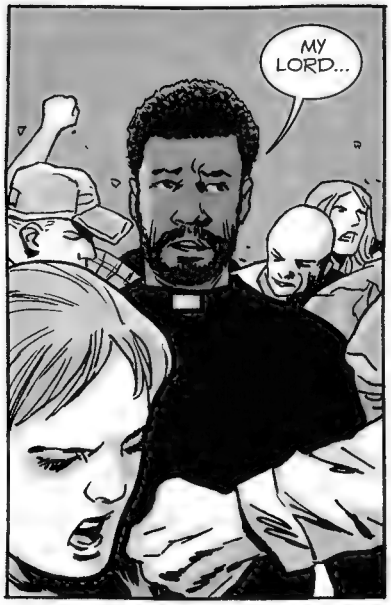

WRAMM!
WROKK!
LET'S STAY CALM, PEOPLE!
FUCK YOU!
FUCKING HELL...


GET OFF HIM!
LET GO!


DANTE!


KRAK!



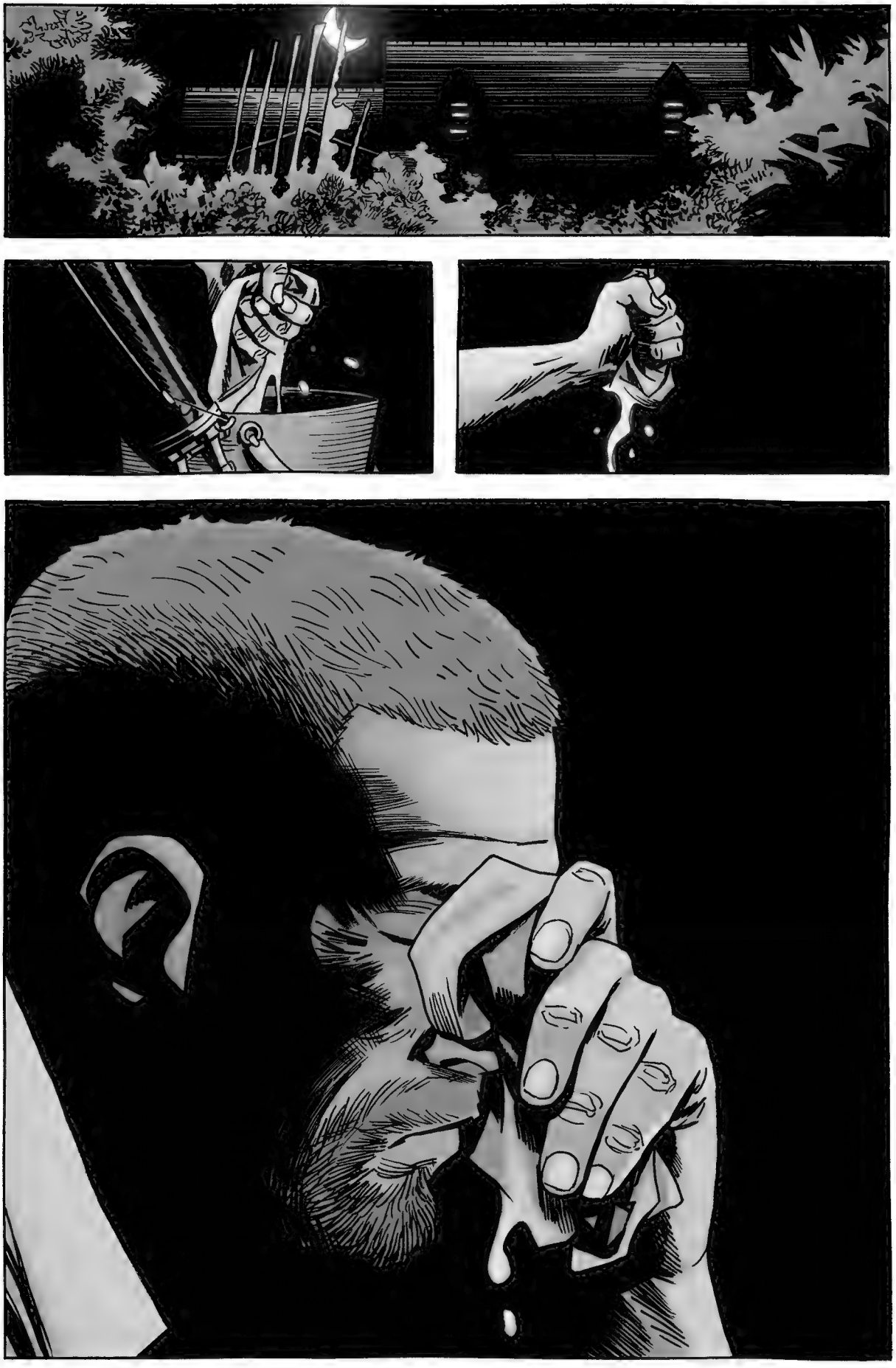

MY LORD...


FUCKERS!

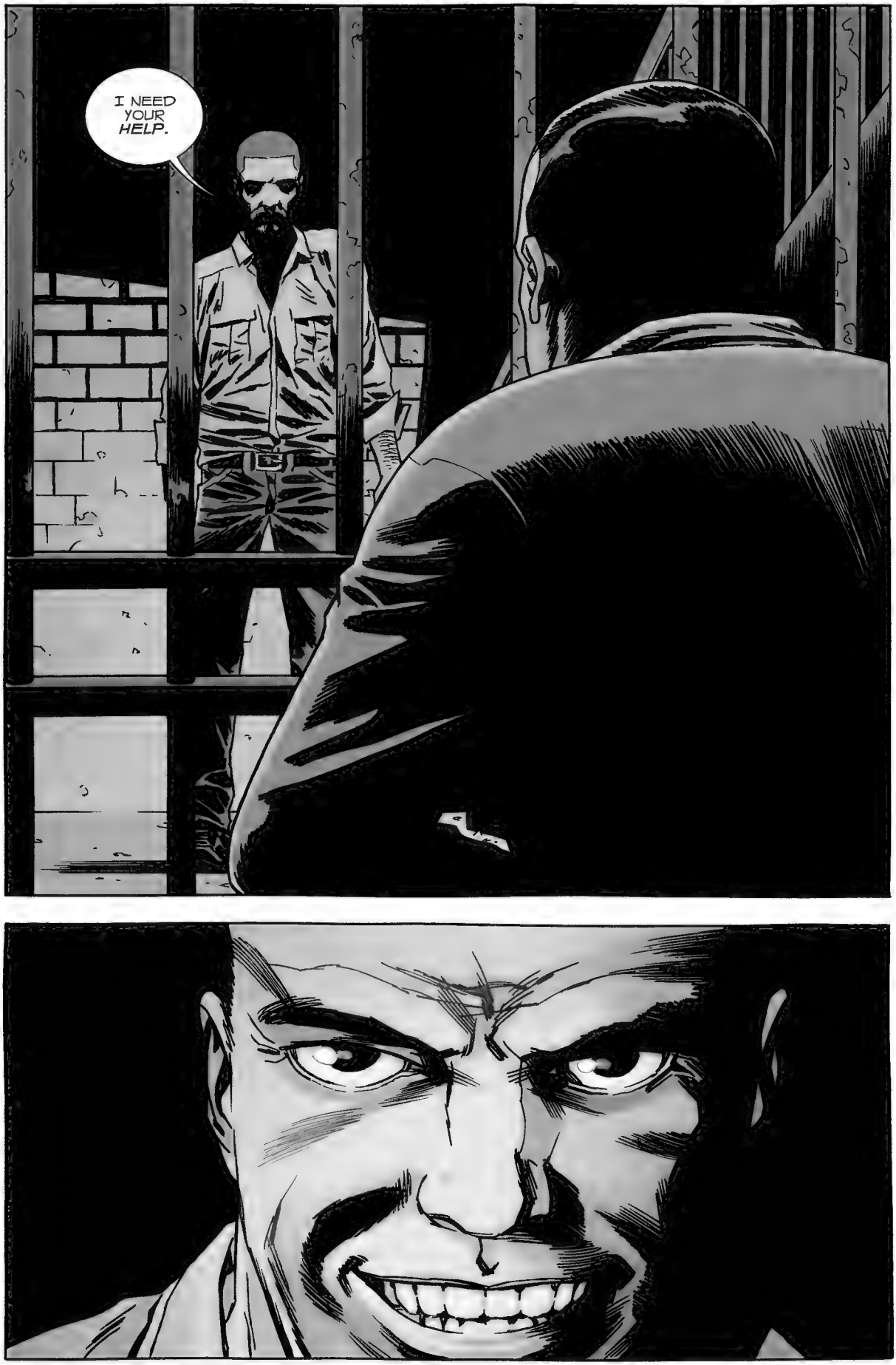

FUCK, MAN!
WHY?!

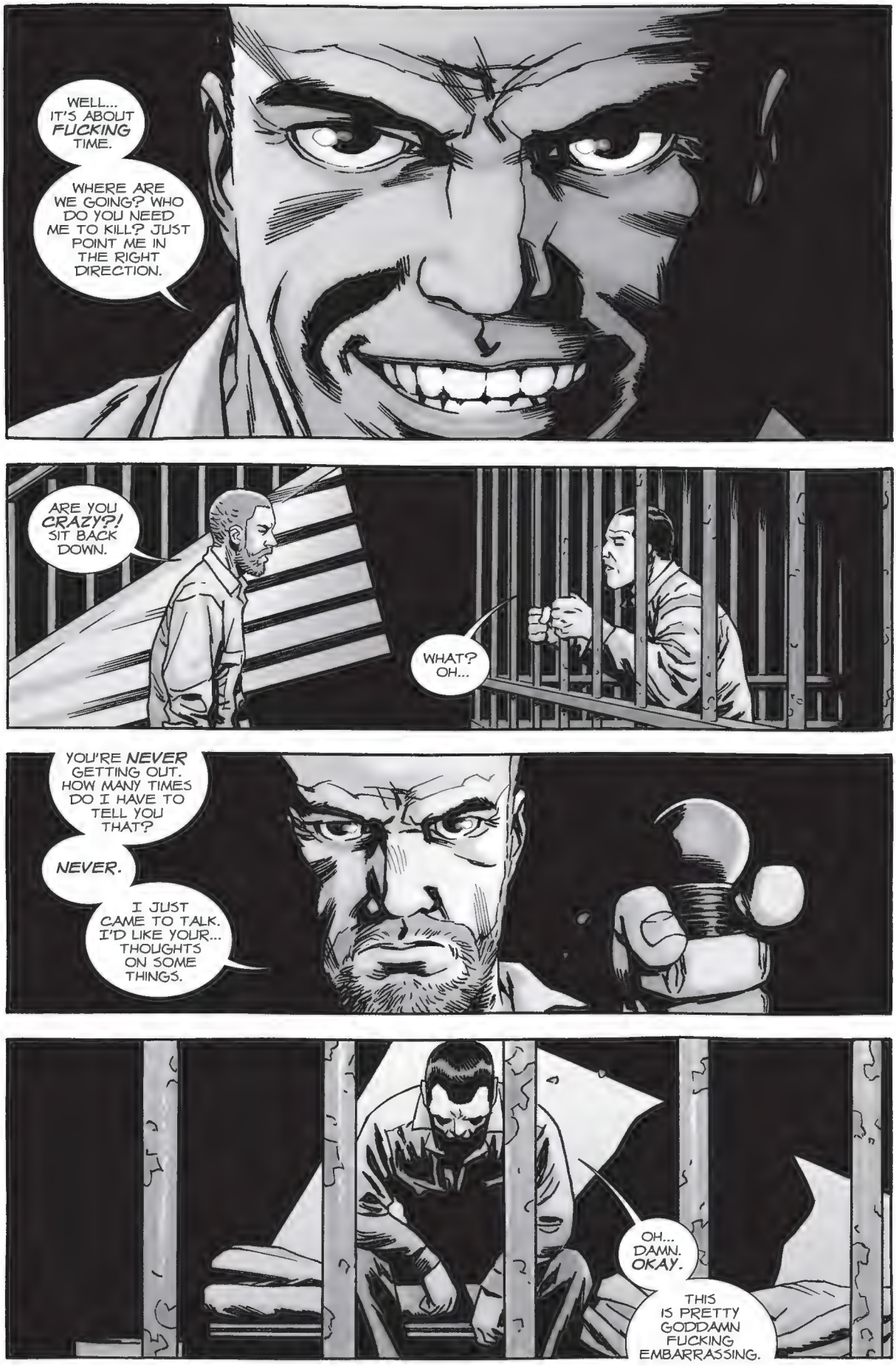

AAAGH!
MAGGIE!
OOF!
I GOT YOU... YOU'RE OKAY.
BLAM!

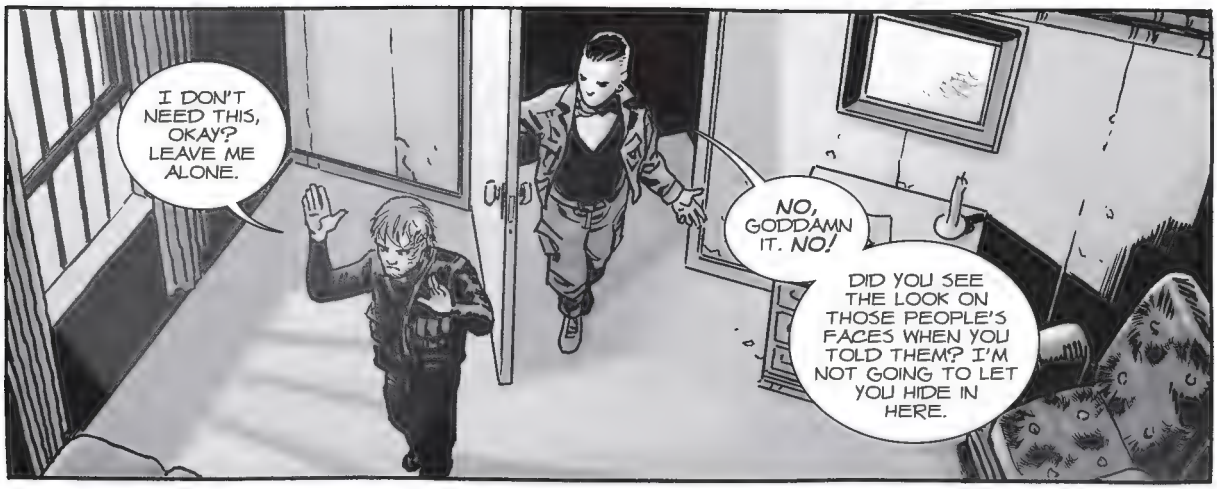

NEXT PERSON THROWS A PUNCH, I PUT THEM IN THE FUCKING GROUND.
UNDERSTAND?
GO HOME. NOW! BEFORE SOMEONE GETS SERIOUSLY HURT.
REMEMBER THIS NIGHT. WE ARE NOT OURSELVES. WE ARE SCARED, AND WE ARE LASHING OUT AGAINST EACH OTHER.
THAT CAN'T HAPPEN.
WE WILL SORT THIS OUT... TOMORROW, TOGETHER. WE'LL FIX THIS... ALL OF THIS.
GO HOME. I KNOW THIS COMMUNITY IS IMPORTANT TO ALL OF US. ABOVE ALL ELSE... WE HAVE TO PRESERVE THIS.



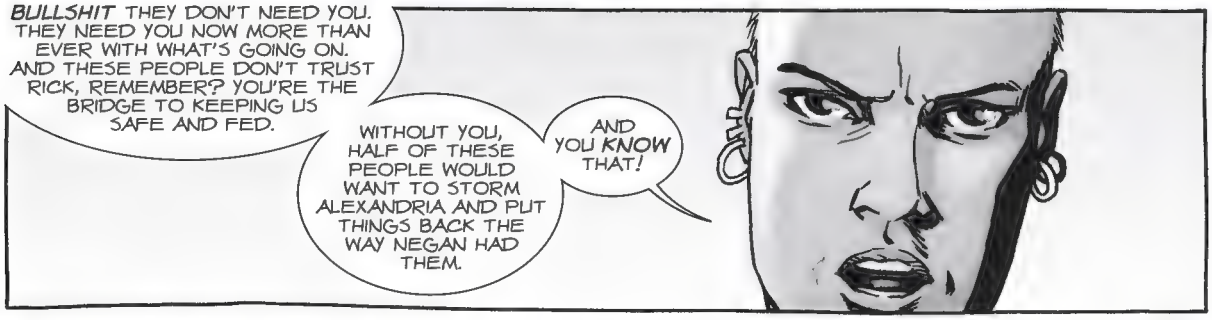

FUCK.


I NEED YOUR HELP.


WELL... IT'S ABOUT *FUCKING* TIME.
WHERE ARE WE GOING? WHO DO YOU NEED ME TO KILL? JUST POINT ME IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION.
ARE YOU *CRAZY?!* SIT BACK DOWN.
WHAT? OH...
YOU'RE *NEVER* GETTING OUT. HOW MANY TIMES DO I HAVE TO TELL YOU THAT?
NEVER.
I JUST CAME TO TALK. I'D LIKE YOUR... THOUGHTS ON SOME THINGS.
OH... DAMN. *OKAY.*
THIS IS PRETTY GODDAMN FUCKING EMBARRASSING.


I DON'T NEED THIS, OKAY? LEAVE ME ALONE.
NO, GODDAMN IT. NO!
DID YOU SEE THE LOOK ON THOSE PEOPLE'S FACES WHEN YOU TOLD THEM? I'M NOT GOING TO LET YOU HIDE IN HERE.


I SAW THE LOOK ON DIANE'S FACE. THAT WAS ENOUGH. I CAN'T DO THIS ANYMORE. I WON'T.
OKAY? I DON'T HAVE TO. I'M NOT GOOD AT IT, AND YOU PEOPLE DON'T NEED ME.


BULLSHIT THEY DON'T NEED YOU. THEY NEED YOU NOW MORE THAN EVER WITH WHAT'S GOING ON. AND THESE PEOPLE DON'T TRUST RICK, REMEMBER? YOU'RE THE BRIDGE TO KEEPING US SAFE AND FED.
WITHOUT YOU, HALF OF THESE PEOPLE WOULD WANT TO STORM ALEXANDRIA AND PUT THINGS BACK THE WAY NEGAN HAD THEM.
AND YOU KNOW THAT!


I CAN'T DO IT.
I CAN'T BE HERE, LAURA.


OH, MY FUCKING GOD. ARE YOU KIDDING ME? THIS ISN'T ABOUT YOU, OR THE BURDEN OF LEADERSHIP OR THE RESPONSIBILITY OVERWHELMING YOU...
...IT'S ABOUT HER!




LET ME TELL YOU ABOUT HER. DIANE IS A STUPID CUNT. OKAY? I SAID IT.
WHEN YOU GUYS GOT HERE... AND NEGAN OFFERED HER SAFETY... AND LUXURY, WHAT DID SHE DO? SHE KICKED YOUR ASS TO THE CURB.
NEGAN DIDN'T PRESSURE HER. NEGAN DIDN'T FORCE HER TO DO ANYTHING. HE JUST OFFERED HER SOMETHING SHE WANTED.


SHE THREW YOU AWAY SO SHE COULD BE LAZY AND GET PAMPERED.
AND MAYBE SHE CAME BACK TO YOU... AND MAYBE NEGAN SCARED HER A LITTLE ONCE SHE'D MADE HER DEAL WITH THE DEVIL...
AND MAYBE ONCE YOU SAVED HER FROM HER STUPID FUCKING DECISION... SHE WAS REALLY GRATEFUL FOR A WHILE... AND ALMOST SEEMED LIKE SHE LOVED YOU...


...BUT NOW SHE'S GONE AND LEFT YOU AGAIN LIKE THE STUPID FUCKING CUNT THAT SHE IS.

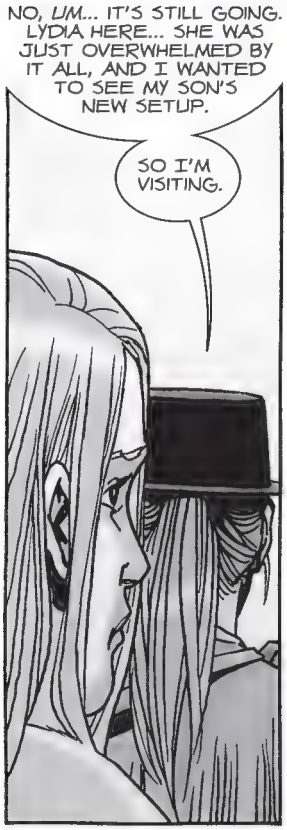

I APPRECIATE YOU SAYING ALL THIS... BUT THAT DOESN'T CHANGE HOW I FEEL.


WELL, THEN MAYBE YOU'RE A STUPID CUNT, TOO... AND YOU DESERVE WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH.
BUT YOU SHOULDN'T PUNISH EVERYONE HERE BY LEAVING... ESPECIALLY WHEN YOU HAVE SOMEONE... RIGHT HERE... WHO WOULD APPRECIATE YOU FOR WHO YOU ARE.


I APPRECIATE YOU... EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE FOR US. AND I'M NOT THE ONLY ONE.
I'M SORRY, BUT...
...I'M *LEAVING.*


HELLO THERE!


EDUARDO, HELLO. GOOD TO SEE YOU, IT'S BEEN A WHILE.
IT'S AN HONOR TO HAVE YOU VISIT, MA'AM. IS THE FAIR ALREADY OVER? I WASN'T EXPECTING OUR PEOPLE TO RETURN FOR A FEW MORE DAYS.


NO, UM... IT'S STILL GOING. LYDIA HERE... SHE WAS JUST OVERWHELMED BY IT ALL, AND I WANTED TO SEE MY SON'S NEW SETUP.
SO I'M VISITING.


AWESOME. WELL, IT'S KIND OF A GHOST TOWN AROUND HERE. IF YOU NEED ANYTHING AT ALL... YOU JUST LET ME KNOW.

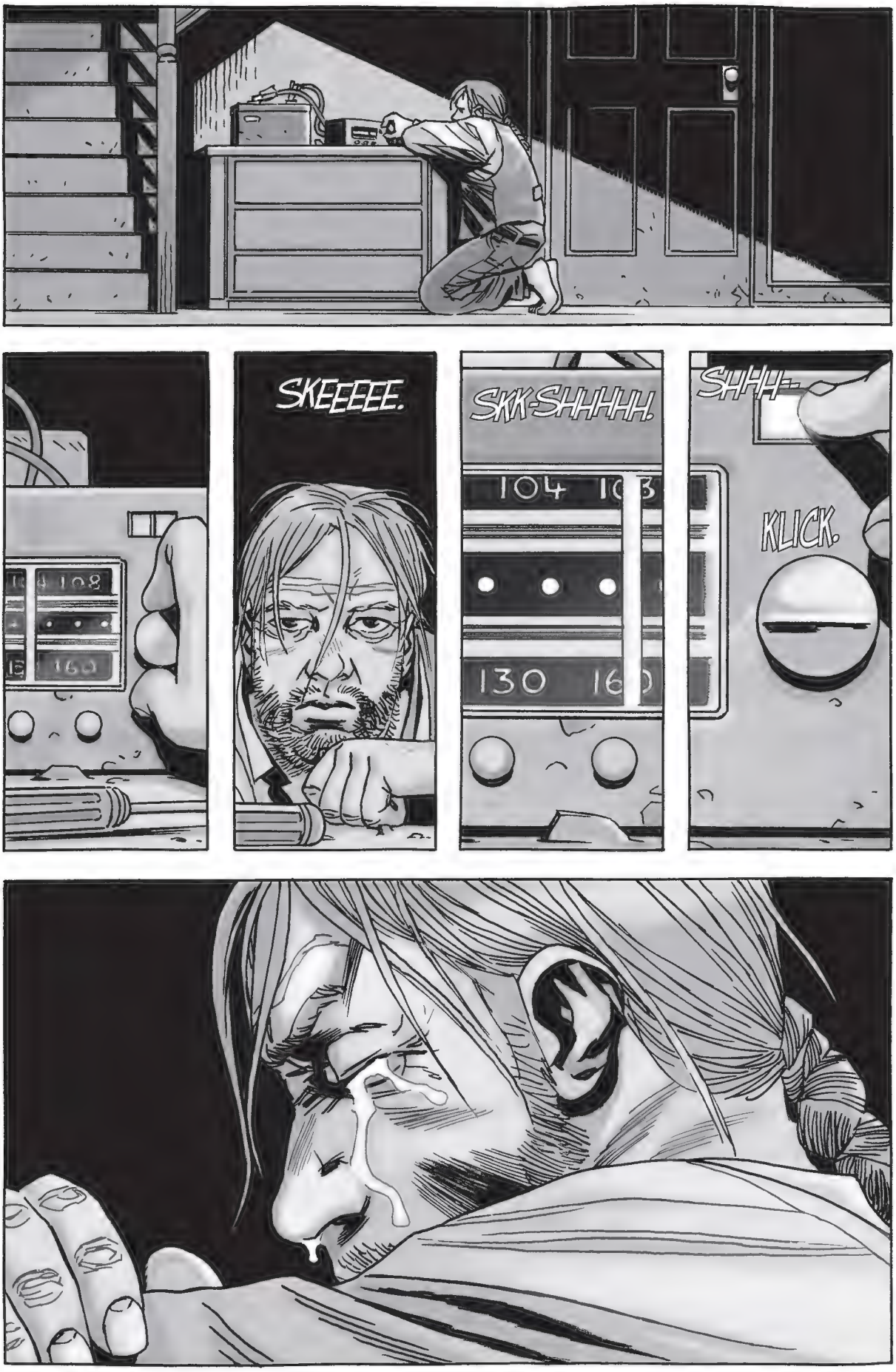

ALSO, AND THIS IS GOING TO SEEM A LITTLE ODD, BUT I CAN'T EXPLAIN RIGHT NOW. IF ANYONE COMES HERE... ASKING IF WE'RE HERE...
WE'RE NOT HERE... AND YOU SHOULD FIND ME AND TELL ME BEFORE THEY FIND ME.
OKAY?


UM... OKAY.


I'M SORRY.
YOU ALREADY APOLOGIZED.
IT'S OKAY.
IT'S NOT OKAY.
I PULLED A GUN ON YOUR MOM.
SHE'S USED TO IT... AND I PULLED A GUN ON YOU.
TRUST ME, IT'S OKAY. I DON'T EXPECT OR DEMAND YOUR COMPLETE TRUST UNTIL I'VE EARNED IT.
...
WHY ARE YOU SO GOOD?
...


PROBABLY BECAUSE OF MY DAD...
PEOPLE LOOK UP TO HIM. I WANT THEM TO LOOK UP TO ME LIKE THAT WHEN I'M OLDER.
THEY WILL. THEY ALREADY DO.
YOU'RE ALREADY BETTER THAN HIM.
THANKS.
I'M STILL SORRY. YOU'RE THE FIRST PERSON TO EVER REALLY CARE ABOUT ME. I'M SO FUCKED UP THAT IT ONLY MAKES ME SUSPICIOUS OF YOU.
YOU DON'T DESERVE THAT.
REALLY. IT'S OKAY.


HOW MUCH LONGER WE STAYING HERE?
I'M SURE IT'S NO PICNIC FOR YOU, EITHER, BUT BEING COOPED UP IN THIS ROOM WITH HERSHEL CAN BE PRETTY TIRING.
WE'RE NOT ON HOUSE ARREST. YOU'RE FREE TO GO WHEREVER YOU PLEASE. SOPHIA IS KEEPING HERSELF BUSY.
IT'S SAFE HERE.
FOR NOW.
OH, COME ON. PEOPLE ARE UPSET, BUT IT'S NOT GETTING OUT OF HAND.
PEOPLE ARE GETTING ANGRIER BY THE MINUTE, MAGGIE. YOU'LL SEE.
SOMETHING BAD IS GOING TO HAPPEN. I DON'T WANT TO BE HERE WHEN IT DOES.
RICK IS COMING UP WITH A PLAN THAT WILL CALM EVERYONE DOWN... AND THEN WE CAN LEAVE.
I CAN'T LEAVE MY PEOPLE HERE... AND MOST OF THEM WON'T LEAVE UNTIL THEY HAVE ANSWERS.
I KNOW... I KNOW...
I'M JUST WORRIED ABOUT WHAT HAPPENS IF THEY DON'T GET THE ANSWERS THEY WANT.

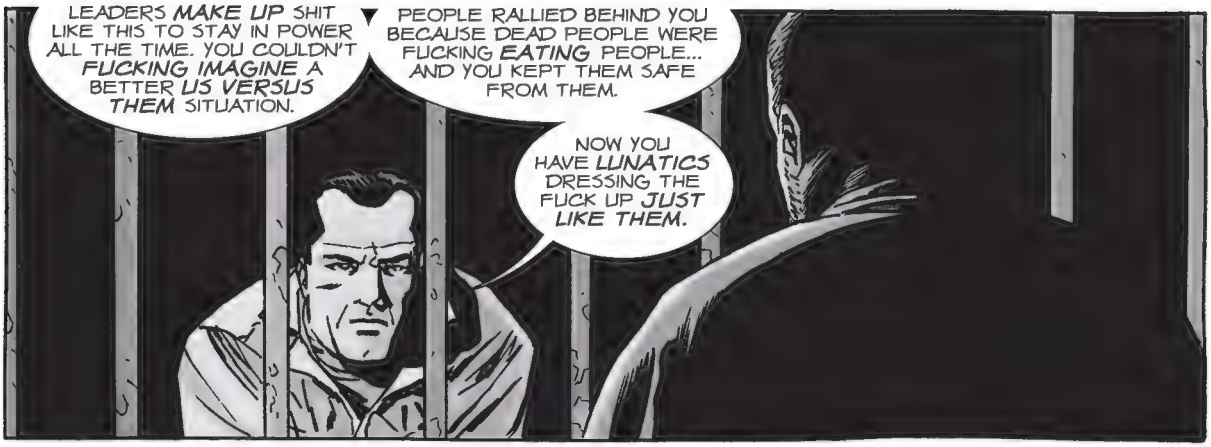

SKEEEEE.
SKK-SHHHH.
SHH...
KLICK.


ARE YOU FUCKING STUPID?
EXCUSE ME?
IT'S AN HONEST FUCKING QUESTION AND I WAS DEAD FUCKING SERIOUS WHEN I ASKED.
YOU'RE NOT FOLLOWING. OKAY. TAKE A FUCKING SEAT... SERIOUSLY. WE'RE GOING TO BE HERE A WHILE.
ALSO, I'M EXTREMELY DISA-FUCKING-POINTED IN YOU.


I DON'T HAVE TIME FOR GAMES.
YOU WANT MY HELP OR YOU WOULDN'T BE HERE. SIT THE FUCK DOWN.
AND I'LL HELP.
OKAY.
GO. LET'S HEAR IT.
NESTLE IN BELOW ME SO I CAN BABY BIRD MY WISDOM INTO THAT PRETTY MOUTH OF YOURS.
I'LL START BY ASKING YOU A VERY IMPORTANT QUESTION ABOUT THESE "WHISPERERS." AND I WANT YOU TO PAY CLOSE FUCKING ATTENTION WHEN I ASK THIS QUESTION.
OKAY?
HERE GOES... GET READY.
ARE THEY YOU?
JESUS CHRIST.
FUCK YOU. I'M OUT OF HERE.
SO YOU WEREN'T PAYING ATTENTION.


I'M DEAD FUCKING SERIOUS HERE, RICK. HEAR ME OUT!
LET'S ASSUME THEY'RE NOT YOU. OKAY? MEANING THEY'RE NOT YOUR PEOPLE... NOT THE PROVERBIAL... "US."
MEANING THEY WOULD FALL SQUARELY IN THE CATEGORY OF...
...THEM.
OKAY, BRIGHT BOY... YOU SEE WHERE I'M GOING WITH THIS?
THEN LET ME ASK MY OPENING QUESTION AGAIN...
ARE YOU...
...FUCKING...
...STUPID?
NO, NEGAN.
I AM NOT STUPID.

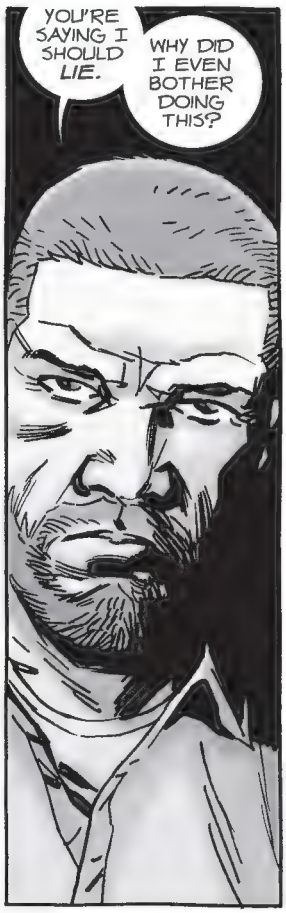

THEN WHAT THE FUCKING HELL ARE YOU FUCKING WORRIED ABOUT?
YOU'RE A LEADER OF MEN... AND YOU'RE WORRIED THESE PEOPLE ARE TURNING AGAINST YOU... AND YOU'RE WORRIED ABOUT THIS WHILE YOU HAVE THE BEST FUCKING BOOGIE MAN EVER FALLING INTO YOUR FUCKING LAP?

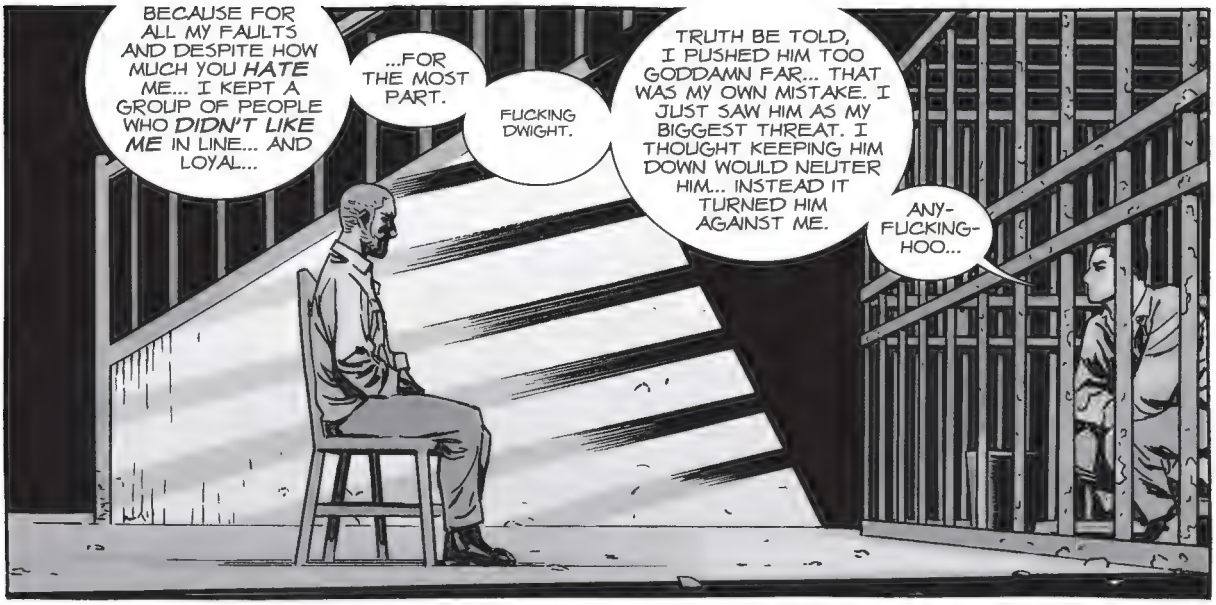

LEADERS MAKE UP SHIT LIKE THIS TO STAY IN POWER ALL THE TIME. YOU COULDN'T FUCKING IMAGINE A BETTER US VERSUS THEM SITUATION.
PEOPLE RALLIED BEHIND YOU BECAUSE DEAD PEOPLE WERE FUCKING EATING PEOPLE... AND YOU KEPT THEM SAFE FROM THEM.
NOW YOU HAVE LUNATICS DRESSING THE FUCK UP JUST LIKE THEM.


THIS IS A NO BRAINER. I WOULD HAVE KILLED FOR SOMETHING LIKE THIS TO FALL IN MY LAP.
RICK... LISTEN... LEADER TO LEADER.
YOU'RE GOLDEN.


IT'S NOT THAT SIMPLE. PEOPLE ARE ANGRY. THEY'RE CALLING FOR ACTION... AND BLIND ACTION WILL GET US KILLED.


THEY'RE NOT CALLING FOR ACTION. THEY'RE SCARED. THEY'RE CALLING FOR SECURITY.
MAKE THEM FEEL SECURE. MAKE THEM FEEL SAFE... WATCH THEM SHUT THE FUCK UP.


YOU'RE SAYING I SHOULD LIE.
WHY DID I EVEN BOTHER DOING THIS?


BECAUSE FOR ALL MY FAULTS AND DESPITE HOW MUCH YOU HATE ME... I KEPT A GROUP OF PEOPLE WHO DIDN'T LIKE ME IN LINE... AND LOYAL...
...FOR THE MOST PART.
FUCKING DWIGHT.
TRUTH BE TOLD, I PUSHED HIM TOO GODDAMN FAR... THAT WAS MY OWN MISTAKE. I JUST SAW HIM AS MY BIGGEST THREAT. I THOUGHT KEEPING HIM DOWN WOULD NEUTER HIM... INSTEAD IT TURNED HIM AGAINST ME.
ANY-FUCKING-HOO...


YOU'RE A GOOD GUY... YOU DON'T WANT TO LIE TO THESE PEOPLE.
YOU FEEL LIKE MISLEADING THEM IS WRONG.


AND YET... OUR COMMON GROUND, THE THING WE BOTH AGREE ON... IS THAT AS A LEADER YOU HAVE TO DO WHATEVER IT TAKES TO KEEP PEOPLE SAFE.


NO MATTER WHAT... EVEN IF IT MEANS BASHING SOME NICE ASIAN KID'S BRAINS IN JUST TO MAINTAIN THE STATUS QUO.


I GET IT. TOO SOON.
NOW WHO'S STUPID?

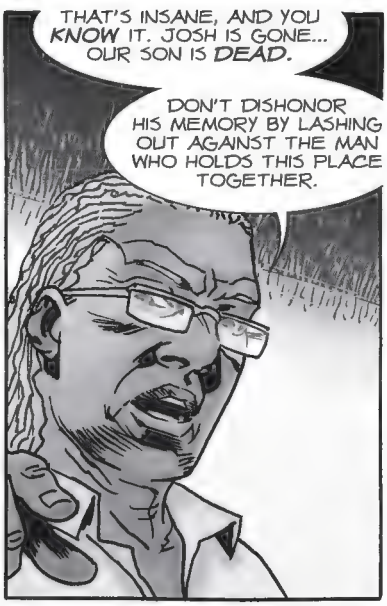

I'M NOT SAYING YOU OUTRIGHT LIE TO THESE PEOPLE. WHAT I WAS POINTING OUT TO YOU IS THE TRUTH OF THE SITUATION.
AT WORST, I'M SUGGESTING YOU USE THAT TRUTH TO MANIPULATE PEOPLE.

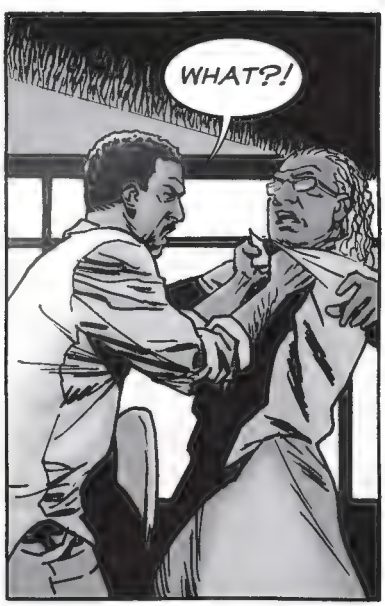

AND AT THE END OF THE DAY... IF THAT KEEPS PEOPLE ALIVE...
WHAT'S THE HARM?


I THINK I CAN WORK WITH THAT.
REALLY?
THIS EARN ME ANYTHING? A DAY OUT? WALK IN THE PARK?
SPECIAL MEAL?
SO THAT'S IT?! WAM-BAM THANK YOU, NEGAN?! I DON'T EVEN GET A SAD EYE-CONTACTLESS HAND JOB?!


RICK WILL WORK THIS OUT. RICK IS GOING TO FIX THIS. HE SAID HE WOULD... AND I TRUST HIM.
VINCENT?


YOU TRUST HIM?!
WHAT'S HE EVER DONE FOR US? THINGS WERE JUST FINE WHEN DOUGLAS WAS IN CHARGE... YOU EVER THINK EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENED SINCE THEN... WAS MAYBE RICK'S FAULT?!


THAT'S INSANE, AND YOU KNOW IT. JOSH IS GONE... OUR SON IS DEAD.
DON'T DISHONOR HIS MEMORY BY LASHING OUT AGAINST THE MAN WHO HOLDS THIS PLACE TOGETHER.


WHAT?!

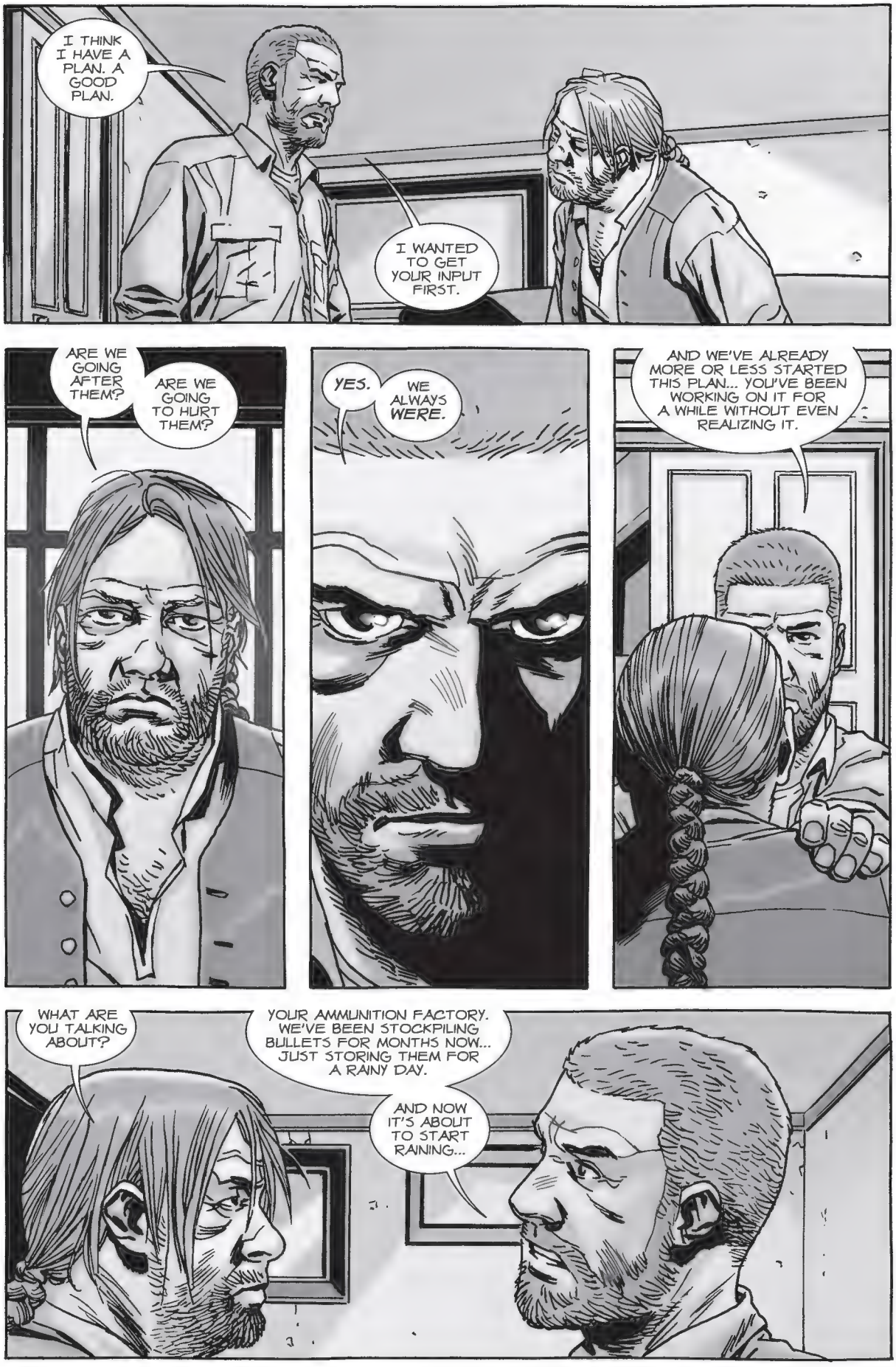

VINCENT, STOP!


I'M SORRY, JULIA. I'M SORRY.


I'M FEELING IT, TOO. MY HEART IS JUST AS BROKEN AS YOURS.
I GET IT.


KEEPING JOSH SAFE... THAT WAS OUR THING, EVEN BEFORE ALL THIS. AS PARENTS, I THOUGHT OUR ONLY JOB WAS MAKING HIM GROW INTO A PRODUCTIVE AND HAPPY ADULT.
THAT'S ALL I EVER WANTED FOR HIM.
WITH OUR JOBS GONE AND THE WORLD CRUMBLING AROUND US... THAT JOB JUST BECAME SO MUCH CLEARER.
KEEP JOSH SAFE... HELP HIM BECOME AN ADULT.
THAT FOCUS... IT KEPT ME SANE DESPITE EVERYTHING.
I HEAR YOU...
I CAN'T SLEEP AT NIGHT. I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO WITH MYSELF.
OUR SON IS GONE, AND ALL I HAVE NOW IS THIS PIT IN MY STOMACH THAT'S FILLED WITH ANGER AND HATRED.
I CAN'T HELP BUT BLAME--
KNOCK. KNOCK.
WHAT DO YOU WANT?


YOU GOT THE RADIO WORKING?
...
EUGENE?
YEAH. IT WORKS... BUT IT'S STILL USELESS.
THERE'S NOTHING OUT THERE, RICK.
NOTHING HERE.
NOTHING THERE.
...
I WANTED TO TALK TO YOU.
ABOUT WHAT?


I THINK I HAVE A PLAN. A GOOD PLAN.
I WANTED TO GET YOUR INPUT FIRST.
ARE WE GOING AFTER THEM?
ARE WE GOING TO HURT THEM?
YES.
WE ALWAYS *WERE*.
AND WE'VE ALREADY MORE OR LESS STARTED THIS PLAN... YOU'VE BEEN WORKING ON IT FOR A WHILE WITHOUT EVEN REALIZING IT.
WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?
YOUR AMMUNITION FACTORY. WE'VE BEEN STOCKPILING BULLETS FOR MONTHS NOW... JUST STORING THEM FOR A RAINY DAY.
AND NOW IT'S ABOUT TO START RAINING...


IT'S TIME OUR NETWORK OF COMMUNITIES HAD A *MILITARY*.
WE'RE GOING TO START SELECTING PEOPLE AND TRAINING THEM. WE'LL ARM THEM AND PREPARE THEM FOR WAR.
THE WHISPERERS WON'T KNOW WHAT FUCKING HIT THEM.

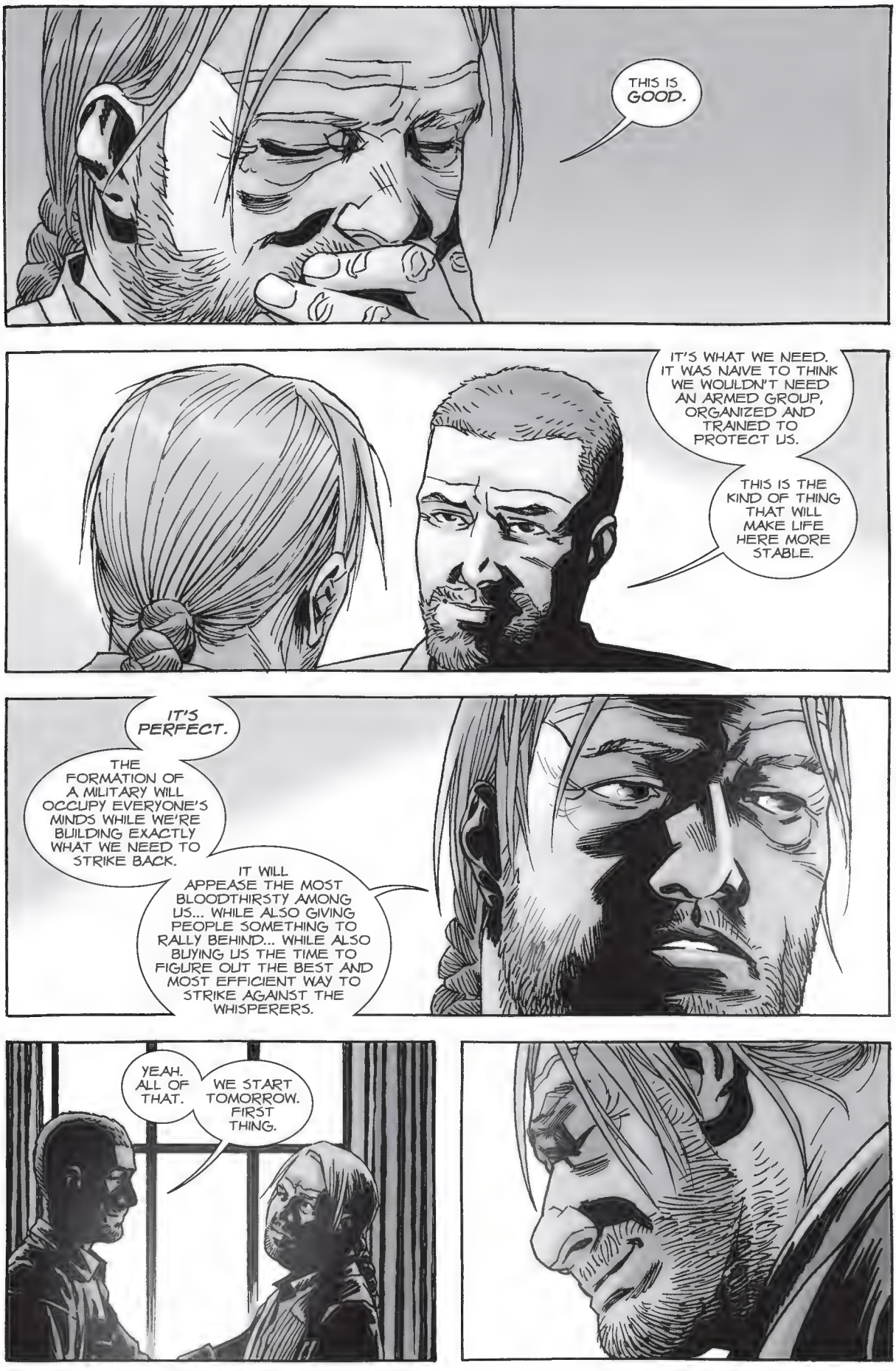





I CAN'T BELIEVE HE'S JUST *LEAVING.*
FUCK HIM. WE DON'T NEED HIM.



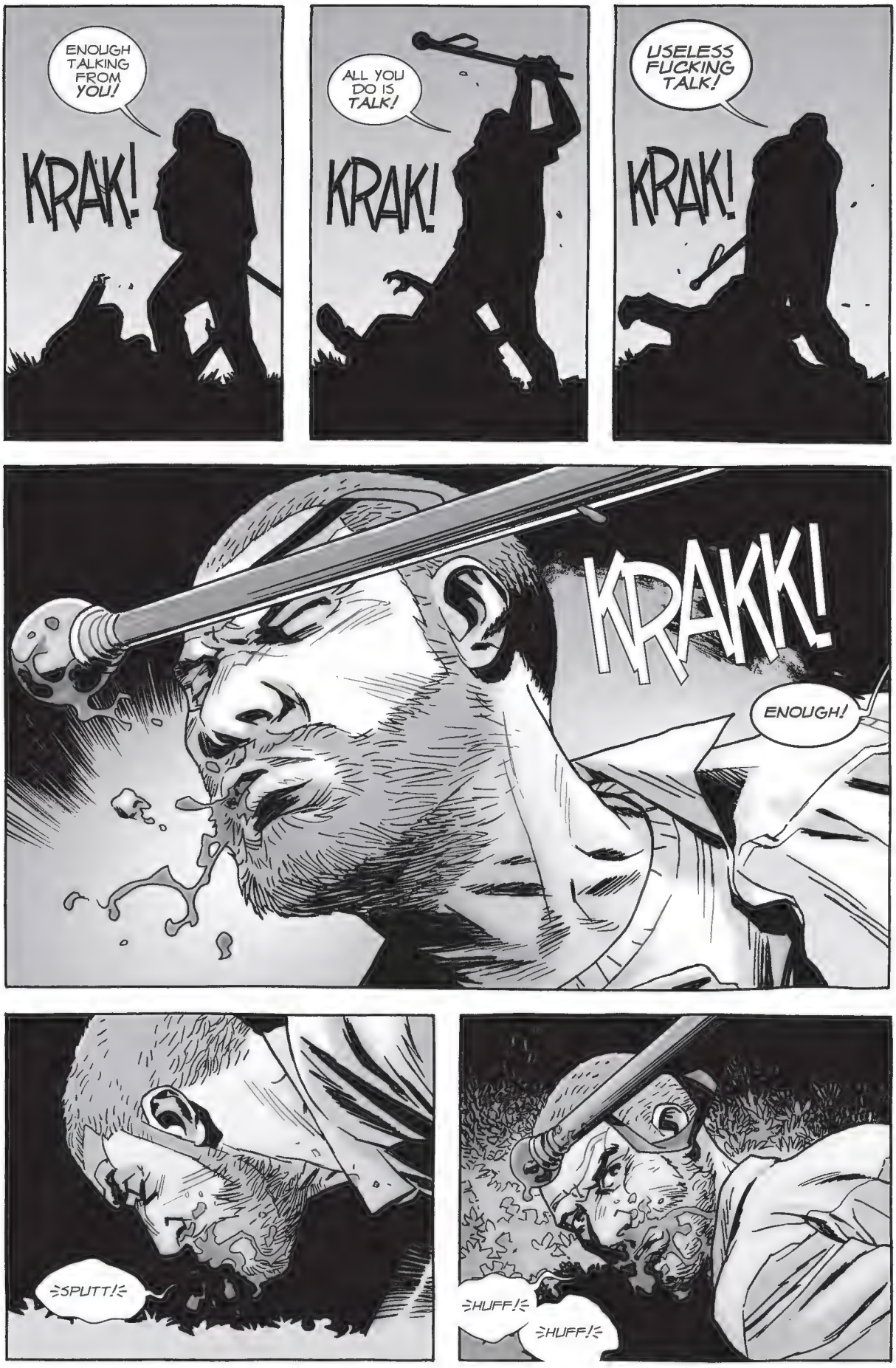

DWIGHT!
WAIT!
WHAT DO YOU WANT, LAURA?
I'M NOT GOING BACK.
FUCK THOSE PEOPLE. I'M COMING WITH YOU.
OKAY.


THIS IS GOOD.
IT'S WHAT WE NEED. IT WAS NAIVE TO THINK WE WOULDN'T NEED AN ARMED GROUP, ORGANIZED AND TRAINED TO PROTECT US.
THIS IS THE KIND OF THING THAT WILL MAKE LIFE HERE MORE STABLE.
IT'S PERFECT.
THE FORMATION OF A MILITARY WILL OCCUPY EVERYONE'S MINDS WHILE WE'RE BUILDING EXACTLY WHAT WE NEED TO STRIKE BACK.
IT WILL APPEASE THE MOST BLOODTHIRSTY AMONG US... WHILE ALSO GIVING PEOPLE SOMETHING TO RALLY BEHIND... WHILE ALSO BUYING US THE TIME TO FIGURE OUT THE BEST AND MOST EFFICIENT WAY TO STRIKE AGAINST THE WHISPERERS.
YEAH. ALL OF THAT.
WE START TOMORROW. FIRST THING.


HEY, RICK!


SEE HOW EASY IT IS TO TAKE ACTION?!
WRAMM!
WHUDD!
YOU IGNORED US... AND WE'RE TAKING CARE OF IT... RIGHT AWAY!
SEE?!


KRAK!
=AAGH!=
WRAMM!
ARE YOU GUYS OUT OF YOUR FUCKING MINDS?!
I'M GOING TO--
WROKK!
YOU'RE GOING TO STOP FUCKING TALKING!
YOU DON'T SPEAK!


ENOUGH TALKING FROM YOU!
KRAK!
ALL YOU DO IS TALK!
KRAK!
USELESS FUCKING TALK!
KRAK!
KRAKK!
ENOUGH!
=SPUTT!=
=HUFF!=
=HUFF!=

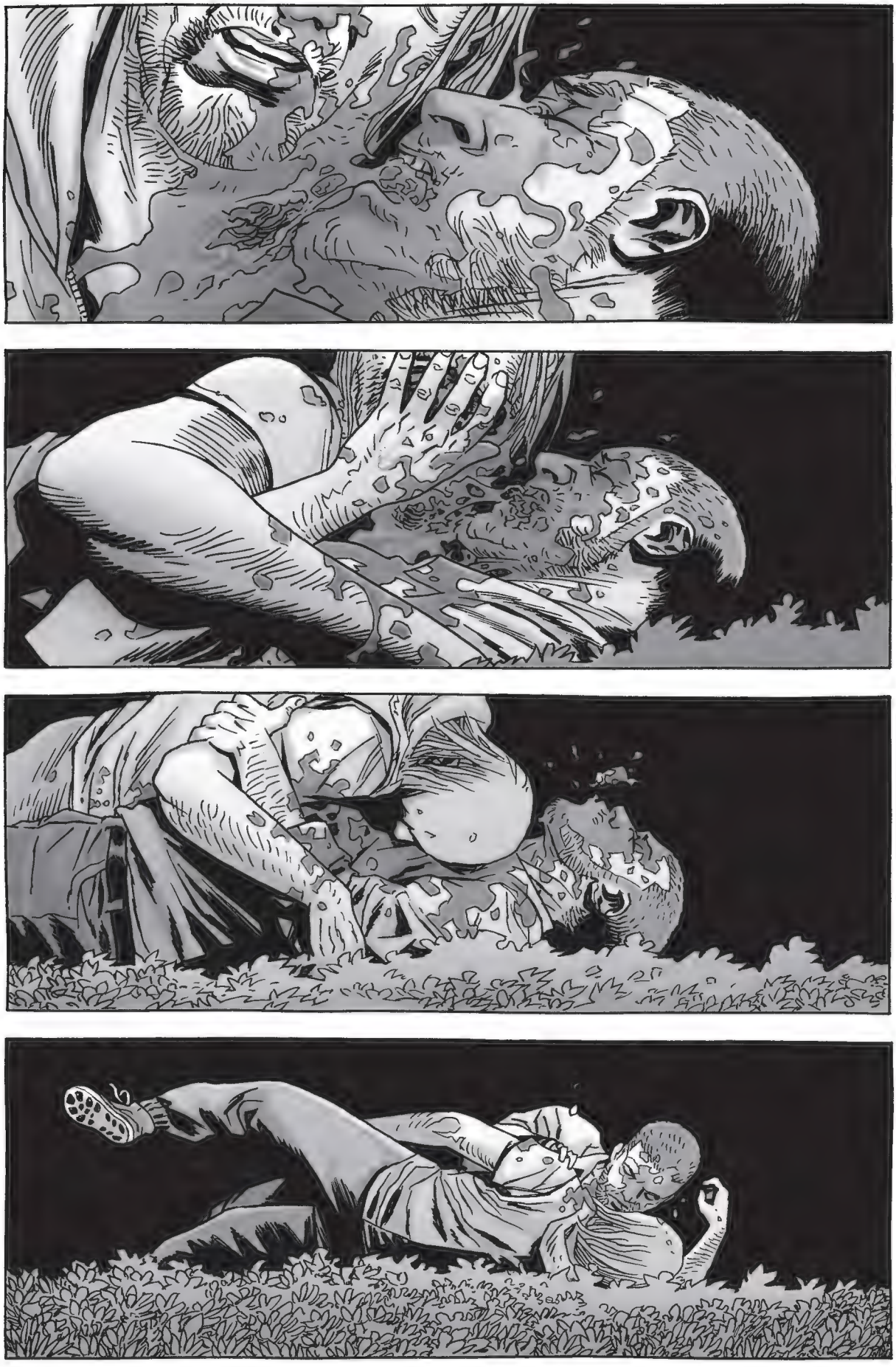

MORTON!
KRAKK!
KRAK!
THAT'S ENOUGH!
STOP!
HE WASN'T SUPPOSED TO SEE US!
NOW WE GOT NO CHOICE, VINCENT!
KRAKK!
JUST FUCKING KEEP WATCH!
...

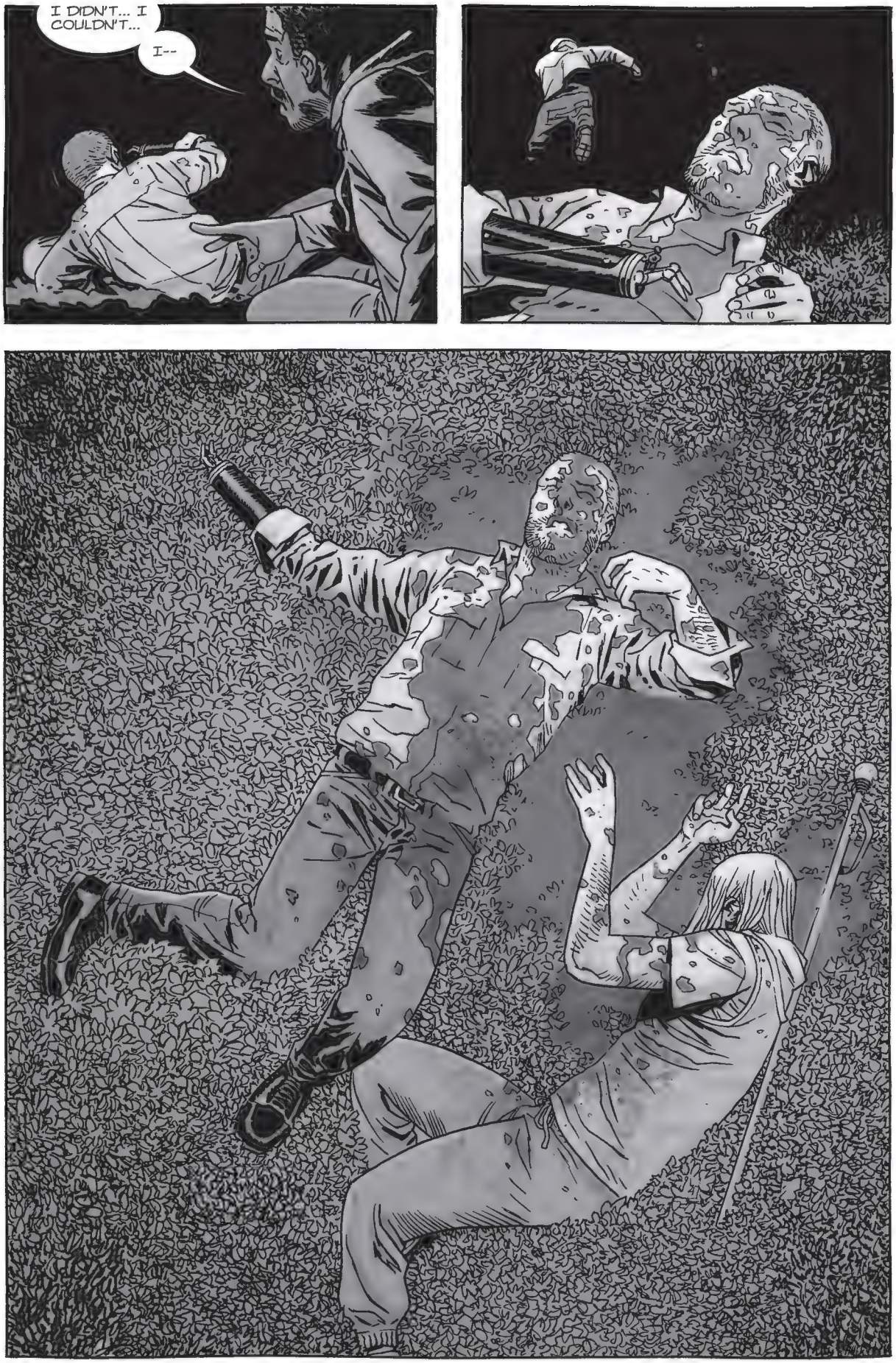

WHAT THE FUCK?!
=UNGH!=
LET GO, DAMN IT!
STOP!
=UMPH!=
THIS NEEDS TO HAPPEN! THEY'LL COME AND TAKE MORE OF US IF WE DON'T FIGHT BACK!
WHAT ABOUT YOUR WIFE?! MY SON?!
I'M NOT GOING TO LET RICK RISK THEIR LIVES, TOO!
WE WERE ONLY SUPPOSED TO SCARE HIM!
THIS ISN'T WHAT I AGREED TO!
I DON'T FUCKING CARE!


THIS ISN'T RIGHT! YOU CAN'T KILL HIM!
WRAMM!
BACK THE FUCK OFF!
WROKK!
=HURRK!=
=KOFF!=
UNGH.
LET'S... FINISH THIS...


=GLKK!=


=GAGK!=
=HURRKK!=




I DIDN'T... I COULDN'T...
I--





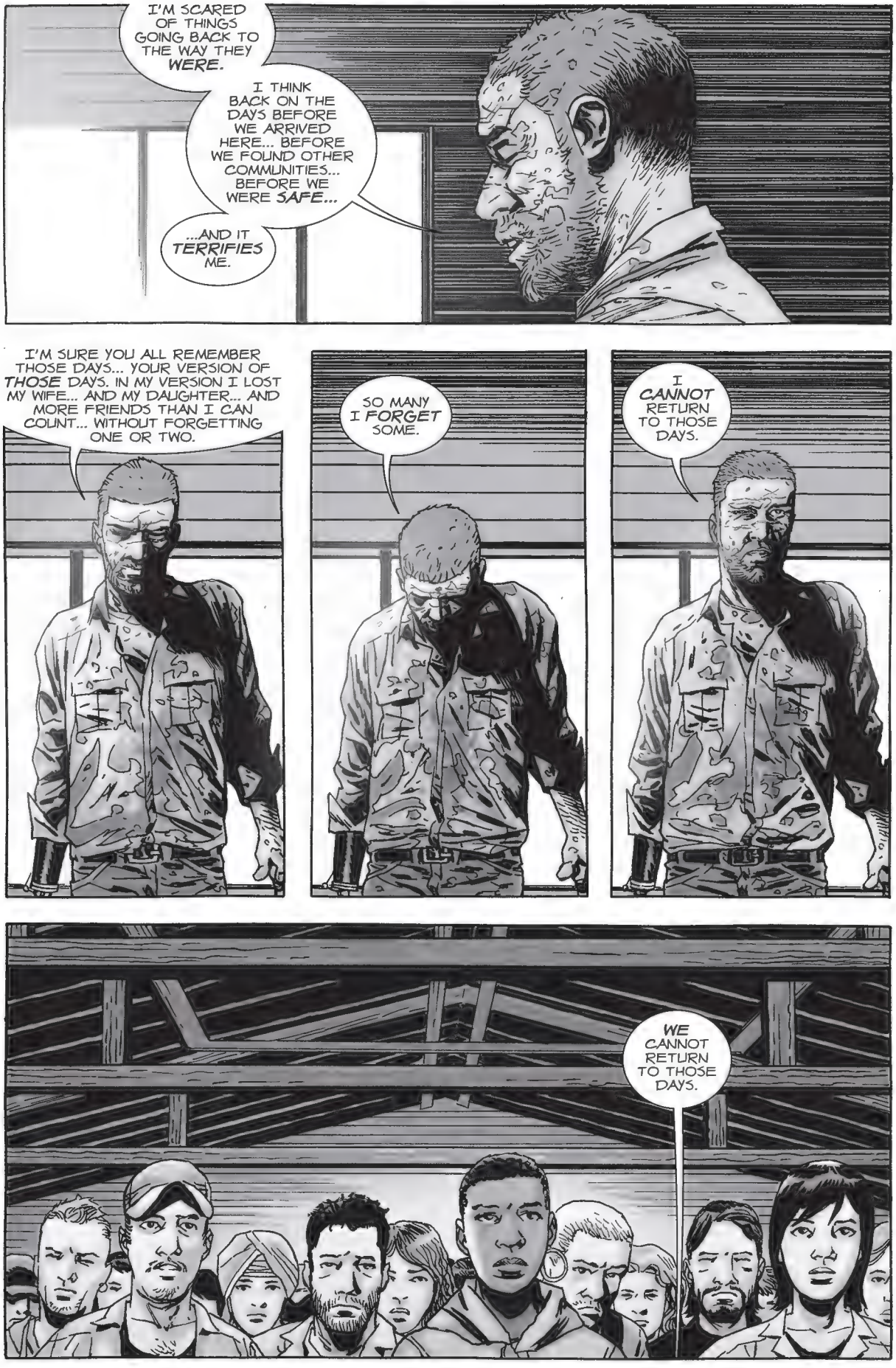

OH, GOD... IS HE BREATHING?
OH, GOD!
SOMEONE HELP!


YOU'RE STILL WITH US. HANG IN THERE.
YOU'VE LOST A LOT OF BLOOD, BUT YOU'RE GOING TO BE OKAY.
MICHONNE?
WHAT IS IT, RICK?
YOU HAVE TO FIND HIM.
FIND WHO?

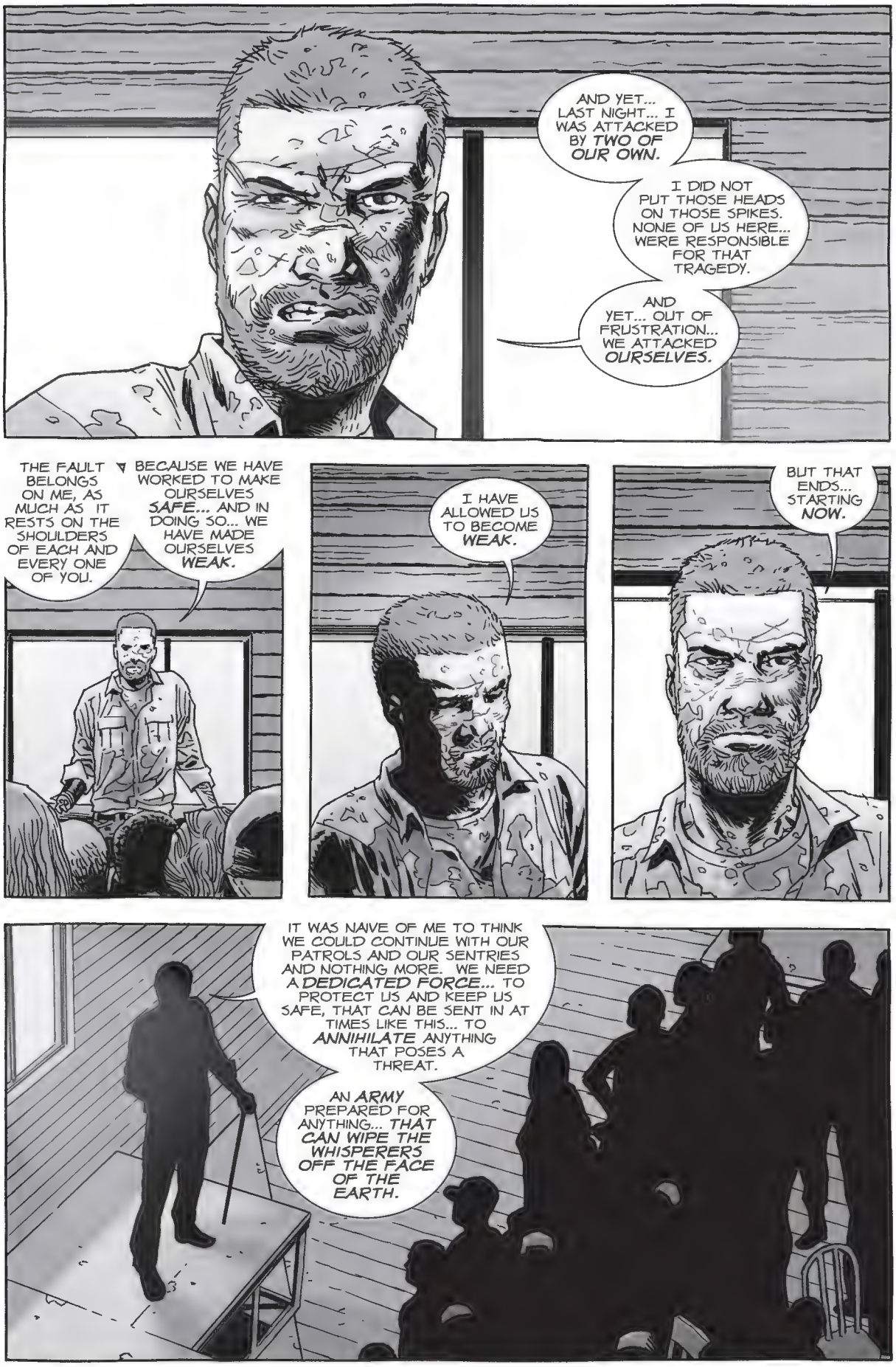



AT LEAST LET THEM CLEAN YOU UP.
NO.
I WANT THEM TO SEE ME LIKE THIS.
THEY NEED TO SEE ME LIKE THIS.
ARE YOU SURE YOU CAN DO THIS?
YOU CAN BARELY--
RICK--
I'M FINE, MAGGIE. REALLY.
I'M FINE.

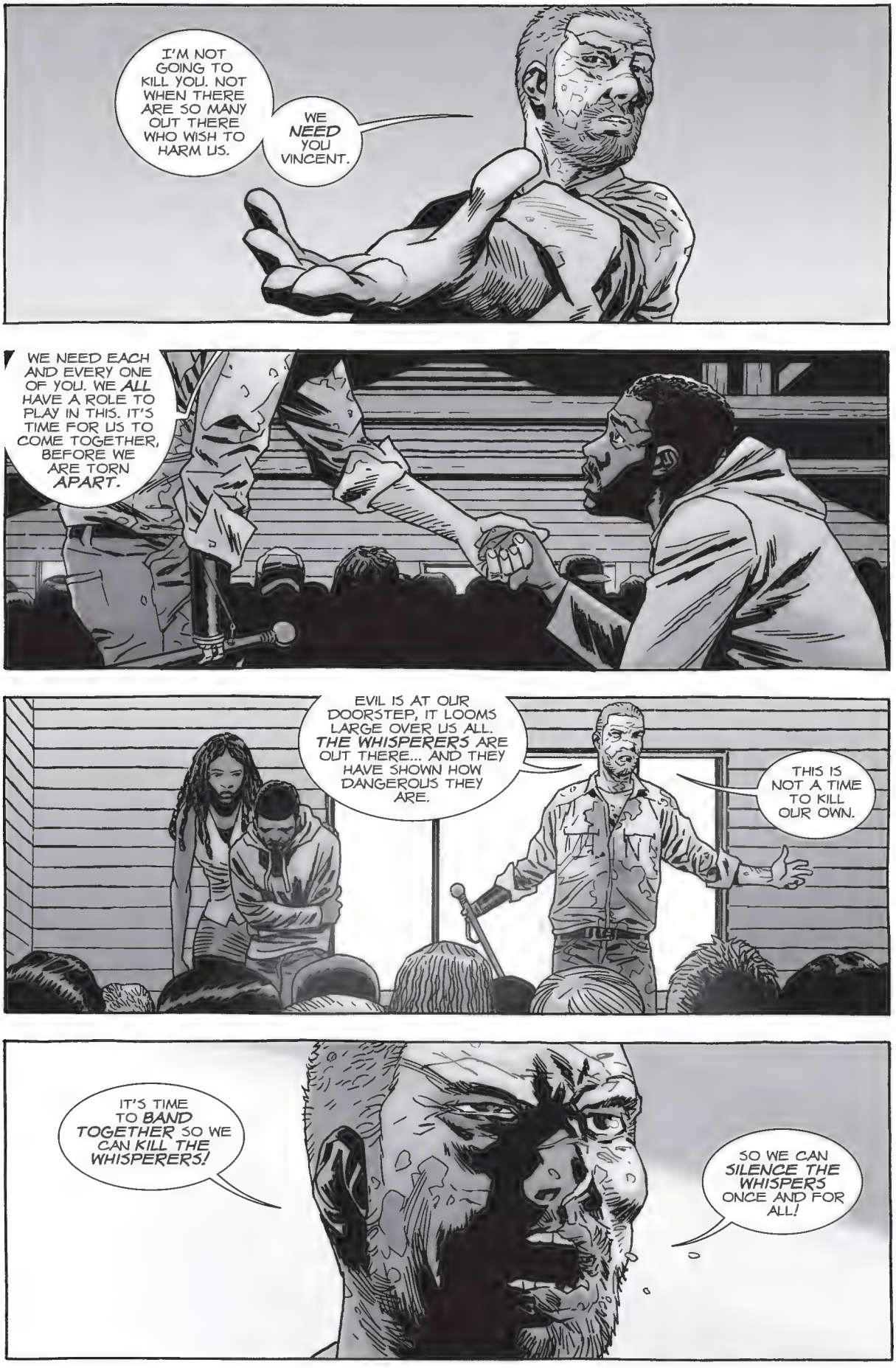

OH, GOD...
WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED?!
SOME OF YOU MAY NOT HAVE HEARD... I WAS ATTACKED LATE LAST NIGHT... BY TWO OF OUR OWN.
I DEFENDED MYSELF... AND I SURVIVED... AGAIN, AGAINST TWO OF OUR OWN.
MY ATTACKERS FELT I WASN'T TAKING ACTION FAST ENOUGH... AND MAYBE THEY WERE RIGHT.
THE TRUTH IS... I'VE BEEN AFRAID.
I STILL AM... TRUTH BE TOLD.


I'M SCARED OF THINGS GOING BACK TO THE WAY THEY WERE.
I THINK BACK ON THE DAYS BEFORE WE ARRIVED HERE... BEFORE WE FOUND OTHER COMMUNITIES... BEFORE WE WERE SAFE...
...AND IT TERRIFIES ME.
I'M SURE YOU ALL REMEMBER THOSE DAYS... YOUR VERSION OF THOSE DAYS. IN MY VERSION I LOST MY WIFE... AND MY DAUGHTER... AND MORE FRIENDS THAN I CAN COUNT... WITHOUT FORGETTING ONE OR TWO.
SO MANY I FORGET SOME.
I CANNOT RETURN TO THOSE DAYS.
WE CANNOT RETURN TO THOSE DAYS.


SO I FIND MYSELF IN THE POSITION TO LEAD YOU... AND IN THIS POSITION, I HAVE LEARNED MY MOST IMPORTANT JOB... IS TO KEEP US FROM RETURNING TO THOSE DAYS.
NOT TO KEEP YOU HAPPY. NOT TO MAKE YOU LIKE ME...
PRIORITY NUMBER ONE. MOVE FORWARD. DON'T GO BACK.
AND NOW WE HAVE SUFFERED A VIOLENT AND DEADLY ATTACK. WE HAVE LOST PEOPLE IN A WAY THAT REMINDS US OF THOSE EARLY DAYS.
AND I THINK WE CAN ALL ADMIT TO BEING AT LEAST A LITTLE SCARED.
ANYTHING THAT COULD BE SEEN AS A HESITANCY TO TAKE ACTION ON MY PART... IS ONLY BECAUSE I TRULY BELIEVE... IF WE ALLOW OURSELVES EVEN ONE MISSTEP AFTER THIS TRAGEDY... IT COULD MEAN THE END OF EVERYTHING.
EVERYTHING WE'VE BUILT, HOW WE'VE COME TOGETHER, HOW WE WORK TOGETHER... IT COULD ALL COME TO AN END.
AND MAKE NO MISTAKE, BEING TOGETHER... HELPING ONE ANOTHER... THAT IS WHAT MAKES US SAFE.

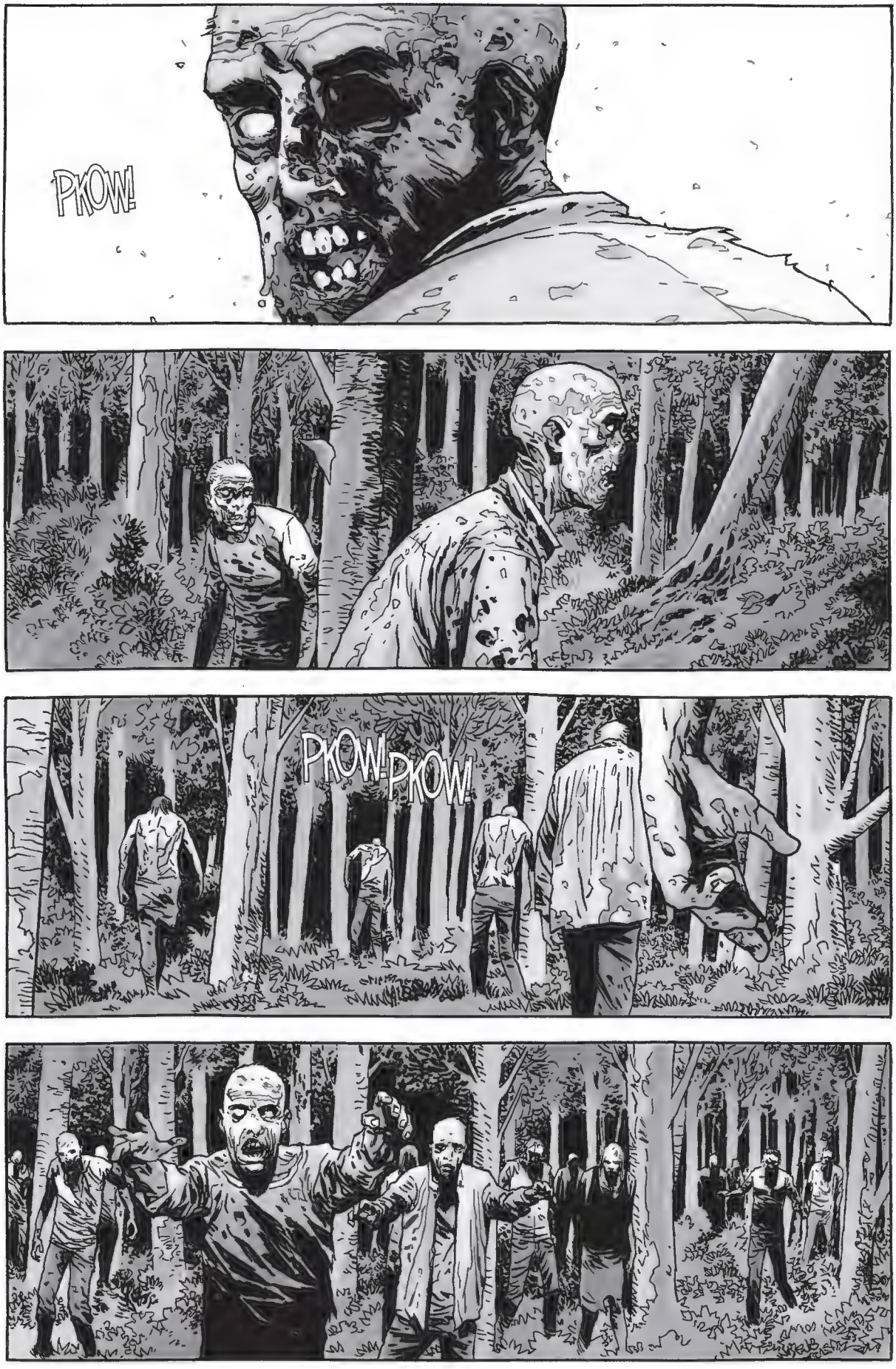

AND YET... LAST NIGHT... I WAS ATTACKED BY TWO OF OUR OWN.
I DID NOT PUT THOSE HEADS ON THOSE SPIKES. NONE OF US HERE... WERE RESPONSIBLE FOR THAT TRAGEDY.
AND YET... OUT OF FRUSTRATION... WE ATTACKED OURSELVES.
THE FAULT BELONGS ON ME, AS MUCH AS IT RESTS ON THE SHOULDERS OF EACH AND EVERY ONE OF YOU.
BECAUSE WE HAVE WORKED TO MAKE OURSELVES SAFE... AND IN DOING SO... WE HAVE MADE OURSELVES WEAK.
I HAVE ALLOWED US TO BECOME WEAK.
BUT THAT ENDS... STARTING NOW.
IT WAS NAIVE OF ME TO THINK WE COULD CONTINUE WITH OUR PATROLS AND OUR SENTRIES AND NOTHING MORE. WE NEED A DEDICATED FORCE... TO PROTECT US AND KEEP US SAFE, THAT CAN BE SENT IN AT TIMES LIKE THIS... TO ANNIHILATE ANYTHING THAT POSES A THREAT.
AN ARMY PREPARED FOR ANYTHING... THAT CAN WIPE THE WHISPERERS OFF THE FACE OF THE EARTH.


WE'RE GOING TO FORM OUR OWN DEDICATED MILITARY SO--
BRING HIM UP.
BRING HIM UP NOW!
I HAD NO CHOICE... THE FIRST MAN WHO ATTACKED ME... I KILLED IN SELF-DEFENSE.
THIS MAN WAS THE SECOND ATTACKER. HE RAN AFTER I BLACKED OUT... THINKING I WAS DEAD.
MICHONNE HAS BROUGHT HIM BACK.
I'VE LOST MY SON. I'VE HAD SO MUCH PAIN... I HAVEN'T SLEPT... I HAVEN'T BEEN THINKING CLEARLY.
WE WERE ONLY GOING TO HURT YOU... TRY AND SCARE YOU INTO LEADING AN ATTACK. I DIDN'T KNOW IT WOULD GO THAT FAR.
I MADE A MISTAKE. I'M... I'M SO SORRY. PLEASE... PLEASE DON'T--
STOP.


I'M NOT GOING TO KILL YOU. NOT WHEN THERE ARE SO MANY OUT THERE WHO WISH TO HARM US.
WE NEED YOU VINCENT.
WE NEED EACH AND EVERY ONE OF YOU. WE ALL HAVE A ROLE TO PLAY IN THIS. IT'S TIME FOR US TO COME TOGETHER, BEFORE WE ARE TORN APART.
EVIL IS AT OUR DOORSTEP, IT LOOMS LARGE OVER US ALL. THE WHISPERERS ARE OUT THERE... AND THEY HAVE SHOWN HOW DANGEROUS THEY ARE.
THIS IS NOT A TIME TO KILL OUR OWN.
IT'S TIME TO BAND TOGETHER SO WE CAN KILL THE WHISPERERS!
SO WE CAN SILENCE THE WHISPERS ONCE AND FOR ALL!

RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!


RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES!
RICK GRIMES
'ATTA BOY.


PKOW!
PKOW! PKOW!

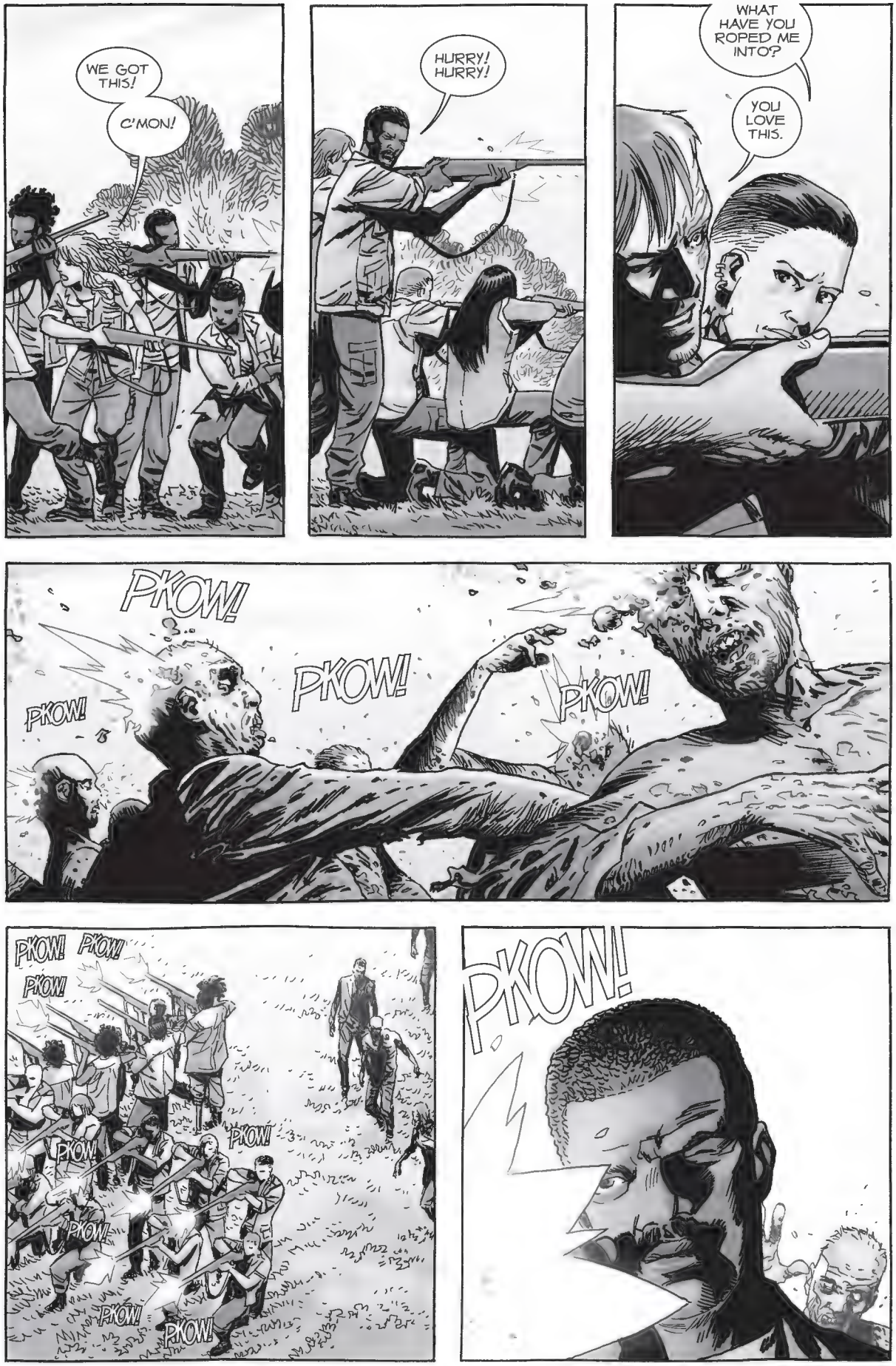
STAY CALM! THIS IS EXACTLY WHAT WE *WANTED.* WE'VE DRAWN THEM OUT... NOW GET READY TO TAKE THEM DOWN.

REMEMBER, SLOW AND CONTROLLED. TRY NOT TO USE MORE THAN ONE BULLET TO PUT EACH ROAMER DOWN!

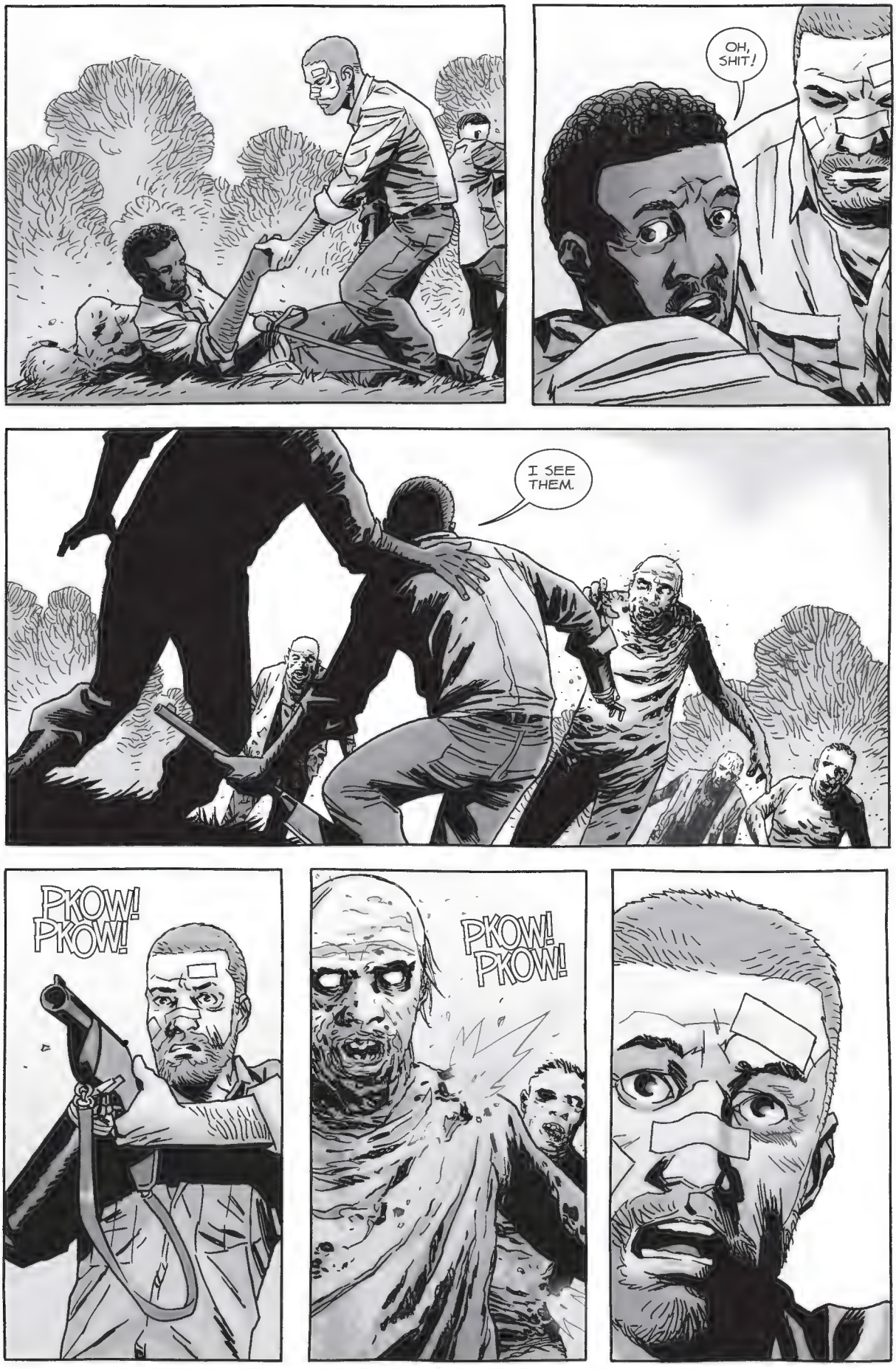
THIS IS WHAT YOU'VE BEEN TRAINING FOR!

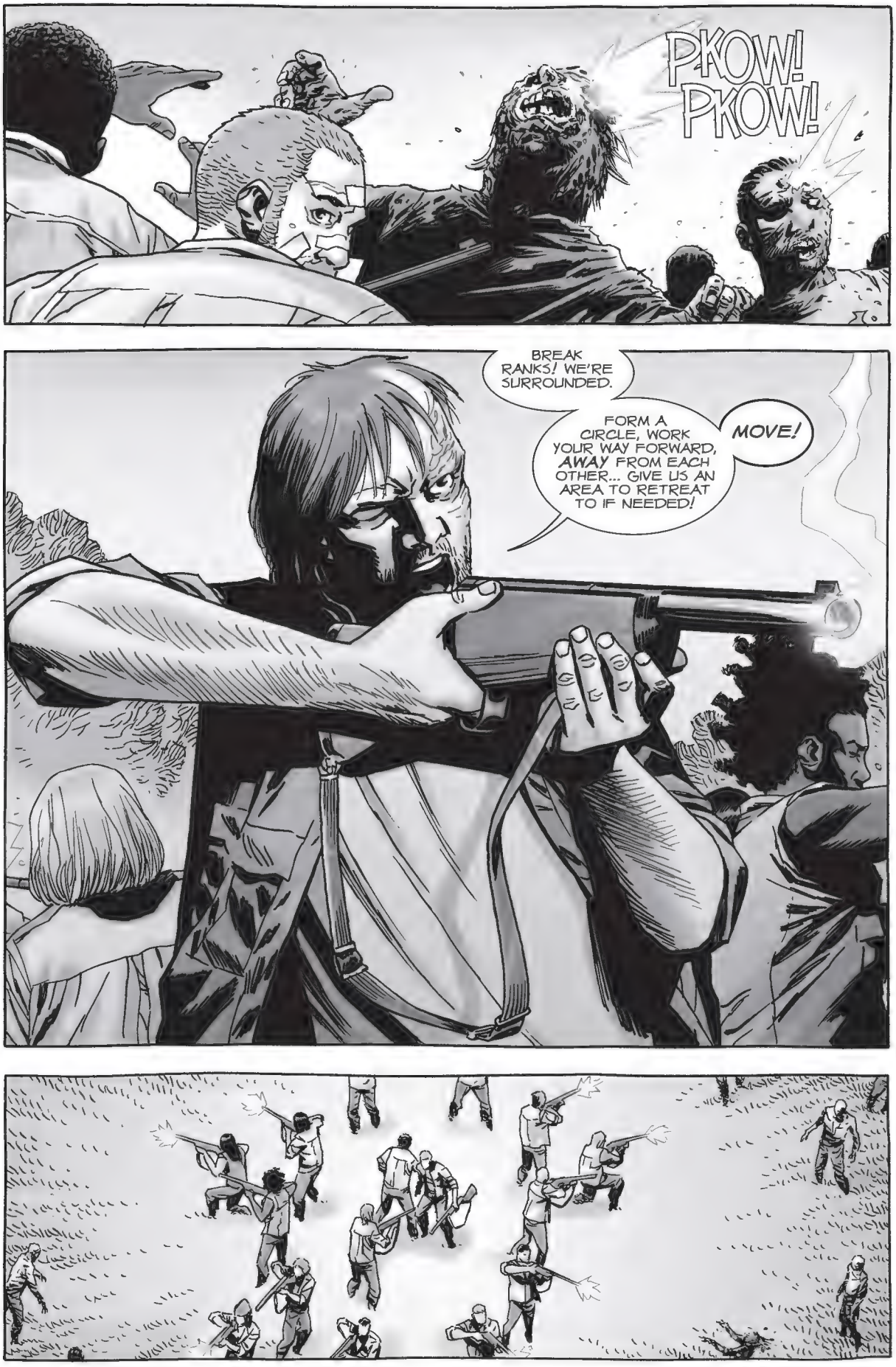
THEY'RE SURROUNDING US!


THE WAVE AHEAD OF US IS CLOSER. TAKE THEM OUT AND THEN REPOSITION!
DO NOT BREAK FORMATION!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
THAT'S IT! JUST A COUPLE MORE LEFT!
GOOD WORK!
THAT'S IT! REPOSITION!
MOVE!


WE GOT THIS!
C'MON!
HURRY! HURRY!
WHAT HAVE YOU ROPED ME INTO?
YOU LOVE THIS.
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!


PKOW! PKOW! PKOW!
AAAGH!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW! PKOW!
KRAK!
PKOW! PKOW!
PKOW!

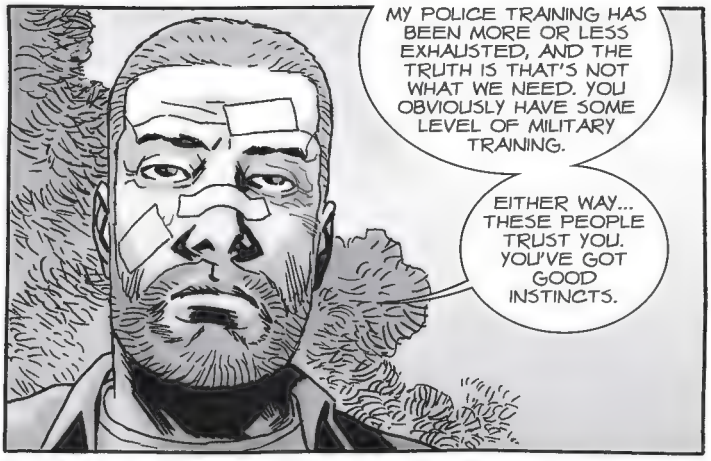

OH, SHIT!
I SEE THEM.
PKOW! PKOW!
PKOW! PKOW!


PKOW!
PKOW!
BREAK RANKS! WE'RE SURROUNDED.
FORM A CIRCLE, WORK YOUR WAY FORWARD, AWAY FROM EACH OTHER... GIVE US AN AREA TO RETREAT TO IF NEEDED!
MOVE!

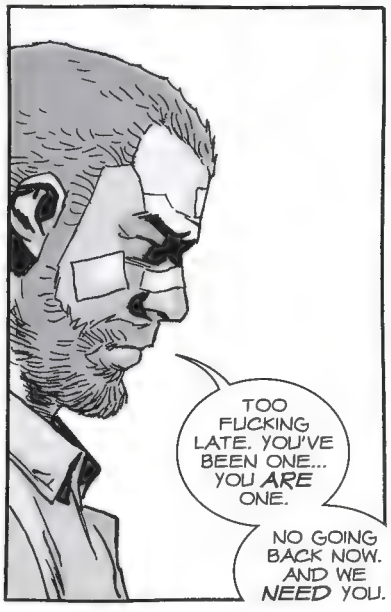

PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
DON'T LET UP!
PKOW! PKOW! PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!


HOW IS EVERYONE?
SHAKEN UP... BUT FINE. THEY'LL MANAGE. THEY'LL GET BETTER. THAT'S WHAT WE'RE OUT HERE FOR, DWIGHT.
TODAY WAS GOOD FOR US. THEY NEEDED TO FIGHT THEIR WAY OUT OF SOMETHING... THEY'RE LEARNING A LOT.
I LEARNED A LOT.


WHAT DID *YOU* LEARN?
THAT I'M A *LIABILITY* OUT HERE. I SHOULDN'T *BE* HERE.

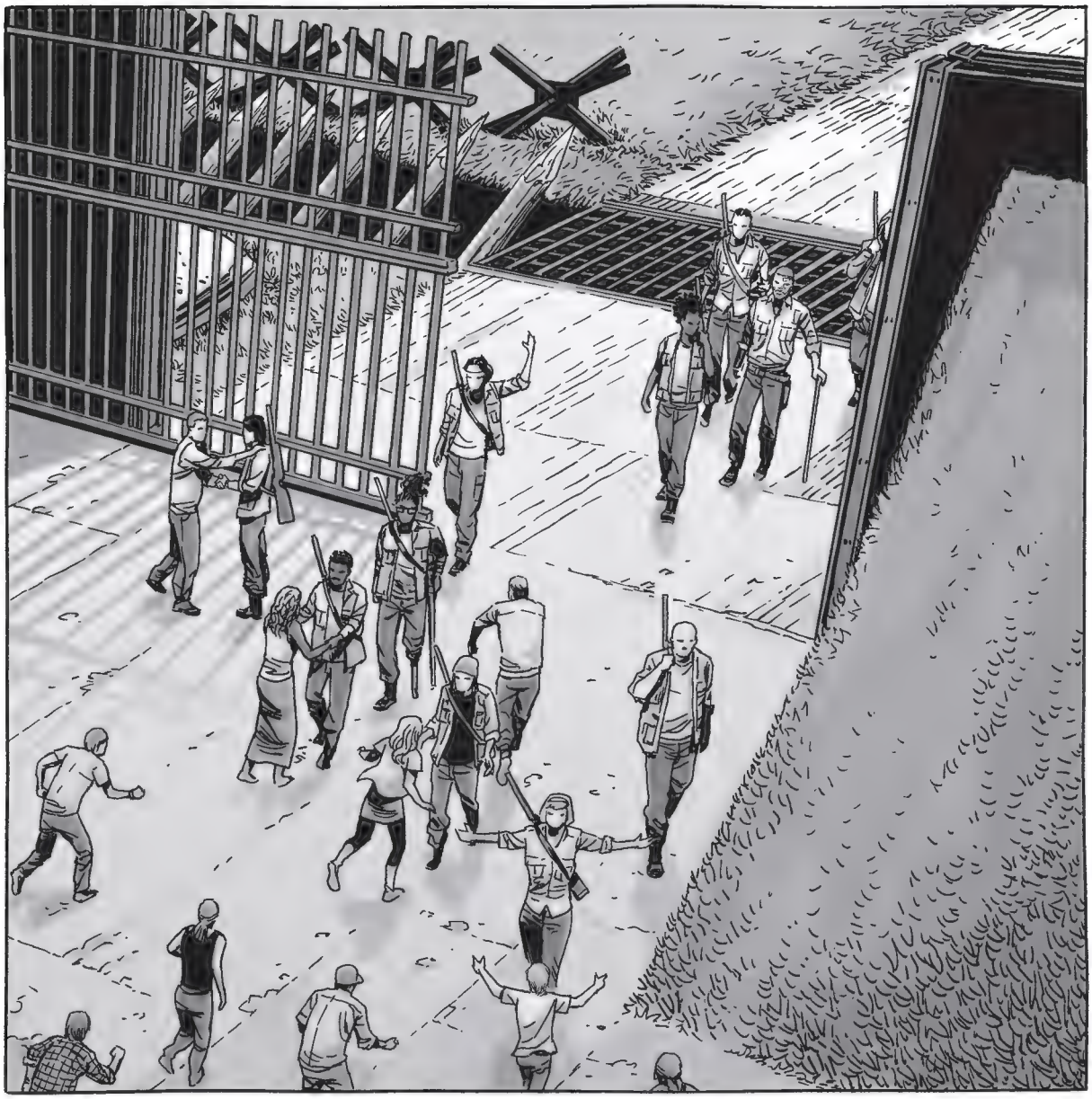

MY POLICE TRAINING HAS BEEN MORE OR LESS EXHAUSTED, AND THE TRUTH IS THAT'S NOT WHAT WE NEED. YOU OBVIOUSLY HAVE SOME LEVEL OF MILITARY TRAINING.
EITHER WAY... THESE PEOPLE TRUST YOU. YOU'VE GOT GOOD INSTINCTS.


THIS IS WHY I *LEFT* THE SANCTUARY. I DON'T WANT THIS RESPONSIBILITY.
I CAN'T BE A LEADER.


TOO FUCKING LATE. YOU'VE BEEN ONE... YOU *ARE* ONE.
NO GOING BACK NOW. AND WE *NEED* YOU.


...


KLIK. KLIK.
KSSSH. SKRRT.
KLIK
THIS IS EUGENE PORTER CALLING OUT ON THE OPEN AIR.
ANYONE OUT THERE?




I'M SO PROUD OF YOU, MOM.
THANK YOU, MIKEY.


I WAS WORRIED ABOUT YOU, ANNIE.
THANKS FOR THE VOTE OF CONFIDENCE, DAD.

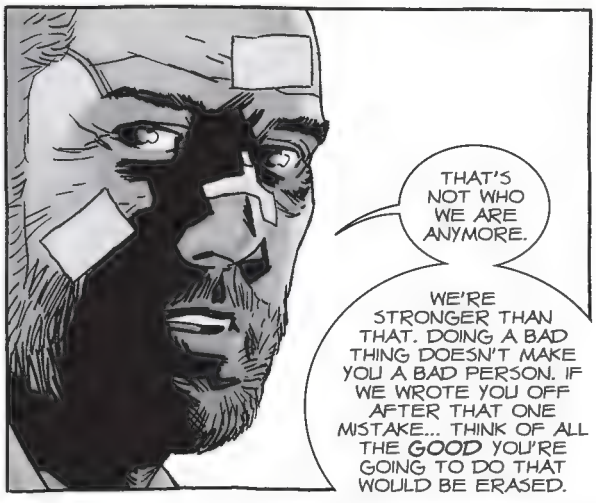

EVERYTHING WAS OKAY?
I TOLD YOU IT WOULD BE FINE. DON'T WORRY.

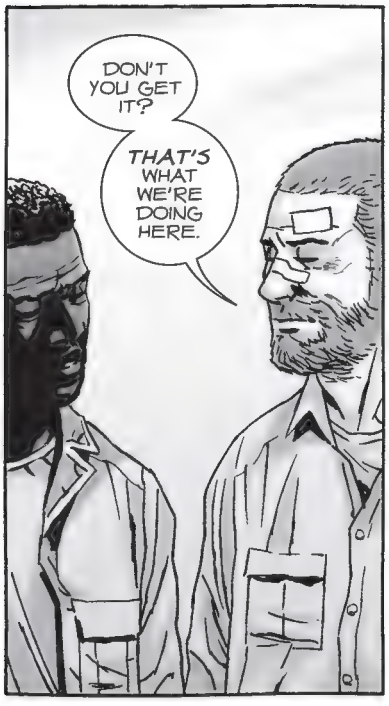

MAGGIE?


SO YOU'RE LEAVING THEN?
YEAH... WE'RE LONG OVERDUE. I DIDN'T THINK WE'D BE HERE FOR TWO WEEKS. IT'S TIME WE GOT BACK. WE'RE PACKING UP NOW. WE HEAD OUT FIRST THING TOMORROW.
DID YOU FIGURE OUT HOW MANY MORE PEOPLE YOU CAN SPARE?
I'M STAYING.
HOW MANY MORE COULD YOU NEED?
IT'LL DEFINITELY BE LESS SINCE YOU'RE STAYING.
I'M HOPING AT LEAST TEN. WE'LL FIGURE OUT IF WE CAN SEND MORE WHEN WE GET BACK.
THANKS... AND TELL ANDREA THAT CARL AND LYDIA ARE SAFE. TELL HER SHE CAN COME BACK... TELL HER CARL CAN BRING LYDIA BACK, TOO...
...IF HE WANTS.
I'LL TELL THEM.


SORRY TO BOTHER YOU, I JUST WANTED TO SAY HOW MUCH I--
DON'T THANK ME. THANK DWIGHT. HE SAVED BOTH OUR ASSES.

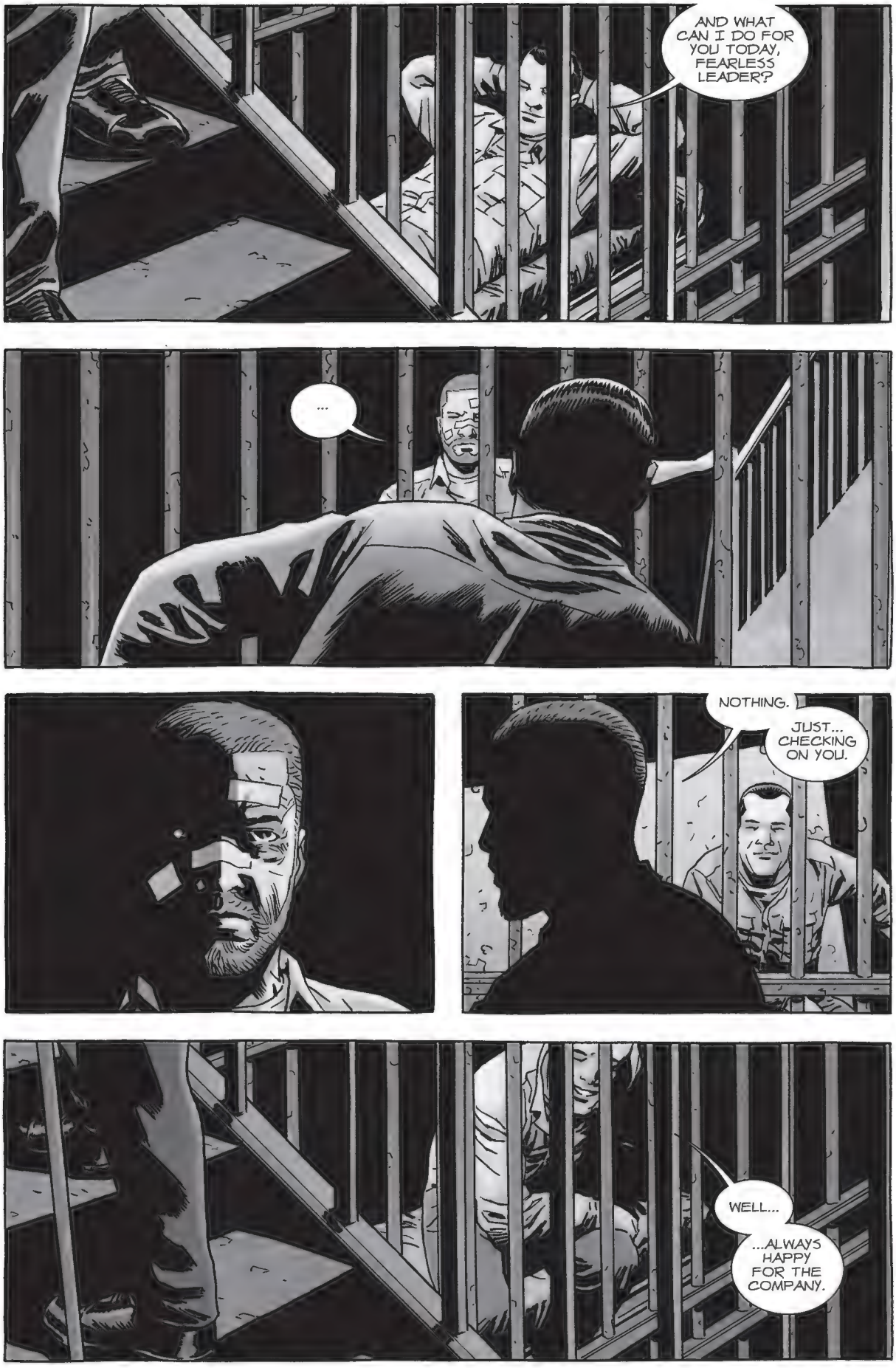

I DON'T MEAN JUST FOR TODAY...
AFTER WHAT I DID... I SHOULDN'T EVEN BE HERE.

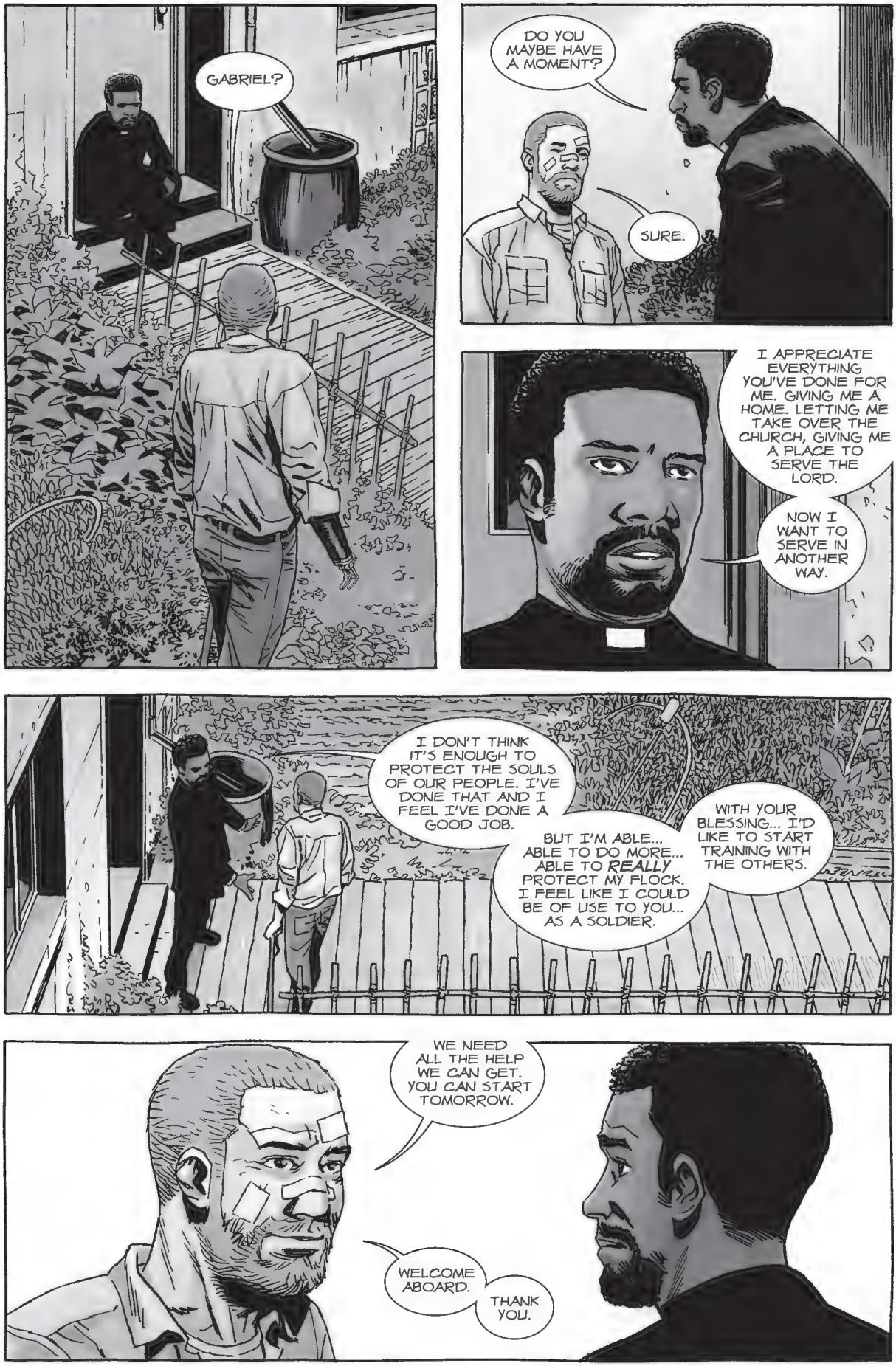

THAT'S NOT WHO WE ARE ANYMORE.
WE'RE STRONGER THAN THAT. DOING A BAD THING DOESN'T MAKE YOU A BAD PERSON. IF WE WROTE YOU OFF AFTER THAT ONE MISTAKE... THINK OF ALL THE GOOD YOU'RE GOING TO DO THAT WOULD BE ERASED.


DON'T YOU GET IT?
THAT'S WHAT WE'RE DOING HERE.


...


RICK?
SORRY... JUST THINKING.


AND WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU TODAY, FEARLESS LEADER?
...
NOTHING.
JUST... CHECKING ON YOU.
WELL...
...ALWAYS HAPPY FOR THE COMPANY.

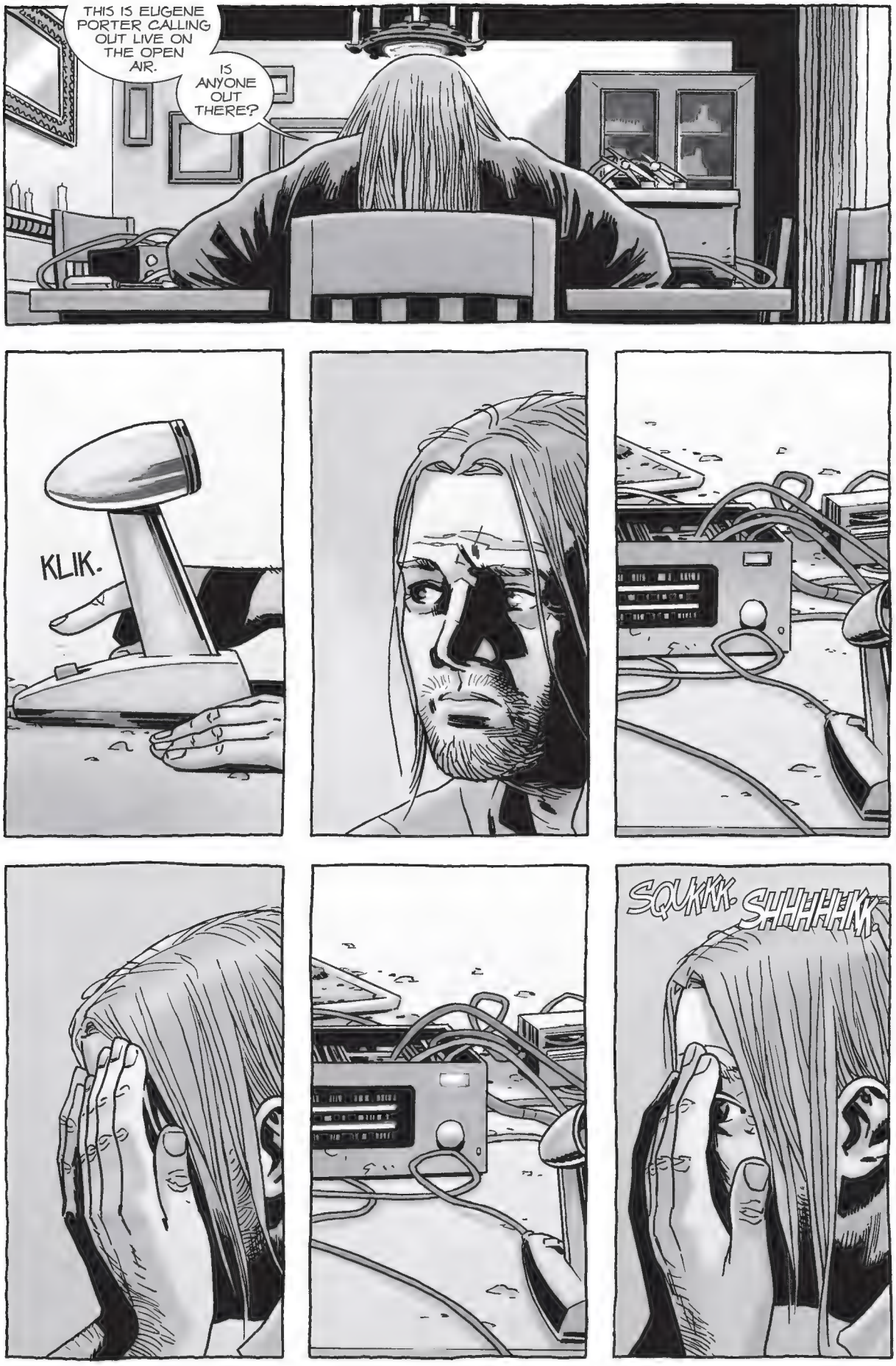

GABRIEL?
DO YOU MAYBE HAVE A MOMENT?
SURE.
I APPRECIATE EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE FOR ME. GIVING ME A HOME. LETTING ME TAKE OVER THE CHURCH, GIVING ME A PLACE TO SERVE THE LORD.
NOW I WANT TO SERVE IN ANOTHER WAY.
I DON'T THINK IT'S ENOUGH TO PROTECT THE SOULS OF OUR PEOPLE. I'VE DONE THAT AND I FEEL I'VE DONE A GOOD JOB.
BUT I'M ABLE... ABLE TO DO MORE... ABLE TO *REALLY* PROTECT MY FLOCK. I FEEL LIKE I COULD BE OF USE TO YOU... AS A SOLDIER.
WITH YOUR BLESSING... I'D LIKE TO START TRAINING WITH THE OTHERS.
WE NEED ALL THE HELP WE CAN GET. YOU CAN START TOMORROW.
WELCOME ABOARD.
THANK YOU.


SORRY. FELL ASLEEP.
WAS WAITING TO SAY GOODBYE. WHAT TOOK YOU SO LONG? I HEARD YOU GOT BACK A WHILE AGO.
I GOT SIDETRACKED.


WELL, PETE'S TAKING US OUT ON ANOTHER RUN IN THE NEXT COUPLE DAYS. I NEED TO BE GETTING BACK.
I THOUGHT THAT WAS OVER?
YOU THOUGHT WHAT WAS OVER?
DON'T PLAY DUMB. THAT.
YOU HIDING ON THAT BOAT AND MAKING YOURSELF MISERABLE.
PETE NEEDS ME.
BULLSHIT. PETE WOULD BE FINE ON THAT BOAT ALONE.
AND HE HAS ALL THE HELP HE'D NEED. I'M NOT SAYING YOU'RE NOT USEFUL... BUT HE'D MANAGE WITHOUT YOU.
I CAN'T JUST DISAPPEAR ON HIM.
OH?
I DESERVE THAT.
SAY NO MORE.


YOU THINK I SHOULD STAY HERE?
DO YOU NEED ME?
YES. VERY MUCH SO.
BUT NOT HERE.
I WANT YOU TO GO TO THE KINGDOM.
CAN'T SAY I DIDN'T SEE THIS COMING.
YOU LIVED THERE WITH EZEKIEL. THE PEOPLE KNOW YOU. THE PEOPLE LIKE YOU. THOSE PEOPLE... THEY'RE GOOD PEOPLE, BUT I DON'T THINK OF ANY OF THEM AS LEADERS.
THEY'RE LOST WITHOUT EZEKIEL.
THEY NEED A LEADER. THEY NEED YOU.
I'LL JUST BE HONEST HERE.
I KNOW.


THOSE PEOPLE ARE LOST. WITHOUT HIM... THEY'RE BROKEN.
I WORRY FOR THEM. I'VE BEEN THINKING ABOUT THEM A LOT, ACTUALLY. CONSIDERED GOING THERE ON MY OWN... I JUST NEEDED THE PUSH.
THANKS.
WELL... THAT WAS EASY.
MAGGIE AT THE HILLTOP... ME AT THE KINGDOM...
...WHO ARE YOU SENDING TO LEAD THE SAVIORS?
HAVEN'T HAD A CHANCE TO THINK ABOUT IT. BUT YES... I DO PREFER WORKING WITH PEOPLE I TRUST.
ANY SUGGESTIONS?
I'LL LET YOU KNOW IF SOMEONE COMES TO MIND.
HOW OLD IS CARL EXACTLY?

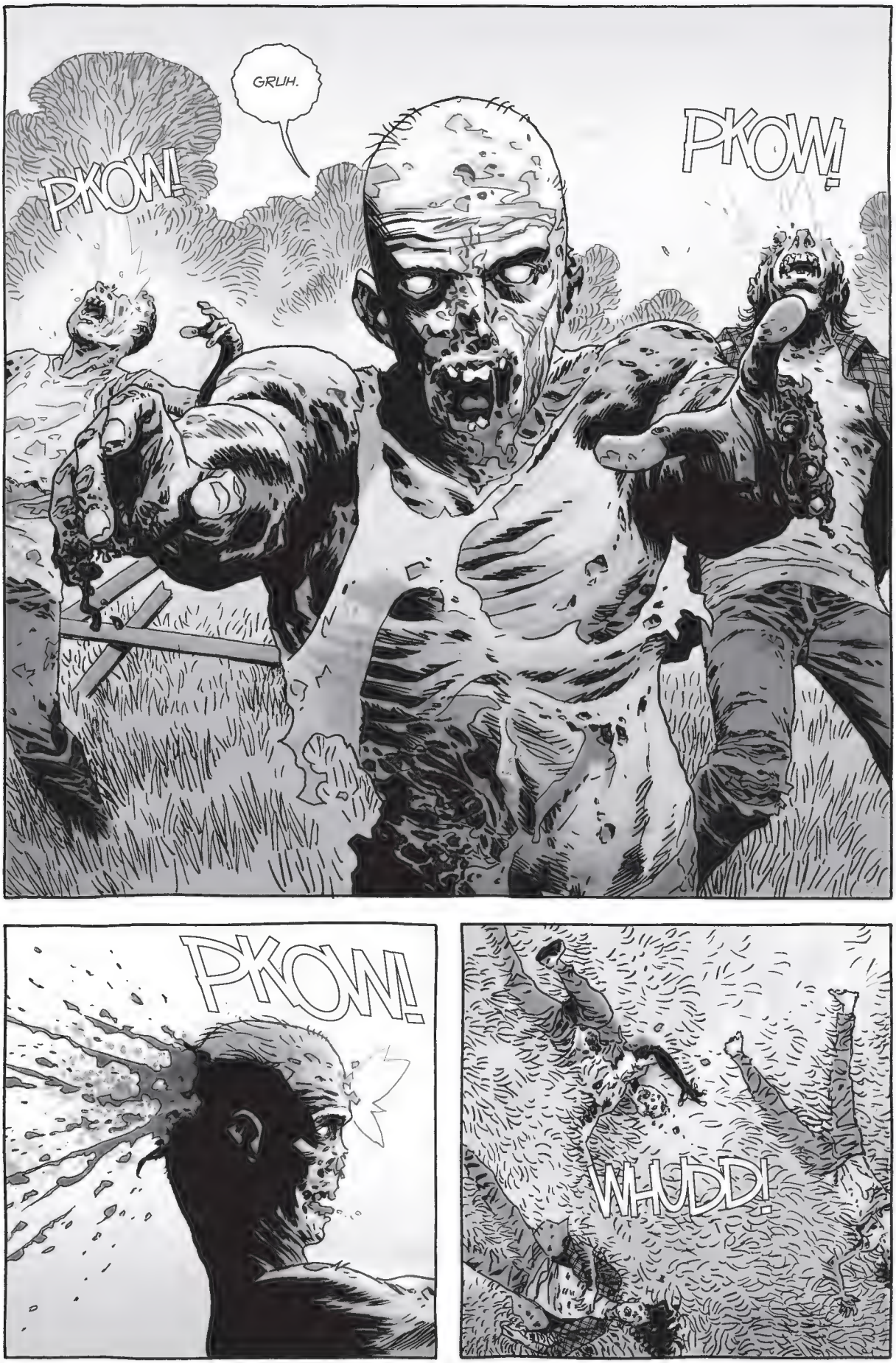

THIS IS EUGENE PORTER CALLING OUT LIVE ON THE OPEN AIR.
IS ANYONE OUT THERE?
KLIK.
SQUKKK.
SHHHHHKK.

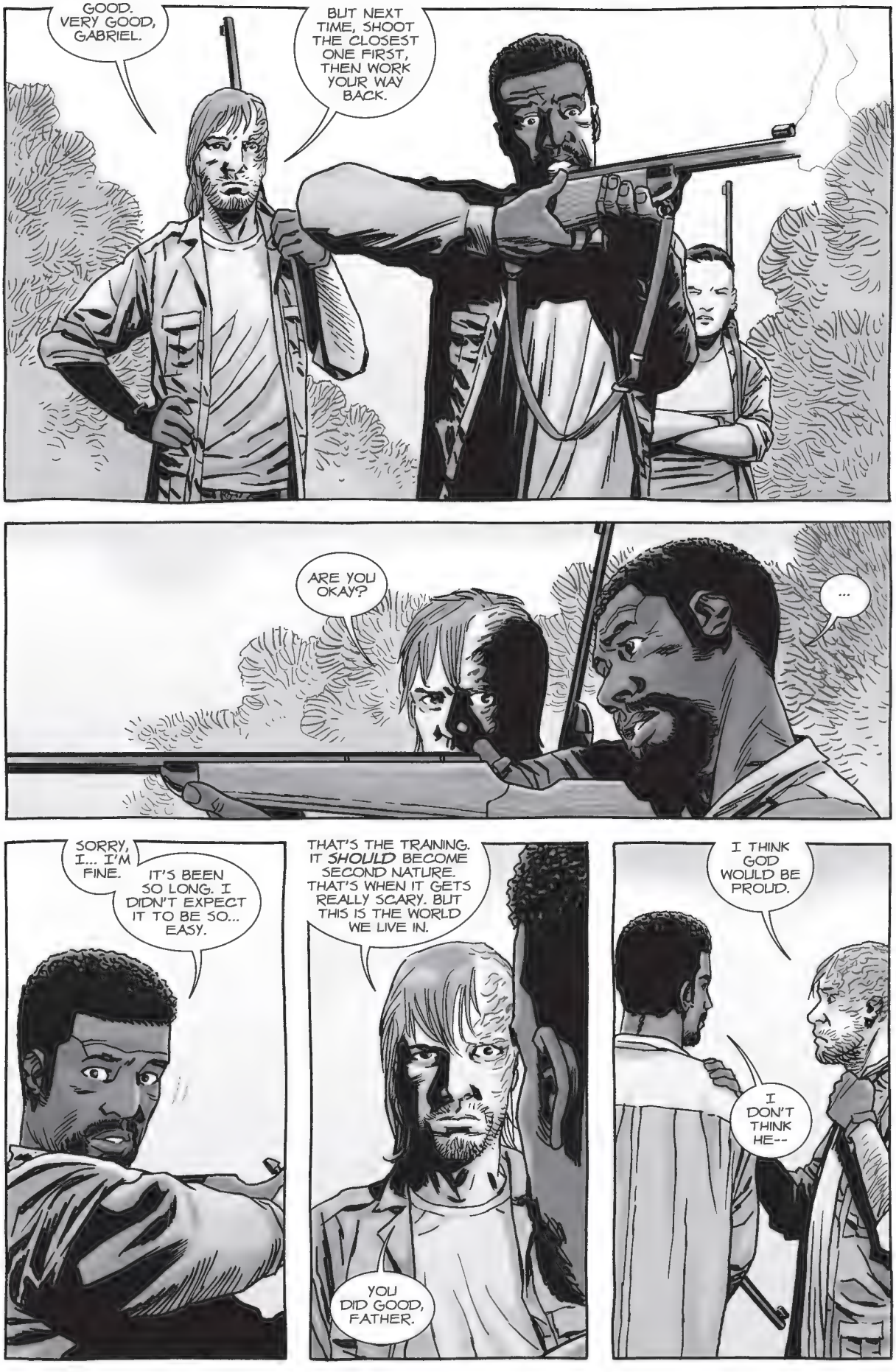

READ YOU LOUD AND CLEAR, EUGENE PORTER. COME IN. DO YOU READ US?
OVER.

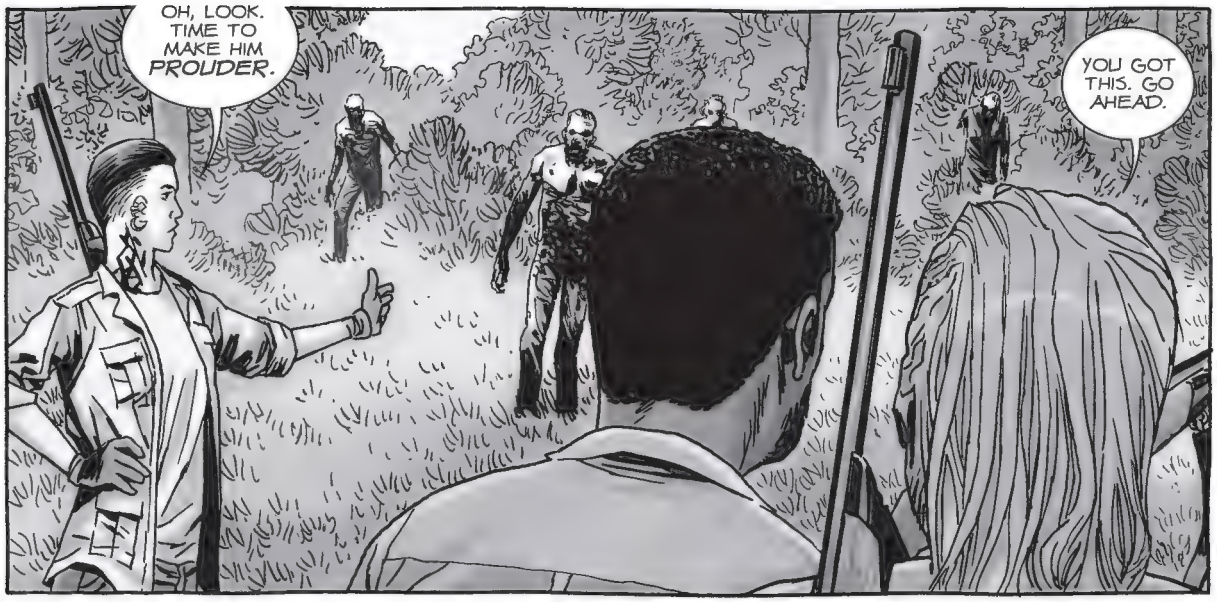

UH...
UM...
I REPEAT. DO YOU READ US? YOU STILL THERE?
OVER.
I AM. I CAN HEAR-- I READ YOU. UM...
OVER.
OKAY. WELL. SHIT. WOW. HOLY FUCK.
I DON'T KNOW HOW LONG YOU'VE BEEN AT THIS, BUT... THIS HAS BEEN A WASTE OF MY TIME FOR A COUPLE YEARS AT THIS POINT AND... JUST... DAMN.
THIS IS A BIT OF A MOMENT FOR ME...
OVER.
CONGRATULATIONS. WHERE ARE YOU? ARE YOU IN A GROUP?
I HAVE SO MANY QUESTIONS.
DO WE HAVE TO KEEP SAYING OVER? UM... OVER.


IF YOU DON'T WANT TO TALK OVER EACH OTHER, YES. AS TO YOUR QUESTIONS... I HAVEN'T ENCOUNTERED ANYONE OVER THE AIRWAVES YET... BUT I'VE CERTAINLY ENCOUNTERED OTHER PEOPLE BEFORE.
OVER.
I HAVE TO BE CAREFUL HERE. YOU COULD BE DANGEROUS. SO... I DON'T THINK I'LL BE ANSWERING ANY QUESTIONS BEFORE I GET TO KNOW YOU A LITTLE BETTER.
...
FAIR POINT.
I HAVE A GROUP OF HOSTILES NEAR ME, I JUST WANT TO MAKE SURE YOU'RE NOT WITH THEM.
YOU DIDN'T SAY OVER. I CAN'T THINK OF ANY QUESTIONS I COULD ANSWER WHERE I COULDN'T JUST BE LYING. TRUST IS GOING TO TAKE **TIME**... FOR BOTH OF US.
TELLING ME YOU'RE WORRIED ABOUT HOSTILES IS A GOOD WAY TO MAKE ME THINK YOU AREN'T ONE. SO MAYBE I CAN TRUST YOU.
AT THE SAME TIME, IF I **WERE** PART OF YOUR HOSTILES, I'D PROBABLY BE VERY OPEN WITH YOU TO GET INFORMATION IN RETURN... SO I COULD USE IT TO HURT YOU. SO MAYBE YOU CAN'T TRUST ME. SEE HOW HARD THIS WILL BE?
OVER.
IF YOU'RE PART OF A GROUP, WHY WOULD YOU WANT TO MAKE ME THINK YOU'RE ALONE? THAT WOULD JUST MAKE YOU SEEM WEAK AND VULNERABLE. FURTHERMORE, I DON'T THINK PEOPLE MAKE IT THIS FAR ALONE...
I'M IN A GROUP. I DON'T SEE A REASON TO HIDE THAT.
OVER.
GOOD POINT.
I'M IN A GROUP, TOO. LOOK... PROGRESS.
OVER.


IF YOU'RE IN MY AREA, YOU HAVE THIS INFORMATION ANYWAY. MY PEOPLE ARE IN A NEIGHBORHOOD, WE'RE SPREAD OUT IN A NUMBER OF HOUSES, THERE'S A WALL BUILT AROUND US. WE'RE SAFE INSIDE.
AND IT'S EASILY DEFENDABLE... AND WE'VE DONE THAT, MANY TIMES.
OVER.
PLACE LIKE THAT? YOU'D HAVE TO DEFEND IT OR YOU'D BE GONE. OR MAYBE YOU JUST TOOK IT OVER.
WILLING TO ADMIT HOW MANY PEOPLE LIVE IN THIS PLACE?
OVER.
ABOUT FIFTY.
OVER.
OH, IS THAT ALL? OKAY, UNLESS YOU'RE LYING, THAT PUTS YOU AT A DISADVANTAGE... AND THAT'S ALL THE INFO I'M GIVING YOU TODAY.
THIS IS GOOD, STRANGER. I THINK THERE'S SOME PROGRESS THAT WAS MADE HERE. YOU SEEM TRUSTWORTHY. LET'S LAY DOWN SOME GROUND RULES.
I DON'T WANT TO TALK TO ANYONE BUT YOU... AND I'LL EXTEND YOU THE SAME COURTESY. IF WE'RE BUILDING TRUST... NEEDS TO BE JUST US. I'M NOT GOING TO EXPECT YOU TO BE HERE EVERY DAY. BUT AROUND THIS TIME, I'LL TRY TO CHECK IN EVERY DAY.
YOU DO THE SAME. IF ANYONE ELSE GETS ON HERE... OUR TRUST IS GONE. SO ONLY YOU. UNDERSTAND?
OVER.
OKAY, YEAH. I CAN DO THAT. I WON'T REPORT THIS TO MY PEOPLE UNTIL THERE'S SOMETHING TO REPORT. I ASK THAT YOU DO THE SAME.
OVER.

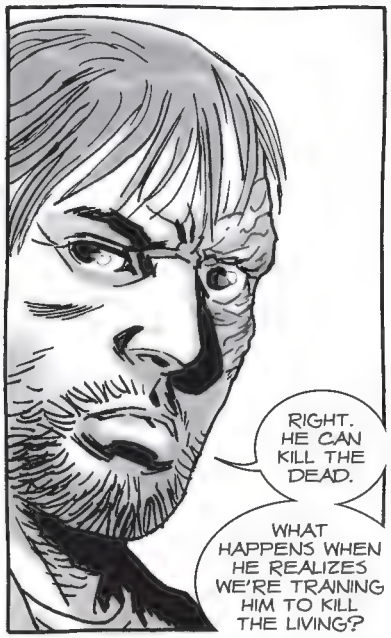

GRUH.
PKOW!
PKOW!
PKOW!
WHUDD!


GOOD. VERY GOOD, GABRIEL.
BUT NEXT TIME, SHOOT THE CLOSEST ONE FIRST, THEN WORK YOUR WAY BACK.
ARE YOU OKAY?
...
SORRY, I... I'M FINE.
IT'S BEEN SO LONG. I DIDN'T EXPECT IT TO BE SO... EASY.
THAT'S THE TRAINING. IT *SHOULD* BECOME SECOND NATURE. THAT'S WHEN IT GETS REALLY SCARY. BUT THIS IS THE WORLD WE LIVE IN.
YOU DID GOOD, FATHER.
I THINK GOD WOULD BE PROUD.
I DON'T THINK HE--


OH, LOOK. TIME TO MAKE HIM PROUDER.
YOU GOT THIS. GO AHEAD.


PKOW! PKOW!
WOW. IF YOU CAN TRAIN HIM THIS FAST, I THINK WE'RE GOING TO BE OKAY.
I'M STILL WORRIED ABOUT THIS ONE.


OH, YEAH? WHY?
LOOK AT HIM GO.


RIGHT. HE CAN KILL THE DEAD.
WHAT HAPPENS WHEN HE REALIZES WE'RE TRAINING HIM TO KILL THE LIVING?




BRANDON, HI. I'M... VERY SORRY FOR YOUR LOSS.
I KNOW THIS IS A VERY HARD TIME FOR YOU. I KNOW HOW ANGRY YOU MUST BE...
...I UNDERSTAND THAT. I SEE THAT YOU'RE ANGRY WITH ME AND YOU HAVE EVERY RIGHT TO BE. I WANT TO WORK THROUGH THAT. I WANT TO MAKE THINGS RIGHT.
I KNOW THERE'S NOTHING I CAN DO. NOTHING I CAN SAY RIGHT NOW. BUT I'M HERE FOR YOU. I'M WILLING TO DO WHATEVER IT TAKES TO HELP YOU THROUGH THIS TOUGH--


WHUDD!
BRANDON, STOP!
FUCK YOU!
WRAMM!
OOF!
WHUDD!
YOU'RE PATHETIC.
KRAK!


WRAMM!
KRAK!
WROKK!
WRAKK!
=HUFF!=
=HUFF!=
=HUFF!=


ARE...
YOU...
...DONE?
FUCK YOU!
YOU KILLED MY DAD, YOU FUCKING ASSHOLE! THEN YOU TELL ME YOU'RE GOING TO HELP ME?! THAT YOU'RE FUCKING SORRY?!
I'LL KILL--!
KRAK!


HWAHH!
AAGH!
LISTEN TO ME, YOU FUCKING PIECE OF SHIT!
YOU THINK I DON'T KNOW ABOUT YOU? HOW YOU TRIED TO HURT MY SON? YOU HIT HIM IN THE HEAD WITH A BRICK, YOU FUCKING IDIOT!
AND YOUR IDIOT FUCKING PARENTS TRIED TO HELP GREGORY KILL MAGGIE... AND THEN YOUR STUPID FUCKING FATHER TRIED TO KILL ME.
I WANT TO GIVE YOU A CHANCE... I WANT TO HELP YOU... BUT NOW... I JUST DON'T KNOW...
=GKK!=
MAYBE I'LL JUST CHOKE YOU THE FUCK OUT INSTEAD.
RICK!

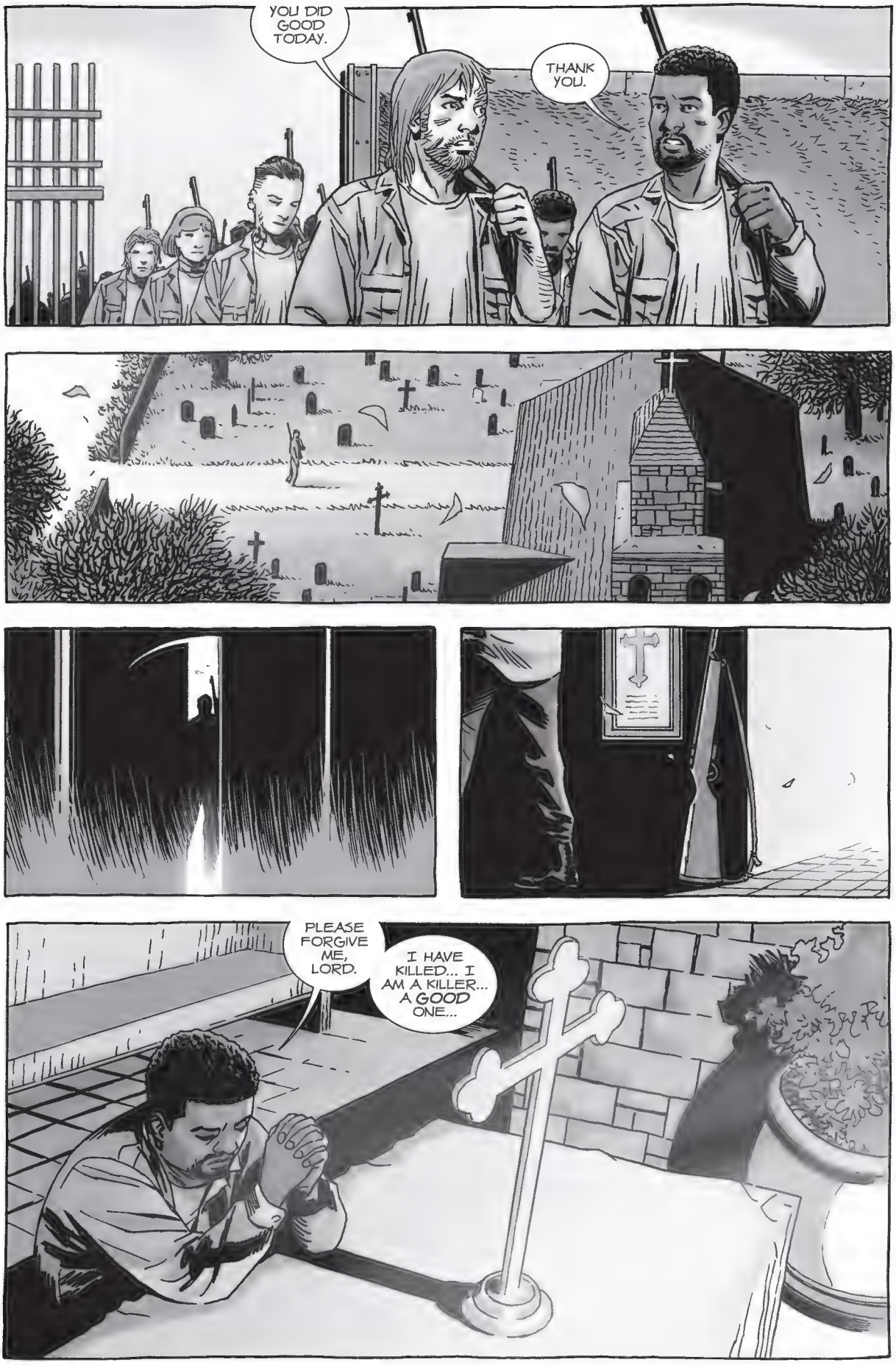

I'M DONE. BACK OFF.
IT'S OVER.
=COUGH!=
=WHEEZE!=
=HACK!=


MAGGIE IS LEAVING TODAY FOR THE HILLTOP. I SAID I WOULD HELP YOU... AND I *MEANT IT.* YOU STAY *HERE.* YOU'RE UNDER *MY* WATCH... ON PROBATION, UNTIL I *SEE* THAT YOU'RE NOT GOING TO TRY ANYTHING STUPID.
YOU STEP OUT OF LINE...?


I'LL PUT A FUCKING BULLET IN YOU.

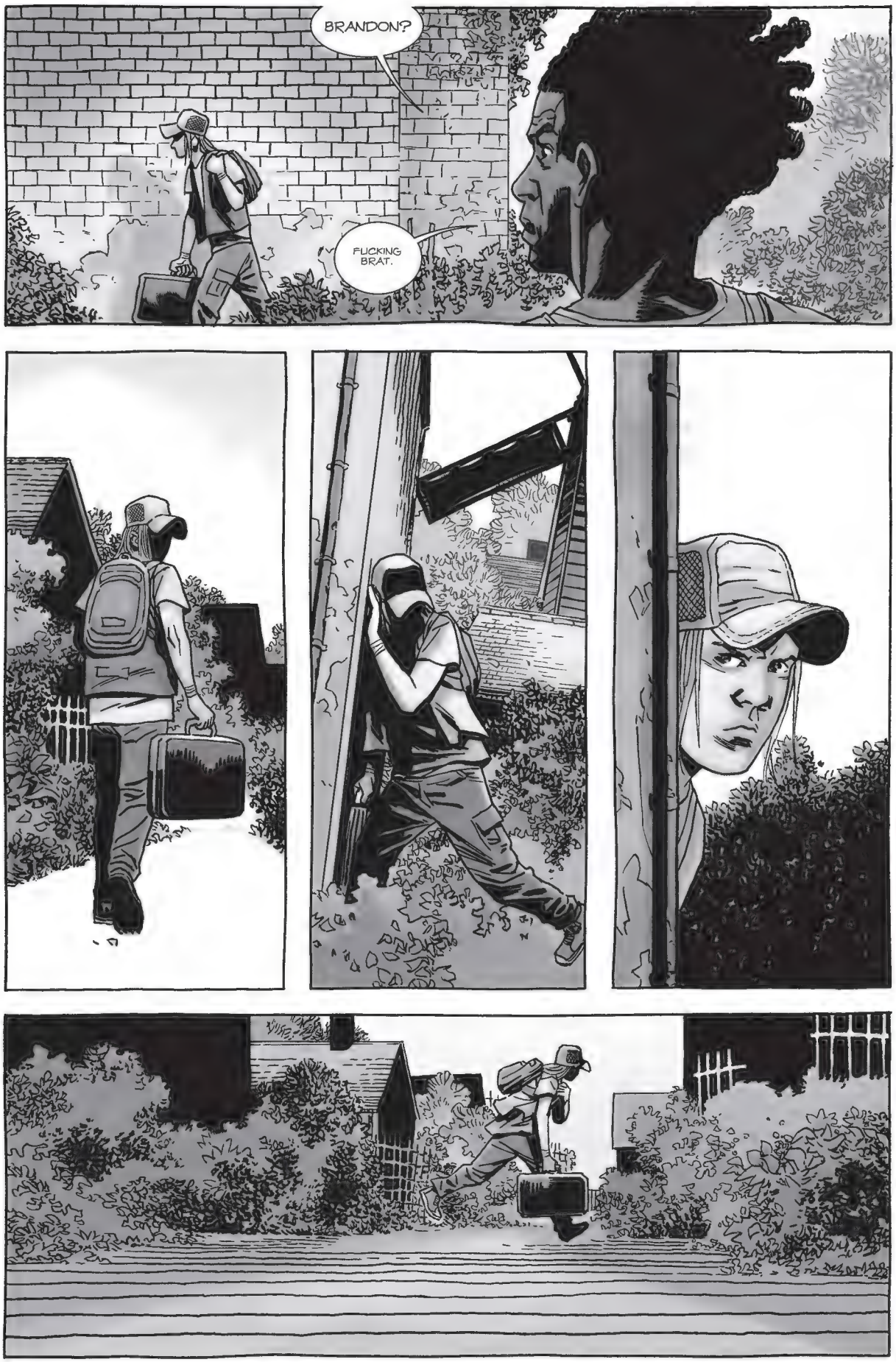


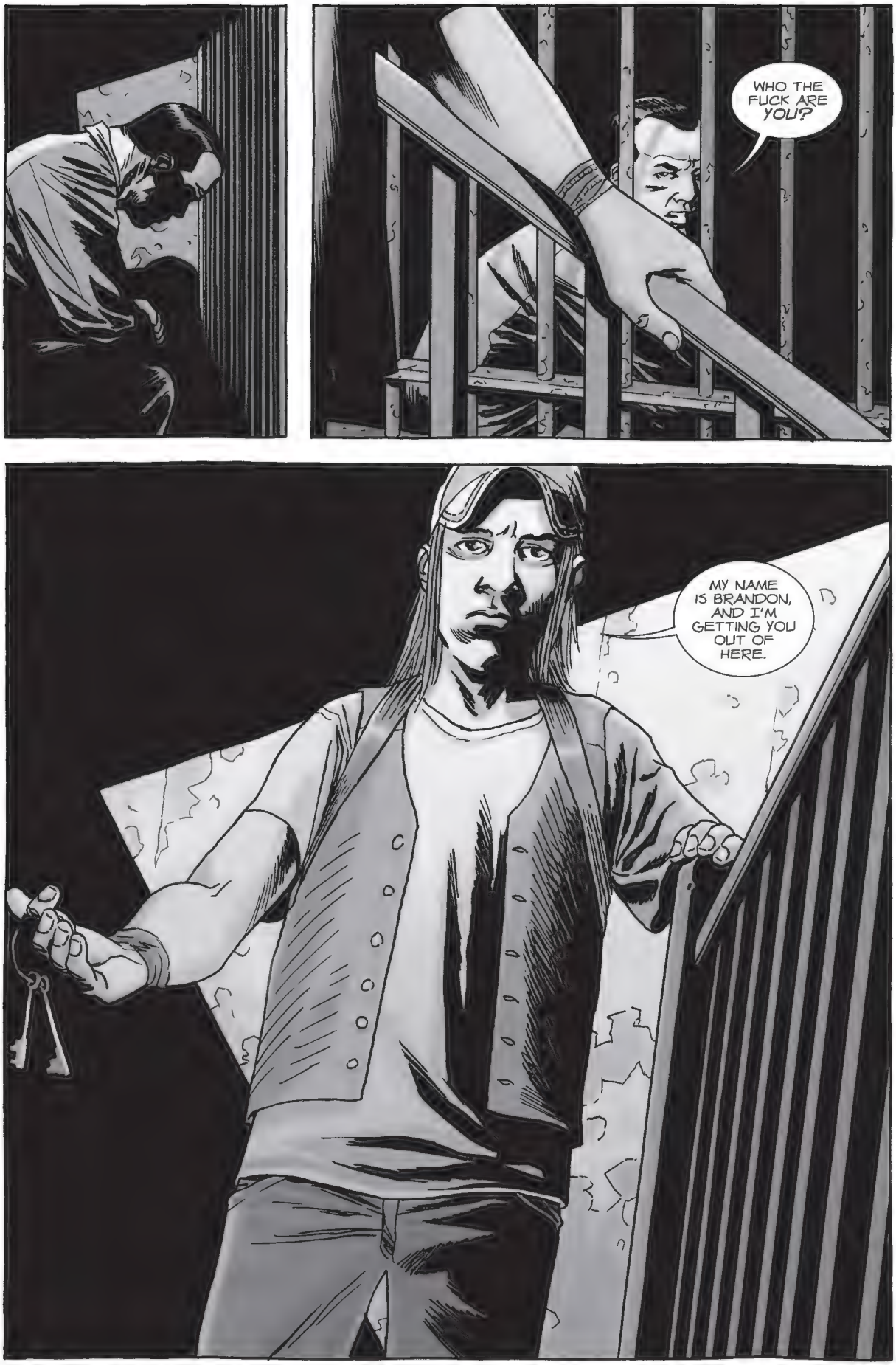

ARE YOU OKAY?
I'M *FINE!*


YOU DID GOOD TODAY.
THANK YOU.
PLEASE FORGIVE ME, LORD.
I HAVE KILLED... I AM A KILLER... A GOOD ONE...

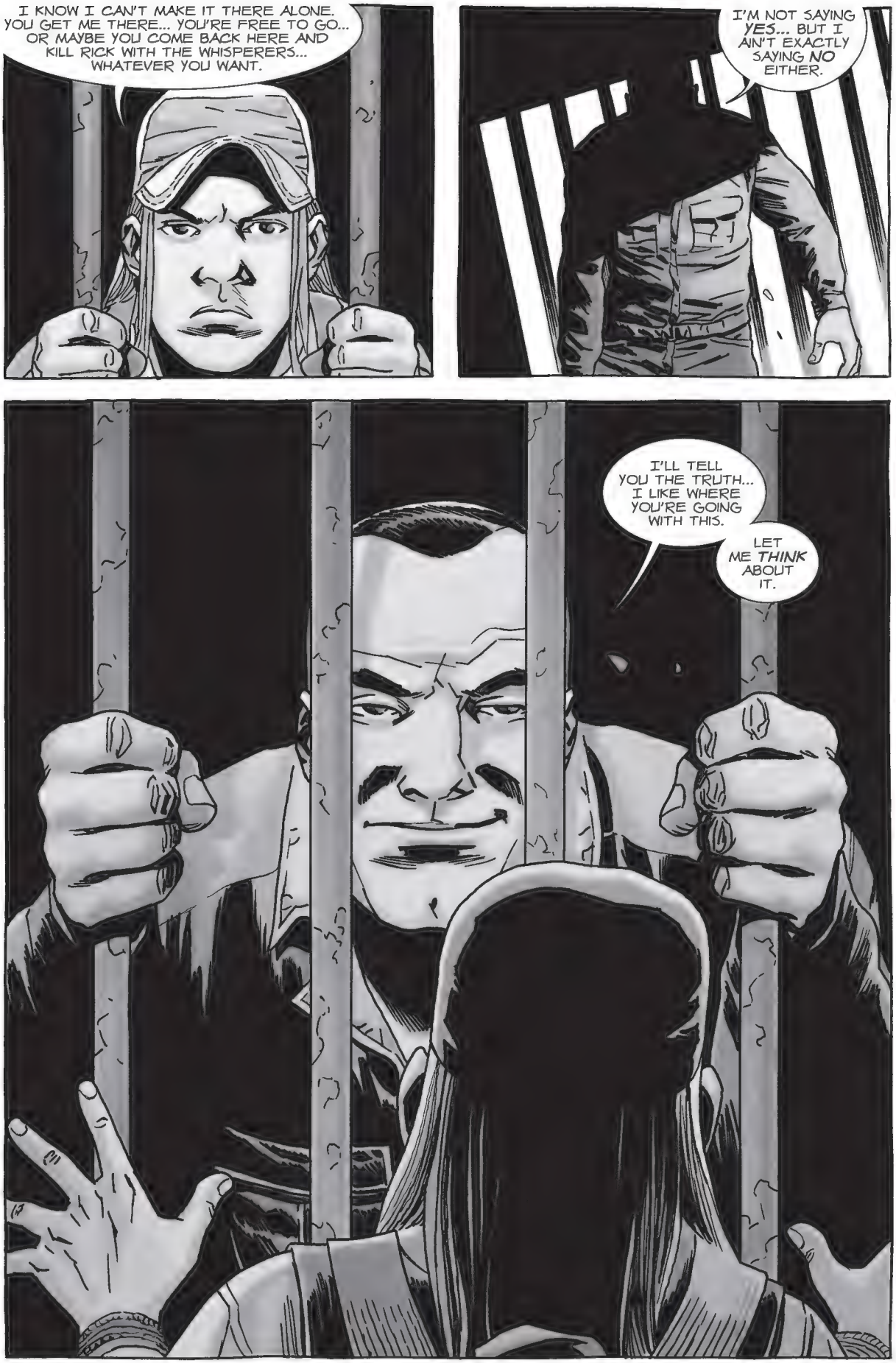

WHAT AM I GOING TO DO WITHOUT YOU?
ARE YOU KIDDING? YOU'RE MUCH STRONGER THAN I EVER WAS.
YOU'LL DO JUST FINE. I'LL BE BACK WHEN THIS IS ALL OVER. MY BOOKS ARE THERE.

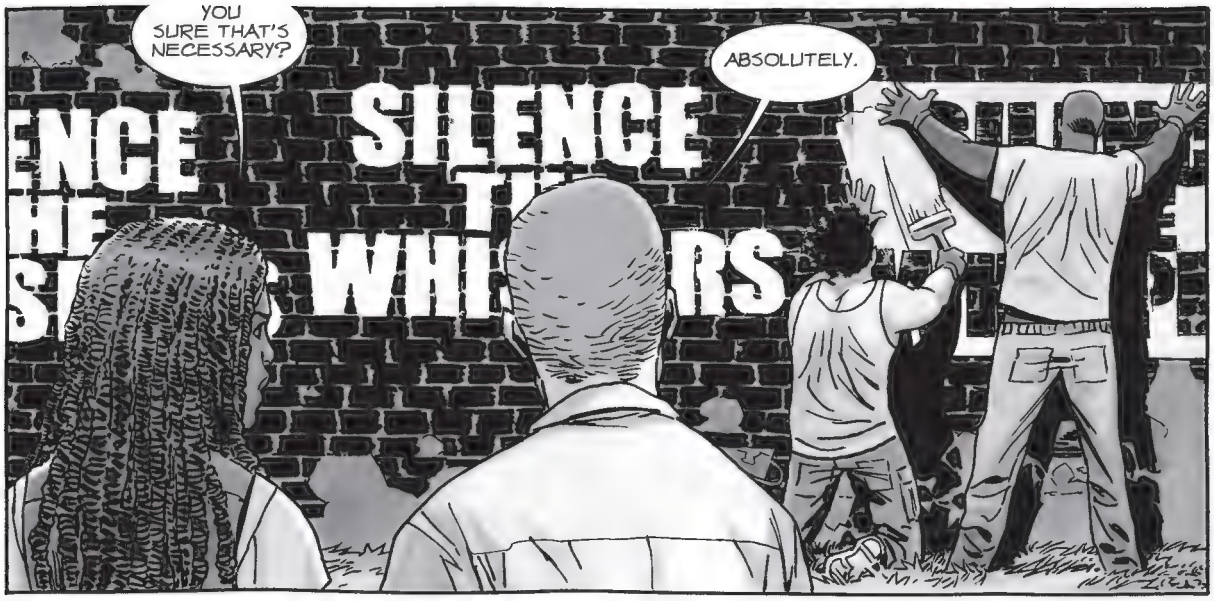

BRANDON? YOU COMING BACK WITH US?
BRANDON?

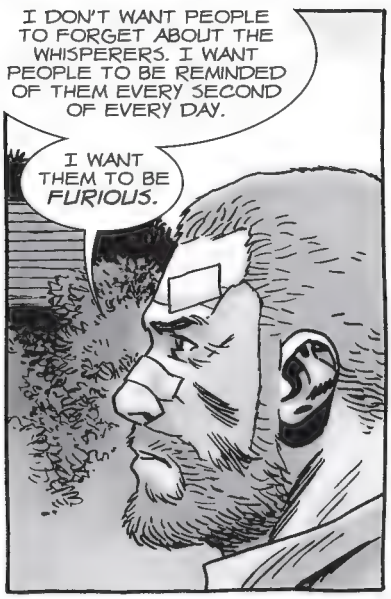

BRANDON?
FUCKING BRAT.


WHO THE FUCK ARE YOU?
MY NAME IS BRANDON, AND I'M GETTING YOU OUT OF HERE.


KID, I DON'T KNOW WHO THE FUCK YOU ARE, BUT I CAN TELL YOU DON'T KNOW FUCKING FUCK ALL.
I'M NOT FUCKING DEAF. PEOPLE HAVE BEEN MILLING ABOUT ALL DAY UP THERE.
WE WOULDN'T GET TWO FEET BEFORE RICK SHOT US BOTH.
YEAH. THAT'S IT. THERE'S A WHOLE CARAVAN GEARING UP FOR A TRIP BACK TO THE HILLTOP. DOZENS OF PEOPLE ARE LEAVING.
WE COULD SLIP OUT IN THE CROWD... NO ONE WOULD NOTICE.
I DON'T MEAN TO SEEM UNGRATEFUL, BUT... WHY THE FUCK WOULD YOU ATTEMPT THIS?
YOU'RE THE ONLY PERSON I CAN THINK OF WHO MIGHT HATE RICK GRIMES AS MUCH AS I DO.
THERE'S A WHOLE ARMY OF WHISPERERS OUT THERE... AND THEY DON'T WANT US BOTHERING THEM. RICK IS GEARING UP FOR WAR WITH THEM AND THEY HAVE NO IDEA.
IF WE WENT AND TOLD THEM WHAT WAS COMING... THEY COULD ATTACK AND KILL RICK AND ALL THESE OTHER ASSHOLES THAT LIVE HERE.
THEY'D KILL THEM, THEY'D ALL KILL EACH OTHER... WHATEVER.


I KNOW I CAN'T MAKE IT THERE ALONE. YOU GET ME THERE... YOU'RE FREE TO GO... OR MAYBE YOU COME BACK HERE AND KILL RICK WITH THE WHISPERERS... WHATEVER YOU WANT.
I'M NOT SAYING *YES*... BUT I AIN'T EXACTLY SAYING *NO* EITHER.
I'LL TELL YOU THE TRUTH... I LIKE WHERE YOU'RE GOING WITH THIS.
LET ME *THINK* ABOUT IT.


YOU SURE THAT'S NECESSARY?
ABSOLUTELY.
SILENCE
WHI RS


I DON'T WANT PEOPLE TO FORGET ABOUT THE WHISPERERS. I WANT PEOPLE TO BE REMINDED OF THEM EVERY SECOND OF EVERY DAY.
I WANT THEM TO BE *FURIOUS*.


WASN'T THAT CAUSING PROBLEMS JUST A FEW DAYS AGO?


YES. BEFORE I STARTED *FOCUSING* THAT ANGER. NOW THAT WE'RE TRAINING PEOPLE... GEARING UP FOR A CONFLICT... I CAN'T HAVE PEOPLE SECOND-GUESSING THE PATH I'VE CHOSEN AGAIN.
I NEED TO KEEP THAT ANGER DIRECTED *AWAY* FROM ME.


YEAH... WE WOULDN'T WANT *THAT*.


ARE YOU HAVING SECOND THOUGHTS? I CAN'T HAVE YOU TURNING THE KINGDOM AGAINST ME.
WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?


YOU KNOW I WOULD NEVER--
RICK!


THE KEYS FOR THE JAIL-- THEY'RE GONE!
HAVE YOU CHECKED ON NEGAN?!
I WAS SCARED... I CAME STRAIGHT TO YOU.
JUST GO-- I'LL CATCH UP!
I'M SORRY, I DON'T KNOW WHO COULD HAVE TAKEN THEM.
JUST PRAY HE'S STILL THERE...


JUST STAY OUTSIDE.
GO TELL THEM TO SHUT THE GATE-- NOBODY LEAVES!
OKAY!
MICHONNE?
MICHONNE?!


HE'S GONE.
FUCKING HELL...


WHY DID RICK SEND YOU TO CHECK ON THE GATE, PAULA?
WHAT'S GOING ON?
I DON'T KNOW YET... OKAY?
IF THERE'S SOMETHING GOING ON--YOU TELL US. WERE THE WHISPERERS SIGHTED?
COME ON--WHAT IS IT?
ANNIE, PLEASE DON'T DO THIS TO ME. RICK WILL TELL YOU WHEN HE'S READY. I DON'T WANT TO GET INTO *MORE* TROUBLE, OKAY?
WELL?
THEY SAY THE GATE'S BEEN CLOSED SINCE MAGGIE AND HER PEOPLE LEFT FOR THE HILLTOP.
HOW LONG AGO WAS THAT?
COUPLE HOURS, MAX. WHAT'S GOING ON, RICK?
WOULD HE HAVE GONE OVER THE WALL?
WHAT'S GOING ON?
NO. HE WOULDN'T RISK THAT DROP ON THE OTHER SIDE. IF HE WERE STILL HERE--HE WOULD HAVE BEEN SEEN.
HE HAD TO HAVE SLIPPED OUT WITH MAGGIE'S GROUP.


KEEP MOVING!
IF WE DON'T GO AT A FASTER CLIP, WE'LL NEVER MAKE IT BACK BEFORE DARK!
WHOA, DANTE THE SLAVE DRIVER. NEVER SEEN THIS SIDE OF HIM.
WHO KNEW HE HAD IT IN HIM?
ANNOYING PERSISTENCE? SURE... BUT THIS? PROBABLY JUST A LITTLE ON EDGE.


WHO ISN'T? WHISPERERS OUT THERE? JESUS AND THE OTHERS STAYING BEHIND TO FIGHT? IT'S *BAD TIMES* AGAIN.
I'M LOOKING FORWARD TO GETTING BACK AND LAYING HANDS ON MY SON... SEEING THAT HE'S OKAY.


JOHNNY? HE'S BARELY FIFTEEN AND TALLER THAN BOTH OF US. HE'D PROBABLY SCARE THE WHISPERERS AWAY.
SO DON'T LET ME SEE YOU WORRYING.

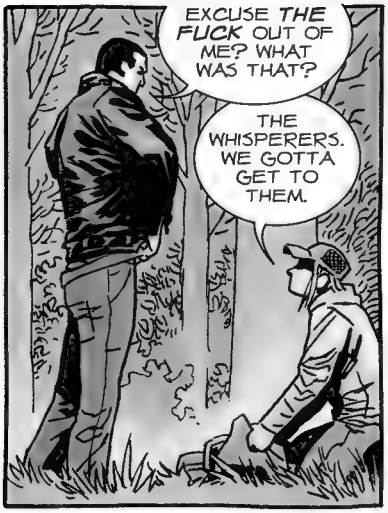





THEY SEE YOU?
PROBABLY THOUGHT I WAS DUCKING AWAY FOR A PISS. NOBODY SAID NOTHING.

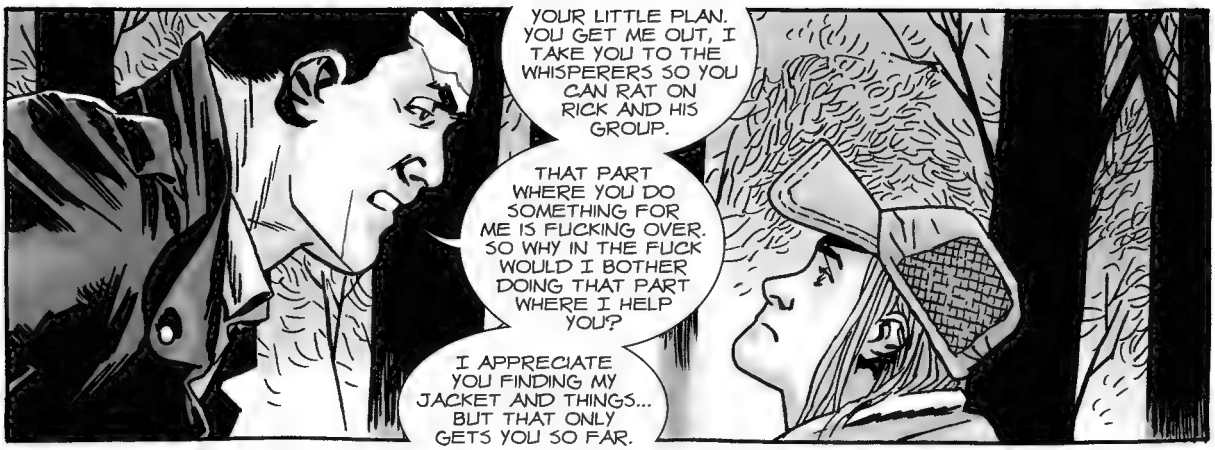

PROBABLY IN THE CLEAR. HAND IT OVER.


FELT NAKED WITHOUT IT.
HURRY UP. WE GOTTA GET MOVING.


EXCUSE *THE FUCK* OUT OF ME? WHAT WAS THAT?
THE WHISPERERS. WE GOTTA GET TO THEM.

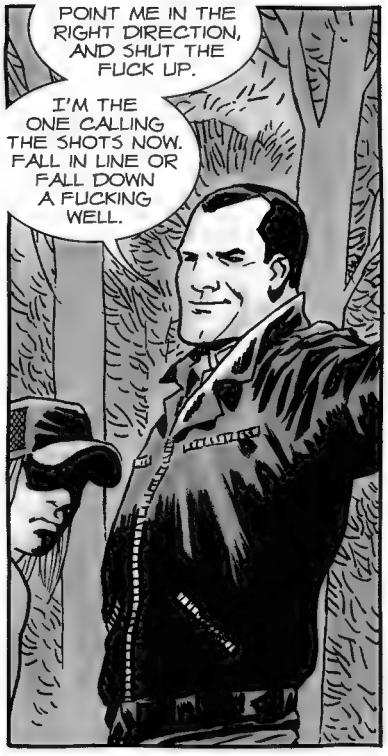

OH, YOU DIDN'T REALLY THINK THIS THROUGH SO MUCH, DID YOU?


WHAT?


YOUR LITTLE PLAN. YOU GET ME OUT, I TAKE YOU TO THE WHISPERERS SO YOU CAN RAT ON RICK AND HIS GROUP.
THAT PART WHERE YOU DO SOMETHING FOR ME IS FUCKING OVER. SO WHY IN THE FUCK WOULD I BOTHER DOING THAT PART WHERE I HELP YOU?
I APPRECIATE YOU FINDING MY JACKET AND THINGS... BUT THAT ONLY GETS YOU SO FAR.


YOU HATE RICK JUST AS MUCH AS I DO.
YOU WANT THIS, TOO, RIGHT?

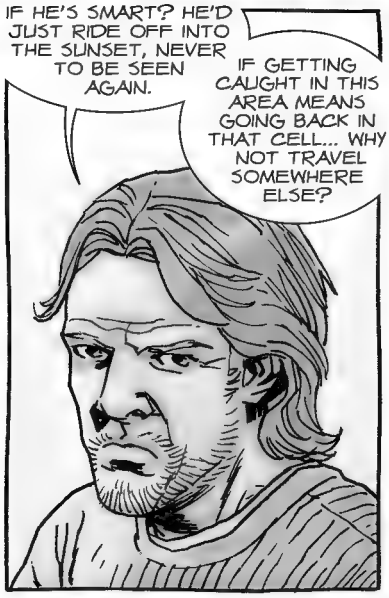



POINT ME IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION, AND SHUT THE FUCK UP.
I'M THE ONE CALLING THE SHOTS NOW. FALL IN LINE OR FALL DOWN A FUCKING WELL.


WALK.

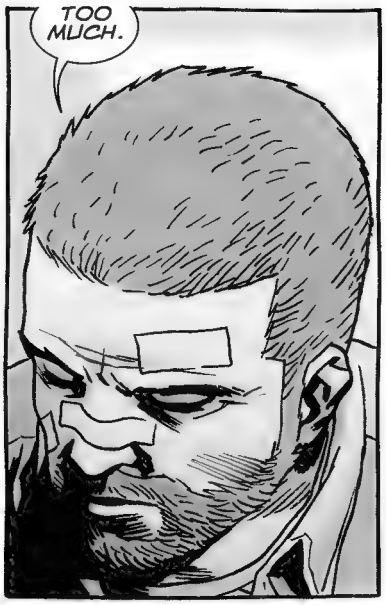

OKAY, I'LL PACK UP RIGHT NOW AND WE'LL GO. WE CAN TRACK MAGGIE'S GROUP. I'M SURE THEY TOOK THE MAIN ROAD BACK TO THE HILLTOP.
IF WE'RE LUCKY, HE'S STILL WITH THEM.
NO.
HE WOULD HAVE SPLIT WITH THEM AS SOON AS POSSIBLE. REMEMBER THAT WOODED AREA WE TRIED TO BYPASS WHEN WE PLANNED THE ROUTE TO THE HILLTOP?
THAT'D BE THE BEST PLACE FOR THEM TO BREAK AWAY.


AND WHERE WOULD HE GO FROM THERE?


IF HE'S SMART? HE'D JUST RIDE OFF INTO THE SUNSET, NEVER TO BE SEEN AGAIN.
IF GETTING CAUGHT IN THIS AREA MEANS GOING BACK IN THAT CELL... WHY NOT TRAVEL SOMEWHERE ELSE?


I DON'T KNOW, AARON. I DON'T KNOW THAT NEGAN IS THE KIND OF GUY TO TURN TAIL AND RUN. I THINK HE'S PROBABLY GOING TO WANT TO HURT ME... US... EVERYTHING WE'VE BUILT.


HOW MUCH DOES HE KNOW ABOUT OUR SITUATION WITH THE WHISPERERS?

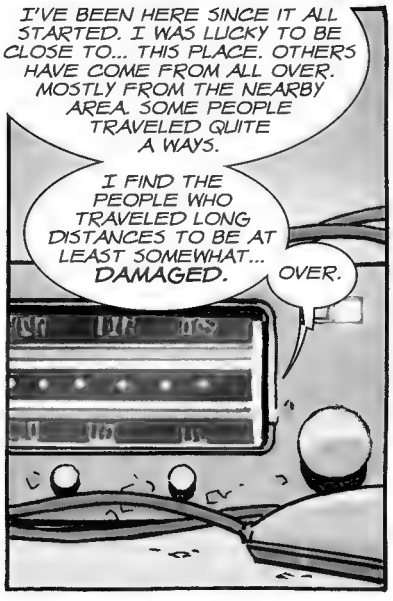

TOO MUCH.


THEN WE *KNOW* WHERE HE'S GOING.


HE'S GOING TO TELL THEM WE'RE PREPARING AN ATTACK. YOU NEED TO CATCH UP TO HIM AND STOP HIM.
I DON'T NEED TO TELL YOU HOW SERIOUS THIS IS.
WE'LL GET HIM. DON'T WORRY.
KEEP THIS QUIET. I THINK WE CAN TRUST ANNIE, PAULA AND SIDDIQ.
I DON'T WANT THIS TO CAUSE A PANIC.
I PROMISE NOT TO SHOUT OUR MISSION DETAILS ON MY WAY OUT.
MUM'S THE WORD.
AARON, MICHONNE... YOU BE CAREFUL OUT THERE.
WHO YOU TALKING TO?


THERE ARE PEOPLE HERE WHO HAVE BEEN HERE SINCE THE BEGINNING. I SHOWED UP AROUND THREE YEARS AGO WITH ANOTHER GROUP I MET UP WITH SOME TIME BEFORE THAT.
I STARTED IN TEXAS, BUT WE COME FROM ALL OVER IN THIS PLACE.
OVER.


STARTED IN TEXAS? YOU'RE STARTING TO GIVE ME CLUES.
OVER.
I PROMISE THAT DOESN'T NARROW THINGS DOWN ANY MORE THAN I'M NOT IN TEXAS. HOW ABOUT YOU?
OVER.


I'VE BEEN HERE SINCE IT ALL STARTED. I WAS LUCKY TO BE CLOSE TO... THIS PLACE. OTHERS HAVE COME FROM ALL OVER. MOSTLY FROM THE NEARBY AREA. SOME PEOPLE TRAVELED QUITE A WAYS.
I FIND THE PEOPLE WHO TRAVELED LONG DISTANCES TO BE AT LEAST SOMEWHAT... DAMAGED.
OVER.


WELL, CAN'T REALLY ARGUE WITH YOU--
PKOW!


EUGENE?!
THAT SOUNDED LIKE A GUNSHOT. ARE YOU THERE?!
EUGENE?!


AAAAAGH!!
GRAB HIS GUN!
HE'S A WHISPERER! I'VE NEVER SEEN HIM BEFORE! GRAB HIM!
AAAGH!
THAT'S MARCO! HE'S FROM THE HILLTOP!
HE'S HERE TO HELP!


WHAT?
OH, GOD...
=NNNGH.=
I'LL TAKE THAT.
WHAT A MESS.
CAN YOU HELP ME GET MARCO TO THE INFIRMARY?
YEAH. OF COURSE.






KRIK
EH?


BEHIND YOU!
BRAKK! BRAKK!


STAY ALERT! THEY'RE ALL AROUND U--!
GRAGGH!


KRAKK!
GROUP TOGETHER!
COVER EACH OTHER'S BACKS! THERE'S NOT THAT MANY OF THEM!


THAT WAS A DISASTER.
WHAT IF WE'RE TRYING TO AMBUSH THE WHISPERERS AND THEY HAVE ROAMERS ALL AROUND THEM?
STEALTH IS GOING TO BE OUR GREATEST WEAPON.
IF WE CAN'T SNEAK PAST THEM--WITHOUT GETTING ATTACKED--WHAT GOOD ARE WE?
PACK IT IN, WE'RE GOING BACK.
WHAT ABOUT THAT WEAPON?
WHAT ABOUT IT?
WITH WHAT THAT BAT'S DONE. WHAT NEGAN DID WITH IT.
YOU FEEL COMFORTABLE CARRYING IT AROUND?
THIS BAT REPRESENTS A LOT TO ME... OPPRESSION, MISERY... AUTHORITY.
I FEEL LIKE IT'S MY RESPONSIBILITY TO CHANGE THAT... TO... MAKE IT STAND FOR SOMETHING ELSE.
MOST OF ALL... I DIDN'T WANT WHOEVER TAKES OVER AT THE SANCTUARY TO START CARRYING THE THING AROUND LIKE SOME FUCKING KING'S SCEPTER.
THANKFULLY... I THINK WE'RE DONE WITH THAT CHAPTER.
YEAH.


WHAT ARE WE DOING HERE?
WHAT DO YOU MEAN? WE'RE TRAINING SO WE CAN PROTECT OUR HOME.
THAT'S WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT. THIS ISN'T OUR HOME. THE WHISPERERS? THEY DON'T GIVE TWO SHITS ABOUT US.
I DON'T KNOW THAT THE ALEXANDRIANS FEEL ANY DIFFERENT.
THEY'RE HAPPY TO HAVE US OUT HERE AS CANNON FODDER FOR THEM, THAT'S FOR SURE.
WHAT ABOUT LUKE?
THOSE CRAZY SKIN-WEARING FUCKERS KILLED HIM. DOESN'T THAT MEAN SOMETHING?
EXACTLY. YOU DON'T WANT TO BE OUT HERE? YOU THINK WE'RE NOT APPRECIATED ENOUGH?
FUCK THAT.
WE'RE OUT HERE FOR LUKE... BUT MORE THAN THAT... WE'RE OUT FOR US... AND WE'RE OUT THERE FOR THESE PEOPLE.


IT'S ONLY BEEN A FEW MONTHS, HAVE YOU ALREADY FORGOTTEN WHAT LIFE WAS LIKE OUT HERE? HOW MANY WE LOST?
THESE PEOPLE TOOK US IN. WELCOMED US.
AND WHEN WE WERE SUSPICIOUS OF THEM... THEY UNDERSTOOD. WE TRIED TO TAKE ANDREA *HOSTAGE*, REMEMBER?
WE CAN TRUST THESE PEOPLE... WE'RE *WITH* THEM NOW.
ARE WE?
FUCK YES WE ARE. SHUT THIS SHIT DOWN. OKAY?
CHRIST... KELLY... CONNIE... I DON'T WANT TO HEAR ABOUT THIS AGAIN, OKAY? PUT IT OUT OF YOUR HEADS. WE'VE GOT A GOOD THING HERE. WE'RE *LUCKY* TO BE HERE.
DON'T SCREW THIS UP.


WHAT THE HELL GOT INTO YOU, PAUL?
IS HE GOING TO BE OKAY? WHAT WAS HIS NAME... MARCO?
OH, GOD...
HE'S GOING TO BE FINE. HE'S GOING TO LIVE.
HE'LL BE OFF HIS FEET FOR A WHILE. THAT'S GOING TO HURT *US* MORE THAN IT'LL HURT *HIM*, THOUGH.
I'M SO SORRY... I WAS SCARED... I WASN'T THINKING. I JUST KEPT HEARING ABOUT HOW THAT WOMAN SNUCK IN.
HOW SHE KILLED ROSITA, OLIVIA, ERIN, JOSH AND ALL THE REST...
KEPT SEEING THOSE *SIGNS* EVERYWHERE I LOOKED...
I GUESS I JUST FREAKED OUT.
I REALLY... I THOUGHT I WAS KEEPING US SAFE.


...
RICK?
I'M REALLY SORRY, OKAY?
WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO ME?
I DON'T...
WE'RE FIGURING THAT OUT.

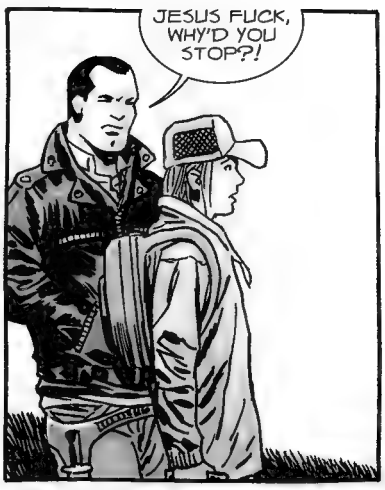

THIS IS THE PLACE.
YOU CAN SEE HE SPLIT OFF HERE... BUT HE HAS SOMEONE *WITH* HIM.
WHOEVER THAT IS... THEY'RE HEADED THAT WAY.
THEY'RE DEFINITELY MOVING TOWARD THE WHISPERERS' BORDER. I WONDER IF THE COMPANION IS A HOSTAGE...
SHIT. EITHER WAY, WE NEED TO MAKE UP FOR LOST TIME. LET'S RIDE.


I'M FUCKING STARVING, MAN. WE SHOULD HAVE BROUGHT MORE FOOD.
DAMN IT!
WILL YOU KEEP IT DOWN, YOU FUCKING IDIOT?


I'M NOT GOING TO GET THROUGH THIS WITHOUT FUCKING KILLING YOU, AM I? AND THAT'S HOW LITTLE MOTHERFUCKING RESPECT I HAVE FOR YOU, KID.
I'M ASKING THAT... OUT LOUD... RIGHT THE FUCK IN FRONT OF YOU. AM I GOING TO HAVE TO KILL YOU?
N--NO.


WAS A FUCKING RHETORICAL QUESTION, BRANDON.
KEEP MOVING.




JESUS FUCK, WHY'D YOU STOP?!


THAT MUST BE IT...


...THE BORDER THEY MARKED.


WITH MY MOTHER'S *HEAD*...
OH, DON'T BE SUCH A CRYBABY. THE FUCKING WORLD ENDED. ***EVERYONE'S*** MOTHER IS DEAD, YOU PUSSY.
BESIDES... WE'RE ON OUR WAY TO ***TALK*** TO THE PEOPLE WHO CUT YOUR MOM'S HEAD OFF... HAVE SOME MOTHERFUCKING PERSPECTIVE.


COME ON. WE'RE BURNING DAYLIGHT.
AH, SHIT, KID. I'M SORRY.
I CAN BE PRETTY FUCKING INSENSITIVE SOMETIMES. ESPECIALLY IF I DON'T REALLY LIKE YOU.
COME HERE.
WHISPERERS KILLED MY MOM... RICK KILLED MY DAD. I HATE THEM ALL. I WANT THEM TO KILL EACH OTHER.
I WANT THEM ALL DEAD.
THAT'S THE PLAN, KID.
THAT'S THE PLAN.
OR RATHER...


SHUKK!
THAT WAS YOUR PLAN.


FANCY MEETING YOU HERE...


HEADING BACK ALREADY? WHAT HAPPENED?
ALREADY? WE WERE WEARING OUT OUR WELCOME. EVERYTHING'S FINE. THINGS GOT... INTERESTING BACK IN ALEXANDRIA, BUT I'LL LET RICK TELL YOU THE STORY.
WE'RE MOVING MUCH SLOWER THAN WE SHOULD BE. I RODE AHEAD OF THE CARAVAN TO FIND A GOOD PLACE TO CAMP FOR THE NIGHT.
ALSO, HERSHEL WAS ACTING UP A LITTLE, AND I COULD USE A BREAK.
YOUR SECRET IS SAFE WITH ME...
RICK WANTED ME TO LET YOU KNOW THINGS HAVE BLOWN OVER WITH LYDIA.. YOU CAN RIDE BACK WITH US AND BRING HER AND CARL WITH YOU IF YOU'D LIKE.
THANKS, BUT... I'LL EXPLAIN TO RICK THAT SHIP HAS SAILED. CARL'S NOT GOING TO BE GIVING UP THE FREEDOM HE HAS AT THE HILLTOP.
THAT'S HIS HOME NOW.
I'LL TALK TO HIM WHEN I GET BACK. HE'S JUST A BOY, HE SHOULD BE WITH HIS FATHER. ESPECIALLY WITH EVERYTHING GOING ON. HE'S GREAT TO HAVE AROUND, THOUGH.
GOOD FOR SOPHIA
STILL HOLDING OUT HOPE ON THAT ONE?
DON'T.


HA. NO. NOT THAT AT ALL.
GET THE CRAZY GIRL PREGNANT. PLEASE. I DON'T NEED THAT DRAMA. I JUST MEAN THEY'RE THE SAME AGE, THEY'VE BEEN THROUGH A LOT TOGETHER. IT'S GOOD FOR THEM TO BE ABLE TO TALK.
THEY'RE FRIENDS.
GODDAMN IT... THEY'RE PRACTICALLY FUCKING ADULTS NOW. CAN YOU BELIEVE IT?
I CAN'T BELIEVE HALF OF US LIVED THIS LONG. POOR CHOICE OF WORDS. FUCK.
YEAH, I THINK TECHNICALLY LESS THAN HALF OF US LIVED THIS LONG.
WELL, NOW I'M GOING TO FEEL LIKE SHIT FOR AT LEAST A FEW HOURS AFTER SAYING THAT.
WELL, I HATE TO LEAVE A GIRL WITH HER FOOT IN HER MOUTH, BUT I REALLY SHOULD BE...
YOU KNOW WHAT... FUCK IT. I'M NOT RIDING THROUGH THE NIGHT. I'LL STAY AND KEEP YOU COMPANY.
I DON'T GET TO HOLD A LOT OF BABIES THESE DAYS. I'D LIKE TO GET SOME MORE HERSHEL TIME FOR MYSELF.
NOT WITH THE MOOD HE'S IN. YOU'LL SEE.




SHIT. DO YOU KNOW WHO THIS IS?
YEAH... THIS IS BRANDON. HE ATTACKED RICK YESTERDAY. SO... NOW WE KNOW HOW NEGAN GOT OUT.


HE HASN'T TURNED YET.
I'LL TAKE CARE OF IT. DO WE BURY HIM?


NO TIME. NEGAN SHOULDN'T HAVE MADE IT THIS FAR. AND IF HE KILLED BRANDON... AND HE HASN'T TURNED YET... HE COULD BE CLOSE.
THIS IS NOT GOOD. IT'S GETTING DARK. WE NEED TO HURRY


WE'LL WORRY ABOUT HIM ON THE WAY BACK...




FUCK YOU, SUN.
DON'T GRAB A FUCKING SLEEPING BAG OR ANYTHING, BRANDON. I'LL BE FINE SLEEPING IN THE OPEN, BRANDON.

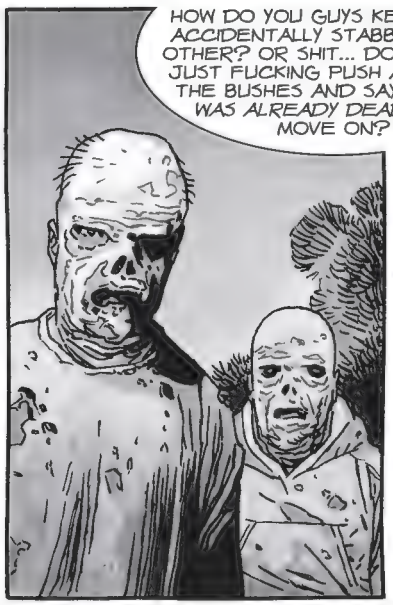

SO GLAD I STABBED YOU, YOU FUCKING SHIT BALL.



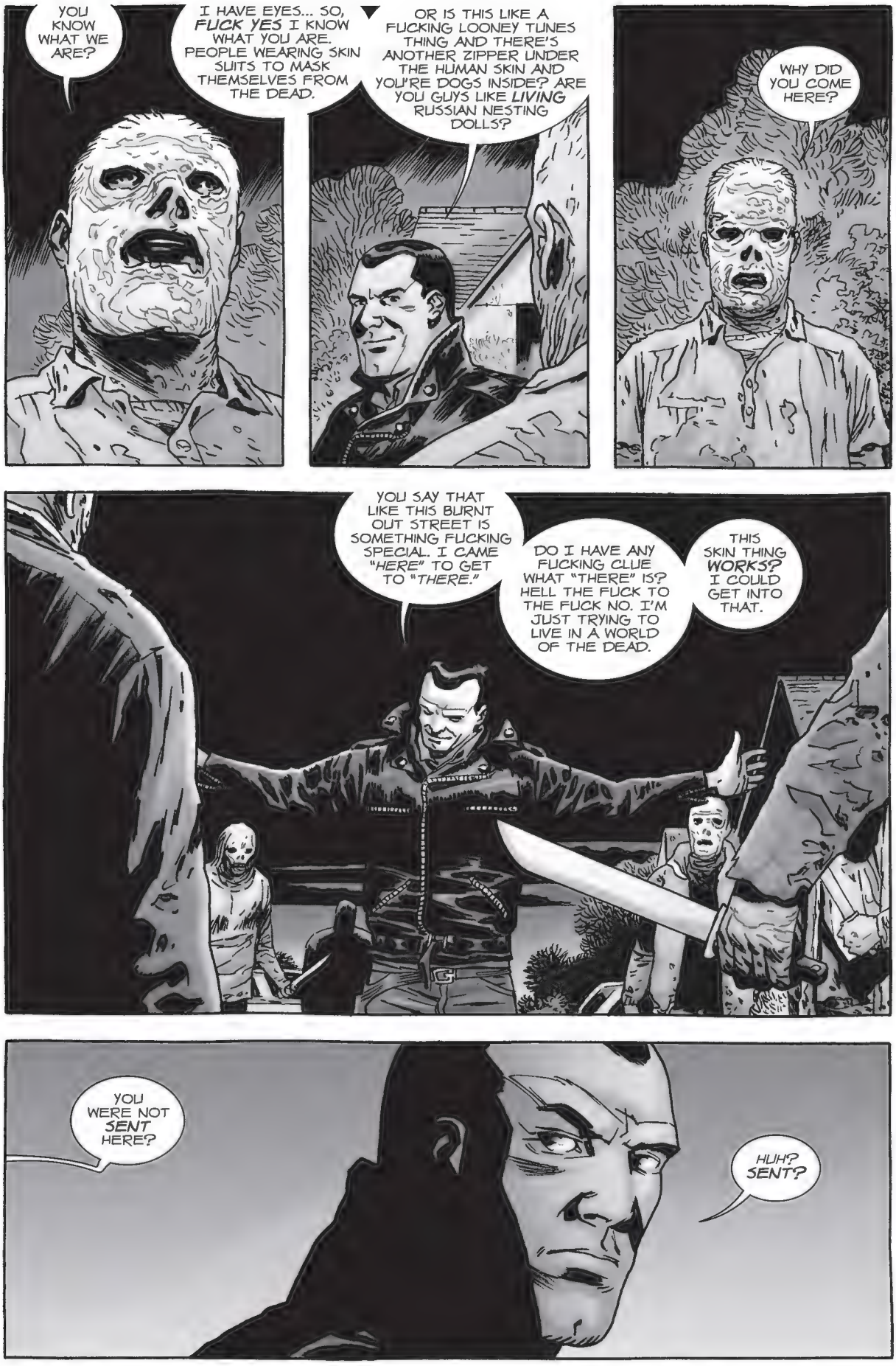

COME OUT FROM WHEREVER YOU'RE HIDING, AND LET'S LOOK AT EACH OTHER SO YOU CAN SEE MY BIG FUCKING KNIFE AND I CAN SEE WHATEVER YOU'VE GOT...
...SO WE CAN SEE HOW FUCKING *INTERESTING* THIS IS GOING TO BE.


OKAY, YOU HAVE KNIVES, TOO.
THAT'S COOL.


WOW. YOU GUYS ARE SCARY AS FUCK. IF IT WERE A LITTLE DARKER AND I COULDN'T SEE YOUR FUCKING PEOPLE MOUTHS THROUGH THE SKIN MASKS, I'D NEVER BE ABLE TO TELL YOU APART FROM THE DEAD ONES.
CRAZY.


HOW DO YOU GUYS KEEP FROM ACCIDENTALLY STABBING EACH OTHER? OR SHIT... DO YOU GUYS JUST FUCKING PUSH A DUDE IN THE BUSHES AND SAY, "OH, HE WAS ALREADY DEAD," AND MOVE ON?


BE HONEST, THAT'S HAPPENED AT LEAST ONCE, RIGHT? DON'T FUCKING FUCK WITH ME.


YOU KNOW WHAT WE ARE?
I HAVE EYES... SO, FUCK YES I KNOW WHAT YOU ARE. PEOPLE WEARING SKIN SUITS TO MASK THEMSELVES FROM THE DEAD.
OR IS THIS LIKE A FUCKING LOONEY TUNES THING AND THERE'S ANOTHER ZIPPER UNDER THE HUMAN SKIN AND YOU'RE DOGS INSIDE? ARE YOU GUYS LIKE LIVING RUSSIAN NESTING DOLLS?
WHY DID YOU COME HERE?
YOU SAY THAT LIKE THIS BURNT OUT STREET IS SOMETHING FUCKING SPECIAL. I CAME "HERE" TO GET TO "THERE."
DO I HAVE ANY FUCKING CLUE WHAT "THERE" IS? HELL THE FUCK TO THE FUCK NO. I'M JUST TRYING TO LIVE IN A WORLD OF THE DEAD.
THIS SKIN THING WORKS? I COULD GET INTO THAT.
YOU WERE NOT SENT HERE?
HUH? SENT?


HOLY SHIT! YOU'RE A SCARY FUCK, AREN'T YOU?! JESUS, SHIT. YOU'RE A MEAN LOOKING FUCKER.
YOU SOME KIND OF REBEL? WON'T WEAR THE FULL SKIN SUIT? JUST A SKIN HELMET? YOU JUST HANG OUT BEHIND THE OTHERS SAYING, "PAY NO ATTENTION TO ME," HOPING THE DEAD WON'T NOTICE YOUR CHIN?
I'M SURE IT GETS HOT IN A FULL SKIN SUIT. I MIGHT GO FOR YOUR MODIFIED VERSION. OR CAN THEY JUST NOT FIND ENOUGH SKIN TO COVER YOUR GIANT ASS?
WHAT'S YOUR NAME, BIG GUY?
WE DO NOT HAVE NAMES. I AM CALLED BETA.
THAT'S A FUCKING NAME. A STUPID ONE... BUT IT STILL COUNTS.
YOU ARE NOT AMUSING. YOU ARE TOO LOUD. THIS IS NOT A WORLD FOR THE LOUD ANYMORE. YOU NEED TO BE SILENCED.
IS THAT A FUCKING THREAT?


I'M NOT A FUCKING IDIOT. I CAN FUCKING COUNT AND I COUNT TEN OF YOU. THE REST ARE UNDEAD FUCKS... AND WHILE I APPRECIATE YOU HOLDING THOSE STUPID FUCKS AT BAY, I'D BET MY HANDSOMEST NUT ONLY TWO OF YOU CAN ACTUALLY FIGHT.
I'M NOT GOING TO WIN A FULL-BLOWN FIGHT, ESPECIALLY WITH YOU... FROWNY MCTWOKNIVES JUMPING IN.
BUT I'M GODDAMN MOTHERFUCKING SURE AS FUCKING FUCK THAT I'LL KILL AT LEAST THREE OF YOU SMELLY PISS BOWLS BEFORE YOU GET ME.
MAYBE I ONLY GET A GOOD STAB IN A FEW OF YOU-- YOU DIE LATER.


YOU THINK SO?


I THINK YOU THINK SO... I THINK YOU FUCKING THINK SO ENOUGH TO NOT HAVE TO FIGHT ME IF YOU DON'T NEED TO. AND NEWS-FUCKING-FLASH...
...YOU DON'T NEED TO.


I'M A JOINER. YOU GUYS HAVE A PLEDGE? I'LL PLEDGE ALL FUCKING DAY!
I'VE BEEN ALONE FOR TOO FUCKING LONG AND I'M READY TO SHACK UP. WELL, NOT SHACK UP SHACK UP... ALTHOUGH FOR ALL I KNOW YOU'RE ALL FUCKABLE UNDER THERE.
THE POINT BEING... FUCKING, NO FUCKING... WHATEVER. I JUST WANT A SAFE PLACE TO SLEEP TONIGHT.

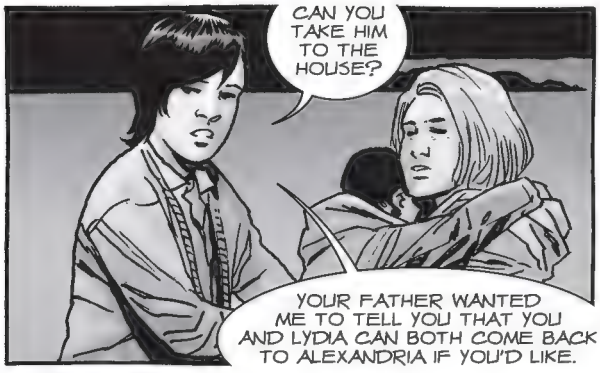

TAKE HIS KNIFE AND BRING HIM.
YOU ACT ALL TOUGH, BUT YOU'RE A REAL FUCKING SOFTY AREN'T YOU, BETA MCTWOKNIVES?
SO SOFT YOU GOTTA THUMB THAT SHIT IN, AM I RIGHT? ARE YOU A THUMBER?
GET IT?
ANYONE?


THE ONES WEARING THE HUMAN SKIN... THEY'RE THE ONES WHO PUT THE HEADS ON THE SPIKES... MARKING SOME KIND OF BORDER. THEY GOT OUR PEOPLE BY SNEAKING IN DURING OUR FAIR. WITHOUT THE SKIN... PEOPLE JUST DIDN'T NOTICE A FEW EXTRA PEOPLE.
WE'VE BEEN GEARING UP FOR A CONFLICT WITH THEM... AND EVERYONE IS ON EDGE.
ONE OF OUR RESIDENTS DIDN'T RECOGNIZE A GUY FROM ONE OF OUR OTHER SETTLEMENTS... AND WELL... HE SHOT HIM...
OVER.
YOU LET PEOPLE FREELY CARRY GUNS?
OVER.
NOT USUALLY... BUT IN LIGHT OF THE RECENT SITUATION, WE'VE BEEN BACKING OFF THOSE RESTRICTIONS.
WE'VE BEEN TRAINING PEOPLE TO BE SOLDIERS... THERE ARE A LOT OF GUNS FLOATING AROUND.
OVER.
OKAY... THAT... MAKES SENSE. I... UM...
...I'M SORRY...
...
HELLO? UM... UH... WHAT DO I CALL YOU?
I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU STILL WON'T TELL ME YOUR NAME.
OVER.
I'M HERE. SORRY. I JUST... THIS WHOLE WHISPERER THING. I'VE NEVER HEARD OF ANYTHING LIKE THAT.
WE'VE HAD TO BRING SOME PEOPLE BACK FROM SOME DARK SHIT... I KNOW IT'S HARD TO LIVE OUT IN THE OPEN... BUT WE'VE NEVER ENCOUNTERED ANYTHING LIKE THAT.
IT'S JUST... IT'S...
IT'S UNSETTLING IS ALL.
OVER.

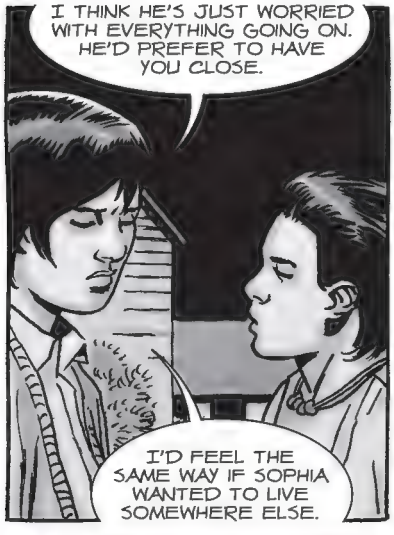

YEAH, IT'S... IT'S A LOT.
OVER.
WAS A GUY ARRIVED HERE A YEAR OR SO AGO... HE KEPT HIMSELF COVERED IN ROTTER BLOOD, ALL DAY, EVERY DAY. HE... MAINTAINED IT SO IT WAS ALWAYS... FRESH.
THAT WAS SOMETHING... BUT THIS... THIS IS COMPLETELY DIFFERENT. IT'S SO WIDESPREAD, A WHOLE COMMUNITY... AND THE PROCESS BEHIND IT. SO MANY PEOPLE...
...IT JUST LEADS TO SO MANY ASSUMPTIONS ABOUT WHO THEY WOULD BE... AS PEOPLE. BUT THAT'S PROBABLY NOT FAIR. WE TRY NOT TO PLACE JUDGMENT OVER WHAT PEOPLE HAVE DONE TO SURVIVE HERE.
OVER.
ONE OF THOSE KILLED... THE HEADS... IT WAS... ROSITA, MY GIRLFRIEND.
SHE WAS PREGNANT.
...
EUGENE? I'M SO SORRY.
I HAD NO IDEA. THAT WAS VERY INSENSITIVE OF ME.
I DON'T REALLY KNOW WHAT ELSE TO SAY HERE... I'M JUST... I'M REALLY SORRY...
...EUGENE...
MY NAME IS STEPHANIE...

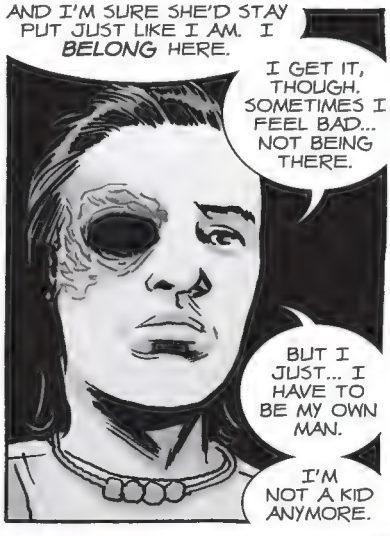

KLANK!
KLANK!
WHOA! YOU TAKING OVER?
KLANK!
THERE WAS WORK TO BE DONE, FIGURED YOU'D WANT ME DOING IT. ANYTHING I SCREWED UP COULD JUST BE MELTED DOWN, RIGHT?
I PROMISE I'M JUST KEEPING IT WARM FOR YOU.
YOUR GIRLFRIEND IS SAFE. NO ONE IS GOING TO TRY AND SEND HER BACK TO HER PEOPLE... OR PUNISH HER FOR WHAT THEY DID.
SO REST EASY.
THANKS.
MIND IF I CLEAN UP, GO SHARE THE GOOD NEWS WITH HER?
NOT AT ALL... I DIDN'T EXPECT YOU TO BE WORKING AT ALL.
GO RIGHT AHEAD.


CARL.
EARL ALREADY GAVE ME THE NEWS.


CAN YOU TAKE HIM TO THE HOUSE?
YOUR FATHER WANTED ME TO TELL YOU THAT YOU AND LYDIA CAN BOTH COME BACK TO ALEXANDRIA IF YOU'D LIKE.


WHY WOULD I DO THAT?
THIS IS MY HOME.


I THINK HE'S JUST WORRIED WITH EVERYTHING GOING ON. HE'D PREFER TO HAVE YOU CLOSE.
I'D FEEL THE SAME WAY IF SOPHIA WANTED TO LIVE SOMEWHERE ELSE.


AND I'M SURE SHE'D STAY PUT JUST LIKE I AM. I BELONG HERE.
I GET IT, THOUGH. SOMETIMES I FEEL BAD... NOT BEING THERE.
BUT I JUST... I HAVE TO BE MY OWN MAN.
I'M NOT A KID ANYMORE.


NO...
YOU'RE REALLY NOT.

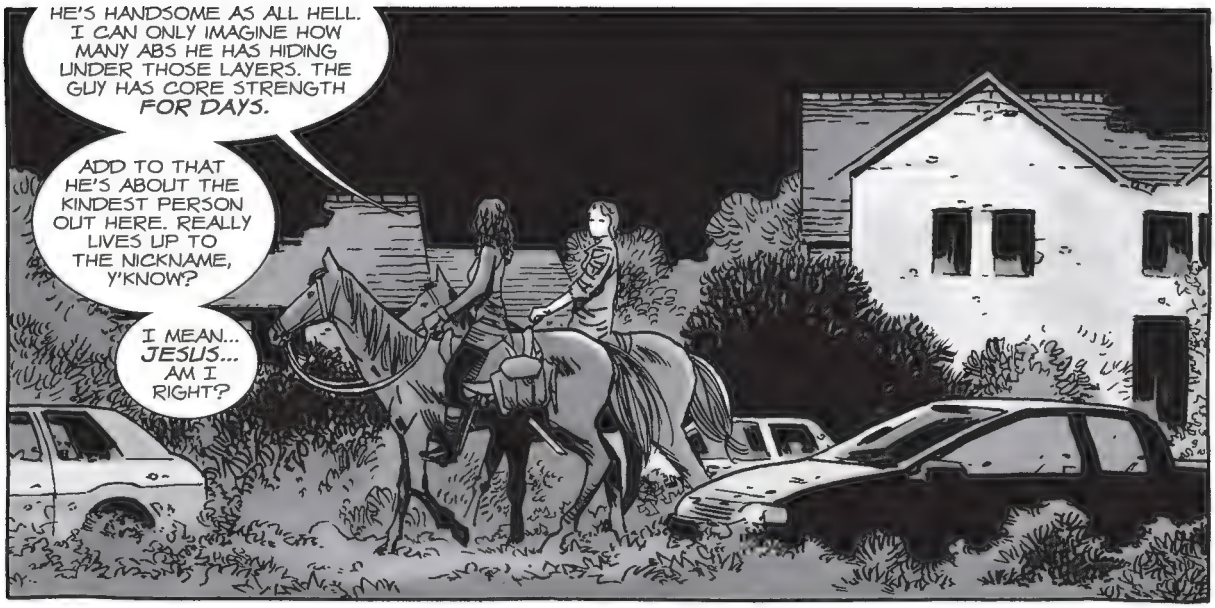

I HAVEN'T BEEN... FOR A LONG TIME.


HEY! I MISSED YOU, TOO!
GOOD TO BE BACK.


WHAT THE FUCK IS ALL THAT?
SILENCE
THE
WHISPERS


OH, THAT. YOU'VE MISSED A LOT IN THE SHORT TIME YOU'VE BEEN AWAY.
RICK'S IN THE MEETING HALL. I'D HATE TO MUDDY THE WATERS WITH MY PISS-POOR ACCOUNT OF THINGS.
THANKS, SIDDIQ.


WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON OUT THERE? WE'VE GOT PROPAGANDA ON THE WALLS?
SOMEONE IS GOING TO GET--
--HURT.
OH MY GOD...
WHO DID THIS... ARE YOU OKAY? ARE YOU--YOU'RE MISSING *TEETH?!* WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED?
I BECAME A *BETTER LEADER.*


HE'S HANDSOME AS ALL HELL. I CAN ONLY IMAGINE HOW MANY ABS HE HAS HIDING UNDER THOSE LAYERS. THE GUY HAS CORE STRENGTH FOR DAYS.
ADD TO THAT HE'S ABOUT THE KINDEST PERSON OUT HERE. REALLY LIVES UP TO THE NICKNAME, Y'KNOW?
I MEAN... JESUS... AM I RIGHT?

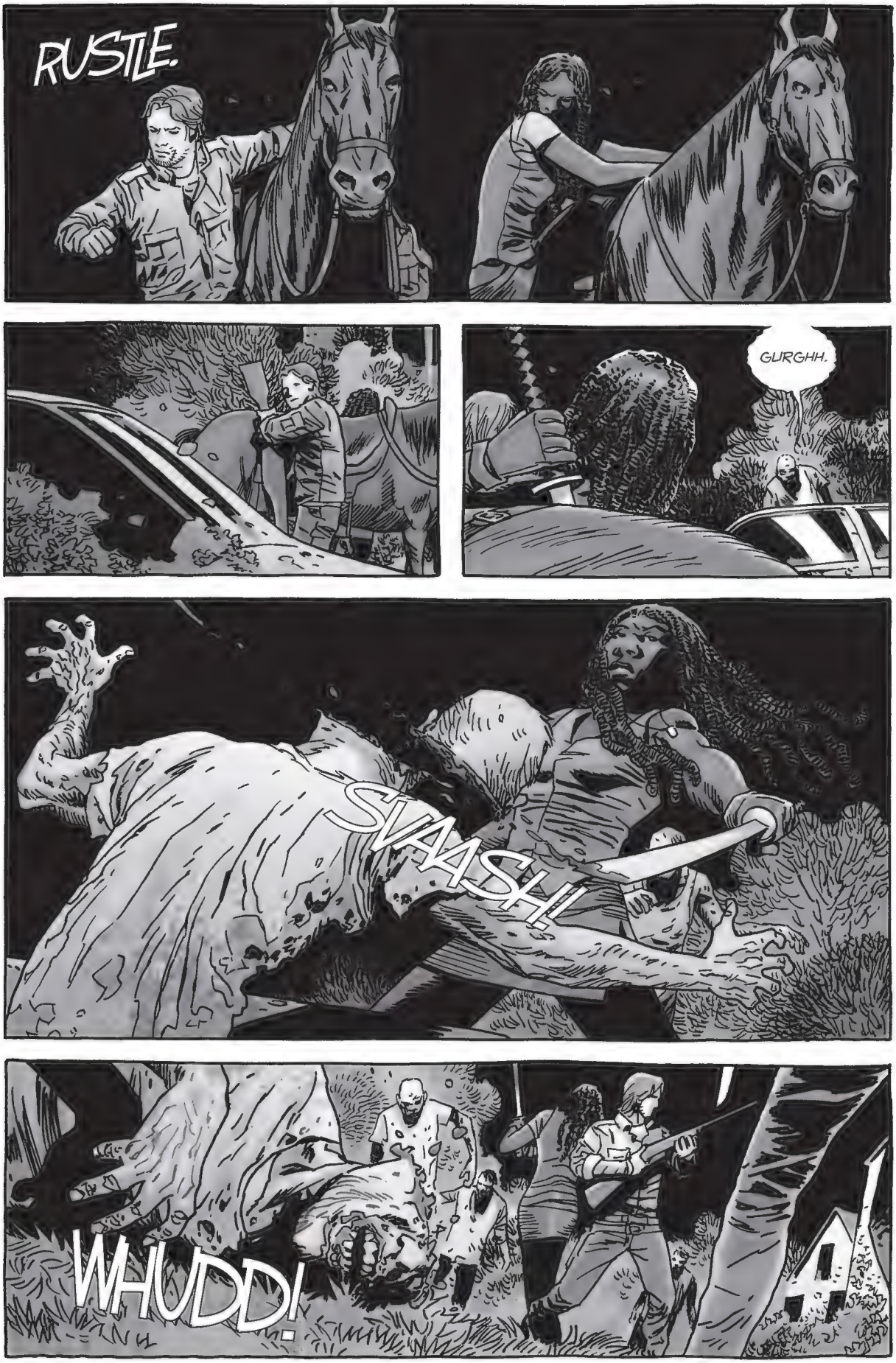

ALL DUE RESPECT, I'M NOT SURE YOU'RE THE BEST PERSON TO BE GIVING SOMEONE RELATIONSHIP ADVICE.
OUCH. AND FUCK YOU. DON'T TURN THIS AROUND ON ME. YOU'RE JUST DUCKING THE SUBJECT.


LOSING ERIC REALLY TOOK IT OUT OF ME. I HONESTLY HAVEN'T LOOKED AT ANYONE THE WAY I SAW HIM. JESUS IS GREAT, BUT I DON'T SEE HIM THAT WAY.
AND TO BE HONEST... HE'S GOT THAT BOOTY CALL AT THE HILLTOP. ALEX... I THINK HE'S LEADING HIM ON. I DON'T LIKE THAT.


I CAN'T REALLY GET A GRASP OF WHAT'S GOING ON THERE.
I HAVEN'T SPENT ENOUGH TIME AROUND ALEX... BUT WHATEVER IS BETWEEN THEM IS BETWEEN THEM.


I KNOW ENOUGH TO SEE THAT JESUS IS TOYING WITH THAT GUY'S EMOTIONS. I DON'T--
KRIK.




RUSTLE.
GURGHH.
SVAASH!
WHUDD!


PKOW! PKOW!
SVAAS!
CALL OFF THE DOGS! WE DON'T WANT TO HURT YOU... WE DIDN'T COME HERE TO FIGHT!
YOU KNOW US?
WE HAVE A FUGITIVE THAT CROSSED YOUR BORDER. WE'RE TRYING TO CATCH HIM. HE'S VERY DANGEROUS.
ONCE WE HAVE HIM, WE'LL LEAVE IMMEDIATELY.


ALPHA WAS VERY CLEAR.
OUR BORDER WAS NOT TO BE CROSSED.
FUCK.
SVAASH!
GODDAMN IT! WE'RE NOT--
KLANK!
WE DON'T WANT TO HURT YOU!
SVAASH!
THEN WE HAVE THE ADVANTAGE.
=NNGGH!=


SHUKK!!
AARON!
YOU SHOULD NOT HAVE COME HERE.
SQUKK!



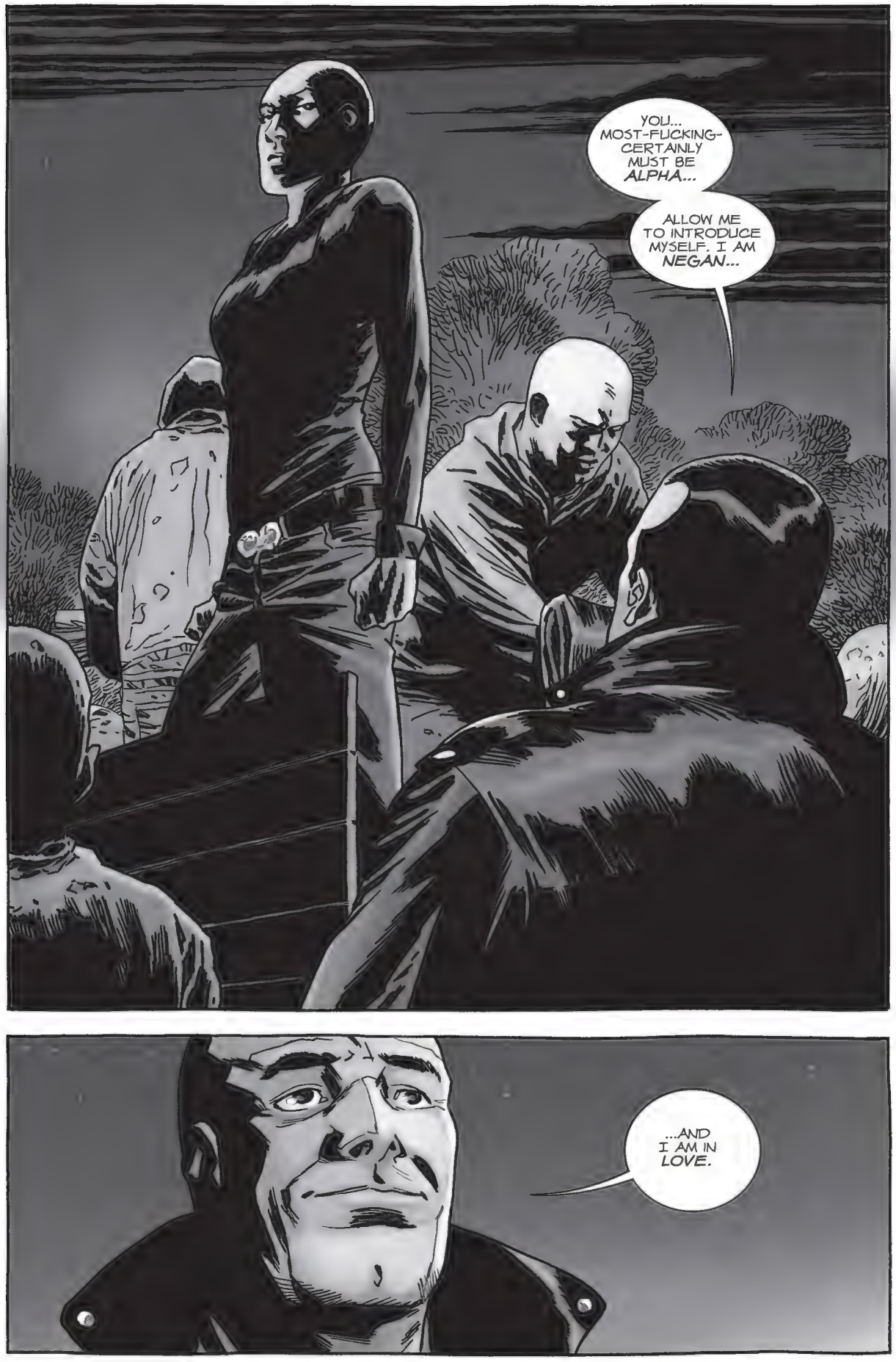

WAS STARTING TO THINK I'D SEEN *EVERYTHING*...


THIS WAY.


LEAD ON... BUT DO I GET TO PICK MY OWN SKIN SUIT LATER? I'M GOING TO NEED ONE WITH A.. *GENEROUS* CROTCH AREA..
...ON ACCOUNT OF MY THICK, MEATY DICK. YOU GUYS PUT ZIPPERS IN THERE? SOME KIND OF BUTTON?


I CAN'T UNDO A BUNCH OF BUTTONS TO TAKE A PISS, Y'KNOW?


WHO IS THIS?


YOU... MOST-FUCKING-CERTAINLY MUST BE ALPHA...
ALLOW ME TO INTRODUCE MYSELF. I AM NEGAN...
...AND I AM IN LOVE.


=KOFF!=
=KOFF!=
AARON--
HOLD ON!
DON'T WORRY. IT WILL BE ALL OVER SOON.
JUST LIKE GOING TO SLEEP.
NO!
KLANK!


AAAGH!
GRAGGH.
THAT WAS MORE THAN A WHISPER.
THE DEAD WILL FOLLOW YOUR SCREAMS SOON ENOUGH.
SVAASH!
AAAGH!!
MY HAND!
THUKK!
WROKK!


AAAAGH!
SVAASH!
GAK.
SVAASH!
WRAMM!
YOU'RE GOING TO MAKE A LOVELY MASK.
LET ME HOLD HER DOWN FOR YOU, BETA.


BRAKKA!BRAKKA!BRAKKA!
TAKE 'EM OUT!
MICHONNE-- STAY DOWN!


BRAKKA!BRAKKA!BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!


MICHONNE!
YOU GOTTA GET AARON OUT OF HERE! WE'LL COVER YOU!
HE'S GOING TO DIE!
YOU HUNT HIM DOWN.
PROMISE ME.
WHATEVER YOU SAY.


WE SLOWED THE BLEEDING, BUT HE'LL SOAK THAT DRESSING IN AN HOUR OR SO. CAN YOU MAKE IT TO THE HILLTOP BEFORE SUNRISE?
I'LL DAMN SURE TRY.
WE'RE GOING AFTER THIS GUY?
NO.
RICK'S ORDERS WERE PRETTY CLEAR... GET THEM OUT... AND GET OUT WITHOUT BEING SEEN. WE'VE ALREADY BLOWN THAT.
IF WE LINGER WE COULD JUST MAKE THIS SITUATION WORSE.
LOAD UP, AND LET'S MOVE!


SOMEONE'S ALREADY BEEN SHOT, RICK!
THOSE SIGNS NEED TO COME DOWN.
IT'S NOT THAT SIMPLE.
ARE YOU WAITING FOR SOMEONE TO GET KILLED? THOSE SIGNS HAVE EVERYONE LOOKING OVER THEIR SHOULDERS...
...INSTEAD OF LOOKING AT ME.
JESUS CHRIST.
THAT'S WHAT THIS IS?
EVERYONE IS ANGRY... THAT ANGER WAS DIRECTED TOWARD ME. I'M DIRECTING THAT ANGER TO WHERE IT SHOULD BE.
IT'S ALLOWING ME TO DO MY JOB... TO LEAD.
I'M TRYING TO MANAGE IT, TO MAKE SURE THINGS GO MORE SMOOTHLY... BUT ALLOWING PEOPLE TO TURN THEIR ATTENTION ON ME? THAT'S NOT GOING TO BE GOOD FOR ANYONE.


THERE WAS A PLAN TO HURT LYDIA... AND MAYBE CARL, TOO. REMEMBER? I WAS ATTACKED. THINGS WERE GETTING OUT OF HAND.
THESE PEOPLE NEED TO BE STEERED BEFORE THEIR EMOTIONS GET THE BETTER OF THEM.
IT'S FOR THEIR OWN GOOD.
YOU'RE MANIPULATING THESE PEOPLE.
YES I AM.
AGAIN... FOR THEIR OWN GOOD.
DO YOU REALIZE HOW MUCH YOU SOUND LIKE NEGAN RIGHT NOW?
...
THAT REMINDS ME, THERE'S SOMETHING ELSE YOU SHOULD KNOW...


I DIDN'T MEAN TO CREEP YOU OUT. I MEAN... "LOVE" IS A STRONG FUCKING WORD, Y'KNOW?
ALL I MEANT WAS... DAMN, GIRL, I'VE SEEN A LOT OF ATTRACTIVE WOMEN IN MY DAY, AND I GO FOR ALL KINDS...
...ALL KINDS.
BUT THIS BALD THING... SHIT... IT'S REALLY WORKING FOR ME.
DO YOU THINK I FIND YOU AMUSING?
I'M HOPING YOU FIND ME PANTY-DRENCHINGLY-RUGGED-AS-FUCK HANDSOME.
LIKE... GET-ME-ANOTHER-SKIN-SUIT-I'M-SOAKING-THROUGH-THIS-ONE HANDSOME.
AND, UH...
...
I'VE BEEN TOLD I DON'T ALWAYS MAKE THE BEST FIRST IMPRESSIONS.
BUT I GROW ON PEOPLE.
I'M A GROWER, NOT A SHOW-ER... IS THAT WHAT THAT PHRASE REFERS TO? FIRST IMPRESSIONS?
HOW HAVE YOU SURVIVED ON YOUR OWN?


HAVEN'T ALWAYS BEEN ON MY OWN. I WAS PART OF A LARGER GROUP... LEADER EVEN, BUT I GOT ASKED TO...
I WAS OVERTHROWN... AND BOOTED.
SO I HIT THE ROAD.


WOULD I BE CORRECT IN ASSUMING YOU'RE LOOKING FOR A GROUP WHO CAN HELP YOU GET REVENGE ON THE PEOPLE WHO EXILED YOU?

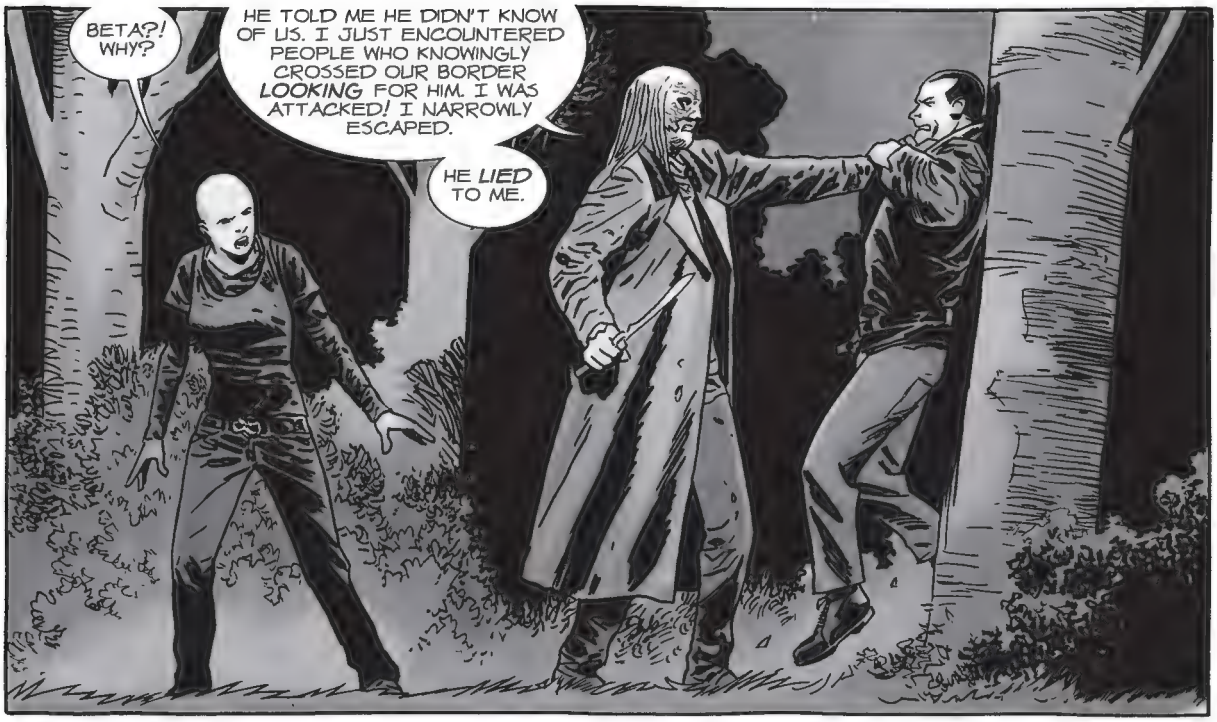

I'D BE LYING IF I SAID THE THOUGHT HADN'T CROSSED MY MIND...
...BUT IT'S NOT THE KIND OF THING I'D ASK FOR ON A FIRST DATE, Y'KNOW?

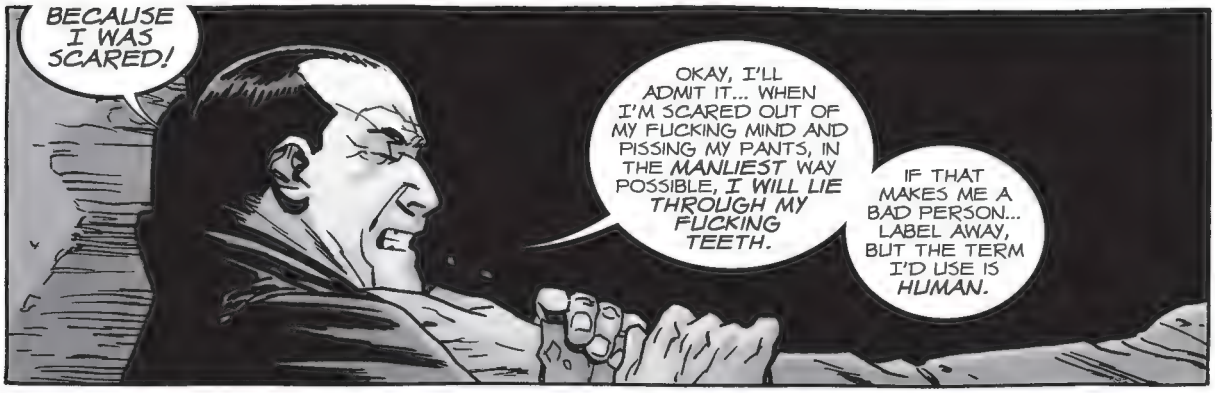

PLEASE STOP THAT.
YOUR MOUTH SAYS, "NO," BUT YOUR EYES SAY, "FUCK ME UNTIL YOUR DICK BREAKS OFF INSIDE ME AND FUSES INTO SOME KIND OF BARBIE DOLL CROTCH."


WRAKK!


OKAY, OKAY. I CAN TELL WHEN I CROSSED THE LINE...
SORRY ABOUT THAT.


DID HE STRIKE YOU, ALPHA?!
I WILL END HIM WHERE HE STANDS.
NO, BETA. STOP.
HE WAS JUST BEING ANNOYING.
I HAVE ENCOUNTERED THAT, AS WELL.
WELL, IF IT ISN'T THE JOLLY GRE--
...
YOU'RE REALLY TALL. WHATEVER. I WAS SHOOTING FOR A THING THERE, AND I LOST IT.
=IRKK!=
WUT?
WUTT?!
WRAMM!


BETA?! WHY?
HE TOLD ME HE DIDN'T KNOW OF US. I JUST ENCOUNTERED PEOPLE WHO KNOWINGLY CROSSED OUR BORDER *LOOKING* FOR HIM. I WAS ATTACKED! I NARROWLY ESCAPED.
HE *LIED* TO ME.


BECAUSE I WAS SCARED!
OKAY, I'LL ADMIT IT... WHEN I'M SCARED OUT OF MY FUCKING MIND AND PISSING MY PANTS, IN THE *MANLIEST* WAY POSSIBLE, *I WILL LIE THROUGH MY FUCKING TEETH.*
IF THAT MAKES ME A BAD PERSON... LABEL AWAY, BUT THE TERM I'D USE IS *HUMAN.*

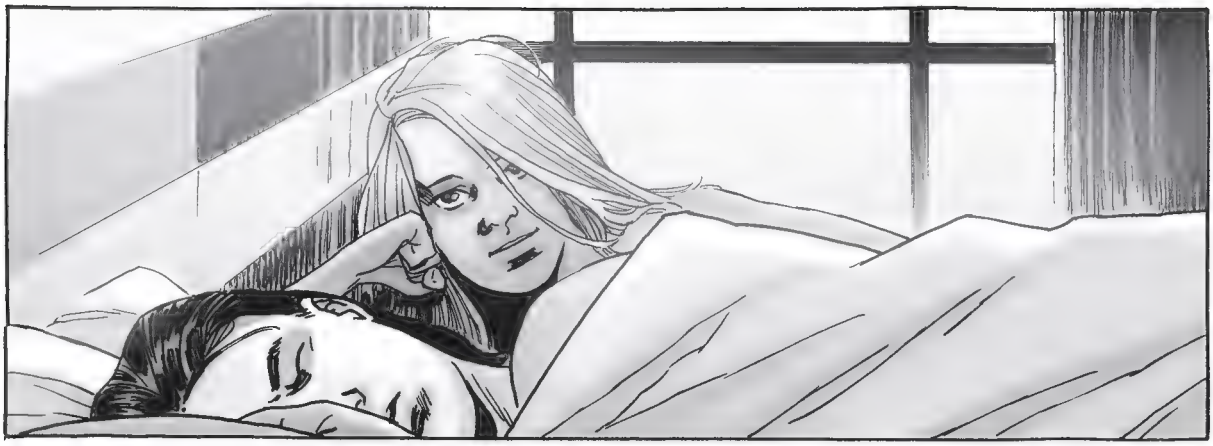

EXPLAIN YOURSELF.
HE'S A SCARY GUY.
YOU LIED TO BETA. YOU *KNEW* ABOUT US. EXPLAIN.
FUCKING FUCK THE HELL OUT OF IT.
I'M *TIRED.* JUST KILL ME ALREADY IF YOU'RE GOING TO DO IT.

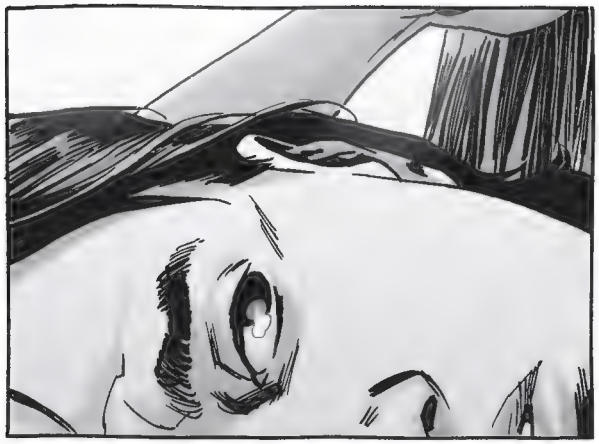

NO. DON'T.
NOT YET.
YOU'RE NOT SCARED, ARE YOU?
SCARED OF DYING?
NO.
I'VE ALREADY LIVED A FUCK TON LONGER THAN I EXPECTED TO.
BEEN LOCKED IN A CELL FOR THE LAST FEW YEARS... TO BE COMPLETELY FUCKING HONEST... I WANTED OUT SO BAD I KIND OF FORGOT EXACTLY HOW FUCKING SHITTY IT IS OUT HERE.
WHY DID YOU COME HERE?
...
TRUTH BE TOLD... I THINK I HAVE A HELL OF A LOT TO OFFER YOU.


ANY MOVEMENT OUT THERE?
AFRAID NOT, SIR.
I PROMISE, I SEE MICHONNE, AARON OR DWIGHT AND HIS CREW COME OVER THAT HORIZON... YOU'LL BE THE FIRST TO KNOW.
OR... SECOND, BECAUSE I'LL BE THE ONE SEEING THEM.
OKAY, SIDDIQ. THANK YOU.
OR SECOND BECAUSE I'LL...
SO STUPID.

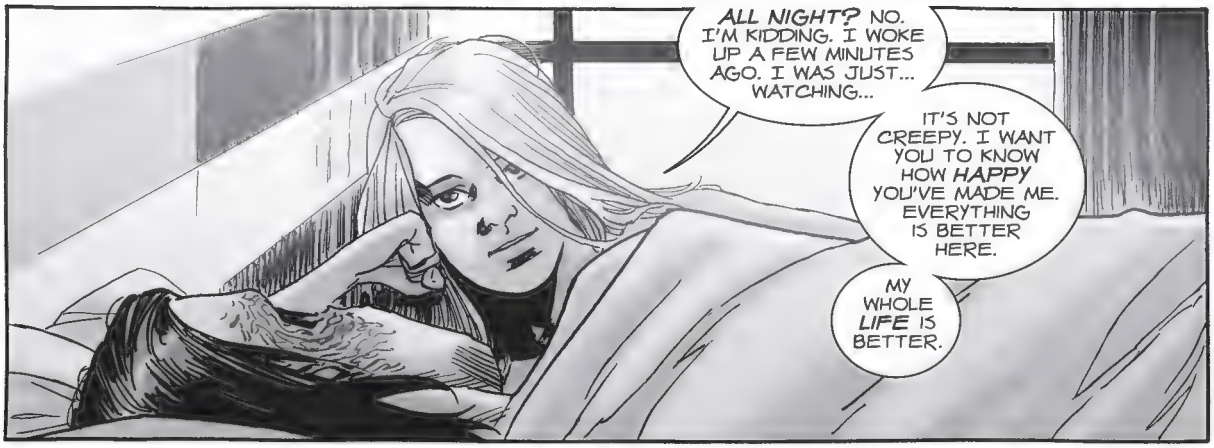

HANG ON...
HANG ON...
I'M...
=NGHH.=
DOING MY BEST...


THAT'S ALL I ASK...



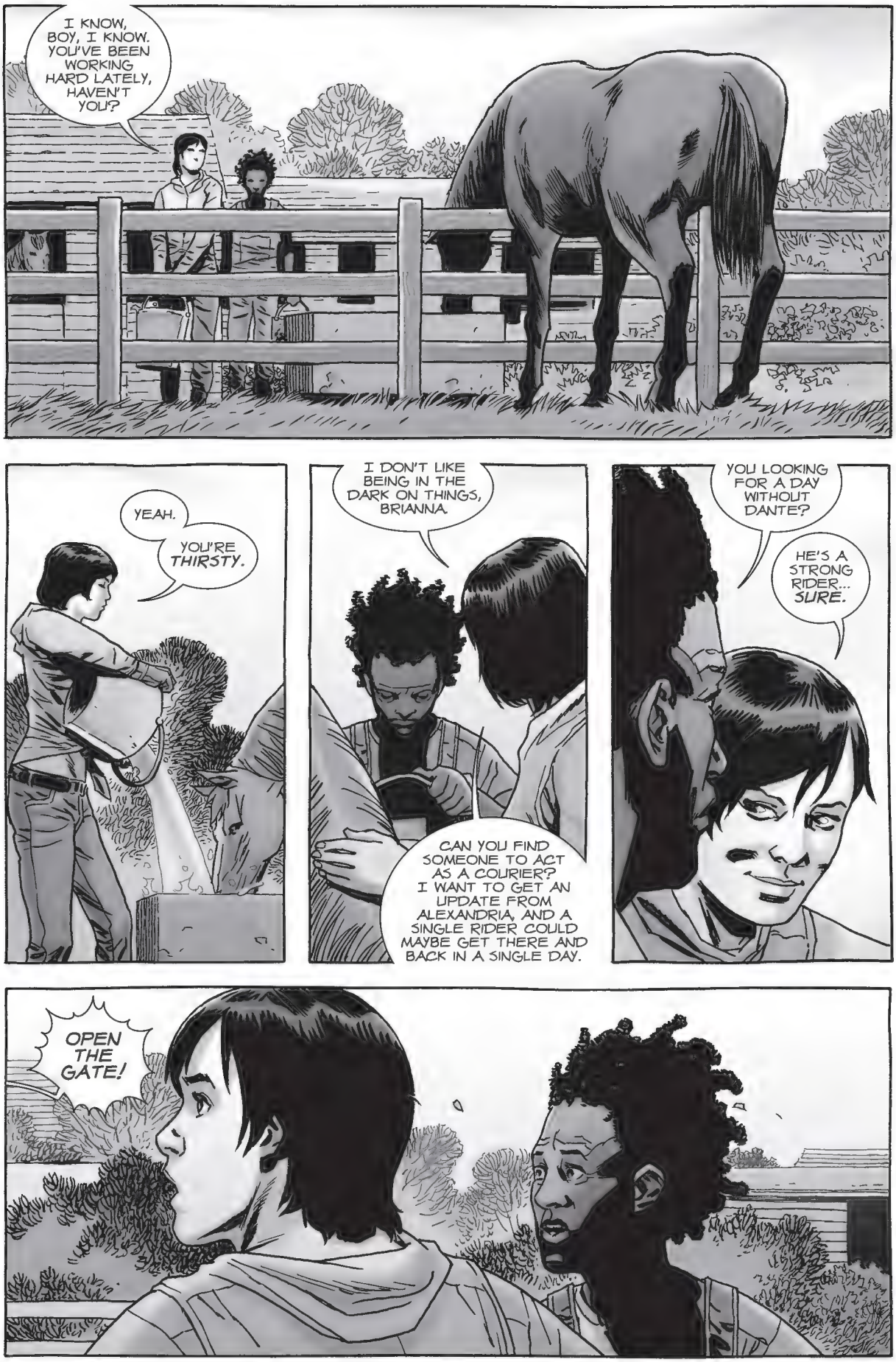



UH... HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN WATCHING ME?

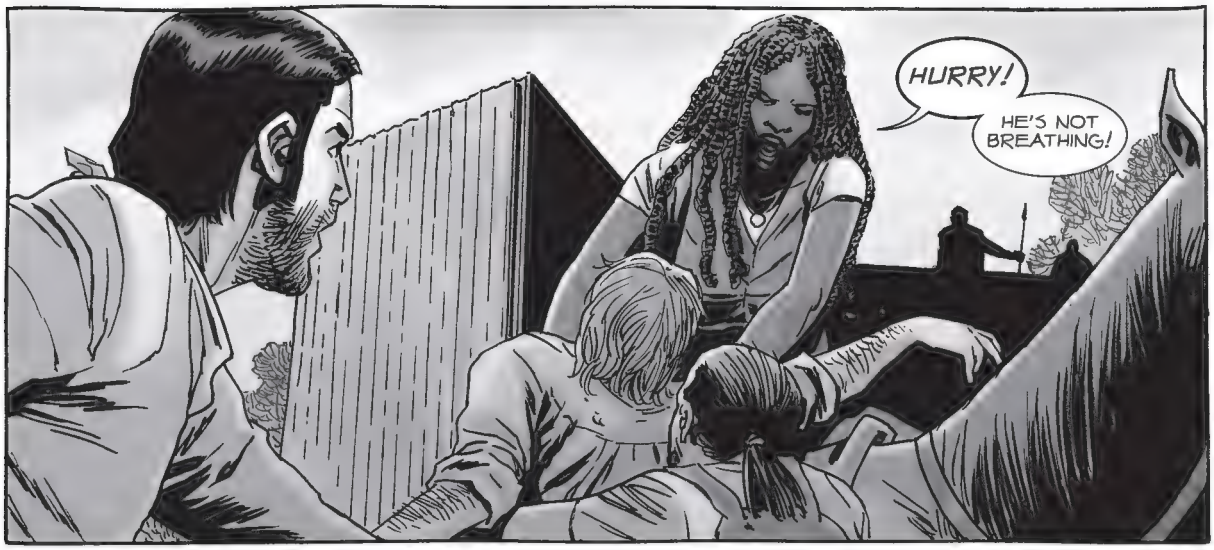

ALL NIGHT? NO. I'M KIDDING. I WOKE UP A FEW MINUTES AGO. I WAS JUST... WATCHING...
IT'S NOT CREEPY. I WANT YOU TO KNOW HOW HAPPY YOU'VE MADE ME. EVERYTHING IS BETTER HERE.
MY WHOLE LIFE IS BETTER.


AND I WOULDN'T BE HERE WITHOUT YOU.

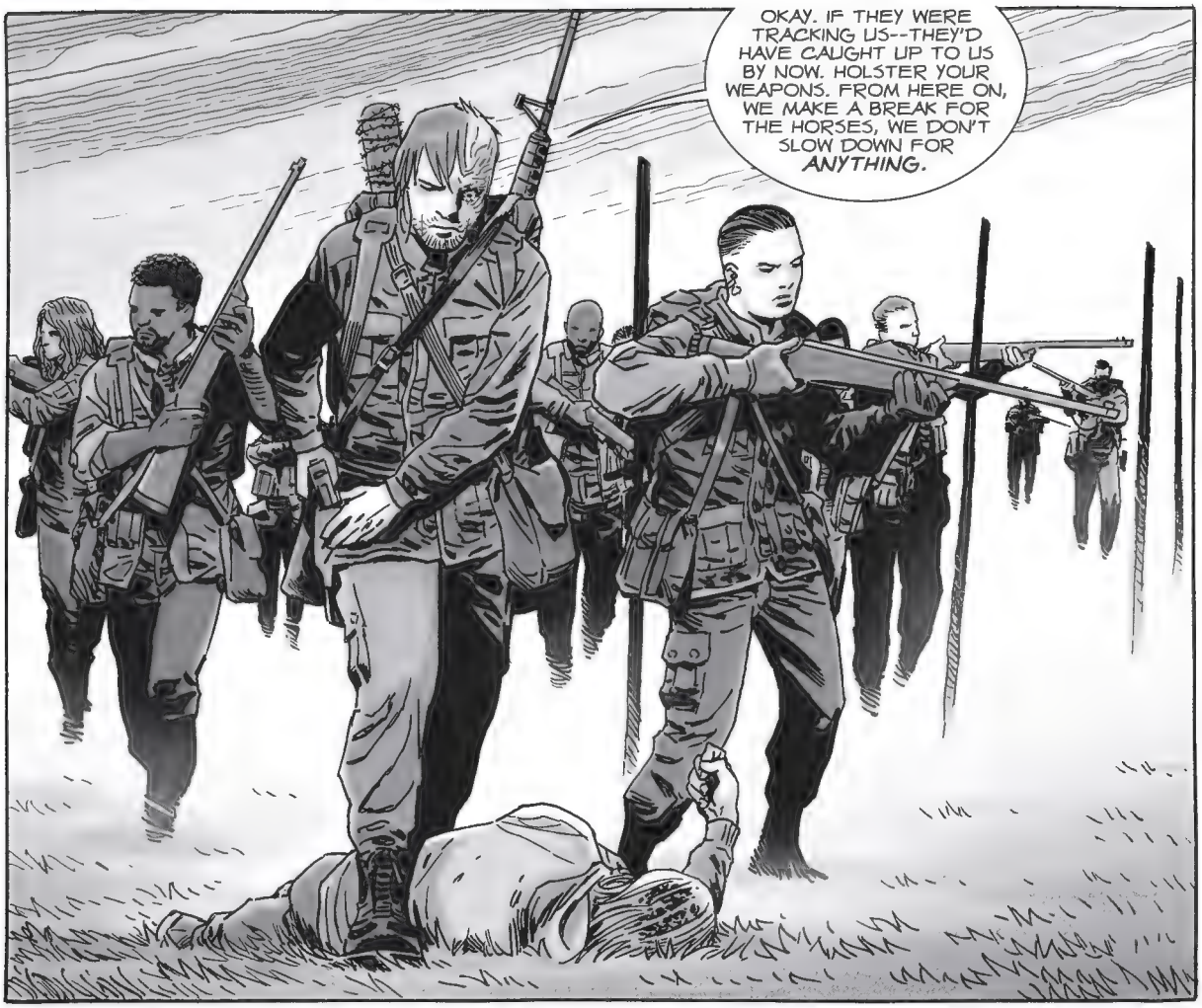



I KNOW, BOY, I KNOW. YOU'VE BEEN WORKING HARD LATELY, HAVEN'T YOU?
YEAH.
YOU'RE THIRSTY.
I DON'T LIKE BEING IN THE DARK ON THINGS, BRIANNA.
CAN YOU FIND SOMEONE TO ACT AS A COURIER? I WANT TO GET AN UPDATE FROM ALEXANDRIA, AND A SINGLE RIDER COULD MAYBE GET THERE AND BACK IN A SINGLE DAY.
YOU LOOKING FOR A DAY WITHOUT DANTE?
HE'S A STRONG RIDER... SURE.
OPEN THE GATE!


GET DOCTOR CARSON!


HURRY!
HE'S NOT BREATHING!


BLAM!


OKAY. IF THEY WERE TRACKING US--THEY'D HAVE CAUGHT UP TO US BY NOW. HOLSTER YOUR WEAPONS. FROM HERE ON, WE MAKE A BREAK FOR THE HORSES, WE DON'T SLOW DOWN FOR ANYTHING.


WHAT'S THE HURRY?


YOU DON'T GET IT, DO YOU?
WE CROSSED THEIR BORDER--AND THEY KNOW IT. WE ENGAGED WITH THE ENEMY ON THEIR TERRITORY.


THIS WAS AN ACT OF WAR.


I DO NOT APPROVE OF THIS.
TELL ME WHAT EXACTLY IT IS YOU DON'T APPROVE OF, BETA.


YOU ARE LETTING HIM LIVE. HE SHOULD BE KILLED IMMEDIATELY FOR TRYING TO DECEIVE YOU.
HE WAS FORBIDDEN TO COME HERE. YOU SPOKE YOUR WORD, THAT WORD IS LAW. HE DOES NOT UNDERSTAND OUR WAYS. HE IS DEFIANT.
YOU CANNOT ALLOW HIM TO LIVE.
I'M INTERESTED IN LEARNING YOUR WAYS. DON'T I GET ANY CREDIT FOR THAT?
HOW EXACTLY DO YOU GUYS RECRUIT PEOPLE WHEN YOU HAVE SO LITTLE TRUST?
YOU MOCK ME?!
STOP THIS!
YOU QUESTION MY JUDGEMENT. DO YOU ALSO QUESTION MY LEADERSHIP--MY STRENGTH?
IS IT TIME, BETA, FOR YOU TO BECOME ALPHA?
YOU HAVE STOOD BY MY SIDE FOR SO LONG, HELPING ME LEAD, TRUSTING MY JUDGEMENT... NEVER HAVE YOU ASSERTED YOUR DOMINANCE OVER ME--WHEN WE BOTH KNOW YOU COULD AT ANY TIME. IS THAT TIME NOW?
IS THIS A CHALLENGE?


NO. YOU ARE MY ALPHA.
I HAVE SWORN NEVER TO CHALLENGE YOU. I AM SORRY.
PLEASE FORGIVE ME.
YOU ARE FORGIVEN.
LEAVE US.
WELL... THAT WAS FUCKING AWESOME.


I RECOGNIZE YOUR STRENGTH AND I BEND TO YOUR WILL.
DO YOU ACCEPT ME?
I DO.
YOU MAY STAND.
IS IT OKAY THAT THIS IS GIVING ME AN ERECTION?
STAND.


SORRY. SORRY. SOMETIMES LITTLE NEGAN GETS CONTROL OF THE MIC FOR A SECOND OR TWO...
...EMBARRASSES THE FUCK OUT OF ME.
AND IF I'M HONEST... IT'S USUALLY A LOT MORE THAN A FUCKING SECOND OR TWO, Y'KNOW?


I DOUBT YOU WILL SURVIVE THIS.


SURVIVE WHAT?! BY "THIS," DO YOU MEAN YOUR GROUP?!
THIS MEAN I'M IN?


THIS MEANS YOU CAN STAY. HOW LONG YOU STAY IS UP TO YOU.
LEARN THE RULES. FOLLOW THE RULES.


I GET A SKIN SUIT?


NOT UNTIL YOU EARN IT.


WHEN'S LUNCH AROUND HERE?
IGNORING ME? FUCK A BUNCH OF YOU GUYS.
FUCK YEAH!
YOU SEE THAT SHIT?!


YES, "WHISPERERS," I GET IT. YOU'RE NOT CALLED THAT BECAUSE YOU SCREAM A LOT.
I JUST SHOT A FUCKING PIG WITH AN ARROW FOR THE FIRST TIME IN MY LIFE. I WAS FUCKING THRILLED. BUT I GET IT NOW. UNDERSTOOD.
CAN I GO EAT NOW BEFORE MY KILL IS PICKED CLEAN?


DO NOT MOVE OR MAKE A SOUND.
THEY WILL COME NEAR... BUT THEY WILL PASS.


MOVE ALONG. DON'T EVEN ASK.
I WASN'T. I PROMISE. I KNOW I'LL GET ONE WHEN IT'S TIME.


OH, FUCK FUCKING HELL!
SOMEONE FUCKING HELP ME!
IF YOU ARE STRONG, YOU WILL SURVIVE.


ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME?! YOU'RE NOT GOING TO FUCKING HELP?!
I DON'T EVEN HAVE A--
THUKK!
YOU HAVE EARNED YOUR PROPERTY BACK.
NOW PROVE YOU DESERVE IT.
SHUKK!
SHAKK!


OH YEAH, MOTHERFUCKERS.
SOAK IT IN.
WHUDD!
GOT A COUPLE FRESH ONES FOR YOU!
WHOA.
TWO KILLS ON YOUR OWN? IMPRESSIVE WORK.
=FEH!=


OH BOY, OH BOY. DADDY BE HUNGRY.
I'M DADDY, BY THE WAY. JUST TO BE CLEAR.
NEGAN.
JOIN ME FOR DINNER.
OH, ALPHA... I'M STARTING TO THINK YOU HAVE A FAVORITE.




NOT HERE. NOT WITH HER.
YOU SLEEP ON THE OTHER SIDE OF CAMP.


LIMP DICK GIANT FUCK.
FUCK YOU, SOFTY MCDICKFACE...


MAN, THE CHOICE REAL ESTATE IS LOCKED UP FAST.
STOP! STOP IT!






STOP!
WRAMM!
YOU SICK FUCK!
TEAR MY PANTS OFF, PRICK. SEE WHAT I GOT.
I'LL KNOCK YOUR FUCKING TEETH OUT WITH MY SWINGING DICK!
WRAKK!
LAST CHANCE... YOU FORCE YOURSELF INTO THAT WOMAN... AND I'LL FORCE THIS KNIFE INTO YOUR DICK HOLE!
YOU KNOW WHAT? TOO FUCKING LATE ALREADY.
KRAKK!


STAY DOWN.
FUCK.
YOU.
YOU'RE DEFENDING THEM?
THESE MEN WERE LIVING THEIR LIVES. WE DO NOT INTERFERE. SHE DID NOT CALL FOR YOUR HELP.
YOU DENIED HER THE RIGHT TO DEFEND HERSELF... TO PROVE SHE IS STRONG.
ARE YOU FUCKING JOKING WITH THIS SHIT?!
I KNOW WHAT YOU WERE TRYING TO DO.
BUT IT IS NOT OUR WAY.
THEN MAYBE IT FUCKING SHOULD BE!
YOU CANNOT ALLOW THIS INSULT TO GO UNPUNISHED!
TAKE HIM.


FUCKING WEIRDEST WEIRDOS EVER.
YOU HAVE PROVEN YOURSELF TO BE AN ASSET HERE OVER THE LAST FEW DAYS. YOU HAVE GAINED MY RESPECT AND YOU HAVE GAINED MY TRUST.
BUT I FEAR YOU DO NOT BELONG HERE.
MAYBE I DO. MAYBE YOU FUCKING NUTCASES NEED ME.
BECAUSE IF THAT'S HOW YOU DO THINGS, YOU'RE SO FUCKED IN THE HEAD YOU MIGHT AS WELL BE DEAD BODIES PRETENDING YOU'RE STILL FUCKING ALIVE.
THAT SHIT IS VILE, ALPHA. YOU SHOULD BE ASHAMED OF YOURSELF.
SHE WAS WEAK.
IF YOU PROTECT THE WEAK, THEY NEVER BECOME STRONG.


PROTECTING THE WEAK IS THE WHOLE FUCKING BASIS FOR CIVILIZATION. IF YOU'RE NOT PROTECTING THE WEAK, YOU'RE NOT CIVILIZED.
YOU'RE FUCKING ANIMALS.
WE ARE ANIMALS, NEGAN.
CIVILIZATION IS A MYTH. THAT IS THE TRUTH THIS WORLD HAS TAUGHT US. WE HAVE NOT RISEN ABOVE OUR BASER INSTINCTS... THAT IS WHAT ALWAYS HAS AND ALWAYS WILL DRIVE US.
THAT... UGLINESS YOU SAW BACK THERE? DON'T LOOK AWAY... STARE INTO IT... SEE WHAT WE ARE. THAT IS THE ONLY WAY TO FREE YOURSELF.
BULLSHIT.
IF YOUR INSTINCT IS TO HURT ANOTHER PERSON... TO GET PLEASURE FROM THEIR PAIN... THEN YOU'RE A FUCKING MONSTER AND NEED TO BE PUT THE FUCK DOWN.
I'VE DONE UNSPEAKABLE THINGS... BUT I'VE ALWAYS HAD A REASON. IT'S ALWAYS BEEN FOR A GREATER GOOD.
NEVER FOR PLEASURE... THERE ARE SO MANY THEMS FOR US TO UNITE AGAINST... AND YOU LET THIS HAPPEN TO YOUR OWN FUCKING PEOPLE?!
THIS IS NATURE. ONLY THE STRONG SURVIVE.
IF YOU DON'T HAVE THE STRENGTH TO FEND THEM OFF... YOU HAVE TO DEVELOP THE STRENGTH TO OVERCOME...



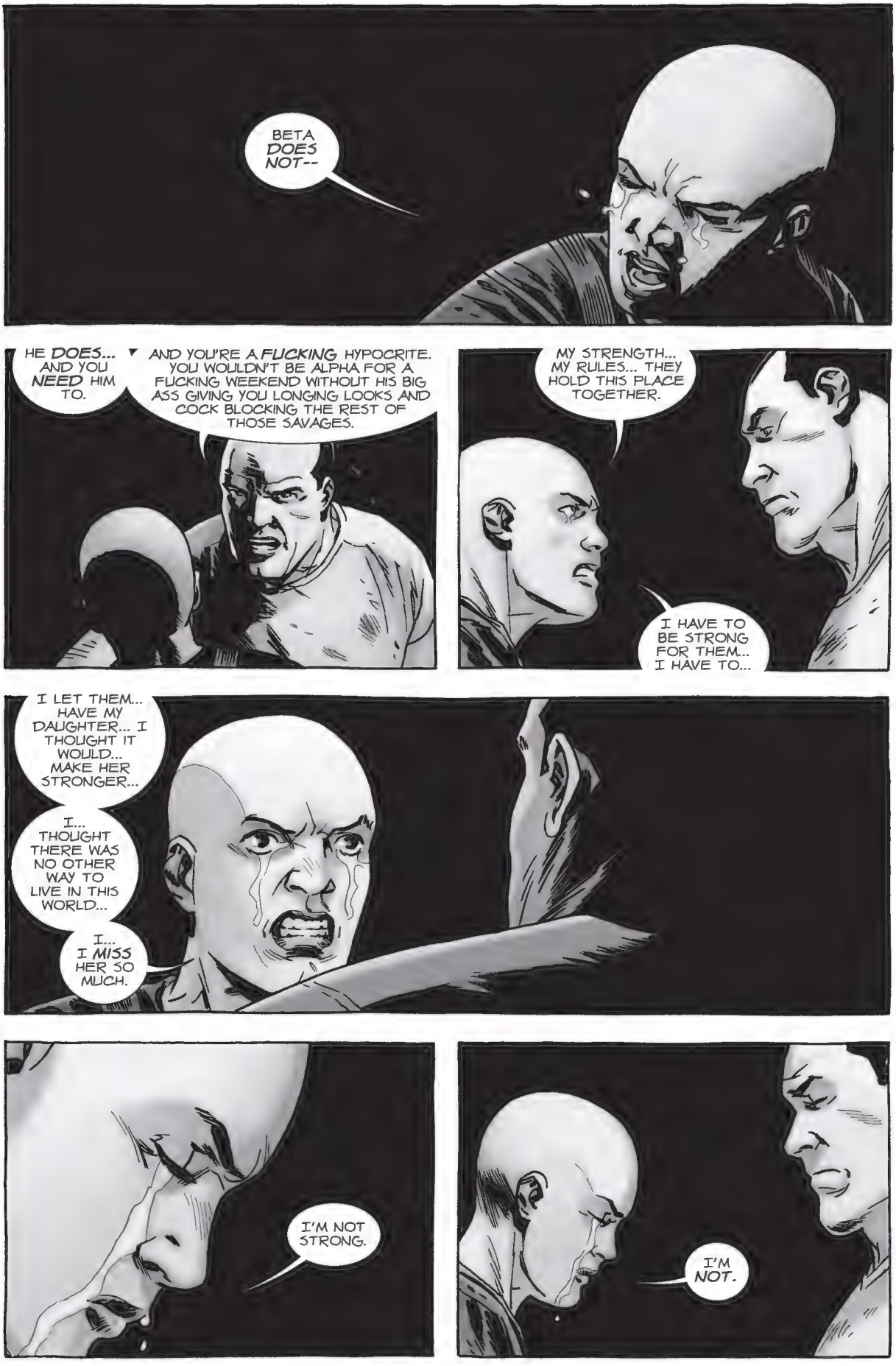

YOU ARE PUNISHED... YOU SLEEP ON YOUR OWN OUT HERE... WITH NO PROTECTION. YOU WON'T BE SEEN OR HEARD OUT HERE IN THE DARK.
IF YOU ARE STRONG... WE WILL SPEAK TOMORROW.


GET BACK HERE AND SIT THE FUCK DOWN.
TALK TO ME.


THERE IS NOTHING MORE TO TALK ABOUT.


I'M NOT THE THINNEST DICK AT THE ORGY. I SEE HOW THINGS WORK HERE. YOU'RE ALPHA UNTIL YOU'RE NOT. YOU SHOW WEAKNESS... IT'S OVER.
I DON'T WANT TO BE ALPHA.. YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT THAT.

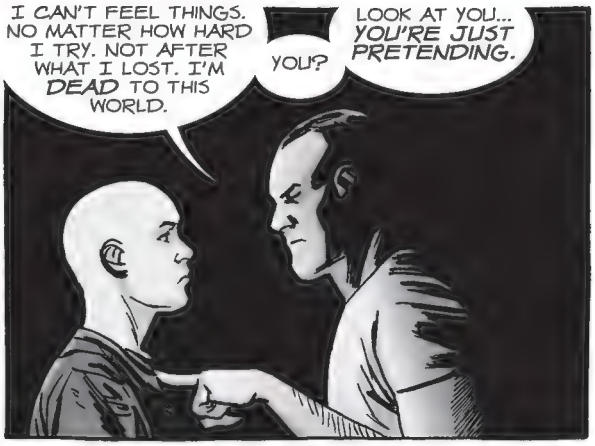

I'M NEGAN... THAT'S BETTER.
YOU HAVE BETA PROTECTING YOU... IN TIME, I THINK YOU'LL SEE YOU HAVE ME PROTECTING YOU, TOO.


BETA DOES NOT--
HE DOES... AND YOU NEED HIM TO.
AND YOU'RE A FUCKING HYPOCRITE. YOU WOULDN'T BE ALPHA FOR A FUCKING WEEKEND WITHOUT HIS BIG ASS GIVING YOU LONGING LOOKS AND COCK BLOCKING THE REST OF THOSE SAVAGES.
MY STRENGTH... MY RULES... THEY HOLD THIS PLACE TOGETHER.
I HAVE TO BE STRONG FOR THEM... I HAVE TO...
I LET THEM... HAVE MY DAUGHTER... I THOUGHT IT WOULD... MAKE HER STRONGER...
I... THOUGHT THERE WAS NO OTHER WAY TO LIVE IN THIS WORLD...
I... I MISS HER SO MUCH.
I'M NOT STRONG.
I'M NOT.


I, UM...
I LOST SOMEONE... VERY CLOSE TO ME. IT WAS RIGHT BEFORE ALL THIS HAPPENED.
ONE DAY THEY WERE THERE... AND THEN IT ALL JUST FELL APART.
THEY DIED.
AND IT BROKE ME. I DON'T FEEL ANYMORE. I DON'T FEEL SAD... I DON'T FEEL SCARED... I DON'T FEEL HAPPY.
I'M JUST... HERE.
THAT'S MY STRENGTH.
THAT'S WHY I'M ALIVE.


YOU TELL ME I HAVE TO CRUSH A FIELD OF BABIES TO KEEP BREATHING? SURE. YOU SAY PEOPLE WHO RELY ON ME AREN'T GOING TO LIVE UNLESS I TURN SOMEONE'S HEAD INTO A BOWL OF GRAVY? I'M THERE.
I DON'T FEEL BAD ABOUT IT. I DON'T THINK ABOUT IT. IT JUST *IS WHAT IT IS.*
IT'S *SURVIVAL.*


BUT LIKE I SAID... I'M *BROKEN.*
THAT'S NOT *LIVING.*


I CAN'T FEEL THINGS. NO MATTER HOW HARD I TRY. NOT AFTER WHAT I LOST. I'M *DEAD* TO THIS WORLD.
YOU?
LOOK AT YOU... *YOU'RE JUST PRETENDING.*


YOU *THINK* IT MAKES YOU STRONG TO PRETEND EMOTIONS AREN'T REAL. THAT YOU'RE ALL ANIMALS AND YOU VALUE STRENGTH ABOVE ALL ELSE.
IT'S ALL A GAME, ALPHA... AND YOU'RE *NOT* FUCKING WINNING.


...
MAYBE YOU *DO* BELONG HERE.


MAYBE.


SVAASH!
BUT I DON'T WANT TO BE HERE.


JUST LET GO.
THAT'S IT...
SVAASH!
SHUKK!
SHILKK!
THEEEEERE WE GO...


WAIT UNTIL RICK GETS A LOOK AT YOU...


ALL CLEAR?
YEAH. STILL CLEAR, HEATH. SAME WITH ALL THE OTHER CHECKPOINTS?


YEP!

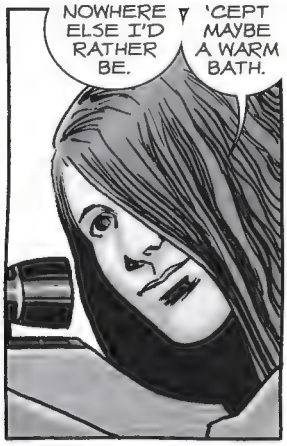

HOW MUCH LONGER UNTIL EUGENE GETS THE CELL PHONES WORKING?


IS THAT A THING HE'S WORKING ON? ARE YOU JOKING?

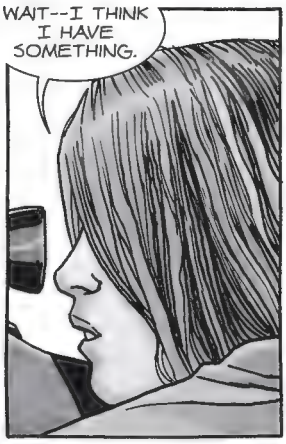

SHE'S JOKING. BUT I WOULDN'T PUT IT PAST HIM.
EUGENE ALWAYS SEEMS TO HAVE SOMETHING COOKING.

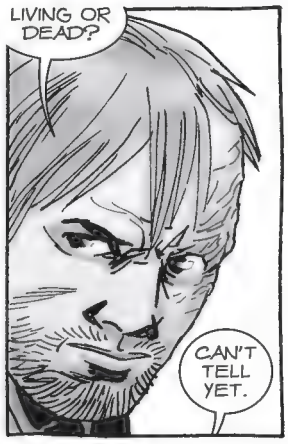

IT'S BEEN ALMOST A WEEK AND ALL'S QUIET. HOW MUCH LONGER ARE WE GOING TO BE DOING THESE PATROLS?
UNTIL RICK SAYS SO.


GOT A BOOK YOU'RE DYING TO READ? WHAT ELSE WOULD YOU BE DOING WITH THIS TIME?
FRESH AIR... GOOD COMPANY...

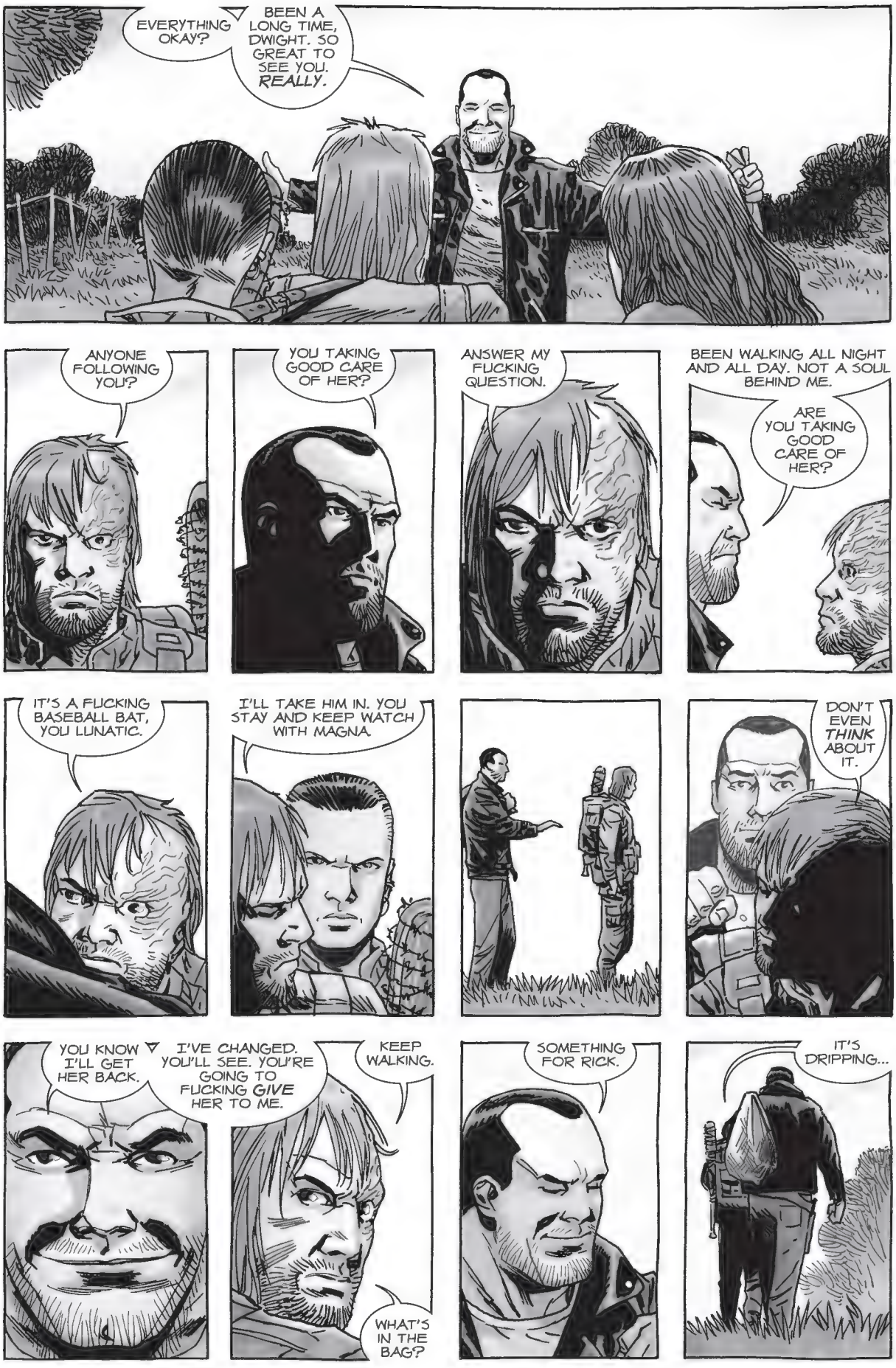

NOWHERE ELSE I'D RATHER BE.
'CEPT MAYBE A WARM BATH.


...


WAIT--I THINK I HAVE SOMETHING.


LIVING OR DEAD?
CAN'T TELL YET.

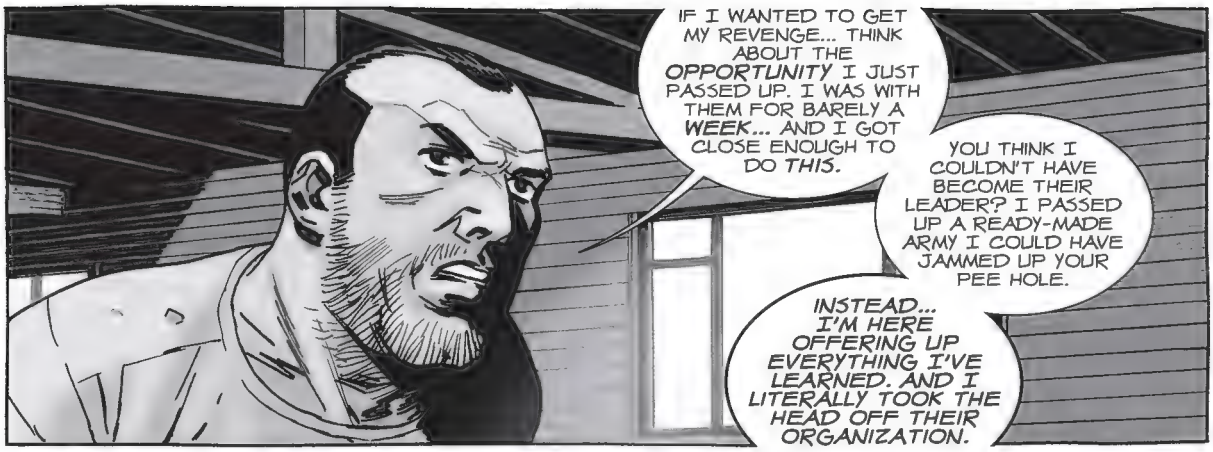

HELLO THERE!
I COME IN PEACE!
SHOOT HIM.
WHAT?
THINK YOU MIGHT PUT THAT RIFLE AWAY?
I'M WALKING REAL SLOW. MY HANDS ARE WHERE YOU CAN SEE THEM. I'M NOT THREATENING IN ANY WAY.
DWIGHT!
I MEAN IT.
SHOOT HIM NOW.
I'M NOT GOING TO SHOOT AN UNARMED MAN.
YOU DON'T KNOW HIM LIKE I DO.
I DON'T GIVE A SHIT HOW YOU KNOW HIM. RICK SENT MICHONNE AND AARON AFTER HIM. HE WANTS HIM BROUGHT BACK ALIVE.
HE'S BEEN GONE OVER A WEEK. RICK WILL WANT TO HEAR HIS STORY.
...


EVERYTHING OKAY?
BEEN A LONG TIME, DWIGHT. SO GREAT TO SEE YOU. REALLY.
ANYONE FOLLOWING YOU?
YOU TAKING GOOD CARE OF HER?
ANSWER MY FUCKING QUESTION.
BEEN WALKING ALL NIGHT AND ALL DAY. NOT A SOUL BEHIND ME.
ARE YOU TAKING GOOD CARE OF HER?
IT'S A FUCKING BASEBALL BAT, YOU LUNATIC.
I'LL TAKE HIM IN. YOU STAY AND KEEP WATCH WITH MAGNA.
DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT IT.
YOU KNOW I'LL GET HER BACK.
I'VE CHANGED. YOU'LL SEE. YOU'RE GOING TO FUCKING GIVE HER TO ME.
KEEP WALKING.
WHAT'S IN THE BAG?
SOMETHING FOR RICK.
IT'S DRIPPING...


AAAARRGGH!!
DID YOU FIND HER?

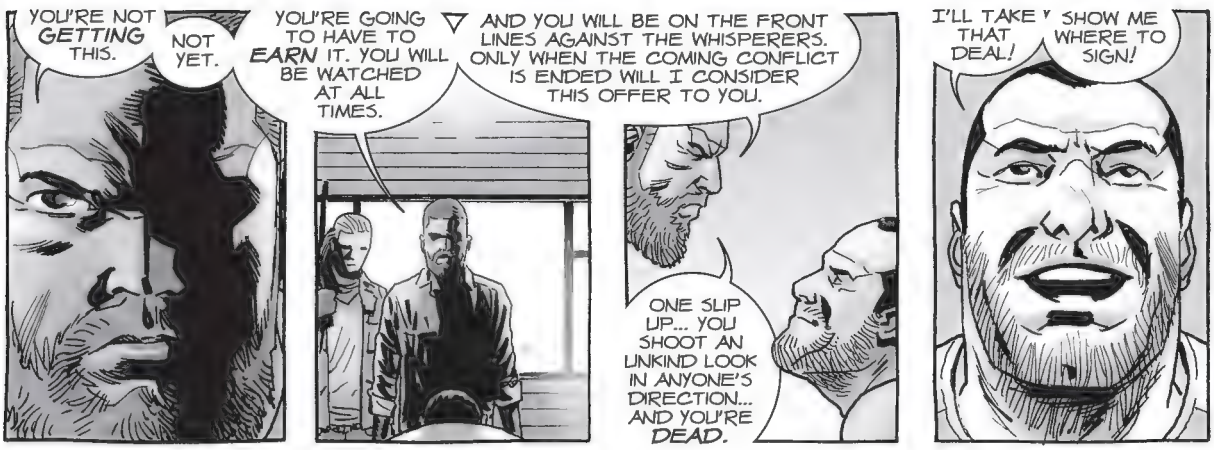

ALPHA IS DEAD?
OH, GOD.
NEGAN DID THIS.
YES.
HE IS NOT HERE TO CLAIM HIS TITLE.
CLAIM HIS... HE WOULD NOT BE ALPHA!
I WOULD NEVER ALLOW IT.
HE WAS NOT FIT TO BE ONE OF US. HE CLINGS TO THE OLD WAYS.
I KNEW HE WAS DANGEROUS. I SHOULD HAVE PROTECTED HER.
THEN YOU ARE ALPHA NOW?
NO!
THERE WILL NEVER BE ANOTHER ALPHA. NOT NOW. NOT EVER.
ALPHA IS NO LONGER WITH US... BUT HER WORDS STILL GUIDE US.
SHE GAVE US OUR ORDERS. THEY HAVE CROSSED INTO OUR LAND. THEY HAVE TAKEN HER LIFE.
NOW THEY ALL DIE.


IT'S REALLY HER...
OF COURSE IT'S HER.
YOU THINK I'M TRYING TO PULL A FAST ONE HERE?
FORGIVE ME IF I'M NOT QUICK TO TRUST YOU ONE HUNDRED PERCENT.
WHY WOULD YOU COME BACK HERE?
THE SAME REASON I STAYED HERE WHEN MY CELL WAS LEFT OPEN.
TO EARN TRUST.
I'VE BEEN IN YOUR CELL FOR YEARS. I'VE BEEN THE MODEL PRISONER. HOW CAN I PROVE MY REHABILITATION IN THERE? I CAN'T.
YOU DIDN'T KILL ME. YOU THOUGHT THERE WAS A BETTER WAY. I AGREE. I'M FASCINATED BY YOUR WAY OF DOING THINGS. IT'S INSPIRING.
I'M ON BOARD... WHAT MORE COULD I DO TO PROVE THAT?
BRANDON RELEASED ME. HE WANTED TO INSTIGATE A WAR BETWEEN YOU AND THE WHISPERERS, SO YOU'D KILL EACH OTHER.
I KILLED HIM AND STOPPED THAT.
YOU DID NO SUCH THING.
THEY ARE AWARE YOU CROSSED THEIR BORDER. YOU'VE PUT US AT RISK.
BULLSHIT.
I WAS A LONE MAN WHO COULD HAVE COME FROM ANYWHERE. YOUR PEOPLE WHO CAME AFTER ME ALMOST BLEW MY PLAN... AND ARE WHAT PUT YOU IN DANGER.
HAD YOU NEVER SENT THEM... THEY'D NEVER KNOW I HAD ANYTHING TO DO WITH YOU.

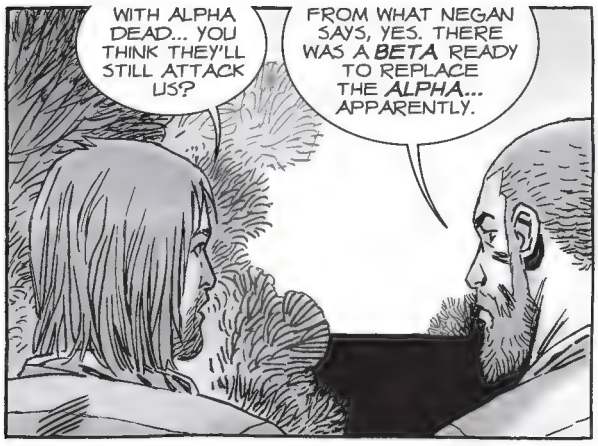

IF I WANTED TO GET MY REVENGE... THINK ABOUT THE OPPORTUNITY I JUST PASSED UP. I WAS WITH THEM FOR BARELY A WEEK... AND I GOT CLOSE ENOUGH TO DO THIS.
YOU THINK I COULDN'T HAVE BECOME THEIR LEADER? I PASSED UP A READY-MADE ARMY I COULD HAVE JAMMED UP YOUR PEE HOLE.
INSTEAD... I'M HERE OFFERING UP EVERYTHING I'VE LEARNED. AND I LITERALLY TOOK THE HEAD OFF THEIR ORGANIZATION.


YOU CAN'T LOCK ME IN A CELL AFTER ALL THIS.
COME THE FUCK ON!
DON'T PRESS YOUR LUCK.

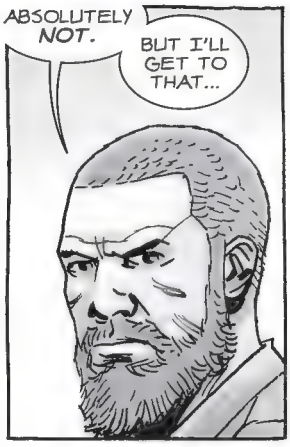

YOU WILL NEVER LIVE WITHIN THESE WALLS.
AND YOU WILL NEVER GATHER OR LEAD A GROUP, NO MATTER HOW SMALL.
WE'LL GIVE YOU AN OUTPOST.
YOU'LL LIVE THERE... ALONE. YOU'LL HAVE ONLY ENOUGH WEAPONS TO DEFEND YOURSELF.
WE'LL GIVE YOU FOOD AND SUPPLIES AS LONG AS YOU CONTRIBUTE.
THIS ALL SOUNDS GOOD.

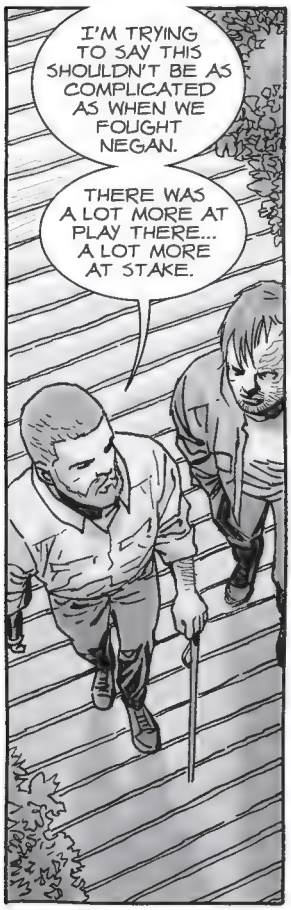

YOU'RE NOT GETTING THIS.
NOT YET.
YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO EARN IT. YOU WILL BE WATCHED AT ALL TIMES.
AND YOU WILL BE ON THE FRONT LINES AGAINST THE WHISPERERS. ONLY WHEN THE COMING CONFLICT IS ENDED WILL I CONSIDER THIS OFFER TO YOU.
ONE SLIP UP... YOU SHOOT AN UNKIND LOOK IN ANYONE'S DIRECTION... AND YOU'RE DEAD.
I'LL TAKE THAT DEAL!
SHOW ME WHERE TO SIGN!


THIS ISN'T GOING TO BE A LAND WAR.
WE'RE NOT FIGHTING FOR TERRITORY. THERE WON'T BE AN EFFORT TO HOLD POSITIONS, BOXING THE ENEMY OUT.
THIS WILL BE DIFFERENT.

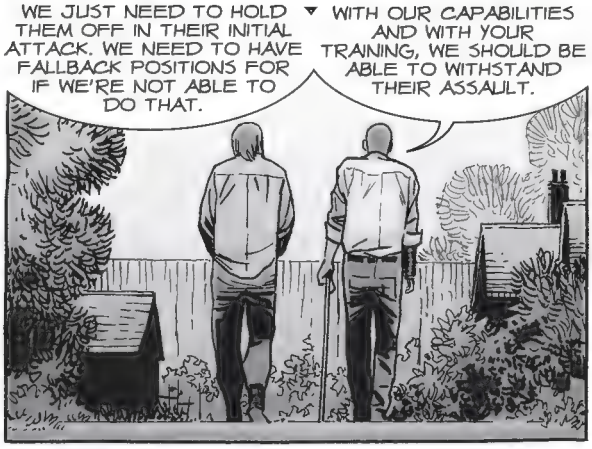

WITH ALPHA DEAD... YOU THINK THEY'LL STILL ATTACK US?
FROM WHAT NEGAN SAYS, YES. THERE WAS A BETA READY TO REPLACE THE ALPHA... APPARENTLY.


AND YOU TRUST NEGAN?


ABSOLUTELY NOT.
BUT I'LL GET TO THAT...


I'M TRYING TO SAY THIS SHOULDN'T BE AS COMPLICATED AS WHEN WE FOUGHT NEGAN.
THERE WAS A LOT MORE AT PLAY THERE... A LOT MORE AT STAKE.


I'VE ALREADY SENT FOR SOLDIERS FROM THE OTHER COMMUNITIES. THEY SHOULD ARRIVE SOON.
WE JUST NEED TO SET UP A WELL-ARMED PERIMETER... AND WAIT FOR THEM TO ATTACK. WE HAVE SUPERIOR FIREPOWER, WE KNOW THAT.


WE JUST NEED TO HOLD THEM OFF IN THEIR INITIAL ATTACK. WE NEED TO HAVE FALLBACK POSITIONS FOR IF WE'RE NOT ABLE TO DO THAT.
WITH OUR CAPABILITIES AND WITH YOUR TRAINING, WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO WITHSTAND THEIR ASSAULT.


WHEN THEIR LINES ARE BROKEN... WHEN THEY RETREAT TO REGROUP AND REORGANIZE... THAT'S WHEN WE GET THEM.


THAT'S WHEN WE HUNT DOWN AND KILL EVERY LAST ONE OF THEM.


YOU MAKE IT SOUND SO SIMPLE.
I LEAVE IT UP TO *YOU* TO FIND THE HOLES IN THAT PLAN AND ADJUST ACCORDINGLY.
AND I'LL BE WORKING ON OTHER PLANS SHOULD YOU FAIL TO HOLD THEM BACK.
WHAT ABOUT THEIR *HERD?*
YOU'LL HAVE PEOPLE ON HORSEBACK. THEY'LL NEED TO DIVIDE AND REDIRECT IT... WE'VE DONE THAT BEFORE.
JUST NEVER WITH A HERD THAT LARGE.
THERE'S NOTHING THAT CAN BE DONE NOW. POSITION LOOKOUTS ON HIGH GROUND WITH GOOD VANTAGE POINTS... YOU'LL SEE THE HERD COMING.
IT'LL SOUND LIKE AN OCEAN.
OUR PEOPLE ARE STRONG. THEY CAN HANDLE THIS.
WE'RE GOING TO *WIN.*
I HAVE FAITH IN YOU, DWIGHT.
AND WHAT ABOUT NEGAN?
...
AS I SAID, I DO *NOT* TRUST HIM.
BUT HE HAS HAD EVERY OPPORTUNITY TO TURN AGAINST ME... AND *HASN'T.*
AS MUCH AS I HATE TO ADMIT IT... HE'S PROVEN HIMSELF TO BE AN ASSET.
I'VE DECIDED *NOT* TO LOCK HIM UP. I'M GIVING HIM A CHANCE.
I DON'T WANT HIM TO BE A BURDEN TO YOU... BUT I'D FEEL A WHOLE LOT BETTER ABOUT HIM BEING FREE IF YOU WERE KEEPING AN EYE ON HIM.
YOU KNOW HIM BETTER THAN ANYONE. YOU KNOW HOW HE THINKS.
HE GETS OUT OF LINE, HE TRIES *ANYTHING,* YOU SHOOT HIM DEAD, RIGHT THEN AND THERE.
YOU THINK YOU CAN WORK WITH HIM?
FOR YOU? I CAN *TRY.*


HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN HERE?
I JUST GOT IN LAST NIGHT.
RICK'S GOT ME GATHERING TROOPS FOR WHAT'S COMING. MICHONNE'S ROUNDING PEOPLE UP. I WANTED TO SEE HOW YOU WERE DOING.
NEVER KNEW YOU CARED, JESUS.
BUT I'M FINE, GETTING STRONGER EVERY DAY. I'LL BE BACK IN ACTION BEFORE THIS IS ALL OVER.
OH MY GOD. I CAN'T BELIEVE IT TOOK THIS LONG FOR YOU TWO TO HAPPEN.
FINALLY.
ALEX, THIS ISN'T--
MAYBE NOT YET... BUT JUST LOOK AT YOU TWO. AND I'VE BEEN TELLING AARON HOW ALIKE YOU ARE.
YOU BOTH HAVE GIANT BRASS BALLS.
YOU'D HEAR THOSE THINGS CLANGING AGAINST EACH OTHER FOR MILES AROUND.
ALEX, YOU ARE THE ABSOLUTE WORST.
I WANT YOU TO BOTH LOOK ME IN THE EYES AND TELL ME YOU'RE NOT CONSIDERING IT.
UH... YOU GET WELL SOON.
I REST MY CASE.


YOU SURE ABOUT THIS?
I WISH I COULD SPARE MORE. YES. TAKE THEM. WE'LL BE FINE. YOU GUYS ARE THE FRONT LINE.
I AGREE WITH RICK. WE CAN CRIPPLE THEM WITH ONE BLOW IF THIS WORKS OUT. YOU NEED PEOPLE FOR THAT.

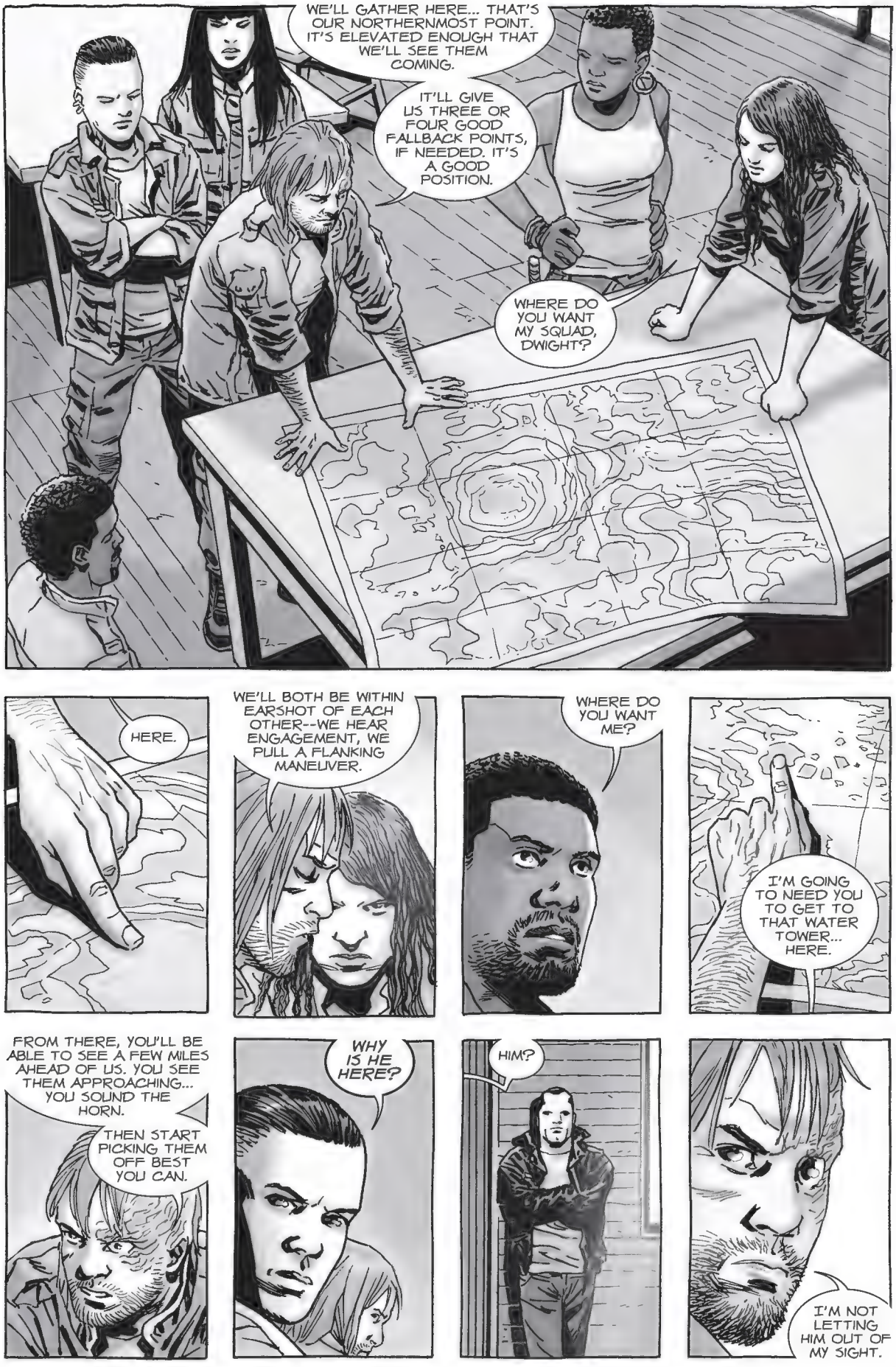

I'LL BE HERE TO KEEP HER SAFE.
DON'T WORRY ABOUT THAT.


HANDS.
YES, MA'AM.


OKAY, THEN. IF YOU'RE SURE.
RICK WILL BE HAPPY TO SEE ME BRINGING BACK SO MANY.


ROOM FOR ONE MORE?


MAYBE TWO?
COME ON, MICHONNE. YOU CAN'T LEAVE US OUT OF THIS.
WOULDN'T DREAM OF IT... BUT YOU'RE STILL NOT COMING WITH US.
SORRY.
MICHONNE, YOU KNOW IF I WANT TO GO, I'M GOING.
MAGGIE ONLY HAS DANTE AND A FEW OTHER MEN STAYING. WE'RE NOT LEAVING YOU BEHIND TO PROTECT YOU.
YOU'RE NEEDED HERE.
HMM.
THERE'S A CHANCE THIS COULD ALL BE FOR NOTHING.
WE DON'T KNOW FOR SURE IF THEY'RE GOING TO ATTACK.
YOU DO.
IF MY MOTHER TOLD YOU NOT TO CROSS THAT BORDER... AND YOU DID...
THEY'RE GOING TO ATTACK WITH EVERYTHING THEY HAVE. SHE'D LOOK WEAK IF SHE DIDN'T.
OKAY THEN.
WE READY?

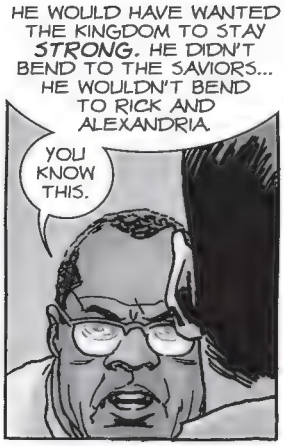

WE'LL GATHER HERE... THAT'S OUR NORTHERNMOST POINT. IT'S ELEVATED ENOUGH THAT WE'LL SEE THEM COMING.
IT'LL GIVE US THREE OR FOUR GOOD FALLBACK POINTS, IF NEEDED. IT'S A GOOD POSITION.
WHERE DO YOU WANT MY SQUAD, DWIGHT?
HERE.
WE'LL BOTH BE WITHIN EARSHOT OF EACH OTHER--WE HEAR ENGAGEMENT, WE PULL A FLANKING MANEUVER.
WHERE DO YOU WANT ME?
I'M GOING TO NEED YOU TO GET TO THAT WATER TOWER... HERE.
FROM THERE, YOU'LL BE ABLE TO SEE A FEW MILES AHEAD OF US. YOU SEE THEM APPROACHING... YOU SOUND THE HORN.
THEN START PICKING THEM OFF BEST YOU CAN.
WHY IS HE HERE?
HIM?
I'M NOT LETTING HIM OUT OF MY SIGHT.




WHY, WILLIAM? WHY SEND THEM ANY GODDAMN TROOPS AT ALL?
BECAUSE THEY ASKED.


WHY SEND OUR BEST MEN AND OUR BEST HORSES? EZEKIEL DIED FOR THESE ASSHOLES, HIS KINGDOM IS IN DISARRAY.
THE FIRST TIME THEY CHECK ON US IS TO ASK FOR HELP? FUCK THEM.


RICK WAS EZEKIEL'S FRIEND. WE WILL HONOR THAT, ZACHARY.
IT'S WHAT HE WOULD HAVE WANTED.


HE WOULD HAVE WANTED THE KINGDOM TO STAY STRONG. HE DIDN'T BEND TO THE SAVIORS... HE WOULDN'T BEND TO RICK AND ALEXANDRIA.
YOU KNOW THIS.


I KNOW THEY ARE IN NEED.


AND WHEN MICHONNE RETURNS? YOU KNOW HE ASKED HER TO LEAD... THE ONE WHO ABANDONED US... WHO BROKE EZEKIEL'S HEART.


I KNOW SOME OF THE PEOPLE LOVED HER... SOME WILL FOLLOW HER, BUT NOT ALL.
EVEN IF YOU DON'T WANT TO BE THE LEADER... OTHERS WILL DEMAND IT.


UNTIL THAT DAY COMES... WE DEAL WITH THE PROBLEMS AT HAND.
AND THERE ARE MANY.


...


THINGS ARE GETTING PRETTY HECTIC HERE. I KNOW I TOLD YOU I WOULDN'T BE ABLE TO TALK MUCH, BUT I STILL WANTED TO TRY AND CHECK IN.
I'M SORRY TO HEAR ABOUT ALL THAT. STAY SAFE, EUGENE.
I WILL.
EVERYTHING OKAY WITH YOU?
ALL CLEAR HERE. I LIKE TO THINK THE DAYS OF VIOLENCE ARE BEHIND US. BUT I KNOW THAT CAN'T BE TRUE.
IT'S NICE TO HEAR FROM SOMEONE ELSE WHO BELIEVES PEACE IS A POSSIBILITY.
OH, IT'S INEVITABLE.
EVEN IF PEACE ONLY COMES AFTER THE DEAD WIN.
WE'RE OUTSIDE OF WASHINGTON, D.C., VERY CLOSE TO THE EAST COAST.
EUGENE, YOU SHOULDN'T HAVE DONE THAT. YOU KNOW I CAN'T TELL YOU.
I DON'T CARE.
I TRUST YOU, EVEN IF YOU DON'T TRUST ME. I JUST WANTED YOU TO KNOW THAT.
STEPHANIE?
WE'RE IN OHIO.
THANK YOU.
YOU BETTER NOT BE EVIL.


WELL, DWIGHT'S GONE.
I GUESS WE JUST... WAIT FOR AN UPDATE.
YEAH.
GOING TO BE WEIRD, NOT BEING THERE.
THAT'S YOUR JOB NOW. YOU DIRECT... AND THEN LET THEM CARRY OUT YOUR PLANS. YOU'RE NOT SHOUTING FROM THE FRONT LINES ANYMORE.
DWIGHT IS IN COMMAND. HE'S SURROUNDED BY GOOD PEOPLE. MICHONNE AND JESUS WILL BE BACK FROM THE HILLTOP TOMORROW. THEY'LL HELP.
YOU'RE SITTING THIS ONE OUT, RICK GRIMES.
YOU'RE JUST TOO DAMN IMPORTANT.
NO.
I THINK I'M JUST TOO DAMN OLD.
EITHER WAY. YOU'RE HERE.
WITH ME.
THAT PART'S NICE.
CAN'T HELP BUT FEEL LIKE I'M HOLDING YOU BACK.
I'M NEEDED HERE. I'LL BE SPENDING MY FAIR SHARE OF TIME IN THE BELL TOWER...
...MAKING SURE NOBODY SLIPS THROUGH.
I'M NOT EXACTLY GOING TO BE KNITTING A SWEATER.
WELL... I CAN'T EXACTLY DO THAT EITHER.
YOU DO ALL RIGHT.
QUIT BITCHING.

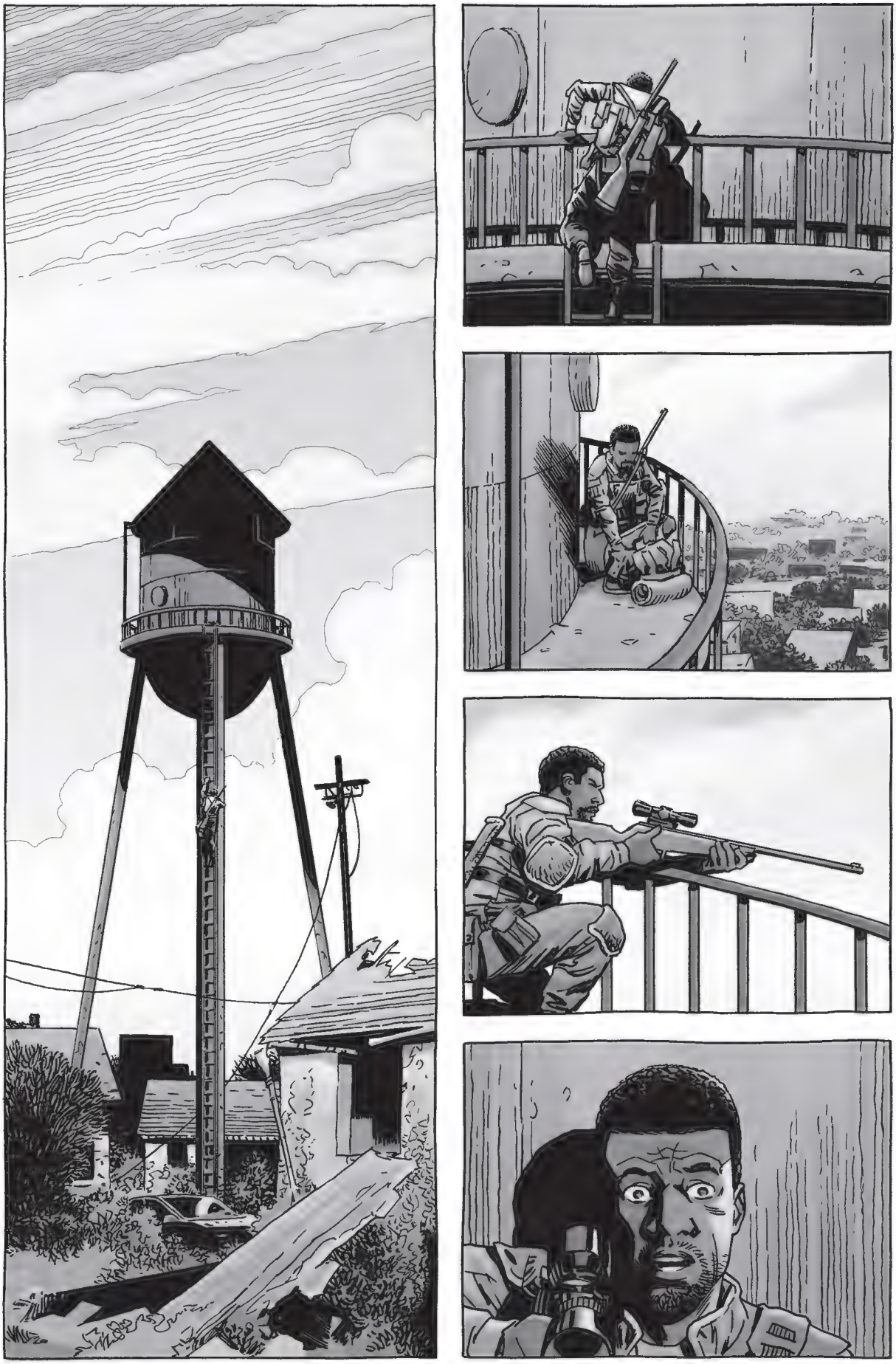

ANDREA?
DO YOU AGREE WITH ME... ON NEGAN?
...
I DON'T KNOW. AT FIRST... I STRONGLY FELT YOU SHOULD HAVE KILLED HIM. AS TIME HAS GONE ON... WELL... HE'S KIND OF PROVEN YOU RIGHT.
HE KILLED ALPHA. WE HAVE NO IDEA WHAT KIND OF ADVANTAGE THAT IS GOING TO GIVE US... BUT IT HAS TO BE SOMETHING.
CAN WE TRUST HIM? I HAVE NO IDEA. I THINK THE MORE IMPORTANT QUESTION IS, DO I TRUST YOU?
THE ANSWER THERE IS YES.
SO IF YOU THINK YOU'RE DOING THE RIGHT THING...
THERE'S A VERY GOOD CHANCE YOU ARE.
I THINK I AM... WISH I COULD KNOW I WAS.
DON'T START QUESTIONING YOURSELF MORE THAN YOU ALREADY DO.
I'M JUST GLAD YOU'RE THE ONLY ONE WHO SEES ME LIKE THIS.
SPEAKING OF WHICH... THEY'VE BEEN GATHERED SINCE DINNER.
I THINK IT'S TIME YOU ADDRESSED THE PEOPLE. THEY COULD USE SOME REASSURANCE.
YOU'RE RIGHT. LET'S GO.


OKAY, FOLKS. GET COMFORTABLE. WE'RE PROBABLY GOING TO BE HERE A *WHILE*.
FIND A GOOD POSITION AND SETTLE IN.


MIRROR FLASHING ON THE HORIZON.
GOOD. MAGNA'S IN POSITION. RIGHT ON TIME. SHE'S GOOD.


HOW LONG DO YOU THINK IT WILL TAKE GABRIEL TO GET TO THAT WATER TOWER?
ANOTHER THIRTY MINUTES.


WE'RE FLYING BLIND UNTIL THEN...






WE ARE SAFE, AND WE ARE DOING EVERYTHING IN OUR POWER TO REMAIN SAFE.
THERE IS NO CAUSE FOR WORRY.


OH, LORD ABOVE...
HELP ME, PLEASE HELP ME!
AAGH!
KRAKK!
YEEAAGH!
I WILL HELP YOU.


I RELEASE YOU.
=GUCKK!=
YOU SHOULD HAVE WHISPERED...



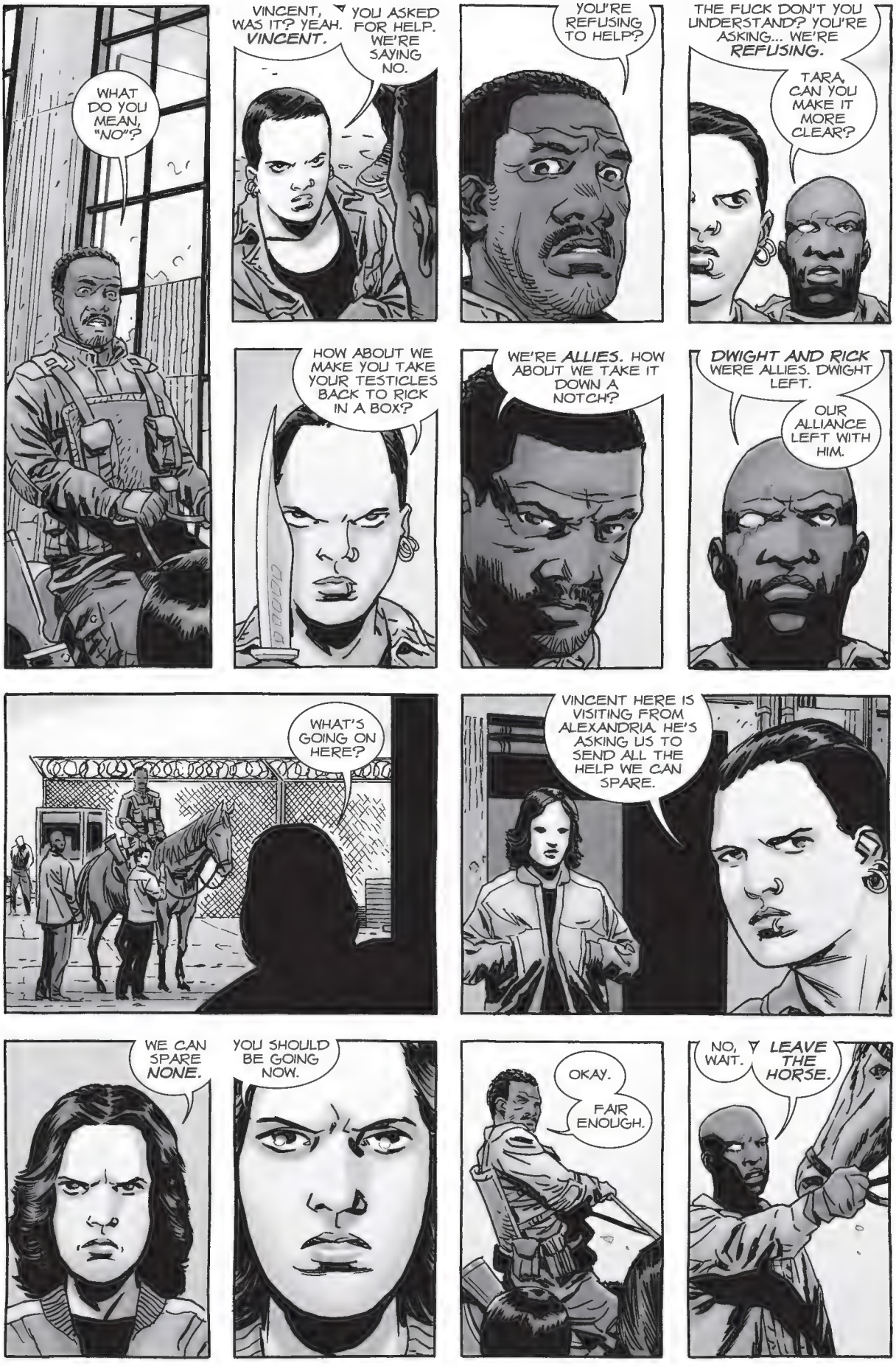




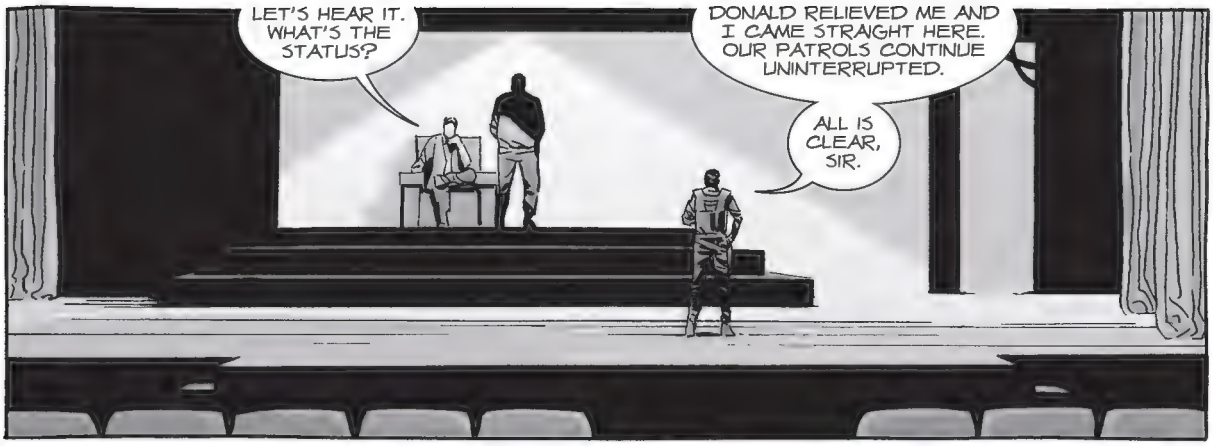







WHAT DO YOU MEAN, "NO"?
VINCENT, WAS IT? YEAH. VINCENT.
YOU ASKED FOR HELP. WE'RE SAYING NO.
YOU'RE REFUSING TO HELP?
THE FUCK DON'T YOU UNDERSTAND? YOU'RE ASKING... WE'RE REFUSING.
TARA, CAN YOU MAKE IT MORE CLEAR?
HOW ABOUT WE MAKE YOU TAKE YOUR TESTICLES BACK TO RICK IN A BOX?
WE'RE ALLIES. HOW ABOUT WE TAKE IT DOWN A NOTCH?
DWIGHT AND RICK WERE ALLIES. DWIGHT LEFT.
OUR ALLIANCE LEFT WITH HIM.
WHAT'S GOING ON HERE?
VINCENT HERE IS VISITING FROM ALEXANDRIA. HE'S ASKING US TO SEND ALL THE HELP WE CAN SPARE.
WE CAN SPARE NONE.
YOU SHOULD BE GOING NOW.
OKAY.
FAIR ENOUGH.
NO, WAIT. LEAVE THE HORSE.


NO, REALLY. THANK YOU FOR THE SUPPORT.
WE WOULDN'T BE HERE WITHOUT YOU, RICK. WE WON'T EVER FORGET THAT.
THAT WENT WELL.
I'VE EARNED THEIR TRUST... NOW I JUST HAVE TO KEEP IT.
NOT SO LOUD.
SOMEONE WILL HEAR YOU.
EUGENE!
RICK, HEY. GOOD SPEECH.
VERY WELL DONE.
I HAVEN'T BEEN SEEING MUCH OF YOU LATELY. WHAT ARE YOU WORKING ON?
ME? NOTHING.
BULLSHIT. YOU'VE GOT SOMETHING COOKING. WHAT IS IT?
I DON'T REALLY... THERE ISN'T MUCH I CAN SAY RIGHT NOW.
OH... SECRET PROJECT THEN.
YOU LET ME KNOW WHEN YOU'RE READY, OKAY?
OF COURSE.


LET'S HEAR IT. WHAT'S THE STATUS?
DONALD RELIEVED ME AND I CAME STRAIGHT HERE. OUR PATROLS CONTINUE UNINTERRUPTED.
ALL IS CLEAR, SIR.


THANK YOU, YOU MAY GO.


YES, WILLIAM. THANK YOU.

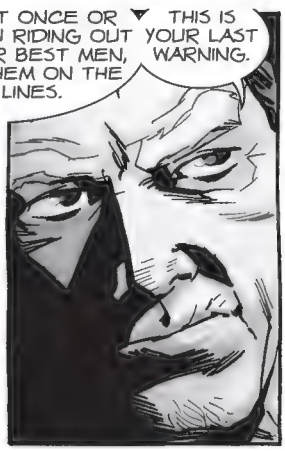

WHAT'S THE FUCKING POINT?


TO WHAT, PRAY TELL?


KEEPING WATCH. YOU'VE SENT ALL OUR BEST MEN TO PROTECT THE GREAT RICK GRIMES.
WE'RE ESSENTIALLY DEFENSELESS.


I THINK I'VE HEARD ENOUGH OUT OF YOU, ZACHARY.


OR WHAT?
LEAVE ME AT ONCE OR I'LL HAVE YOU RIDING OUT TO MEET OUR BEST MEN, TO ASSIST THEM ON THE FRONT LINES.


THIS IS YOUR LAST WARNING.


YOU'RE GOING TO REGRET THIS.


...


NO. I DON'T THINK I WILL.



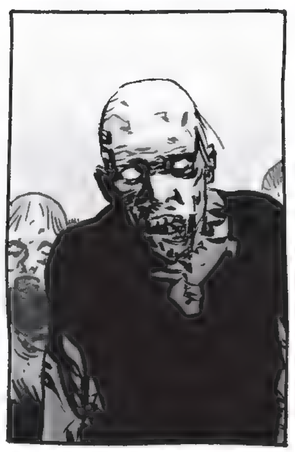

C'MON.
GIVE ME A GUN.
I'M NOT DOING THAT UNTIL I'M SURE YOU WON'T USE IT ON ME.
FASTEST WAY TO DO THAT IS GIVE ME ONE AND SEE THAT I DON'T.
I DON'T EXACTLY HAVE THAT KIND OF TRUST IN YOU JUST YET.
FUCK.
YOU'RE STILL SORE ABOUT SHERRY, AREN'T YOU?
...
I SAW THAT BITCH COMING FROM A MILE AWAY. SHE WAS A LADDER CLIMBER IN THE WORST WAY.
SHE HAD ONE FOOT OUTSIDE YOUR RELATIONSHIP LONG BEFORE I CAME AROUND.
I DID YOU A FUCKING FAVOR.
ENOUGH.
WHAT IS IT? SHE WITH SOMEONE ELSE ALREADY?
THAT'S FUCKING IT, ISN'T IT? THAT PROVES IT!
I SAID THAT'S ENOUGH!
OKAY. OKAY.
FUCK.
WE'VE GOT MOVEMENT!
POSSIBLE CONTACT.
CAN'T BE THEM. GABRIEL MUST BE IN POSITION BY NOW... HE WOULD HAVE SIGNALED.
EASTERN RIDGE--TAKE A LOOK.
EVERYONE GET INTO POSITION!
THIS IS IT!




BUT GABRIEL-- WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM?
WE CAN'T FOCUS ON THAT NOW!

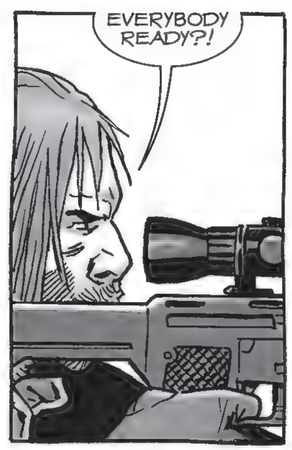



SERIOUSLY. I GET ZERO FUCKING WEAPONS HERE?




DON'T BE SCARED. YOU CAN DO THIS.
DON'T BE SCARED, YOU CAN DO THIS...



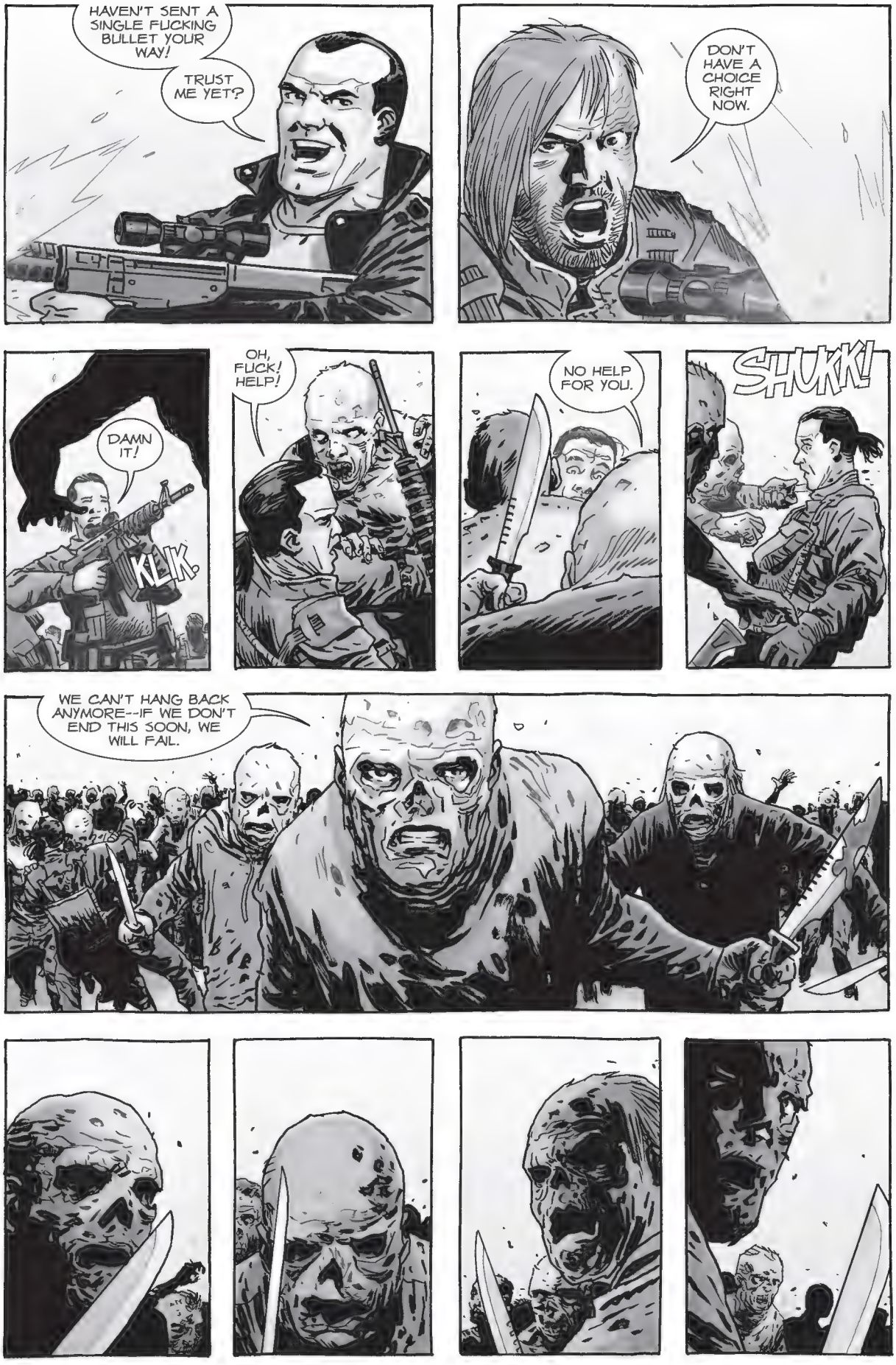

EVERYBODY READY?!

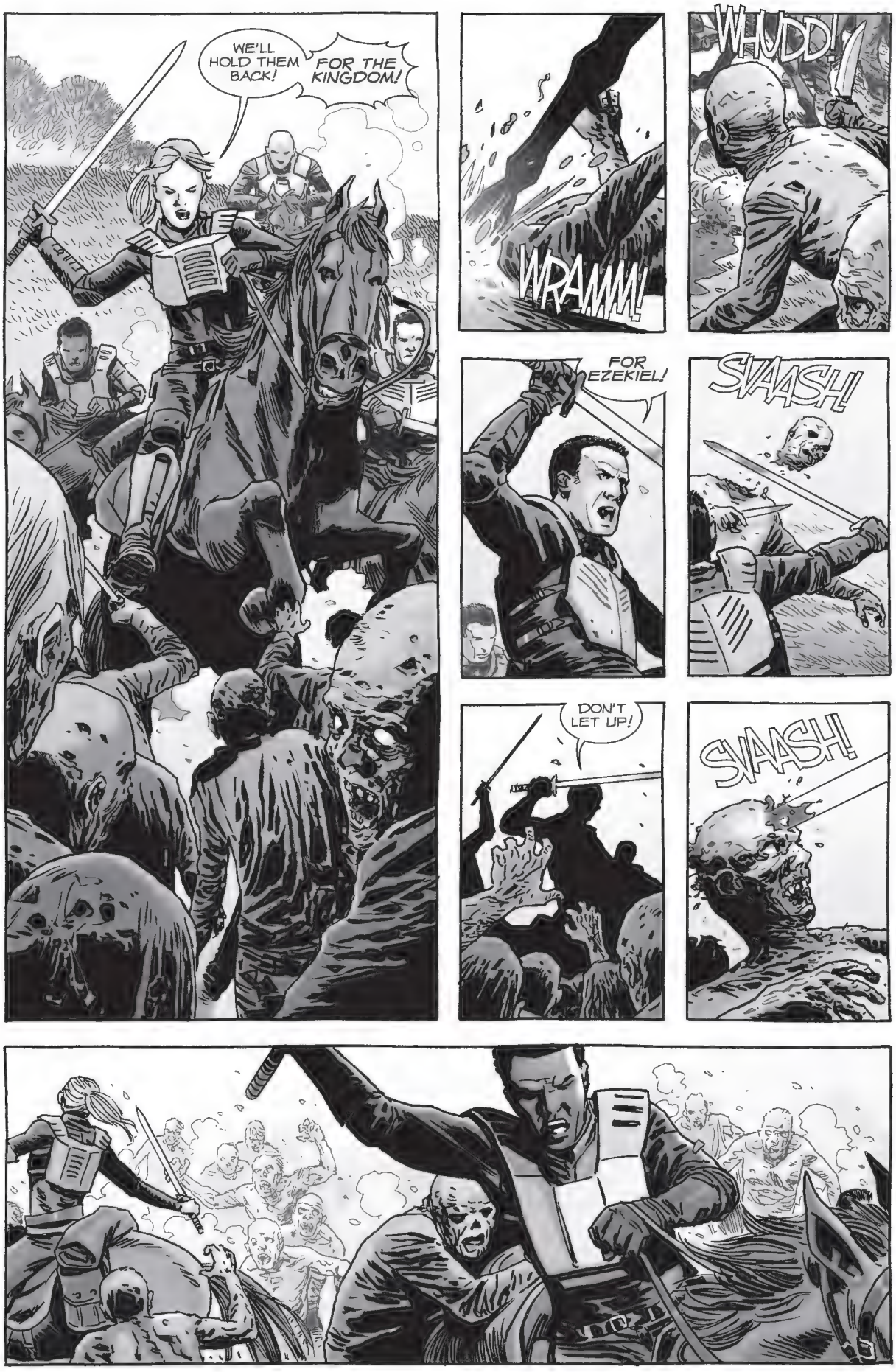



OPEN FIRE!
BRAKKABRAKKABRAKKA
BRAKKA
BRAKKA BRAKKA
BRAKKA
BRAKKA BRAKKA
BRAKKA
BRAKKA BRAKKA
BRAKKA
BRAKKABRAKKA
ALMOST THERE.


SON OF A BITCH!
SHUKK!
FALL BACK AND REPOSITION-- THEY'RE GETTING TOO CLOSE!
BRAKKABRAKKA
THEY'RE HIDING AMONG THE DEAD! STAY SHARP!
I'M ABOUT AS USEFUL AS A FINGERLESS EUNUCH DURING FUCK FEST FEBRUARY!
SOMEONE GIVE ME A GUN!
SHUKK!
THANKS! YOU WERE SUCH A NICE WOMAN!
WRAKK!
MOTHER FUCK.
PKOW!
THANKS, WHOEVER THE FUCK!


BRAKKABRAKKABRAKKABRAKKABRAKKABRAKKA
KEEP FIRING! DRAW SOME OF THEM TO US-- GIVE DWIGHT AND HIS CREW SOME BREATHING ROOM!
SPAKK!
SPAKK!
SPAKK!
SPAKK!
SPAKK!
MAGNA'S TEAM IS FLANKING THEM! KEEP YOUR DISTANCE AND PICK THEM OFF!
SOUNDS LIKE A PLAN!
KEEP THE PRESSURE ON! DON'T LET UP!
I'LL KEEP FIRING UNTIL THE BULLETS STOP COMING OUT--DON'T YOU WORRY!


HAVEN'T SENT A SINGLE FUCKING BULLET YOUR WAY!
TRUST ME YET?
DON'T HAVE A CHOICE RIGHT NOW.
DAMN IT!
KLIK.
OH, FUCK! HELP!
NO HELP FOR YOU.
SHUKK!
WE CAN'T HANG BACK ANYMORE--IF WE DON'T END THIS SOON, WE WILL FAIL.


WE'LL HOLD THEM BACK!
FOR THE KINGDOM!
WRAMM!
WHUDD!
FOR EZEKIEL!
SVAASH!
DON'T LET UP!
SVAASH!


THE HELL?!
SHUKK!
=HUURRK!=
FASTER THIS WAY.
DEAR GOD... THERE'S SO MANY OF THEM.




MY PROTECTOR...
...I FEEL SO SAFE.


YOU SURE DO PAY ATTENTION TO WHAT DANTE IS DOING.
MORE THAN OTHERS, I MEAN.


DON'T EVER LET HIM HEAR YOU SAY THAT.
HE SHOULD HEAR YOU SAY IT.


EARL OKAY WITH YOU DOING THIS?

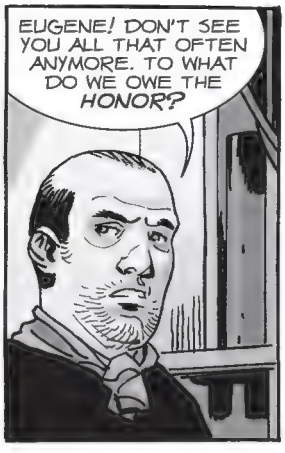

THERE'S A WAR ON. HE KNOWS WHAT'S IMPORTANT.


KEEPING WATCH IS IMPORTANT?
TRUST ME, IF ALL THE WHISPERERS COME HERE... IN FULL FORCE... IT WON'T MATTER IF WE SEE THEM COMING.




WELL, LOOK WHO IT IS.


HELLO, EVERYBODY.


EUGENE! DON'T SEE YOU ALL THAT OFTEN ANYMORE. TO WHAT DO WE OWE THE *HONOR*?


WE NEED TO SPEED UP PRODUCTION.
I'M HERE TO HELP.


OKAY, OKAY...


OH, GOD!


WHAT ARE YOU DOING? YOU'RE NOT SUPPOSED TO BE UP.
I THOUGHT I COULD DO SOME PACING.


I WAS GETTING RESTLESS.


I'M SYMPATHETIC. BUT NOT.
DYING ISN'T EXACTLY A PRIORITY FOR ME... AND I CAN'T SPARE ANY CREW.
SERIOUSLY, PETE? JUST LIKE THAT?
JUST LIKE THAT.
SORRY.
COULD REALLY USE YOU, SIDDIQ. JOIN BACK UP WHEN THIS IS OVER.
BE SAFE.
YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO TAKE HIS HORSE.
FUCK HIM.
THINK ABOUT IT. THOSE PEOPLE TAKE DOWN RICK'S CREW... THEY'RE COMING FOR US NEXT.
WHO GIVES A SHIT? LET THEM COME.
STOP. I'LL COME DOWN.
NONSENSE.
I BROUGHT YOU LUNCH.
C'MERE.
SHOULD MAKE NEGAN CARRY ME AROUND FOR BREAKING MY LEG.
WOULD HAVE BEEN TOO GOOD FOR HIM.
DYING ON THE FRONT LINE... THAT'S BETTER.
YOU KNOW AARON PRETTY WELL?
OH MY GOD! YOU'RE GOING TO MAKE SO MANY PEOPLE HAPPY.
WELL...
LET'S SEE IF I SURVIVE THIS FIRST.




BRAKKABRAKKABRAKKABRAKKABRAKKABRAKKABRAKKA
BRAKKA
THEY'RE BOXING US IN! THERE'RE TOO MANY OF THEM!
RUN!
BRAKKA
FUCK!
WE'RE CLOSED IN!
THEY'RE SURROUNDED!
WE HAVE TO HELP THEM.
ON IT!
FOLLOW ME!
MOVE NOW!




PKOW! PKOW!


SHUKK!


BRAKKA BRAKKA


SHUKK!


PKOW!

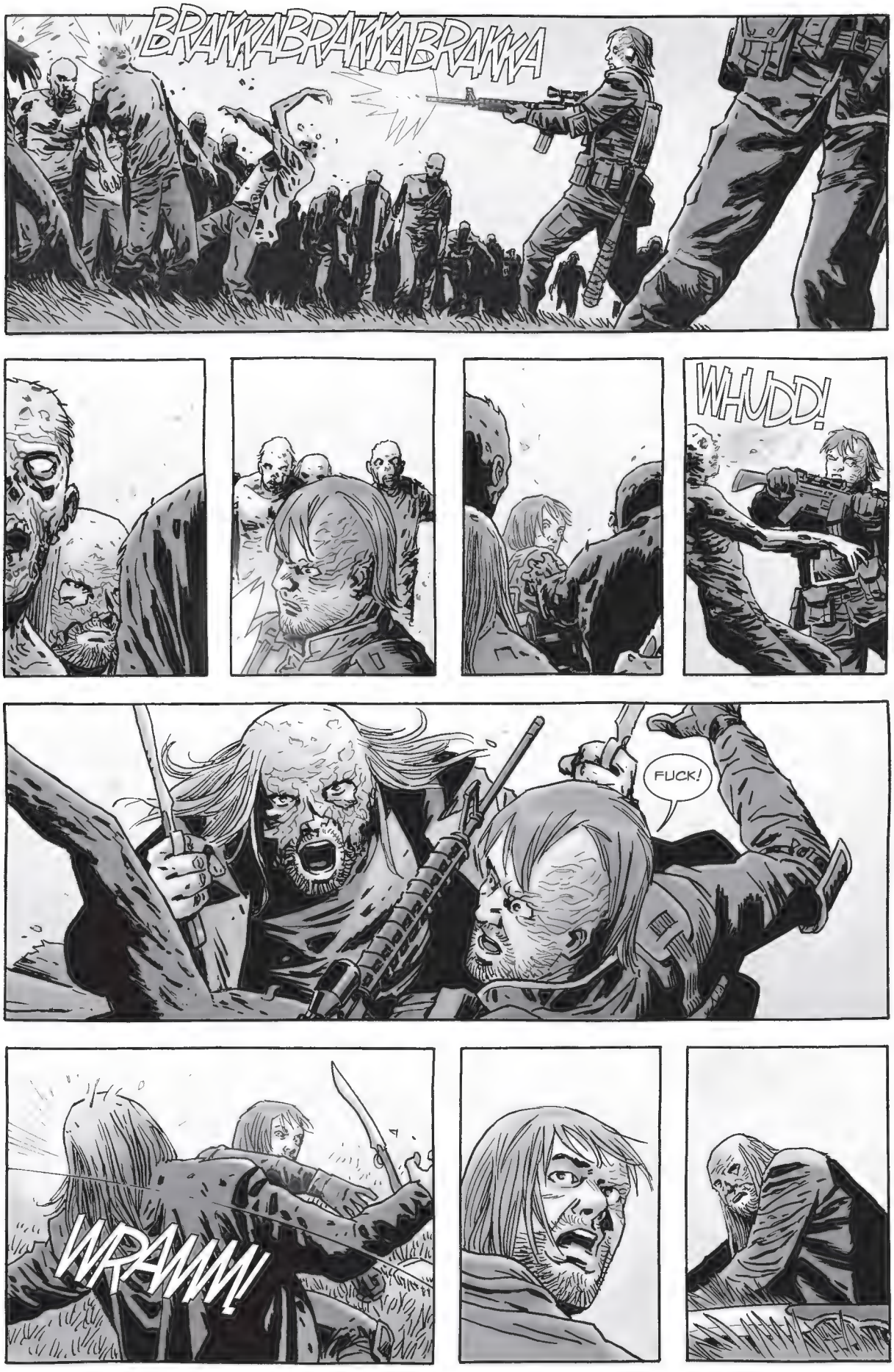


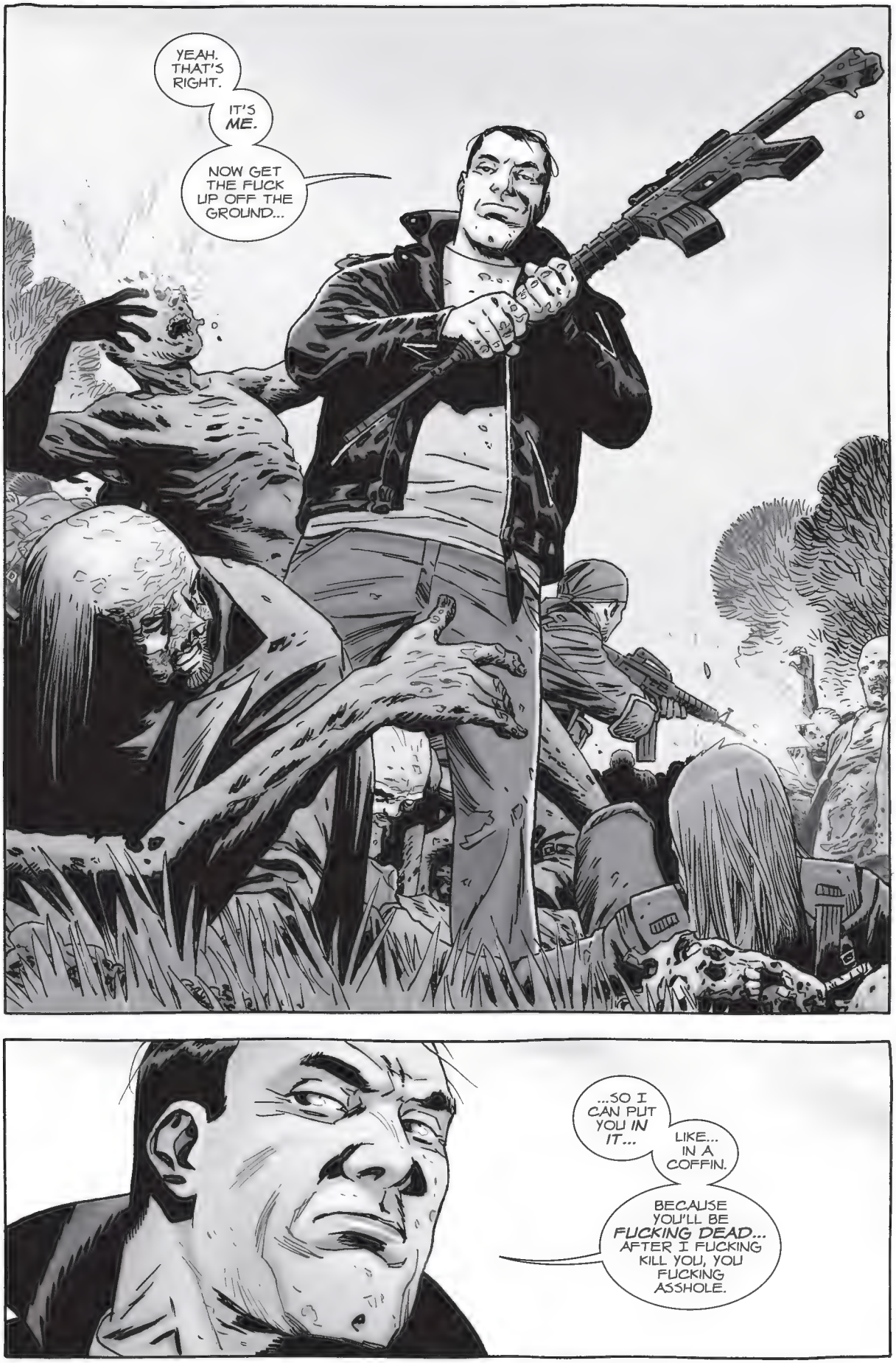

SHUKK!


YOU BLEED OUT, YOU JOIN MY ARMY EVENTUALLY.


SHHHH.


THEY ONLY EAT SOME OF YOU.


BRAKKABRAKKABRAKKA
WHUDD!
FUCK!
WRAMM!


YEAH. THAT'S RIGHT.
IT'S ME.
NOW GET THE FUCK UP OFF THE GROUND...
...SO I CAN PUT YOU IN IT...
LIKE... IN A COFFIN.
BECAUSE YOU'LL BE FUCKING DEAD... AFTER I FUCKING KILL YOU, YOU FUCKING ASSHOLE.


YOU.
YOU'RE THE ONE I WANT.
HOW ABSO-FUCKING-LUTELY FLATTERING.
=OOF!=
KRAK!
FUCKING FUCK NO!
KRAK!
WRAKK!
FUCK!
NEGAN!


CATCH!
WELCOME HOME, BABY.


LET'S PLAY ROCK, PAPER, KNIVES, BAT.
KLAKK!
BAT.
SMASHES.
KNIVES.
YOU ARE NO FUCKING FUN AT ALL!
THIS IS MY EXCALIBUR!
MY FLASHING INVINCIBILITY STAR!
MY CAN OF MOTHERFUCKING SPINACH!
YOU ARE FUCKING FUCKED, JOLLY GREEN!

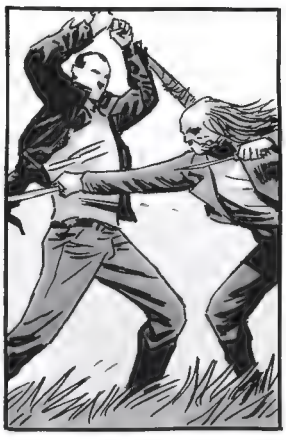

GOD HELP US ALL.
=MPPH.=
C'MON!
BLAM!
KLANK!
SVAASH!
JESUS! LOOK OUT!
SHIT!
SHUNK!
WRAMM!
YEEAAGH!
BLAM!
STAY CLOSE-- WE CAN DO THIS!
STOP YOUR FUCKING DANCING.


YOU'RE TOO BIG TO BE THIS FAST, FUCKER!
VSSSH!


HA!
THICK COAT FOR THE WIN!




TOO BAD YOU DON'T HAVE A THICK COAT FOR YOUR FUCKING HEAD!

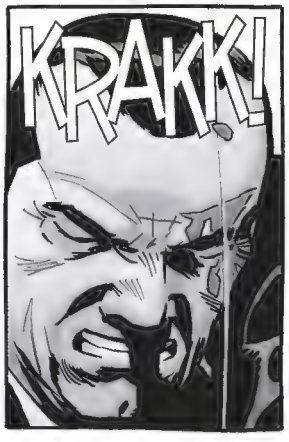



WRAKK!


KRAKK!


KRAKK!


KRAKK!


KRAKK!


KRIIKKK!
WHAT?
WHAT JUST--
HOW?
NOOOOO!


YOU!
YOU FUCKING BROKE HER!
YOU BROKE LUCILLE!!
AAAARGGH!!
FUCK!
NO!
BETA LIVES.
HIS STRENGTH WILL NEVER BE QUESTIONED.
NO!
NO!
HE'S FUCKING MINE!
BRING HIM BACK!

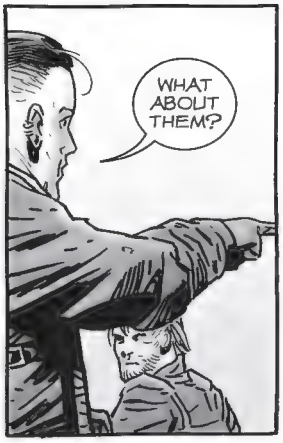

BRAKKA!
SVAASH!
BRAKK!!
SVING!
BRAKK!
SVAASH!
PKOW!
WRAKK!
OKAY... OKAY...
WE DID IT.

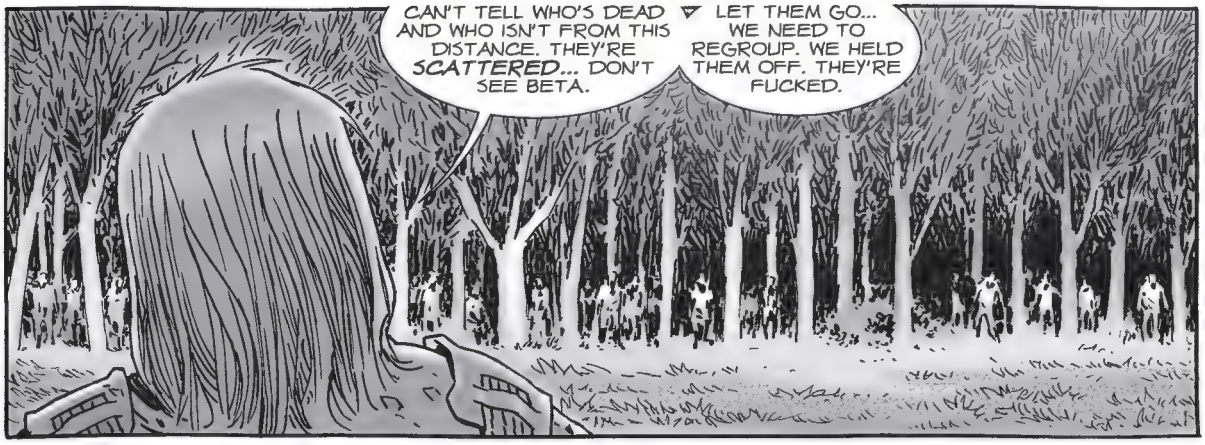

SHUKK!


SHUKK!
OKAY... OKAY... IT'S OVER.
THAT'S ENOUGH!


SHE'S DEAD.


FUCKING PULL YOURSELF TOGETHER.


WHAT ABOUT THEM?


CAN'T TELL WHO'S DEAD AND WHO ISN'T FROM THIS DISTANCE. THEY'RE SCATTERED... DON'T SEE BETA.
LET THEM GO... WE NEED TO REGROUP. WE HELD THEM OFF. THEY'RE FUCKED.


THAT WAS GOOD. YOU DID GOOD.
WE DID GOOD.


WE'LL NEED TO GO OVER OUR DEAD, MAKE SURE THEY DON'T--


DWIGHT!


OH, FUCK.















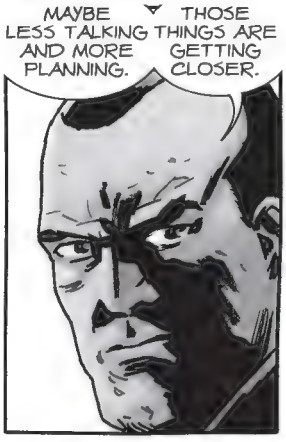

WE'RE FUCKING FUCKED.


I CAN'T GO ANY FURTHER.
WE WAIT, REGAIN OUR STRENGTH, THEN WE WILL GET OUR BETA TO SAFETY.
HAVE YOU EVER...
SEEN HIS FACE? NO.
NO ONE HAS.
NO ONE, HUH?
THUKK!
NO ONE...
...SEES MY...
WHUDD!


THERE IS ONLY ONE WAY TO SURVIVE THIS...

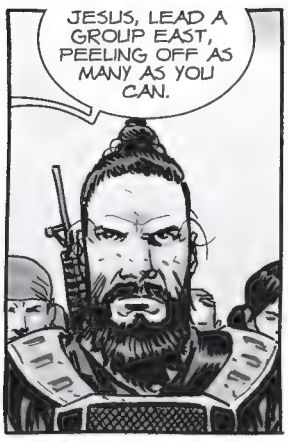

TUCK OUR CHINS OVER OUR BALLSACKS--
OR VAGINAS--
--AND KISS OUR ASSHOLES GOODBYE?


ARE YOU *TRYING* TO GET SHOT?

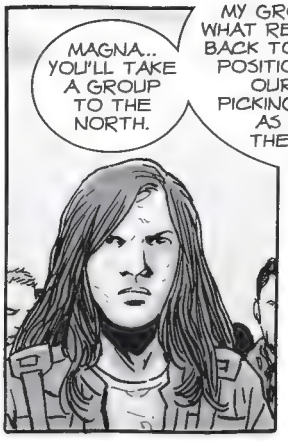

MAYBE LESS TALKING AND MORE PLANNING.
THOSE THINGS ARE GETTING CLOSER.

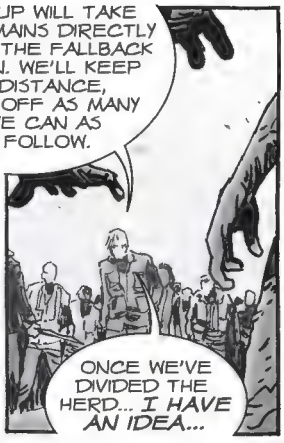

WHAT'S YOUR PLAN, DWIGHT?


WE *DIVIDE AND CONQUER.* WE CAN'T HOLD OUR GROUND AND DO WHAT WE JUST DID... IT WON'T WORK A SECOND TIME, AND THERE COULD BE *MORE* WHISPERERS HIDDEN AMONG THEIR RANKS.
WE ARE GOING TO DIVIDE INTO FOUR GROUPS, START LURING PART OF THIS HERD AFTER US. WE TAKE THE LONG WAY TO THE FALLBACK POSITION.


JESUS, LEAD A GROUP EAST, PEELING OFF AS MANY AS YOU CAN.


MICHONNE, YOUR GROUP GOES WEST.

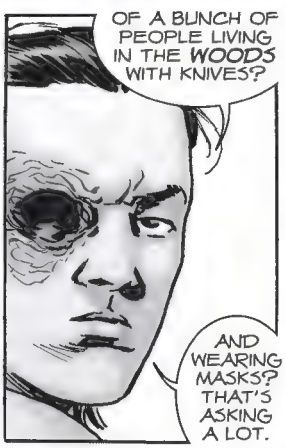

MAGNA... YOU'LL TAKE A GROUP TO THE NORTH.
MY GROUP WILL TAKE WHAT REMAINS DIRECTLY BACK TO THE FALLBACK POSITION. WE'LL KEEP OUR DISTANCE, PICKING OFF AS MANY AS WE CAN AS THEY FOLLOW.


ONCE WE'VE DIVIDED THE HERD... *I HAVE AN IDEA...*

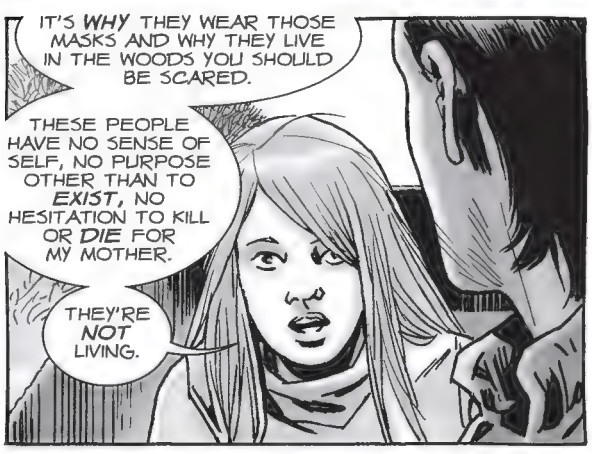

SEEING THEM COMING ISN'T GOING TO HELP.
IF ANYTHING... IT'D MAKE THINGS WORSE.

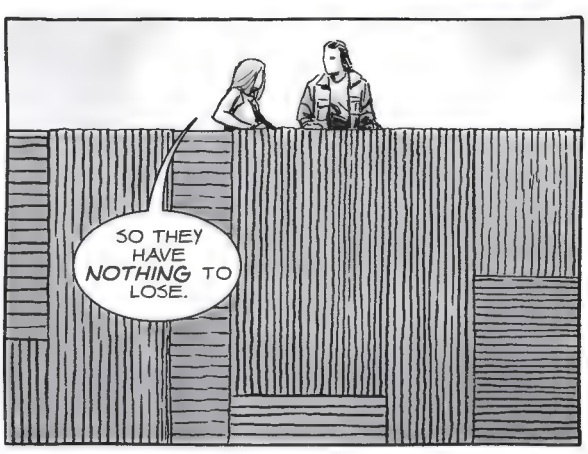

WHY DO YOU SAY THINGS LIKE THAT? ARE YOU TRYING TO SCARE ME?


YES. I AM.
YOU SHOULD BE SCARED.


OF A BUNCH OF PEOPLE LIVING IN THE WOODS WITH KNIVES?
AND WEARING MASKS? THAT'S ASKING A LOT.


THAT'S NOT WHY YOU SHOULD BE SCARED.


IT'S WHY THEY WEAR THOSE MASKS AND WHY THEY LIVE IN THE WOODS YOU SHOULD BE SCARED.
THESE PEOPLE HAVE NO SENSE OF SELF, NO PURPOSE OTHER THAN TO EXIST, NO HESITATION TO KILL OR DIE FOR MY MOTHER.
THEY'RE NOT LIVING.


SO THEY HAVE NOTHING TO LOSE.




IF THEY WANT YOU DEAD... THEY WON'T STOP UNTIL THEY'VE ACCOMPLISHED THAT. I'VE SEEN WHAT THEY'VE DONE TO OTHER GROUPS.
THIS WON'T BE PRETTY.


NO GROUP'S AS LARGE OR AS ORGANIZED OR AS STRONG AS OURS, THOUGH.
YOU'VE SAID AS MUCH.


YOU HAVE THE SAME WEAKNESS, THOUGH.


YOU CARE.
CARL?
THIS ISN'T LOVE.
YOU'RE NICE AND YOU'VE MADE ME HAPPY. I DO APPRECIATE EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE FOR ME. BUT YOU'RE TOO YOUNG FOR ME. I DON'T THINK OF YOU THAT WAY...
...I DON'T LOVE YOU.
WHY WOULD YOU SAY THAT?
BECAUSE IT'S THE TRUTH.
NO. IT ISN'T.
YOU'RE JUST SAYING THIS SO I WON'T BE SAD IF YOU... YOU'RE SCARED THINGS ARE GOING TO GET REALLY BAD.
THEY WON'T. YOU'LL SEE.
I'M NOT LYING TO YOU.
DON'T LIE TO YOURSELF.
WE CAN STILL... SPEND TIME TOGETHER, BUT I DON'T WANT YOU TO THINK IT'S SOMETHING IT ISN'T.
I'M SORRY.


=HUFF!=
=HUFF!=
NO. LOAD THE CASINGS IN TWO AT A TIME. LIKE THIS.
GOOD.
IF YOU CAN GET USED TO DOING IT THAT WAY, YOU CAN ALMOST DOUBLE YOUR OUTPUT.
SHOW ME HOW YOU'RE LOADING THOSE MAGAZINES...
AARON?
I THOUGHT YOU WERE STILL ON BED REST.
TECHNICALLY, FOR ANOTHER COUPLE DAYS, SURE. BUT MY STITCHES ARE HOLDING, I'M HEALING...
...I'M FEELING BETTER.
THING IS, MAGGIE... I KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON. LAST PLACE I WANT TO BE IF THE SHIT HITS THE FAN IS COMFORTABLE IN BED.
Y'KNOW?
DON'T TELL DOC CARSON.
IT'LL BE OUR LITTLE SECRET. JUST TRY TO TAKE IT EASY.
YOU EAT DINNER YET?
NO. ALL CLEAR AT THE WALL?
ANNIE TOOK OVER FOR ME. ALL CLEAR.
WHAT'S ALL THIS?
JUST LOOKING OVER THESE MAPS... TRYING TO SEE IF THERE'S AN ADVANTAGE TO BE FOUND. SOMETHING WE CAN USE AGAINST THE WHISPERERS AND THEIR HERD.
JUST TRYING TO BE OF SOME USE.
YOU'RE GOING TO FEEL REALLY SILLY WHEN DWIGHT RIDES IN HERE AND SAYS, "IT'S ALL OVER," AREN'T YOU?
I'LL BE THRILLED.


THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING, TARA?
SHERRY WANTS ME TO RIDE OUT... MAKE SURE I GET TO VINCENT BEFORE HE GETS BACK TO ALEXANDRIA.
SHE'S WORRIED WE'RE TURNING RICK AGAINST US.
ISN'T THAT WHAT WE WANT? SHERRY'S GOING TO GO AND GET COLD FEET NOW?
SHE'S JUST TRYING TO PLAY IT SMART. YOU SHOULD TRY IT SOMETIME, JOHN.
YOU SEEN MAGGIE?
DO I KNOW WHAT SHE LOOKS LIKE? HAVE I LAID EYES ON HER BEFORE? THAT WHAT YOU MEAN?
YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN.
I DO. MAYBE YOU SHOULD STOP FUCKING AROUND AND TELL MAGGIE WHAT IT IS YOU MEAN.
SOPHIA? IT'S DINNERTIME.
YOU COMING?
YEAH... RIGHT BEHIND YOU.
=IIIIRKK!=


PLEASE, WILLIAM!
DON'T KILL ME!


LOOK IN MY EYES. I WANT YOU TO SEE HOW CLOSE TO DYING YOU ARE RIGHT-FUCKING-NOW.

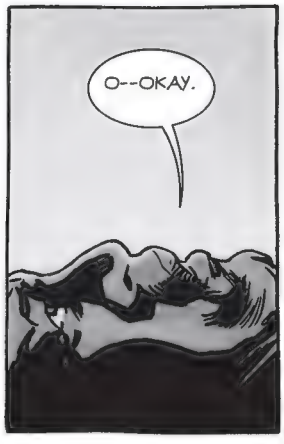



YOU SEE IT?
GOOD.


I WANT TO BE ABSOLUTELY CLEAR, ZACHARY. I AM NOT FUCKING AROUND, AND I AM NOT TO BE FUCKED WITH.
I DIDN'T SEND OUR BEST FIGHTERS OUT TO PROTECT RICK BECAUSE I'M SOME KIND OF FUCKING MORON. I SENT THEM OUT BECAUSE WHAT RICK'S GROUP IS FACING...
...IS COMING HERE NEXT, IF THEY FAIL.


I LOVE THE KINGDOM... AND I WILL DO ANYTHING TO KEEP ITS PEOPLE SAFE.


INCLUDING KILLING YOU.


O--OKAY.


DON'T EVER THREATEN ME AGAIN.

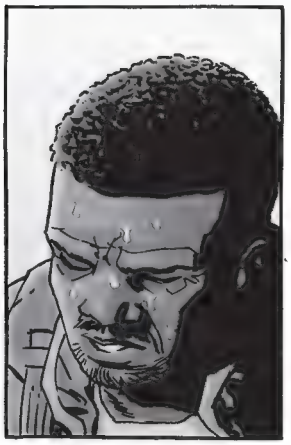

SHIT.
WHAT IS IT?
YOU CAN'T TELL? LOOK BEHIND YOU.
SHIT, THEY'RE ALL GONE... THEY SPLIT US UP.
WHAT DO WE DO NOW?
STICK TO THE PLAN. USE THE DEAD AS COVER, ATTACK WHEN WE CAN.
I'M GOING TO WORK MY WAY TO THE EDGE... SEE IF I CAN SEE THE REST.

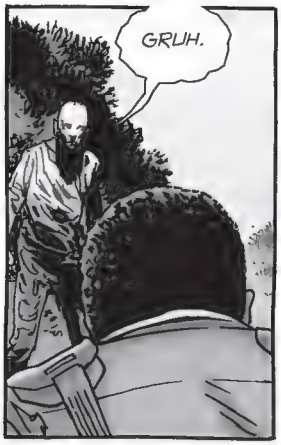

THUNK!


C'MON, HURRY.
HELP ME GET HIM INTO THE TREES.
UNGH.
SHK!
I KNOW I'M GOING TO REGRET THIS.
WE GOTTA MOVE FAST... I DON'T WANT THE REST OF OUR TEAM TO GET TOO FAR AWAY.
START TEARING OFF ITS CLOTHES.


OH, WELL...
WHEN IN ROME.






GRUH.


OH, GOD... I CAN'T...
TOO... TIRED...


OH, GOD.
OH, GOD.


SVAASH!


THANK--

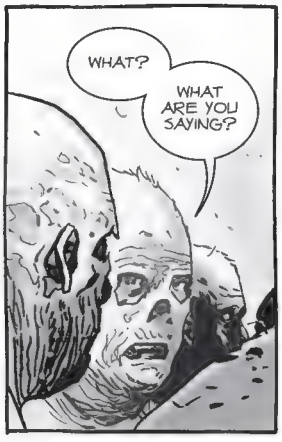

CLIMB UP, VINCENT. LET'S GET YOU HOME.

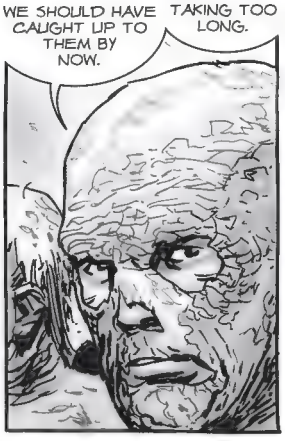




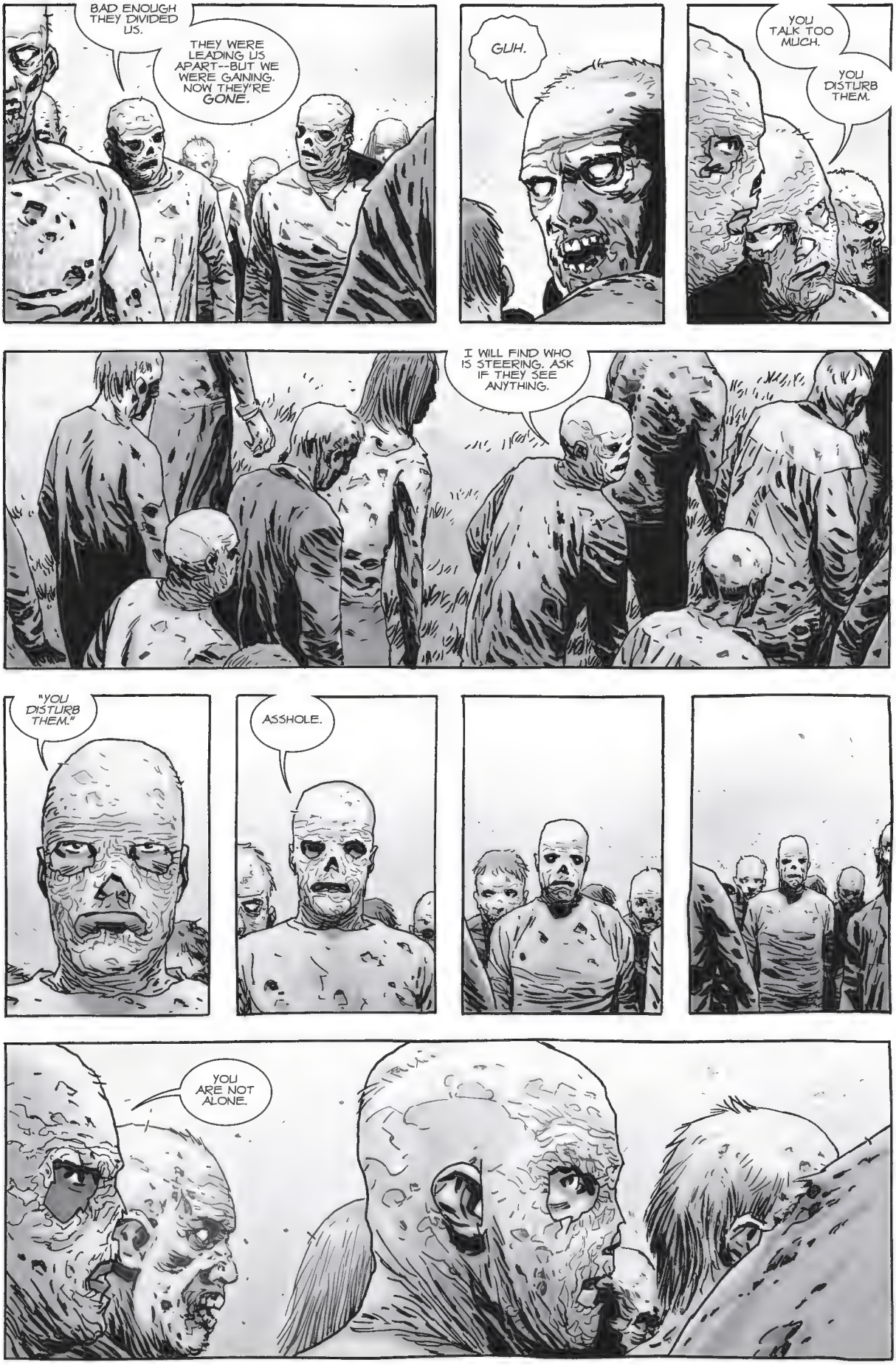



THIS ISN'T RIGHT.


WHAT?
WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?


WE SHOULD HAVE CAUGHT UP TO THEM BY NOW.
TAKING TOO LONG.


HMM.


BAD ENOUGH THEY DIVIDED US.
THEY WERE LEADING US APART--BUT WE WERE GAINING. NOW THEY'RE GONE.
GUH.
YOU TALK TOO MUCH.
YOU DISTURB THEM.
I WILL FIND WHO IS STEERING. ASK IF THEY SEE ANYTHING.
"YOU DISTURB THEM."
ASSHOLE.
YOU ARE NOT ALONE.


SHUKK!
MOVE QUICKLY, BEFORE THEY KNOW WE'RE HERE.
YES, MICHONNE.
QUIET.
DON'T DRAW ATTENTION TO YOURSELF.
WHAT WAS THAT?
HUH?
MICHONNE? THAT ONE CALLED YOU BY NAME.
WE DON'T HAVE--
OH SHIT.
SHUKK!


TAKE THEM OUT, NOW!
GO! GO! GO!
SHUKK!
SHAKK!
SPLUKK!
SLASH!
THAT GOT THEIR ATTENTION!
NOW LET'S CLEAN UP THE DEAD.
SHUKK!




I THINK HE'S WAKING UP.
HE IS NOT. HE STILL SLEEPS.
HE MOVED. LOOK AT HIM.


DID YOU...
...LOOK AT MY FACE?


NO. NONE OF US.
NEVER. WE WOULD NEVER.


TELL ME THE STATUS OF THINGS.
WHEN YOU FELL, THE BATTLE TURNED.
WAVE TWO WAS SENT IN.


SO THE BATTLE RAGES ON?

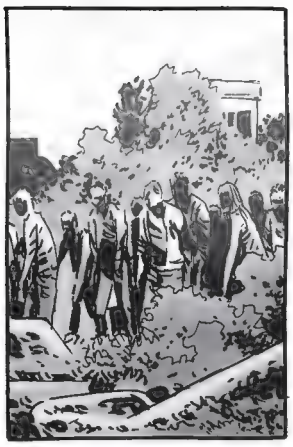

YES, SIR.


HOW LONG WAS I OUT?
NEARLY FIVE HOURS.


OUR BROTHERS AND SISTERS SHOULD BE REACHING THE HILLTOP SOON.


THINGS ARE GOING WELL, DESPITE OUR LOSSES.
WE WILL BRING ALPHA'S DAUGHTER BACK INTO THE FOLD. IT WILL BE GOOD TO HAVE HER HOME... IT'S WHAT HER MOTHER WOULD HAVE WANTED.
IT IS TIME TO END THIS.


TAKE ME BACK TO THE FRONT LINE.
WE HAVE HAD ENOUGH REST.



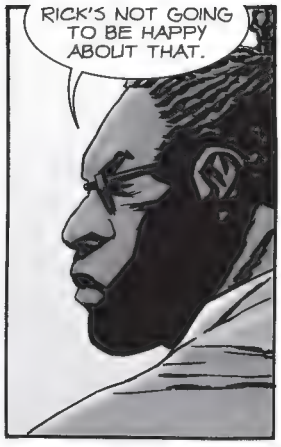

I KNOW THIS BRIDGE.
THE HILLTOP IS CLOSE.


VERY GOOD. BE READY.


WE ARE READY.
WE ALL ARE.


WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU?


RICK SENT ME TO THE SANCTUARY... TO ASK THE SAVIORS FOR HELP AGAINST THE WHISPERERS.
THEY TOOK MY HORSE.


RICK'S NOT GOING TO BE HAPPY ABOUT THAT.


NO... SEEMS ONE WAR MAY BE BEGINNING BEFORE ANOTHER ENDS.


YOU'VE BEEN BUSY.

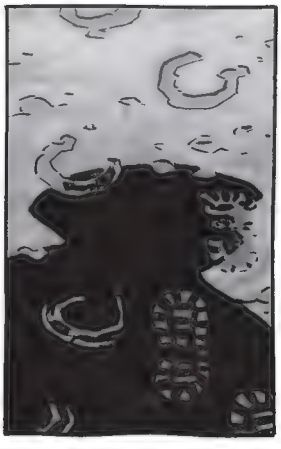

JUST DOING MY PART. WHAT LITTLE I CAN.


I HEAR YOU THERE. WE'RE WELL-STOCKED?
YES... AND BETTER STOCKED BY THE MINUTE.


LET'S HOPE WE DON'T NEED IT.




YOU WALK A HELL OF A LOT FASTER THAN I THOUGHT YOU COULD, VINCENT.




FUCK.
TOO LATE.


YOU THERE!
WILLIAM, GOOD SIR. WHAT BRINGS YOU OUT HERE?
KNOCK OFF THAT GOOD SIR SHIT.
I'M JUST WALKING THE AREA... FIGURE MY EYES ARE AS GOOD AS YOURS, TAYLOR... WE COULD ALL DO WELL TO KEEP WATCH WHEN WE CAN.
DANGEROUS TIMES.
INDEED, SIR. INDEED.
=SIGH.=
GOING SOMEWHERE?
NO. BUT I'M GOING TO BE READY IF I NEED TO IN A HURRY.
I CAN SEE THAT.
ARE YOU TRYING TO WAKE UP HERSHEL?
NO. SORRY, MAGGIE. SOPHIA HERE?
WHAT DO YOU NEED SOPHIA FOR?
I JUST... WANTED TO TALK TO YOU IN THE STUDY. FOR A MINUTE... IF YOU COULD SPARE THE TIME. SOPHIA COULD WATCH HERSHEL.
DANTE, JUST...
I'LL MEET YOU IN THE STUDY IN *TEN MINUTES.*

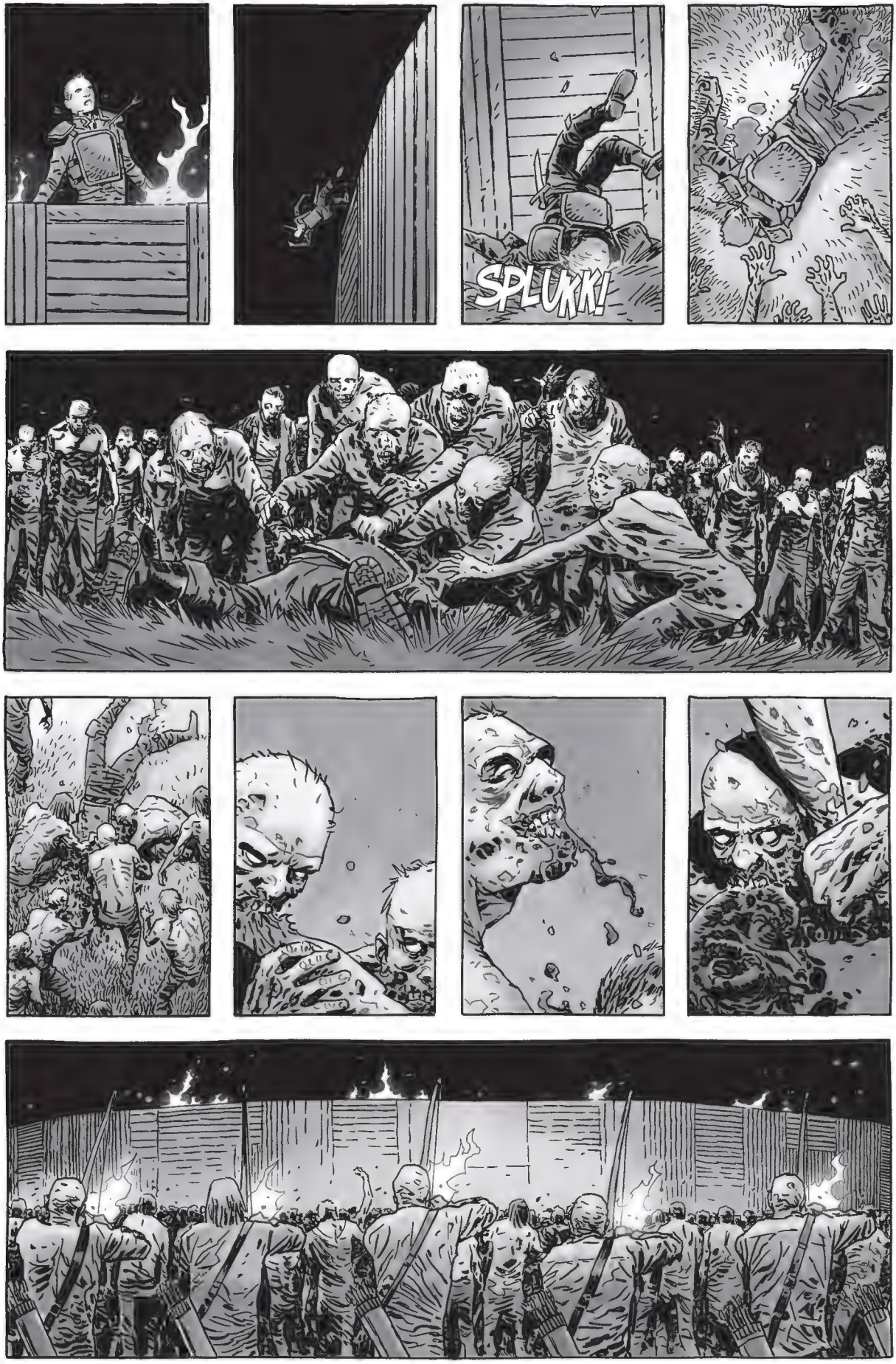

SHUKK!
OKAY.
CHECK THE WHISPERERS AMONG THEM... MAKE SURE THEY'RE NOT COMING BACK.
THAT WAS ONE HELL OF AN IDEA, FEARLESS LEADER.
I HOPE IT WORKED AS WELL FOR THE OTHERS...
I'M SURE THEY'RE FINE.


SO... THINK WE'LL BE WEARING THESE ALL THE TIME NOW? SURE WOULD BE HANDY OUT HERE IN THE OPEN.
NO.
IT'S DISRESPECTFUL. THESE WERE... PEOPLE.
I COULDN'T MAKE THIS A REGULAR THING. THIS UGLY PRACTICE SHOULD DIE ALONG WITH THE WHISPERERS.
OKAY.
HADN'T CONSIDERED THAT MYSELF.
WE SPEND SO MUCH TIME FIGHTING THEM, KILLING THEM, RUNNING FROM THEM... IT'S EASY TO CONSIDER THEM SOMETHING ELSE.
...IT'S EASY TO FORGET HOW SAD ALL THIS IS.
WHAT HAPPENED TO THESE PEOPLE IS A SAD THING.
YEAH.
WE SHOULD GO. IT'S GETTING LATE.
WE CAN SET UP CAMP AT THE FALLBACK POSITION.
YOU HEARD THE MAN! WE'LL MEET UP WITH THE OTHERS AND HEAD ON TO THE FALLBACK POSITION.
WAIT!
THIS ONE HERE... HE'S ALIVE.
GET UP!
PLEASE...
I DON'T WANT TO HURT ANYONE.
I'M SORRY.
BLAM!
LET'S GO.


THAT WAS ONLY EIGHT MINUTES.
DOES THAT MEAN YOU'RE EXCITED ABOUT THIS? DID YOU RUSH?
DANTE... WHAT IS THIS ABOUT?
I'M SORRY, THIS IS... IT'S NOT SERIOUS SERIOUS... BUT IT'S KIND OF SERIOUS.
FOR THE NEXT FEW MINUTES OR SO... NOTHING I SAY IS A JOKE. OKAY?
I DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPENS TOMORROW. I MEAN, I NEVER DO. WE NEVER DO. BEFORE ALL THIS HAPPENED, WE NEVER KNEW IF WE'D BE SAFE THE NEXT DAY... BUT WE ALWAYS ASSUMED WE WERE. AND SO WE PUT THINGS OFF. IMPORTANT THINGS.
I WAS ALWAYS GOOD AT THAT.
LATELY... THESE LAST COUPLE YEARS... I'VE KIND OF FALLEN BACK INTO THAT. GETTING COMFORTABLE... LETTING THINGS SLIDE, LETTING TOO MUCH TIME PASS.
BUT WITH EVERYTHING HAPPENING WITH THE WHISPERERS...
WHAT ARE YOU TRYING TO SAY?
I REALLY LIKE YOU. I KNOW I FLIRT A LOT... SO MUCH THAT IT'S EASY NOT TO TAKE ME SERIOUSLY... BUT...
...I WANT TO BE WITH YOU.
NO.
NO?
JUST... NO? DID I DO SOMETHING WRONG? IS SOMETHING WRONG WITH ME?
YES. YOU'RE NOT MY HUSBAND. OKAY?
I LIKE YOU, DANTE. I THINK YOU'RE NICE. BUT I'LL ONLY EVER LOVE GLENN. I DON'T HAVE ANY ROOM IN MY HEART FOR SOMEONE ELSE. IT WOULDN'T BE FAIR TO YOU.
YOU DON'T WANT TO BE HAPPY?
SO YOU'RE JUST GOING TO LIVE THE REST OF YOUR LIFE ALONE BECAUSE YOUR HUSBAND DIED? YOU CAN'T MOVE ON?
I'M HAPPY WHEN I THINK OF HIM.
I'M NOT ASKING YOU TO UNDERSTAND. I DON'T CARE IF IT DOESN'T MAKE SENSE TO YOU.
I LIKE YOU.
SO I'M BEING HONEST WITH YOU.


WHAT IN--?


OH SHIT!
SHUKK!
SHUKK!
OH, GOD!
OH, GOD!
=GAKK!=
SHIT!
THUNK!
THUNK!
THUNK!
THUNK!
THUNK!
THUNK!
THUNK!


SPLUKK!


WAKE UP!
WE'RE UNDER ATTACK!

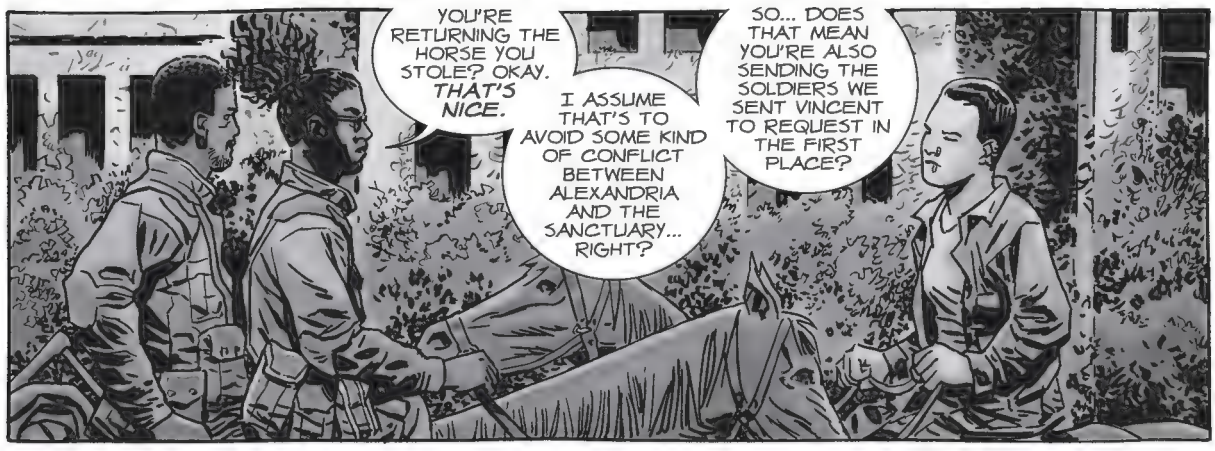

HEY!
HOLD UP!


PUT YOUR GUN ON HER. SHE CAN'T BE TRUSTED.


HEY--I'M NOT HERE FOR A FIGHT. I'M RETURNING HIS HORSE.


YEAH? YOU WALKING BACK?

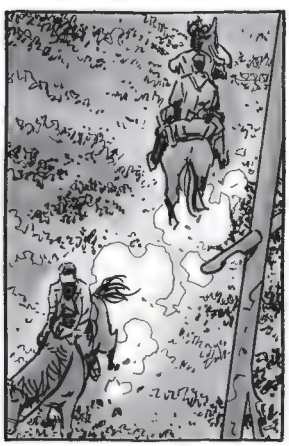

THAT WAS THE IDEA. I OBVIOUSLY THOUGHT I'D CATCH UP TO HIM MUCH CLOSER TO THE SANCTUARY.


YOU'RE RETURNING THE HORSE YOU STOLE? OKAY. THAT'S NICE.
I ASSUME THAT'S TO AVOID SOME KIND OF CONFLICT BETWEEN ALEXANDRIA AND THE SANCTUARY... RIGHT?
SO... DOES THAT MEAN YOU'RE ALSO SENDING THE SOLDIERS WE SENT VINCENT TO REQUEST IN THE FIRST PLACE?

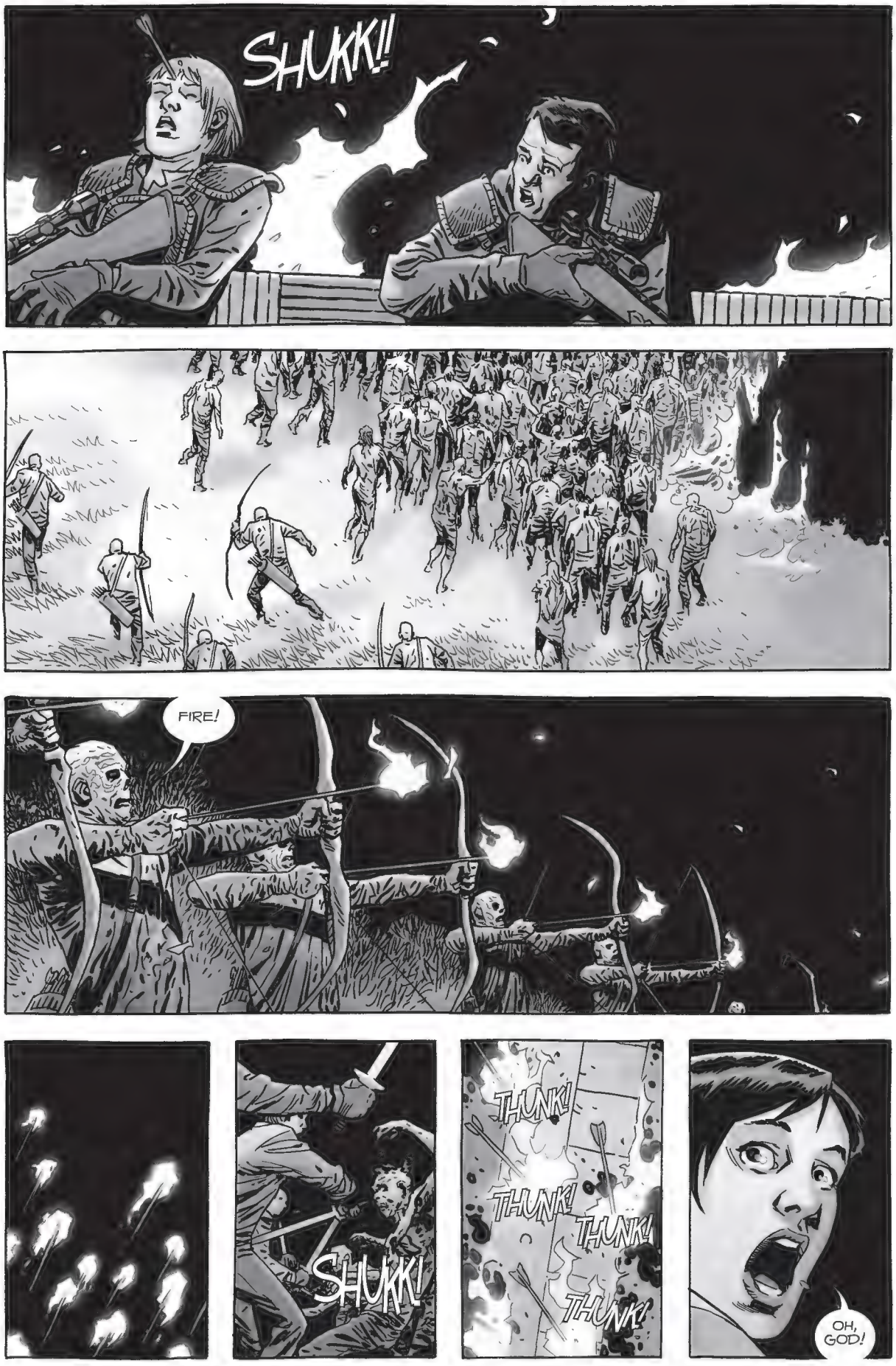

NO.


THEN WE KNOW WHERE YOU STAND.
KEEP THE HORSE.






GET INTO POSITION!
THE GATE IS COMING DOWN!
SHOOTERS! GET ON THE WALL!
YOU GOTTA BRING DOWN THOSE ARCHERS!
OH, GOD... THIS IS IT.
THEY'RE HERE!
THEY ARE! AND WE'RE GOING TO WORK TOGETHER, AND WE'RE GOING TO BE FINE.
YOU'LL SEE.
WRAKOOM!!
FORM A CHAIN--SHOULDER TO SHOULDER! DO NOT BREAK RANK!
JUST TAKE OUT THE ONES IN FRONT OF YOU--AS THEY FALL, IT'LL SLOW THEM DOWN. BACK UP AS I CALL OUT STEPS!
THIS IS GOING TO WORK!
PKOW!
ONE DOWN!
PKOW!
PKOW!


SHUKK!!
FIRE!
SHUKK!
THUNK!
THUNK!
THUNK!
THUNK!
OH, GOD!


HOLD YOUR GROUND!
THEY'RE STARTING TO BREAK THROUGH!
WE'RE TRYING!
PKOW!
HERSHEL!!


WHERE ARE YOU--?!
WE HAVE TO EVACUATE THE HOUSE!
HERSHEL AND SOPHIA ARE IN THERE!
LET'S GO!
NO!
I'M NEEDED HERE!
KEEP LOW! IT LOOKS LIKE THE FIRE'S ALREADY MOVED INSIDE!
BLAM! BLAM!
STAY BACK!
BLAM!
THEY DO NOT LISTEN. BUT WE DO.
DON'T BE AFRAID. I HAVE COME TO RESCUE YOU.
WHAT?!


YOUR MOTHER HAS FALLEN. WE NEED YOU.
SHE WOULD HAVE WANTED YOU BACK WHERE YOU BELONG. LEAVE ALL THIS BEHIND AND COME HOME.
THIS IS MY HOME. YOU SHOULD NOT HAVE COME HERE. YOU ARE ALL GOING TO DIE.
THE TIME OF THE WHISPERERS IS OVER.
BLAM!


THUDD!
SHIT!
GRUH!
BLAM!
OH, GOD...
OH, GOD...
BLAM!

KRAKK!

BLAM! BLAM!

BLAM! BLAM!

KLICK! KLICK!

SVAASH!

SHUKK!


I HAVE YOU. I HAVE YOU.
WE'RE GOING TO BE OKAY...
JUST HOLD STILL... I'LL GET YOU OUT OF HERE.
SOPHIA!
I'M HERE! I HAVE HERSHEL! WE'RE OKAY!
WE HAVE TO GO, NOW!
I WRAPPED HIM UP--IS THERE A WAY OUT?
FOR NOW, YES.
FOLLOW ME.
I'M NOT GOING.
I'M GOING TO TRY TO FIND OTHERS, MAKE SURE THE HOUSE IS CLEAR.
YOU'RE RIGHT, BUT, NO--
CARL, YOU TAKE HERSHEL. GET SOPHIA OUT OF HERE. I SHOULD BE THE ONE TO--
DON'T ARGUE WITH ME. YOU'RE MORE IMPORTANT.
THERE ISN'T TIME-- JUST GO.
CARL, YOU CAN'T--
GODDAMN IT.


WRAMM! WRAMM!
THERE'S A FIRE! WAKE UP!
YOU GOTTA GO!
THANK YOU!
FIRE!
GET OUT!
GO!
I CAN'T SEE!
HUG THE LEFT WALL, FOLLOW IT TO THE STAIRS. YOU'LL SEE THE DOOR!
THANK YOU!
HELP!
I'M COMING!
WRAKK!
SHE'S NOT BREATHING!
HELP ME GET HER UP!
WE CAN GET HER OUTSIDE, COME ON!
THANK YOU!
CARL?
WE'RE GETTING YOU OUT OF HERE.
KRRRKKK!
WHAT IS--?
MOVE!
WHUDD!!


WRAKOOM!!
CARL!!
=KOFF!=
=KOFF!=
OH, GOD!
C'MON, MOM!
WE GOTTA GO!


=KOFF!=
=KOFF!=
=UNGH=
WHUDD!

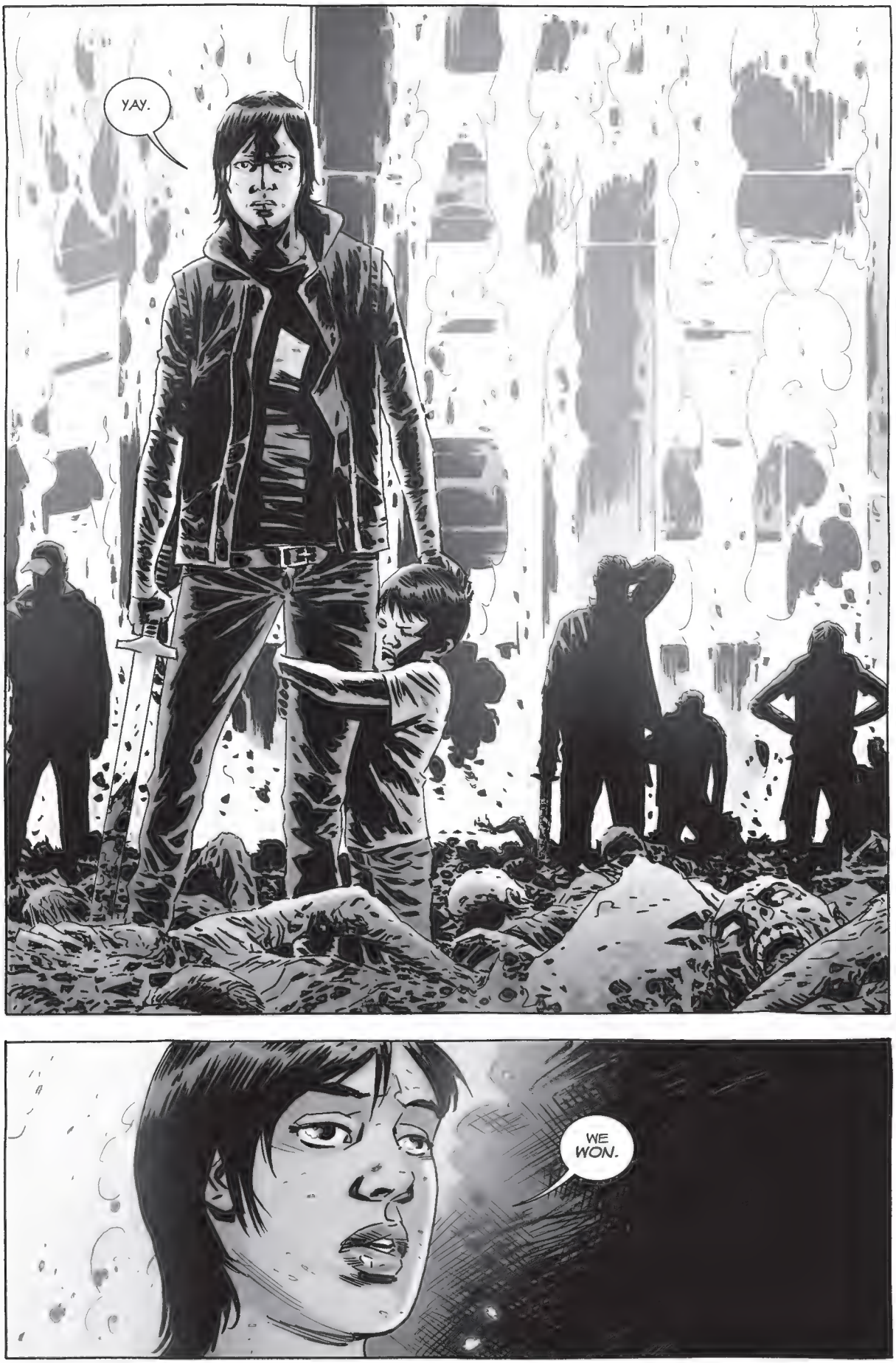

WE'RE OUT--
YOU'RE OKAY...
HERSHEL?
MOMMY!
DON'T BE SCARED... WE'RE GOING TO BE--
WHAT ARE YOU--?!
SVAASH!
GET BACK! THEY'RE OVERWHELMING US!
MOVE!
BLAM!
WE GOTTA KEEP MOVING!


YOU FIGHT FOR THEM NOW? YOU BELIEVE IN THEIR WAYS?
I CAN'T EVEN HEAR YOU!
YOU ARE A TRAITOR!
I DON'T WANT TO LIVE LIKE AN ANIMAL!
SHUKK!
I'M BETTER THAN THAT!
WE ALL ARE!
WELL... MOST OF US.
SHUKK!
KEEP MOVING! WE'LL REGROUP AND START THINNING THEM OUT AGAIN!
JUST STAY CLOSE!
WAIT! WHAT ABOUT CARL?!
CARL... HE... HE HELPED JOHNNY AND ME OUT, BUT...
BUT WHAT?! WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM?
I'M SORRY.


I'M GOING TO BUST MY STITCHES FOR YOU--
SKREESSH!
WHUMP!


AARON! IS HE BREATHING?!
I THINK-- I DON'T KNOW!
PUT HIM DOWN!
I KNOW YOU'RE NOT AT ONE HUNDRED PERCENT--AND AS YOUR DOCTOR, I'D NORMALLY ADVISE YOU TAKE IT EASY...
...BUT DON'T LET ANYTHING KILL ME.
DOCTOR'S ORDERS...
GO EASY ON ME--I'M STILL RECOVERING FROM THE LAST TIME I FACED YOU ASSHOLES.
SWASH!
C'MON.
C'MON.
C'MON!
THEIR ARCHERS ARE SCATTERED!
TAKE THEM OUT!

DON'T LET UP--STAY IN FORMATION!
IF WE WORK TOGETHER, WE CAN DO THIS!
SHUKK!
I'M NOT FEELING--
I CAN'T DO THIS MUCH LONGER!
SVAASH!
DOING JUST FINE, DOC.
PEACHY.
SVAASH!
I CAN SEE THROUGH THE HERD--THEY'RE THINNING OUT!
WE'VE ALMOST GOT THIS!
SHAKK!
WHAT GIVES?!
THESE ALL SEEM DEAD--ARE ALL THE WHISPERERS GONE?
SVAKK!
I DON'T SEE ANY.
WE'RE WINNING... THEY'VE PROBABLY ALREADY RAN--MIGHT BE REGROUPING.
WRAKK!
THAT'S IT, SLOW AND CONTROLLED, JUST BREATHE. YOU'RE OKAY. YOU'RE FINE.
WE'RE ALL OKAY...
SKORKK!
DIE!
DIE!
WHUMP!


YAY.
WE WON.


UNGH.

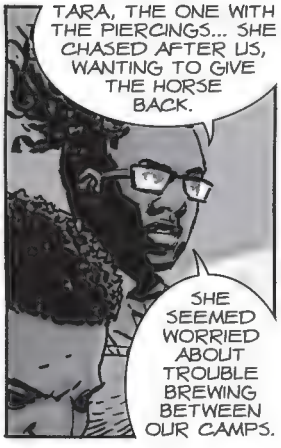

BETA!


LET GO OF ME! I AM STRONG. I CAN WALK ON MY OWN!

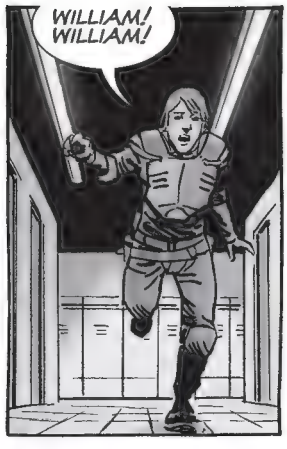

YES, BETA.


I FOUND HIM ON THE ROAD, WHILE I WAS ON PATROL.
TELL ME EVERYTHING, VINCENT.


I ASKED FOR THEIR HELP... THEY TURNED ME AWAY, TOLD ME THEY HAD NO INTENTION OF HELPING US...
THEN THEY TOOK MY HORSE.


TARA, THE ONE WITH THE PIERCINGS... SHE CHASED AFTER US, WANTING TO GIVE THE HORSE BACK.
SHE SEEMED WORRIED ABOUT TROUBLE BREWING BETWEEN OUR CAMPS.

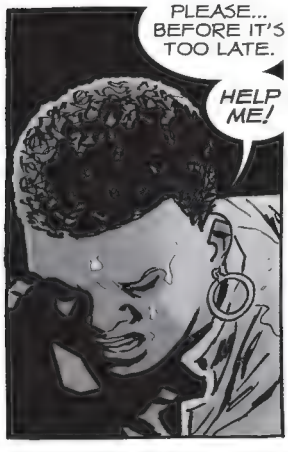

A LITTLE LATE FOR THAT, I'D SAY.
THIS IS ALL VERY CONCERNING.


WILLIAM! WILLIAM!


TAYLOR-- WHAT IS IT?!


MARTIN RETURNED FROM HIS PATROL. HE SAW A HERD, COULDN'T TELL IF IT WAS WHISPERERS OR NOT. HE FOLLOWED IT TO THE HILLTOP-- THEY'RE UNDER ATTACK!


GATHER UP EVERYONE YOU CAN!


PLEASE... BEFORE IT'S TOO LATE.
HELP ME!


I CAN'T.
I CAN'T DO IT.

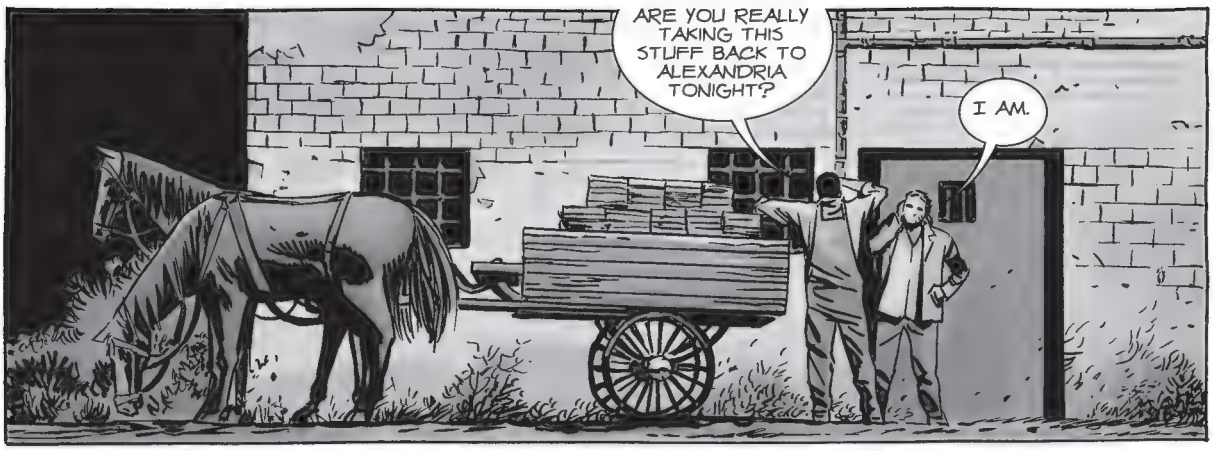

GIVE IT TO ME.


I'LL DO IT.


THWAKK!
AAAARGH!!
OH, GOD... OH, GOD...
OH, GOD!
WE HAVE TO STOP THE BLEEDING! HURRY UP!
KELLY, GET OUT OF THE WAY!
I'M SORRY.
I'M SO SORRY.
WASN'T YOUR FAULT...
...I GOT...
...BIT.
JUST REST, CONNIE. YOU'RE GOING TO BE OKAY.
YOU DISGUST ME.
NEWS AT FUCKING ELEVEN. ASK ME IF I GIVE A FUCK.


A WOMAN IS LOSING HER HAND NOT TWENTY FEET AWAY FROM YOU-- AND YOU...
YOU'RE STILL CRYING OVER A PIECE OF WOOD.
YOU'LL NEVER UNDERSTAND WHAT SHE REPRESENTED TO ME... WHY SHE MEANT SO MUCH.
I'LL NEVER CARE ENOUGH TO HEAR YOU EXPLAIN IT.
YOU'RE A FUCKING LUNATIC.
WHAT'S THE PLAN, BOSS?
THE PLAN? WE SURVIVED... THEY DIDN'T. AT SUNUP... WE'RE GOING HOME.

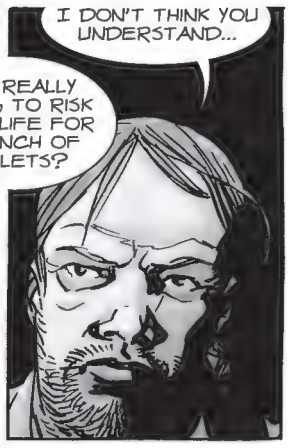

LOOK AT THEM...
...THEY THINK THEY HAVE ALREADY WON.
THEY HAVEN'T...
...HAVE THEY?
NO.
HELP ME TO MY FEET. WE MUST RETURN TO CAMP.
IT IS TIME TO END THIS.


ARE YOU REALLY TAKING THIS STUFF BACK TO ALEXANDRIA TONIGHT?
I AM.


THAT'S INSANE. IT'S THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT. WE LOADED IT UP, OKAY? IT'LL BE READY TO GO. YOU CAN HEAD BACK FIRST THING IN THE MORNING.


I'M SURE AS HELL NOT LEAVING ALL THIS OUTSIDE FOR ANYONE TO FIND.
WE'RE AT WAR. I'LL HAVE THIS UNLOADED AND READY TO HAND OUT BY MORNING, IF NEEDED.


THE WAR IS STILL OUT THERE, FAR AS WE KNOW. IT'S NOT *HERE*... NOT YET, AT LEAST.
YOU REALLY GOING TO RISK YOUR LIFE FOR A BUNCH OF BULLETS?


I DON'T THINK YOU UNDERSTAND...


THIS "*BUNCH OF BULLETS*" IS THE ONLY THING OF VALUE WE'RE CONTRIBUTING. IT'S LITERALLY ***EVERYTHING*** WE HAVE TO OFFER.
THIS IS WHAT GIVES US THE RIGHT TO LIVE.
THESE BULLETS ARE ALL I HAVE TO LIVE FOR... MAKING THEM, GETTING THEM TO WHERE THEY NEED TO GO... ***THAT'S OUR PURPOSE.***


NOT STAYING SAFE. NOT STAYING ALIVE. NOTHING ELSE.
THIS IS IT.


PEOPLE ARE OUT THERE ***DYING*** FOR US. WE DIE TO GET THEM WHAT THEY NEED.
OTHERWISE... ***WHAT ARE WE?***


THE SAVIORS.
WHAT DO YOU MEAN?
TARA, SHERRY... JOHN, HELL... EVEN MARK. ANY OF THEM YOU RECOGNIZE, ANYONE WHO LOOKS LIKE THEY MIGHT BE A SAVIOR...
WHEN YOU'RE OUT IN THAT BELL TOWER WATCHING FOR WHISPERERS... YOU WATCH FOR THEM, TOO.
HOLY SHIT. THINGS ARE THAT BAD?
MIGHT BE.
MIGHT BE WORSE THAN ALL THAT.
WHO THE HELL KNOWS?
FUCK.
WHEN IT RAINS, IT POURS.
ALL WE CAN DO IS BE PREPARED.
AT WHAT POINT DOES LIFE GET EASY?
AT WHAT POINT WAS LIFE EVER EASY?
OKAY. FINE.
EASIER.
EASIER. YES.
I COULD REALLY GO FOR SOME "EASIER" AT THIS POINT.




WHERE IS SHERRY?


INSIDE. GO ON, I'LL TAKE CARE OF HER.
THANKS, JOHN.




STILL AWAKE?


YES. PROMISE I WASN'T WAITING UP FOR YOU.
THAT TOOK LONG ENOUGH. HAD TO WALK BACK PRETTY FAR?


THEY WOULDN'T TAKE IT.
I'M *WORRIED.*

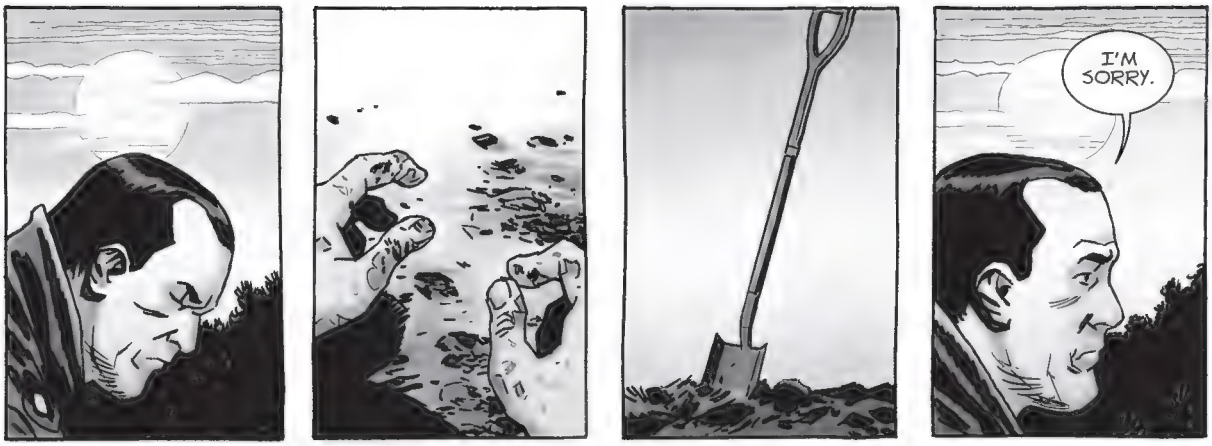

WORRIED ABOUT WHAT?


I DON'T LIKE THOSE ASSHOLES EITHER, BUT THIS... THERE'S A LOT AT STAKE HERE.
WE DON'T HAVE TO BUY INTO THEIR BULLSHIT COMPLETELY, BUT IF THEY NEED HELP... I MEAN... ISN'T IT BETTER IF THEY DON'T KNOW HOW WE FEEL ABOUT THEM?

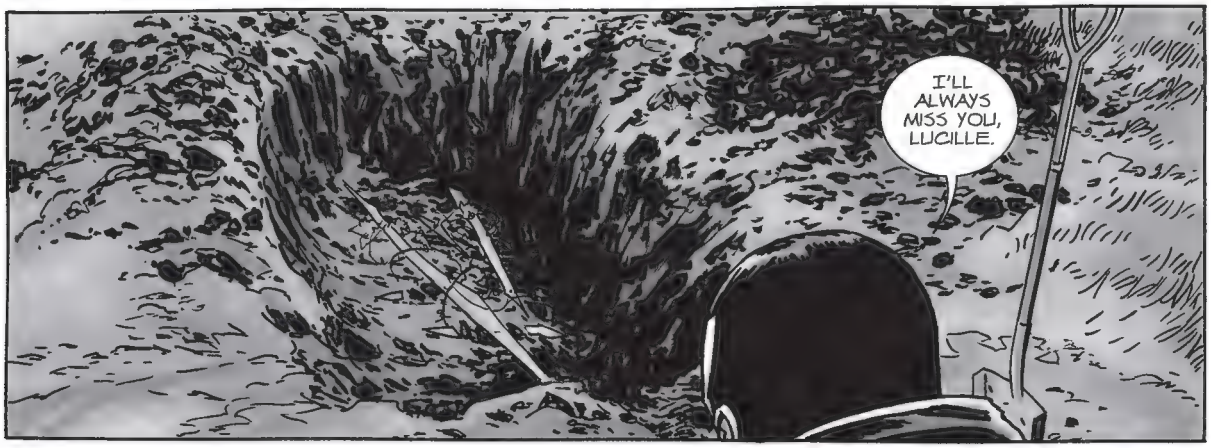

LITTLE TOO LATE FOR THAT ALREADY.
I *DON'T KNOW* HOW WELL THEY'RE FARING AGAINST THE WHISPERERS... I'M CONCERNED.


TARA, PLEASE... LET ME MAKE SOMETHING COMPLETELY CLEAR...


"I BELIEVE IN RICK GRIMES."
THEY'RE GOING TO WIN. IT MAY BE HARD, A BUNCH OF THEM MIGHT DIE... BUT THEY'RE GOING TO WIN. THAT'S WHAT RICK GRIMES DOES.
AND WHEN IT'S ALL OVER... AND ALL THE WHISPERERS ARE DEAD, AND RICK AND HIS PEOPLE ARE WEARY AND WEAK...
...WE'LL TAKE OVER WHATEVER IS LEFT.


I'M SORRY.


I NEVER GOT TO BURY YOU BEFORE. I KNOW THIS ISN'T THE SAME... I'M SORRY YOU WERE NEVER TRULY PUT TO REST.
I'M HOPING... THIS IS THE NEXT BEST THING. THIS IS THE CLOSEST I CAN GET.
I HOPE YOU'RE AT PEACE. I HOPE YOU... I HOPE YOU'RE IN HEAVEN, AND YOU FELL IN LOVE WITH SOMEONE WHO TREATS YOU BETTER THAN I EVER DID, AND THAT THEY'RE FUCKING YOUR BRAINS OUT AND THEN FUCKING YOUR BRAINS BACK IN AFTER THAT ON A DAILY BASIS.


I'LL ALWAYS MISS YOU, LUCILLE.


I'M SORRY I NAMED A STUPID FUCKING BASEBALL BAT AFTER YOU.


WE WILL LEAVE YOU BEHIND.
I'LL CATCH UP.




WILLIAM!
WILLIAM, SLOW DOWN!!


WHAT?!
WE'RE PUSHING THE HORSES TOO MUCH. I DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH LONGER THEY CAN STAY AT THIS PACE!


WE'RE ALMOST THERE! I WANTED TO REACH THE HILLTOP BEFORE SUNRISE. WE GAVE THE HORSES TOO MUCH OF A BREAK OVERNIGHT.
THEY'LL MAKE IT!


YES, SIR.




WHOA!
WHOA!




MY GOD... THEY'RE ALL...
THEY MUST BE...
WILLIAM, LOOK.
HUH?
MY WORD...
HEY!
WHERE THE HELL WERE YOU GUYS FOUR HOURS AGO?!


I AM SO SORRY WE WEREN'T HERE.
IT ISN'T YOUR FAULT. COULD HAVE JUST AS EASILY BEEN THE KINGDOM THAT GOT IT.
WHAT CAN WE DO?
MAGGIE, SERIOUSLY, WHATEVER WE CAN DO, WE'LL DO IT.
SOME OF THE HORSES GOT LOOSE... IF YOU'LL LOAN ME ONE OF YOURS I CAN FIND THEM.
WHEN THE FIRES DIE DOWN COMPLETELY, WE'RE GOING TO SIFT THROUGH AND SEE IF THERE ARE ANY SUPPLIES LEFT-- THEN WE'RE HEADED TO ALEXANDRIA.
HOPEFULLY THEY'VE FARED BETTER.
THEY'VE GOT THE MAJORITY OF BOTH YOUR AND MY FORCES... SO THEY BETTER HAVE. YOU'VE SACRIFICED A LOT FOR THEIR SAFETY.
AND WE WILL BE REPAID.
I KNEW THE RISKS... THIS IS WHAT WE DO. WE HELP EACH OTHER.
WHAT WILL YOU DO?
WE'RE GOING TO REBUILD. SAME AS WE DID WITH ALEXANDRIA. WE'LL MAKE THIS PLACE BETTER THAN IT EVER WAS.
IT'S WHAT THESE PEOPLE DESERVE.


LYDIA? YOU OKAY?
NO. NONE OF US ARE. LOOK AROUND.
THIS IS... IT'S HORRIBLE.
BUT WE SURVIVED.
WE'RE GOING TO BE OKAY.
NOT ALL OF US.
WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?
YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND.
OH, BULLSHIT.
YOU CAN TELL ME ANYTHING.
THIS ISN'T THE FIRST TIME MY PEOPLE HAVE DONE THIS. THE WHISPERERS... THE THINGS WE'VE DONE.
I'VE NEVER BEEN ON THIS SIDE OF IT. I'VE NEVER HAD TO SEE THE AFTERMATH... WHAT WE LEFT IN OUR WAKE.
I WAS A PART OF THAT... FOR SO LONG. I DID... THE THINGS I DID TO COMPLETE STRANGERS... I HURT SO MANY PEOPLE... I KILLED...
IF YOU KNEW ALL THE THINGS I DID BEFORE... YOU'D HATE ME.
...
WHAT? WHAT IS IT?
THIS... IT'S NOT EASY FOR ME EITHER.
WHAT?

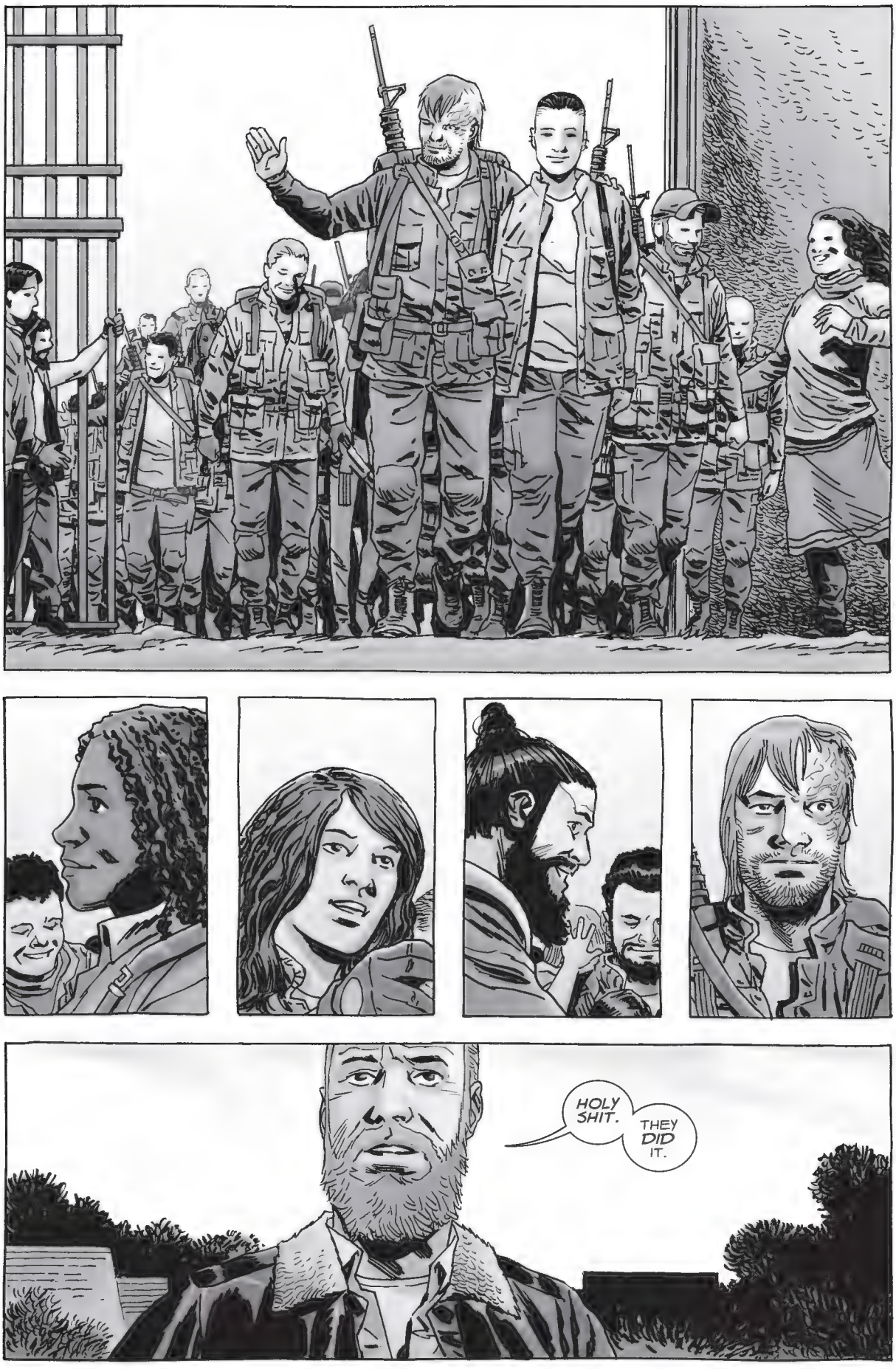

I COULD SAY THE EXACT SAME THING TO YOU.
YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT WE DID TO GET TO THIS PLACE... THE THINGS I DID ALONG THE WAY... TO SURVIVE, SO OUR PEOPLE COULD SURVIVE.
BUT WE DID THEM... THE HORRIBLE THINGS... TO GET HERE, TO GET TO THIS LIFE, WITH THESE PEOPLE... WHERE WE DON'T HAVE TO DO THINGS LIKE THAT ANYMORE.
NOW WE... REMEMBER THOSE THINGS WE DID... NOT TO...
WE DON'T LET THEM MAKE US TERRIBLE PEOPLE.
THEY REMIND US WHY WE FIGHT SO HARD TO BE GOOD.
SO WE NEVER HAVE TO GO BACK TO THAT. SO WE NEVER HAVE TO DO THOSE THINGS AGAIN...
SO WE CAN BE... HAPPY.
THIS... THIS IS NOTHING, WE'LL GET OVER THIS.
THIS IS JUST A HICCUP.
AS LONG AS WE DON'T CHANGE WHO WE ARE AND WE STILL--
WHAT ARE YOU--
JUST SHUT UP AND HOLD ME, CARL.


I'VE GOT YOU.
JUST... SIT DOWN.
REST FOR A MOMENT. CATCH YOUR BREATH.
YOU'RE NOT BACK TO FULL HEALTH YET. MAYBE WE SHOULD SLOW OUR PACE TO SOMETHING MORE REASONABLE.
NO!
WE GO FASTER. I CAN DO IT.
WE CAN'T WAIT ANY LONGER. THIS HAS TO BE DONE NOW.


JUST TELL ME ONE MORE TIME, JUST SO I'M SURE.
TWO RAPID SHOTS FOR A HERD--THREE RAPID SHOTS FOR THE SAVIORS.
YOU DOUBTING ME?
NOT AT ALL. JUST MAKING SURE I'VE GOT IT STRAIGHT.
OH, PLEASE. THIS "OLD MAN RICK" ACT IS GETTING OLD. YOU'RE BARELY FORTY YEARS OLD.
I'M ONLY THIRTY-EIGHT.
I WORRY, OKAY? I'M SECOND-GUESSING MYSELF SO MUCH THESE DAYS. BEING BEHIND THESE WALLS... IT'S MAKING ME SOFT.
I CAN FEEL IT.
SOFT? ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME?
HOW MANY MONTHS AGO DID YOU FIGHT OFF TWO MEN WHO TRIED TO KILL YOU? WHETHER YOU LIKE IT OR NOT, HONEY, YOU'VE STILL GOT IT.
LISTEN TO US. THIS IS HOW WE TALK ABOUT THE DEATH OF A HUMAN BEING NOW?
MY GOD.
I KNOW. I KNOW. THIS IS OUR WORLD NOW... BEING USED TO THIS. THIS IS LIFE.
THE TOOTHPASTE IS OUT OF THE TUBE. I DON'T KNOW IF THERE'S ANY COMING BACK FROM THIS.
THEN WHAT ARE WE DOING?


IT'S EUGENE! OPEN THE GATE!
I'M ON IT!
SPECIAL DELIVERY.
I, UM... WANTED TO MAKE SURE WE HAD A GOOD SUPPLY NO LATER THAN TODAY. WE WORKED NIGHT AND DAY TO GET THIS SHIPMENT READY.
WHATEVER IS COMING... WE'LL BE PREPARED.
WELCOME BACK.
GOOD TO--
...
EUGENE!
HELP ME GET HIM TO THE GROUND!
I GOT HIM!


EUGENE!
EUGENE!
SORRY...
SORRY... I HAVEN'T SLEPT. I...
I WANTED TO MAKE SURE I GOT THIS AMMUNITION HERE BY MORNING. I WANTED TO...
JUST REST. YOU DID IT... IT'S HERE.
YOU TOOK A BIG RISK HERE--WHAT IF YOU'D BLACKED OUT ON THE OPEN ROAD?
WOW.
YOU GUYS MUST HAVE BEEN WORKING YOURSELVES TO DEATH--THIS IS A LOT.
THIS WAS THE ONLY WAY I COULD CONTRIBUTE... IT'S IMPORTANT TO ME.
LOOK AROUND. YOU REALLY THINK WE'RE EATING BREAD AND USING ELECTRICITY AND RUNNING WATER AND ALL THE OTHER THINGS YOU KEEP GOING HERE AND THINKING, "WHAT'S EUGENE CONTRIBUTING?"
YOU CONTRIBUTE PLENTY.
I JUST MEAN... DEFENSE. THAT'S THE MOST IMPORTANT THING. COMFORT, SURE... BUT THAT DOESN'T MAKE US SAFE.
YOU KNOW, IF YOU HAD TO MAKE PEOPLE HERE CHOOSE ONE OR THE OTHER, THEY'D PROBABLY--
PKOW!!
THAT'S ANDREA!
ONE SHOT, THOUGH-- JUST ONE...


HOLY SHIT.
THEY DID IT.


IT'S OVER.
NICELY DONE, DWIGHT.
I SURE AS HELL DIDN'T DO IT ALONE.
YEAH, IT NEVER QUITE WORKS OUT THAT WAY, DOES IT?
IT'S SO GREAT TO SEE YOU.
IT'S GREAT TO BE BACK.
I'M SO GLAD IT'S OVER.
YOU AND ME BOTH.
GOOD WORK OUT THERE.
THANKS.
OKAY... I GET IT. I SEE WHERE I STAND.
WE LOST A FEW... HAVEN'T HEARD FROM FATHER GABRIEL. WE HAVE TO ASSUME HE DIDN'T MAKE IT AT THIS POINT.
YOU NEVER KNOW. WE'LL SEARCH THE AREA ONCE THE DUST SETTLES.
COME WITH ME. TELL ME EVERYTHING.

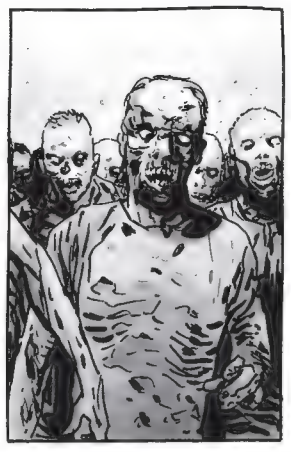

WE THOUGHT WE'D HANDLED THE BULK OF THEIR NUMBERS... WHEN THEY HIT US WITH A SECOND WAVE.
WE SPLIT INTO GROUPS, MIXED IN AMONGST THEM WITHOUT THEM KNOWING IT. WE KILLED THE WHISPERERS AMONG THEM WHO WERE STEERING THE HERDS, THEN TOOK OUT THE DEAD SYSTEMATICALLY.
IT WASN'T EASY... BUT WE GOT IT DONE.
YOU'RE SURE YOU GOT THEM ALL?
BETA WAS NEARLY BEATEN TO DEATH--BUT HE GOT AWAY. HE'S STILL OUT THERE.
HE WAS APPARENTLY THEIR SECOND-IN-COMMAND. APPEARS TO BE LEADING NOW, THOUGH THERE'S NOTHING LEFT TO LEAD.
YOU'RE SURE?
YES, I'M SURE. YOU WANT TO ASK ME AGAIN? I KNOW WHEN A JOB IS DONE, RICK.
THEY HIT US WITH EVERYTHING THEY'VE GOT.
I'M SORRY, BUT AFTER EVERYTHING I SAW... IT'S JUST... THIS SEEMS TOO EASY.
EASY? TRUST ME WHEN I SAY IT WAS ANYTHING BUT. THEY HAD HUNDREDS OF THE DEAD AT THEIR DISPOSAL... IT WAS QUITE AN UNDERTAKING.
DID YOU SAY...
...HUNDREDS?


PROBABLY ALMOST A THOUSAND.
THERE WERE TONS OF THEM.
OH, GOD!
RICK? WHAT'S WRONG?
WHERE ARE YOU GOING?!
YOU HAVE TO GET BACK OUT THERE!
WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT? IT'S DONE! WE WON!
NO--WE DIDN'T.
I DIDN'T SEE HUNDREDS! I DIDN'T SEE ONE THOUSAND!
I SAW THOUSANDS OF THEM. A SEA OF THE DEAD THAT ROARED LIKE AN OCEAN!
YOU WOULD HAVE HEARD THEM SCREAMING TOWARD YOU--IT WOULD HAVE TAKEN DAYS TO STEER THEM AWAY--KILLING THEM? I DON'T THINK KILLING THEM WOULD HAVE BEEN POSSIBLE.
TRUST ME--THEY'RE STILL OUT THERE!
...



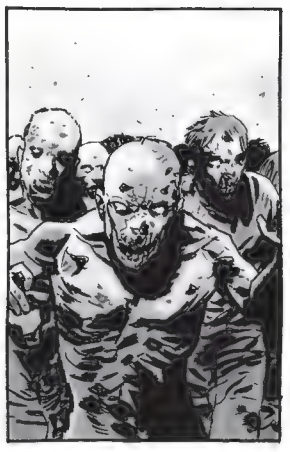




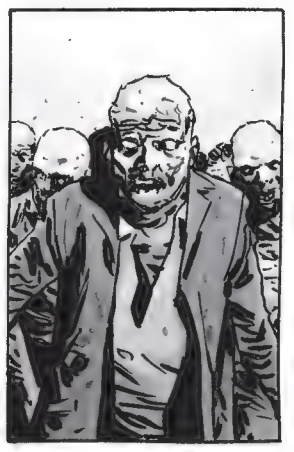


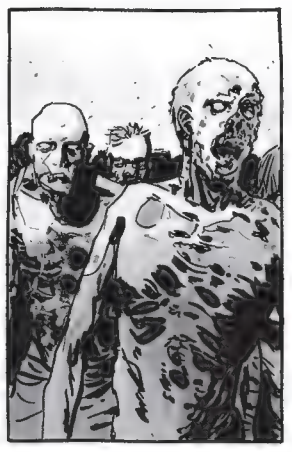













IT IS DONE. THEY CAN MAKE IT THE REST OF THE WAY WITHOUT US. THERE IS NO STOPPING THEM NOW.
OUR WAR IS OVER...
...LET THE DEAD FINISH WHAT WE HAVE STARTED.

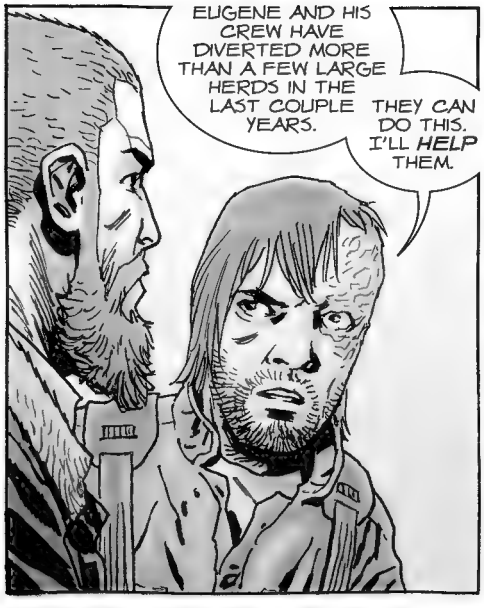

MY GOD! THEY'RE SO CLOSE YOU CAN HEAR THEM!
IS THAT? OH, GOD...
I...IS THAT WHAT THAT IS?
SHHHHHH.
YES.
AN OCEAN OF THE DEAD.


PLEASE TELL ME THAT'S NOT WHAT I THINK IT IS.
I'M SORRY--


I'LL GATHER THE HORSES--
NO. NOT YOU.
I NEED YOU HERE.


WE DEFINITELY DON'T HAVE TIME TO ARGUE ABOUT THIS.


SHE'LL BE FINE. YOU KNOW THAT.
THANKS, BUT YOU KNOW NONE OF US KNOW A DAMN THING ABOUT WHAT IS HAPPENING. THIS IS MORE THAN WE'VE EVER DEALT WITH.


EUGENE AND HIS CREW HAVE DIVERTED MORE THAN A FEW LARGE HERDS IN THE LAST COUPLE YEARS.
THEY CAN DO THIS. I'LL HELP THEM.


DON'T WAIT ON ME. GATHER YOUR BEST RIDERS.
GO!


I HATE TO BE THE BEARER OF BAD NEWS, BUT--
I ALREADY KNOW.
ANNIE SAYS IT'S MASSIVE... JUST... MORE THAN SHE'S EVER SEEN.
YEAH.
THOUSANDS. DWIGHT THOUGHT THEY'D GOTTEN THEM ALL... HE GROSSLY MISCOUNTED.
I KNOW IN THE PAST YOU'VE VOICED DISPLEASURE AT ME GOING ON THESE MISSIONS, BUT I THINK YOU CAN AGREE MY EXPERTISE HERE IS GRAVELY--
EUGENE... YOU HAVEN'T SLEPT. YOU JUST COLLAPSED IN FRONT OF ME.
AND YET I CAN FEEL THE ADRENALINE PUMPING THROUGH MY BODY SO HARD IT FEELS LIKE MY EYES ARE GOING TO POP OUT.
I'M GOOD, RICK. I HAVE TO DO THIS.
ANDREA IS ALREADY GATHERING THE HORSES. FIND HEATH.
THERE ISN'T MUCH TIME.


THEY'RE ALMOST HERE!
WE DON'T HAVE MUCH MORE TIME!


THAT SOUND... THERE'S SO MANY. SHOULD WE BE EVACUATING?
THERE'S NO TIME FOR THAT, SIDDIQ. THE WALLS WILL HOLD. TRUST ME.

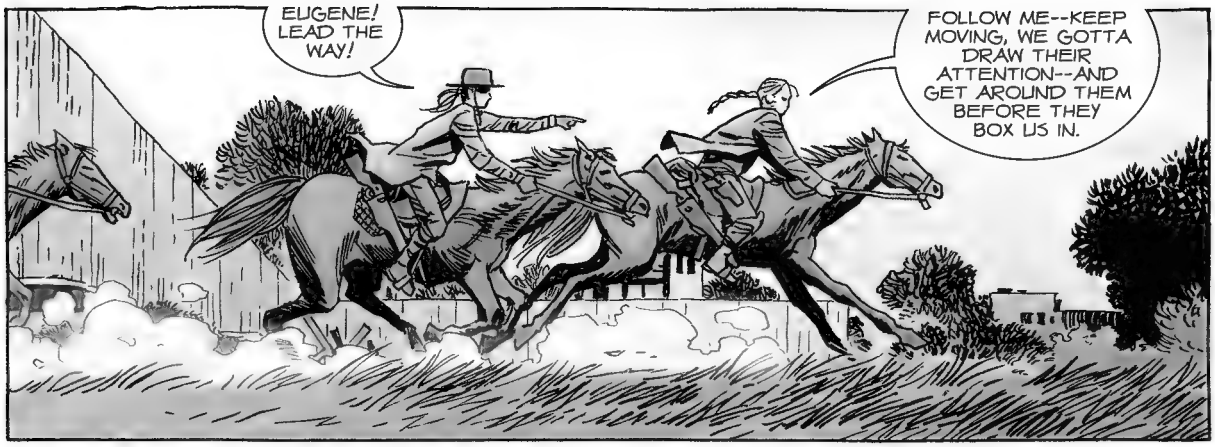

RICK, YOU'RE ABOUT THE ONLY MAN ON THE PLANET I'D TRUST MY LIFE WITH.
DON'T LET US DOWN.


NO PLANS.
IF I CHANGE MY MIND... I PROMISE I'LL LET YOU KNOW.


ALL SET?


READY TO GO.
I'LL KEEP MY EYE ON HER, RICK. DON'T WORRY.
ANDREA?
I'LL KEEP THEM SAFE, HONEY. DON'T WORRY ABOUT THEM.
WE'LL DO EVERYTHING WE CAN, BUT THERE'S NO GUARANTEE--IN FACT, I'M PRETTY SURE IT'LL BE IMPOSSIBLE FOR US TO LEAD THEM ALL AWAY.
WHATEVER YOU CAN'T LEAD AWAY, WE'LL FILL WITH THE BULLETS YOU BROUGHT US.
THANK YOU.
IT'S TIME!
OPEN THE GATE!




EUGENE! LEAD THE WAY!
FOLLOW ME--KEEP MOVING, WE GOTTA DRAW THEIR ATTENTION--AND GET AROUND THEM BEFORE THEY BOX US IN.


WE HAVE TO RUN THE LENGTH OF THE HERD. THAT WILL DRAW SOME OF THEM AWAY FOR SURE--MAYBE EVEN CHANGE ITS DIRECTION.
ONCE WE GET TO THE BACK, LOOP AROUND AND START DRIVING IT EAST!
THIS ONE'S SO BIG... WE CAN'T SEND IT OFF INTO THE UNKNOWN--WE GOTTA DRIVE THESE MONSTERS INTO THE OCEAN!


THEY'RE BOTTLENECKING INTO THE STREET ALREADY--WE CAN'T BREAK THROUGH.
INTO THE ALLEY--FOLLOW ME!

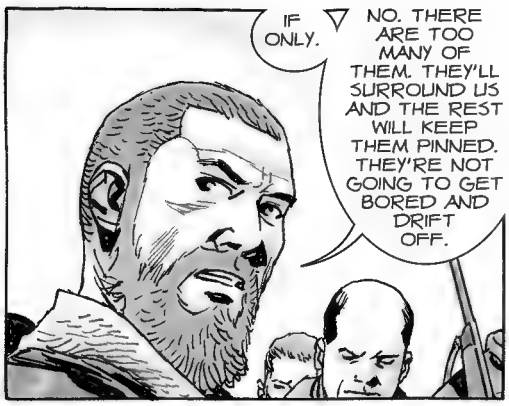

WE'RE NOT GOING TO BE ABLE TO LEAD THOSE AWAY--BUT LET'S DRIVE AS MANY AS WE CAN AWAY FROM THE STREET.


ALREADY OFF TO A GOOD START...

THEY'RE IN RANGE!


YOU HEARD ANNIE!
HERE THEY COME!


IF WE KEEP QUIET, WILL THEY PASS US?

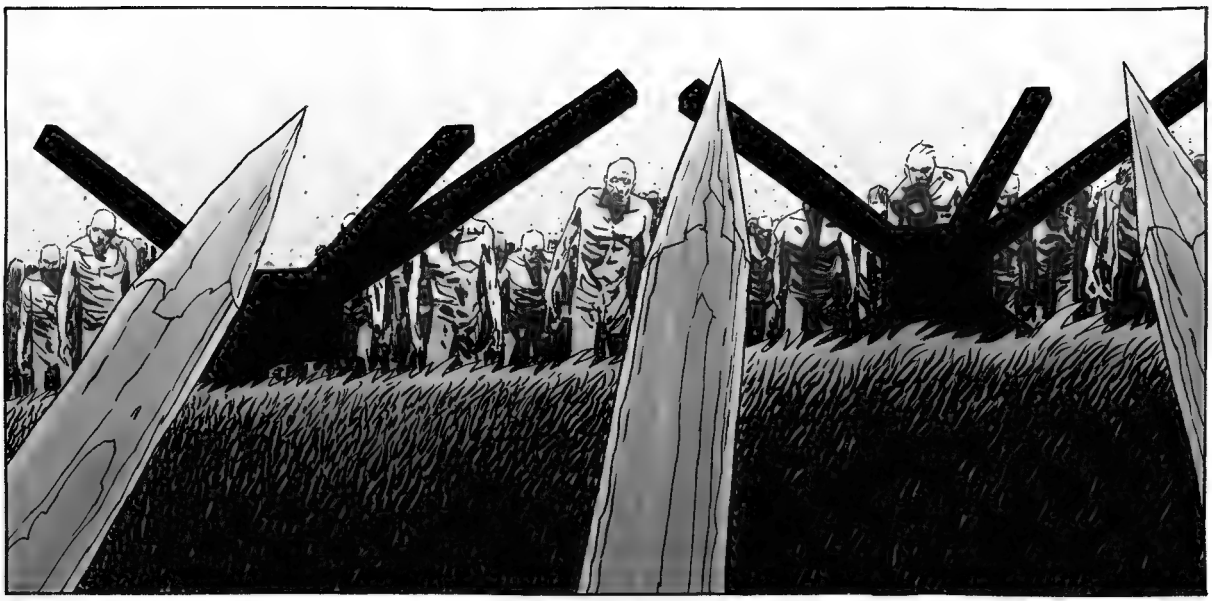

IF ONLY.
NO. THERE ARE TOO MANY OF THEM. THEY'LL SURROUND US AND THE REST WILL KEEP THEM PINNED. THEY'RE NOT GOING TO GET BORED AND DRIFT OFF.


OUR ONLY HOPE IS THAT EUGENE CAN LEAD MOST OF THEM AWAY--AND THEN WE CAN CLEAN UP THE REST.
NO SHOTS FIRED WHILE THEY TRY TO DRAW THEM AWAY... SOON WE'LL PICK OFF AS MANY AS WE CAN, TRY TO SLOW THEM DOWN, TRIP THEM UP.
THE TRENCH WE DUG WILL SLOW THEM DOWN--WE CAN USE THAT.


THIS WILL WORK. WE'RE GOING TO BE FINE.
GLAD *YOU'RE* CONFIDENT.


WHAT THE HELL IS EVERYONE FREAKING OUT OVER?
THE FUCK IS THAT SOUND?
OH.

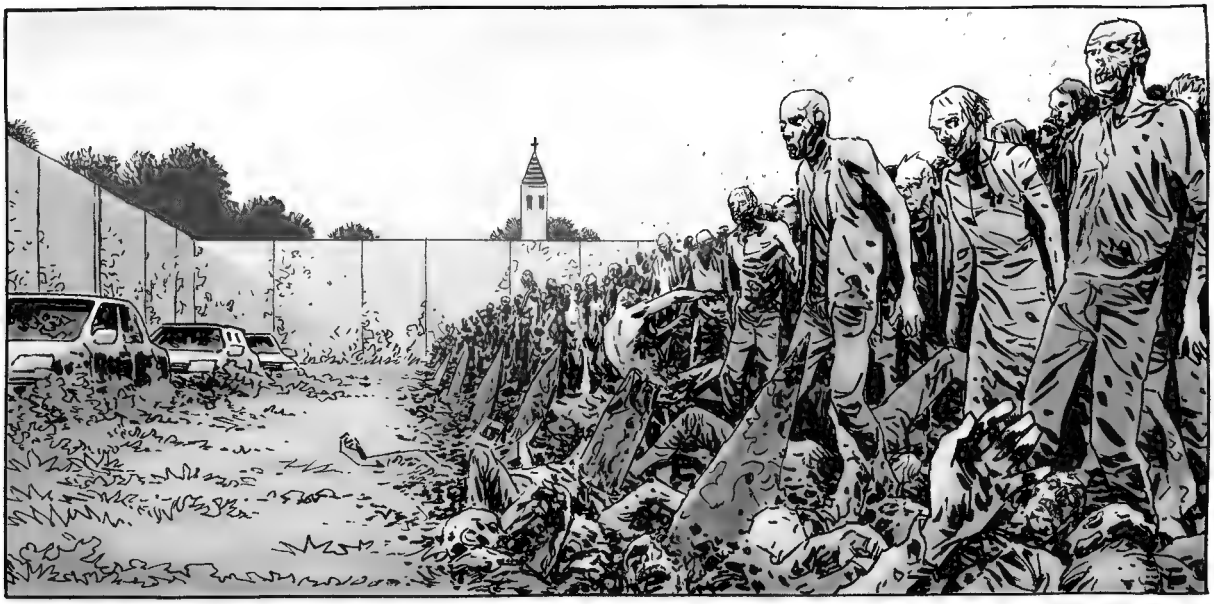

YOU DON'T GET A GUN. YOU STAY OUT OF SIGHT.
GET BACK INSIDE.














THERE'S TOO MANY!


WE CAN'T BREAK THE HERD'S MOVEMENT-- THERE'S TOO MANY OF THEM TO COMPLETELY CHANGE ITS DIRECTION.
WE'RE ONLY GOING TO BE ABLE TO SHAVE OFF A HUNDRED OR SO AT A TIME!
THIS IS... THIS IS... THIS IS GOING TO TAKE A WHILE.

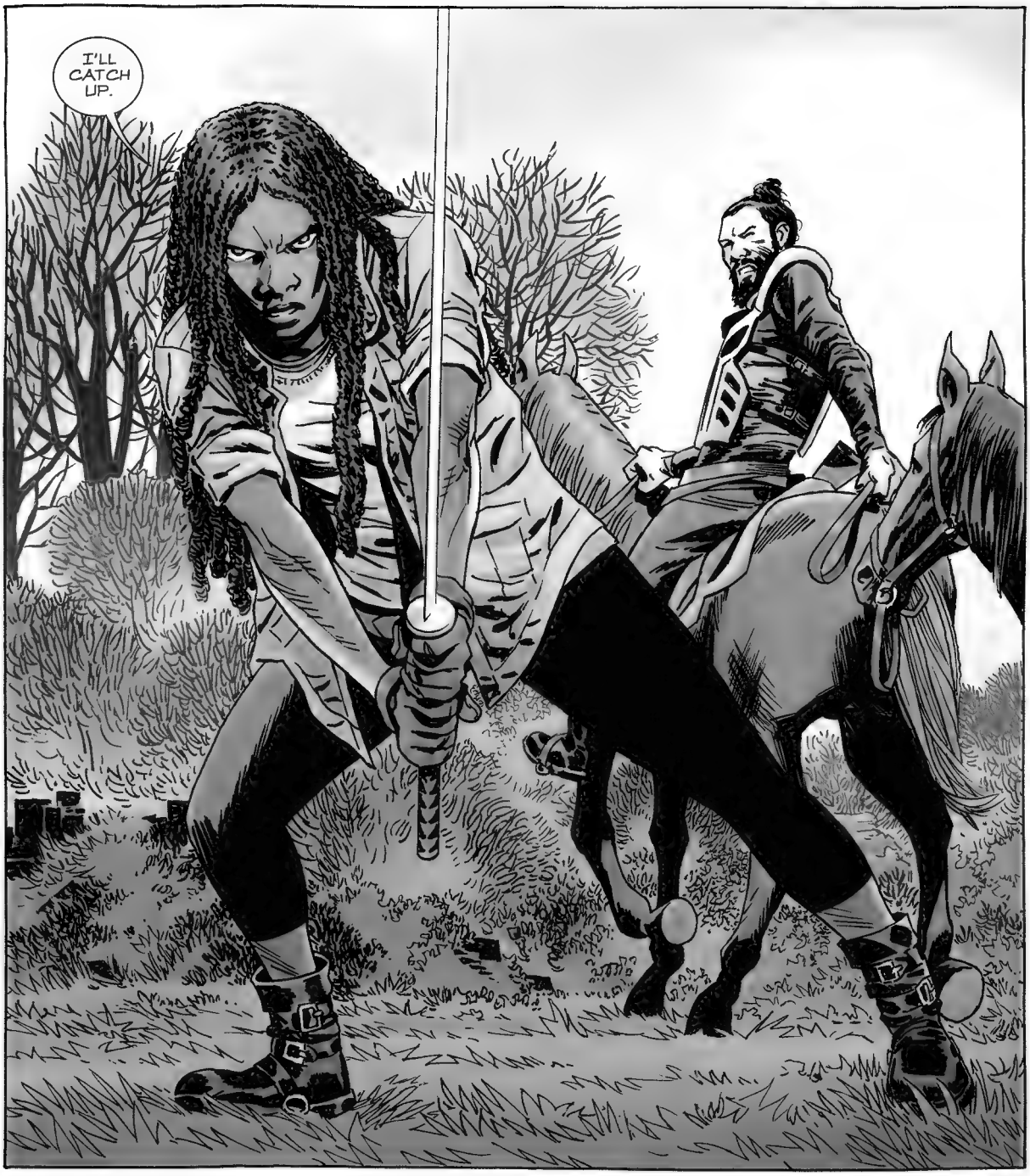

BUT IT'S STILL GOING TO WORK.

WE NEED TO PAIR OFF-- ONCE WE'VE PEELED A GROUP AWAY, WE'LL SEND IT OFF WITH TWO OF US. THEY'LL LEAD IT OFF TOWARD THE COAST UNTIL WE SEND MORE TO MEET UP.


WE CAN GO GROUP BY GROUP--UNTIL IT'S ALL DONE... THAT COULD WORK.
WE COULD DO THAT.


JESUS AND I WILL TAKE THIS GROUP. THE REST OF YOU RIDE ON AHEAD UNTIL YOU'RE OUT OF VIEW--THEN CIRCLE BACK.


THIS IS REALLY SOMETHING.
IF WE PULL THIS OFF...
IF?
THERE IS NO IF. WE'RE DOING THIS. WE CAN'T LET THE WHISPERERS WIN.
WE WON'T.
I WON'T. WE FOUGHT TOO HARD.
I GET THAT, IT'S JUST... I'VE NEVER SEEN SO MANY.
YOU'VE SEEN ONE, YOU'VE SEEN THEM ALL. THEY'RE--
YOU KNOW WHAT... WE'VE GOT, WHAT... NOT EVEN A HUNDRED BEHIND US? THAT'S ONLY...
MICHONNE--WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!
TAKE MY HORSE--STAY A WAYS AHEAD OF ME--


I'LL CATCH UP.


SVAASH!


SVASSH!
SHUKK!
SVAKK!
SVASH!
SHUKK!
OKAY--YOUR TURN. DON'T OVERDO IT. GET ABOUT TEN OF THEM--THEN WE'LL TRADE OFF.
WE EACH TAKE FIVE OR SIX TURNS... WE'LL BE DONE.
YEAH-- GOOD PLAN!


OKAY, PEOPLE-- KNIVES OUT!
EUGENE AND THE REST ARE TRYING TO LURE THEM AWAY--NO LOUD NOISES RIGHT NOW.
WE HAVE TO THIN THEM OUT ON THE FENCE-- THERE'S JUST TOO MANY OF THEM...
SO WE'RE JUST GOING TO STAB THEM, LET THEM DROP, AND THEN GET THE ONES BEHIND THEM?
NO WAY AM I SITTING THIS SHIT OUT.
STEP ASIDE.
SHUKK!
LET'S SEE SOME KILLING, YOU TIMID FUCKS! THESE SKULLS AREN'T GOING TO PIERCE THEMSELVES.
SUCK YOUR NUTS UP INTO YOUR CROTCH AND PUT YOUR FUCKING BACKS INTO IT!


...
LISTEN TO THE MAN!
SHAKK!
THOKK!
SHUKK!
SHRAKK!
OH, JESUS--IT'S... GET BACK... DON'T--
THEY'RE BEING CRUSHED.




SKRANGG!!
EVERYONE, GET BACK!!

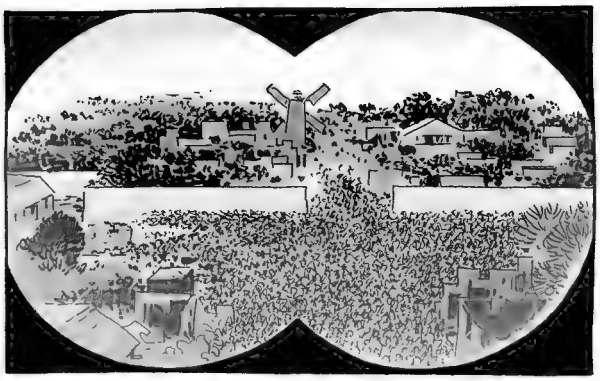

RUN!!
SLAM
WE HAVE TO HOLD THEM BACK-- SLOW THEM DOWN!
OTHERWISE-- THEY'LL OVERRUN US!
SHUKK!
WHAT IF WE BURN THEM--THAT'LL GET RID OF THEM--THEY'LL SET EACH OTHER ON FIRE!
NO!
THAT'LL BURN THE WHOLE FUCKING TOWN DOWN!
NOT A WHOLE HELL OF A LOT OF OPTIONS HERE!
MY GOD--




YEEAAGGHH!
PAULA!
WRAKK!
FIND--
MIKEY!
KEEP
HIM--
...
WHUDD!
FUCK!
FUCK!


=UNGH.=
SHUKK!
THIS MAKES UP FOR *EVERYTHING*, RIGHT? EVEN THOUGH I'M THE ONE WHO FUCKED THE LEG UP IN THE FIRST PLACE?
WELL?
YOU'RE A HARD FUCKING MAN TO PLEASE, RICK GRIMES.


JOHN?! WHAT IS IT? C'MON--DON'T KEEP ME IN SUSPENSE!
WHAT'S GOING ON?



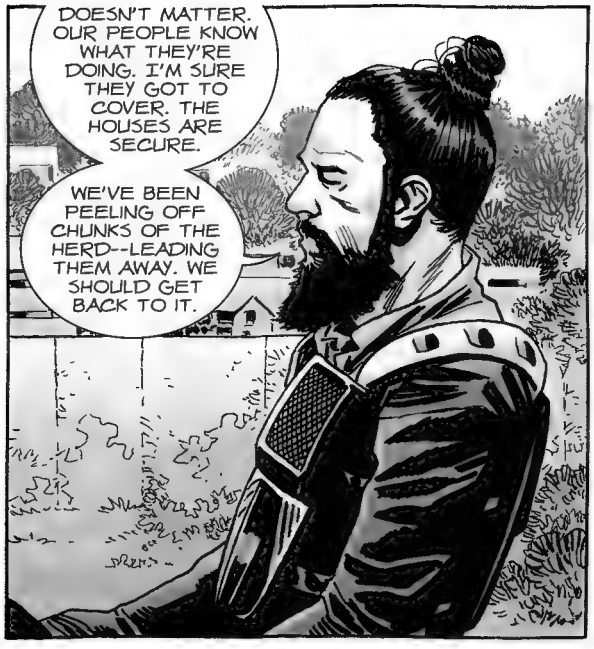

THIS IS GOING TO BE A HELL OF A SHOW.


HOLY SHIT.
NO... NO. THIS CAN'T--
IT DOESN'T MEAN YOUR FATHER IS DEAD. YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPENED.
LYDIA IS RIGHT.
I KNOW... I KNOW... IT'S JUST...
OH, GOD...


DON'T LOSE HOPE YET, KID.
MICHONNE!


WE SAW YOUR CARAVAN, FIGURED YOU COULD USE SOME INFO.
WE SAW THEM COMING--RICK WAS WITH A GROUP DEFENDING THE GATE--WE *WEREN'T* CAUGHT OFF GUARD.


THE GATE'S DOWN-- THEY'RE *INSIDE.*
WHAT?

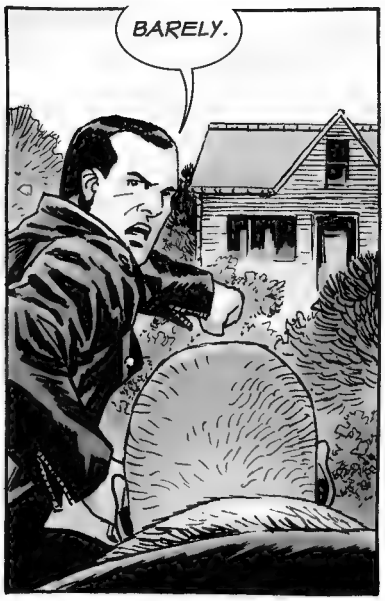

DOESN'T MATTER. OUR PEOPLE KNOW WHAT THEY'RE DOING. I'M SURE THEY GOT TO COVER. THE HOUSES ARE SECURE.
WE'VE BEEN PEELING OFF CHUNKS OF THE HERD--LEADING THEM AWAY. WE SHOULD GET BACK TO IT.


WE'LL JOIN YOU.
TAKING THEM EAST--SENDING THEM TO THE OCEAN, LIKE LEMMINGS? COOL.


I'M COMING, TOO.
NO.
YOU'RE NOT A GOOD ENOUGH RIDER, NOT FOR THIS.
I NEED YOU TO GO TELL BRIANNA WHAT I'M DOING. KEEP HERSHEL SAFE. SET UP A PERIMETER, WATCH THE AREA--BE READY TO MOVE IF IT GETS UNSAFE.
CARL, THERE'S NO TIME TO ARGUE.
OKAY.
GO. I'LL STAY.


COME ON, YOU CRIPPLE-- KEEP UP!
DON'T MAKE ME THROW YOUR ASS OVER MY SHOULDER!


JUST GO-- GET A DOOR OPEN--I'LL CATCH UP!
I'M MOVING FASTER THAN THEY ARE!


BARELY.


FUCK IT--THIS'LL DO!



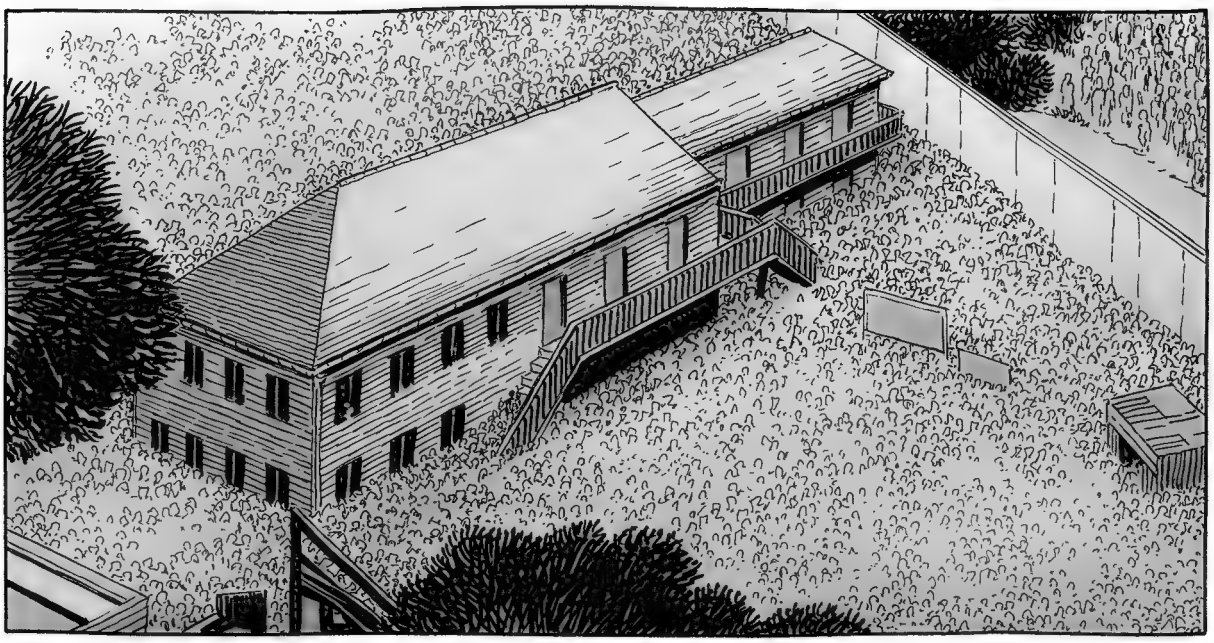



WAIT! WAIT!


...


C'MON!
WHUDD!
SLAM!
=HUFF!=
=HUFF!=
YOU THOUGHT I WAS LOCKING YOU OUT AT THE LAST MINUTE--DIDN'T YOU?
DON'T FUCKING LIE TO ME.
...
YOU SAW THOSE OTHER PEOPLE OUT THERE, RIGHT? THE ONES RUNNING PAST YOU--THE ONES WHO DIDN'T COME BACK TO HELP?
THE ONES WHO WERE SCARED?
...


FINE, PLAY THE PART OF THE UPTIGHT GUY AT THE DICK-SUCKING CONTEST AND KEEP YOUR FUCKING MOUTH SHUT.
SEE IF I CARE.
BEST TO BE QUIET SO THESE DEAD FUCKS OUT HERE WILL LOSE INTEREST IN US AND START FOLLOWING THE OTHER DUMB FUCKS WHEN THEY WALK PAST GOING DOWN THE ROAD.
BUT SERIOUSLY, AND I'LL USE MY *INSIDE* VOICE... THOSE PEOPLE WERE SO *FUCKING* SCARED. SIDDIQ, ANNIE... PAULA FOR SURE. ALL THE OTHERS.
YOU COULD SEE IT IN THEIR EYES--AND THE SPEED OF THEIR FUCKING *FEET*.
BUT NOT YOU... AND NOT *ME*.
EVEN NOW, TRAPPED IN THIS HOUSE-- WITH THOUSANDS OF THEM OUT THERE SURROUNDING US-- AND WE'RE FUCKING CALM AS FUCKING FUCK.
WHAT'S YOUR POINT?
I'M JUST SAYING-- WE'RE *ALIKE*, YOU AND ME.
WE REALLY SHOULD GET ALONG SO MUCH BETTER.
TRUST ME, NEGAN.
THAT SHIP HAS *SAILED*.




VROOO!


VROOO!

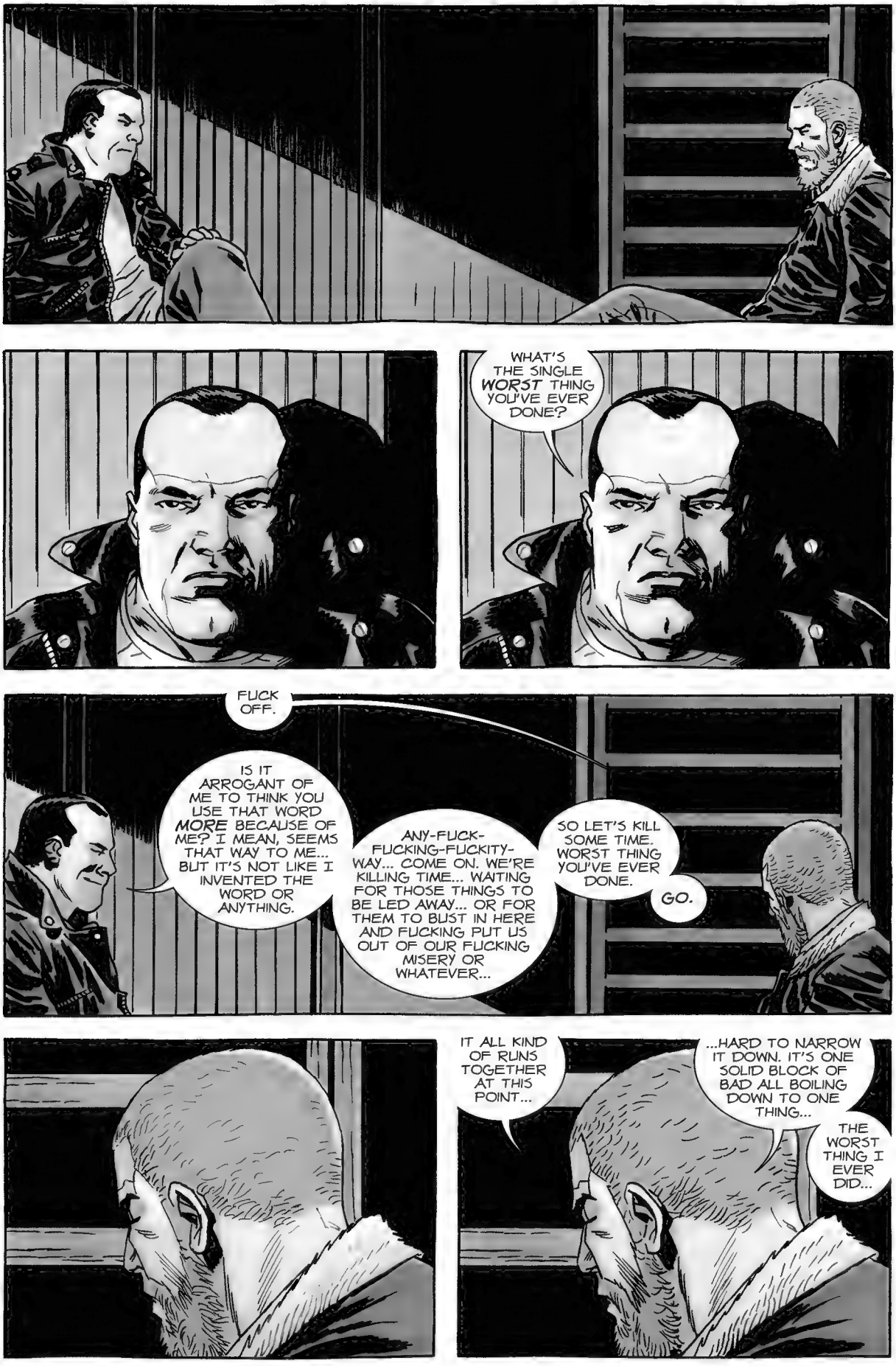

VROOO!

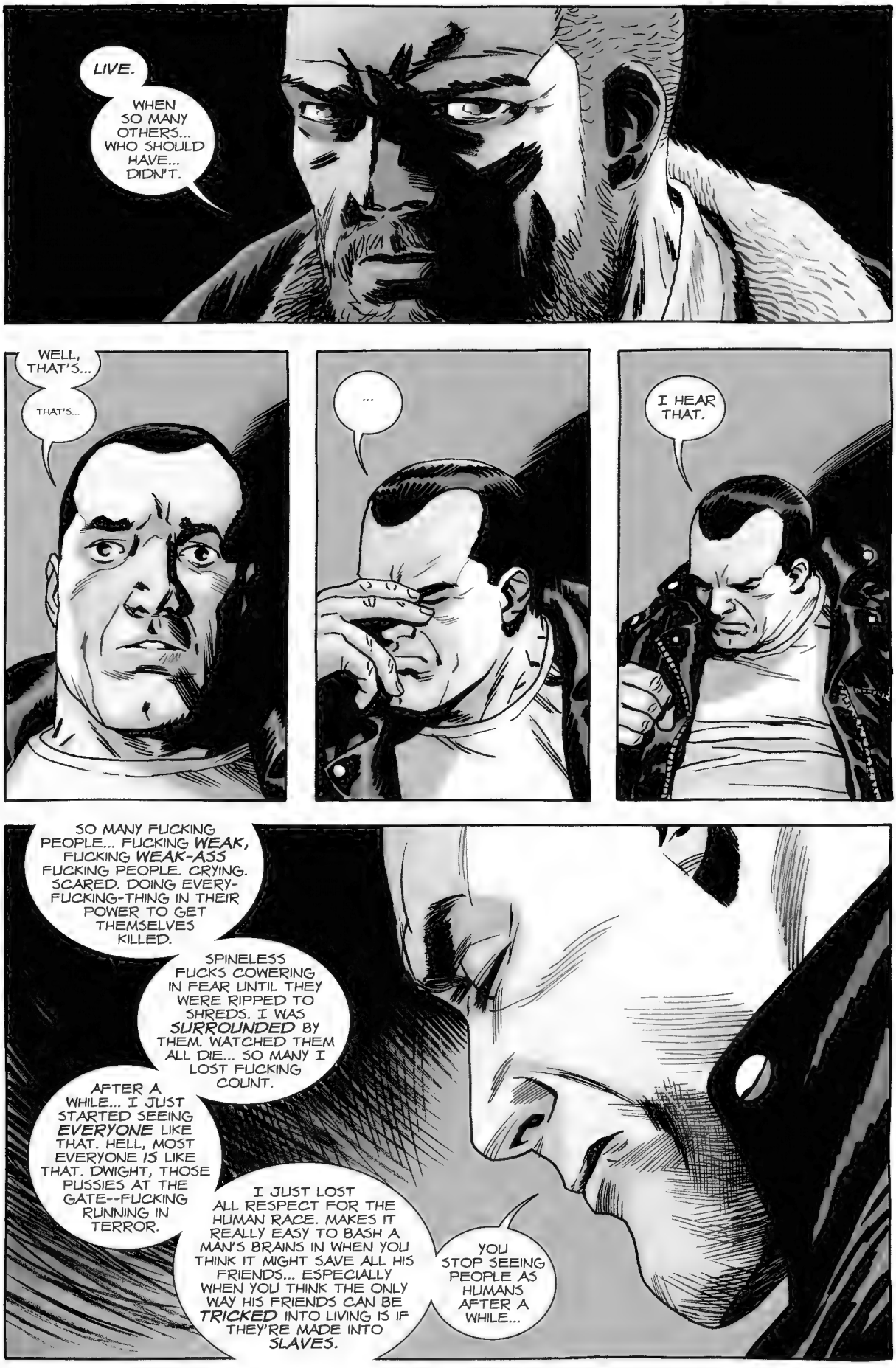

VROOOO!


VROOOO!
WHOA, NOW.
THIS ISN'T ANYTHING WE HAVEN'T DONE BEFORE--JUST MORE OF THEM.
NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT...


THAT'S GOOD, THAT'S--
NO--DON'T SPLIT. DON'T BREAK OFF!
NO--THIS WAY--
--THIS WAY!
ANDREA!
WE JUST DUMPED A BATCH--LOOKS LIKE YOU COULD USE SOME HELP?
ALWAYS.
KEEP LEADING THEM ON--WE'LL CIRCLE BACK AND MAKE SURE THEY'RE GROUPED UP AND NOT SPLITTING.


WHAT'S ALL THAT NOISE OUT THERE? WHAT'S HAPPENING?
JUST REST-- NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT...
JEEZ, THIS JUST DOESN'T FEEL RIGHT.
HE LEFT THE DOOR UNLOCKED-- THIS WAS THE CLOSEST PLACE. NOT OUR FAULT.
JUST FEELS STRANGE TO BE IN EUGENE'S HOUSE WHILE HE'S GONE.
AND WHAT'S ALL THIS...?
I KNOW THAT WE'RE ALL SCARED--BUT WE'RE ALL IN THIS TOGETHER, AND FOR NOW AT LEAST-- WE'RE SAFE.
WE'RE GOING TO GET THROUGH THIS. WE'LL FIND A WAY. WE ALWAYS DO.
MIGHT AS WELL GET COMFORTABLE. LOOKS LIKE WE'RE GOING TO BE HERE A WHILE...


WHAT'S THE SINGLE WORST THING YOU'VE EVER DONE?
FUCK OFF.
IS IT ARROGANT OF ME TO THINK YOU USE THAT WORD MORE BECAUSE OF ME? I MEAN, SEEMS THAT WAY TO ME... BUT IT'S NOT LIKE I INVENTED THE WORD OR ANYTHING.
ANY-FUCK-FUCKING-FUCKITY-WAY... COME ON. WE'RE KILLING TIME... WAITING FOR THOSE THINGS TO BE LED AWAY... OR FOR THEM TO BUST IN HERE AND FUCKING PUT US OUT OF OUR FUCKING MISERY OR WHATEVER...
SO LET'S KILL SOME TIME. WORST THING YOU'VE EVER DONE.
GO.
IT ALL KIND OF RUNS TOGETHER AT THIS POINT...
...HARD TO NARROW IT DOWN. IT'S ONE SOLID BLOCK OF BAD ALL BOILING DOWN TO ONE THING...
THE WORST THING I EVER DID...


LIVE.
WHEN SO MANY OTHERS... WHO SHOULD HAVE... DIDN'T.
WELL, THAT'S...
THAT'S...
...
I HEAR THAT.
SO MANY FUCKING PEOPLE... FUCKING WEAK, FUCKING WEAK-ASS FUCKING PEOPLE. CRYING. SCARED. DOING EVERY-FUCKING-THING IN THEIR POWER TO GET THEMSELVES KILLED.
SPINELESS FUCKS COWERING IN FEAR UNTIL THEY WERE RIPPED TO SHREDS. I WAS SURROUNDED BY THEM. WATCHED THEM ALL DIE... SO MANY I LOST FUCKING COUNT.
AFTER A WHILE... I JUST STARTED SEEING EVERYONE LIKE THAT. HELL, MOST EVERYONE IS LIKE THAT. DWIGHT, THOSE PUSSIES AT THE GATE--FUCKING RUNNING IN TERROR.
I JUST LOST ALL RESPECT FOR THE HUMAN RACE. MAKES IT REALLY EASY TO BASH A MAN'S BRAINS IN WHEN YOU THINK IT MIGHT SAVE ALL HIS FRIENDS... ESPECIALLY WHEN YOU THINK THE ONLY WAY HIS FRIENDS CAN BE TRICKED INTO LIVING IS IF THEY'RE MADE INTO SLAVES.
YOU STOP SEEING PEOPLE AS HUMANS AFTER A WHILE...


...
I'M NOT MAKING FUCKING EXCUSES. I KNOW WHAT I DID WAS FUCKING FUCKED UP ONE SIDE AND FUCKED RIGHT BACK DOWN THE OTHER.
YOU HELPED ME SEE THAT. YOU HELPED ME SEE ANOTHER WAY. THAT'S WHY I SAT IN YOUR CELL. THAT'S WHY I BROUGHT YOU ALPHA'S HEAD.
THAT'S WHY I JUST SAVED YOUR FUCKING LIFE.
WORST THING I EVER DID WAS LEAVE MY WIFE TO ROT.
I COULDN'T DO IT, HAD SOMEONE ELSE PUT HER DOWN.
AND WHY? I HAD SOME KIND OF COMPULSION AT THE TIME--THE DEAD NEED TO STAY DEAD... LIKE SHE WAS IN AGONY OR SOME SHIT... SOME KIND OF PERVERSION OF WHO SHE WAS... AN ABOMINATION.
WHERE DID THAT COME FROM? I HAD NO--STILL HAVE NO FUCKING CLUE WHAT IT'S LIKE TO BE ONE OF THESE UNDYING FUCKS. EVERYTHING COULD TASTE LIKE PUMPKIN PIE, AND IT COULD BE LIKE A NEVER-ENDING NEIL YOUNG CONCERT IN YOUR HEAD FOR ALL I KNOW. FUCKING LIGHT SHOWS AND SHIT.
BUT NO, SHE WAS PUT DOWN, AND I DIDN'T EVEN SEE IT. I EVEN STAYED IN THE AREA FOR WEEKS... NEVER WENT BACK TO DO THE RIGHT THING.
I JUST... I COULDN'T SEE HER LIKE THAT AGAIN. I COULDN'T PUT HER IN THE GROUND--PUT HER TO REST.
SHE'S A PILE OF DRY BONES ROTTING ON A FUCKING FLOOR... MY WIFE... BECAUSE OF ME.




AWAY FROM THEM IN THE DISTANCE, DOWN THE ROAD.
THAT'S ENOUGH. THEY HAVE NO CLUE WE CIRCLED BACK--THEY'LL FOLLOW "US" RIGHT TO THE WATER.
LET'S GET MORE. AFTER ALEXANDRIA IS CLEAR, WE'LL COME BACK AND MAKE SURE THEY MAKE IT THE REST OF THE WAY.
I GOTTA SAY, EUGENE, YOU REALLY HAVE THIS DOWN TO A SCIENCE.
IT'S IMPRESSIVE.


ATTRACTED TO SOUND AND MOVEMENT. COMPULSION TO EAT NEVER SUBSIDES. SUSCEPTIBLE TO GROUP BEHAVIOR THAT MAKES MOVEMENT EASY TO PREDICT AND CONTROL.
THEY'RE *SIMPLE* CREATURES. EASY TO FIGURE OUT.


IF YOU SAY SO. WHEN I WAS STILL A RUNNER, I SPENT MOST OF MY TIME DOING JUST THAT... *RUNNING.*
DIDN'T TAKE A LOT OF TIME TO DO ANYTHING ELSE WHEN IT CAME TO THEM.


THAT'S WHAT'S SO IMPORTANT ABOUT WHAT RICK'S BUILT--WE'RE SAFE ENOUGH TO START PAYING ATTENTION TO THE DETAILS.
ASIDE FROM DAYS LIKE TODAY...


I'LL BE COMPLETELY HONEST... DAYS LIKE TODAY... I ALMOST LOOK FORWARD TO THEM AT THIS POINT.
I CAN SEE HOW CONSTANTLY MAKING SUPPLY RUNS WOULD MAKE YOU A BIT OF AN ADRENALINE JUNKY.
IT'S NOT THAT AT ALL. EVER SINCE I LOST MY LEG, I JUST FEEL MOST USEFUL WHEN I'M ON A HORSE.
THE CRUTCH YOU MADE WORKS GREAT, IT'S JUST ON A HORSE, I ALMOST FEEL COMPLETE.
IT'S NOT THE SAME, NOT EVEN CLOSE, BUT I'VE BEEN SURROUNDED BY ALL THE RICKS AND ANDREAS OF THE WORLD FOR SO LONG, YOU JUST CAN'T HELP BUT FEEL... USELESS.
SO DOING THIS... IT'S GOOD FOR ME, TOO.
WE'RE SO FUCKED UP.
YES, SIR.


WE NEED MORE-- LOOK INSIDE THE WALLS--THEY'RE SWARMED! THOSE HOUSES WON'T HOLD IF WE DON'T START DRAWING THEM OUT!
FIRE OFF A FEW SHOTS!
WE'RE TOO CLOSE-- WE'LL GET SURROUNDED!
NO WE WON'T!
DO IT!
BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!
MOVE! MOVE!
MOVE!
IT'S WORKING!


ANDREA--
SOUND THE HORN!
HOLY SHIT!
VROOOO!
SORRY, WE'RE RUNNING OUT OF TIME. THE FENCE IS DOWN AND ALEXANDRIA IS OVERRUN.
THE THREE OF YOU--TAKE THIS GROUP OUT. WE'RE GOING TO FIGHT OUR WAY PAST THE WALL!
OKAY. WE'RE ON IT.
WE'RE GOING TO RIDE AHEAD AND CIRCLE BACK--GOOD LUCK!
HOLD UP--
LET THEM GET CLOSE BEFORE WE MOVE ON. I DON'T WANT TO LOSE THEM.
HOLY SHIT...


THEY'VE GOT THIS! YOU'RE WITH ME.
ARE YOU SURE THREE RIDERS IS ENOUGH TO MANAGE THAT HERD?

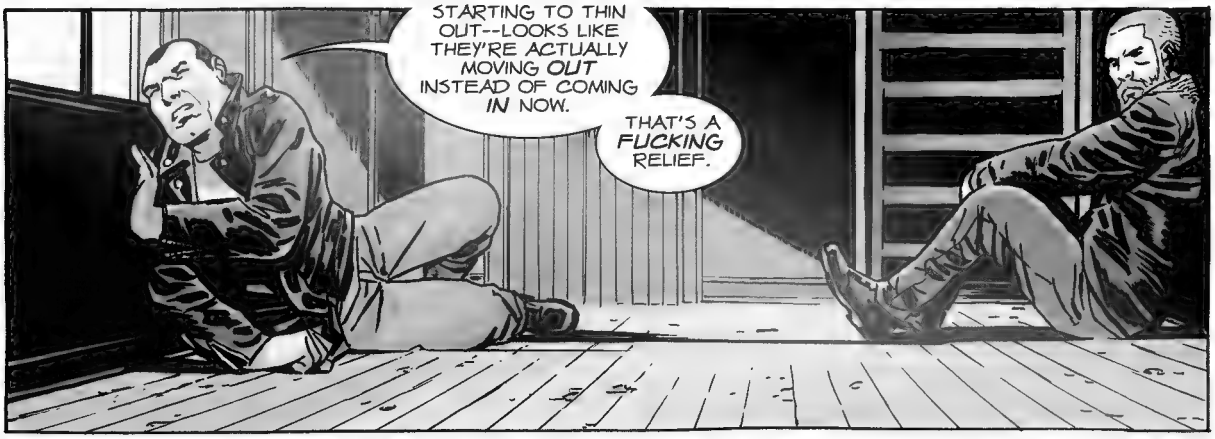

OKAY... HEATH-- YOU'RE WITH ME. EUGENE, MAKE SURE THEY GET THIS DONE.
I WILL.


LET'S FAN OUT-- TRY AND KEEP THE EDGES FROM BREAKING AWAY.
WITH THE FOUR OF US, WE CAN DO THIS.


YOU HEARD THE MAN.
YEP.






STARTING TO THIN OUT--LOOKS LIKE THEY'RE ACTUALLY MOVING *OUT* INSTEAD OF COMING *IN* NOW.
THAT'S A *FUCKING* RELIEF.


WHERE ARE *YOU* GOING?


TO GATHER *WEAPONS.* WE CAN'T JUST SIT IN HERE AND *HIDE* ALL DAY. IF THEY'RE GOING OUT, DWIGHT AND THE REST COULD *NEED* US. WE HAVE TO DO SOMETHING.
NO.


EXCUSE ME?


I'M NOT GOING TO THROW YOU OVER MY SHOULDER AFTER YOU CAN'T KEEP UP AND HAVE US *BOTH* GET KILLED.
I'LL DO SOMETHING. *YOU'LL* STAY.


YOU STAY BY THE DOOR--COVER ME. SHIT GETS CRAZY, YOU JUMP BACK INSIDE.
DON'T SHOOT ME, OKAY?
UNLESS OF COURSE YOU THINK I STILL DESERVE IT.
HOLY SHIT, RICK! CAN YOU BELIEVE IT?
WE'RE WORKING TOGETHER!


GATHER UP YOUR WEAPONS--WE'VE STOOD ON THE SIDELINES LONG ENOUGH!
THESE ARE OUR FRIENDS--OUR FAMILY--AND WE'RE NOT GOING TO LET THEM FIGHT THIS FIGHT ALONE!
THE HERD IS THINNING--LET'S DO OUR PART!
WHAT?
NOTHING.
WE MOVE OUT IN TEN, PEOPLE!
GET READY!


HOW'S IT LOOK NOW?


FUCKING GREAT.
PACK UP, LOCK AND LOAD--GET GOOD AND READY. BY THE LOOK OF THINGS, I'D SAY THIS CATASTROPHE IS WINDING DOWN.


IN A COUPLE HOURS WE'LL GO IN THERE AND CLEAN UP WHAT'S *LEFT.*


OH, BABY! IT'S LIKE I'M THE LAST MAN ON EARTH TASKED WITH GETTING ALL THE WOMEN PREGNANT!
BUT INSTEAD OF RAPIDLY PUTTING MY PENIS INTO A MILLION VAGINAS--I'M PUSHING THIS KNIFE INTO ROTTED FUCKING SKULLS!
JUDGE ALL YOU WANT, RICK--THIS IS THRILLING!
OH, NO YOU DON'T, DEADIE!
IT'S FUNNY HOW THEY JUST KEEP TRYING TO BITE YOU, ISN'T IT? I MEAN, WHO'S GETTING BIT THESE DAYS--AFTER KNOWING THE RULES THIS LONG?
NOT ME, THAT'S--
FUCK!
OH, FUCK!


BLAM!!


BLAM!!
BLAM!!
BLAM!!


CLOSE THE DOOR--CLOSE THE FUCKING DOOR!
OKAY, JESUS FUCKING CHRIST!


YOU SAVED MY LIFE, RICK. YOU COULD HAVE LET ME DIE AND YOU DIDN'T.
ARE WE BECOMING... FRIENDS?


YOUR BAR FOR FRIENDSHIP IS TOO LOW.
LET'S TRY THIS AGAIN AT THE OTHER DOOR. WE'LL KEEP ALTERNATING UNTIL THE AREA IS THIN ENOUGH FOR US TO RUSH OUT.


YOU WERE RIGHT, ANNIE. IT'S A RADIO. EUGENE HAS A WORKING RADIO.
CRAZY.
EUGENE, ARE YOU THERE? OVER.
SIDDIQ?!
HOLD ON... THERE'S UH... HOLD ON!
EUGENE ISN'T HERE. THIS IS SIDDIQ.
WHO IS THIS?
THERE'S GUNSHOTS-- I THINK IT'S TIME TO FIGHT BACK.
OKAY, BUT... THERE WAS SOMEONE ON THE RADIO HERE. THEY SPOKE... I THINK IT WAS A WOMAN.
HELLO?
HELLO?
I THINK THEY'RE GONE NOW.
WE SHOULD GO. WE'LL WORRY ABOUT THAT LATER.


I PROMISE I'LL COME BACK, I JUST... I CAN'T LET THEM FIGHT THEM OFF ALONE.
FUCK THAT, KELLY. I'M COMING WITH YOU.
SERIOUSLY, THIS IS SO FUN. IT'S LIKE CARVING A PUMPKIN!
IT'S MORE FUN THAN CARVING A PUMPKIN--
--BECAUSE PUMPKINS AREN'T HUMAN FUCKING HEADS!
STAY AROUND THE EDGES-- DON'T LET THEM SURROUND YOU.
GOOD IDEA.
STOP WORRYING ABOUT ME, DWIGHT!
WE GOTTA MOVE QUICKLY-- MAKE SURE THEY'RE DOWN FOR GOOD AND THEN MOVE ON!
THERE'S A LOT OF GROUND TO COVER!




THEY'RE GROUPING HERE--THEY STOPPED MOVING.
THIS IS TOO CLOSE. THEY COULD JUST TURN AROUND AND COME BACK AT ANY POINT.
SO WE'VE GOT A LITTLE MORE WORK TO DO.


WHERE'S EUGENE?
LAGGING BEHIND ME A BIT. HE WAS BEING THOROUGH.


IS IT WORKING?
HOW'S IT GOING?

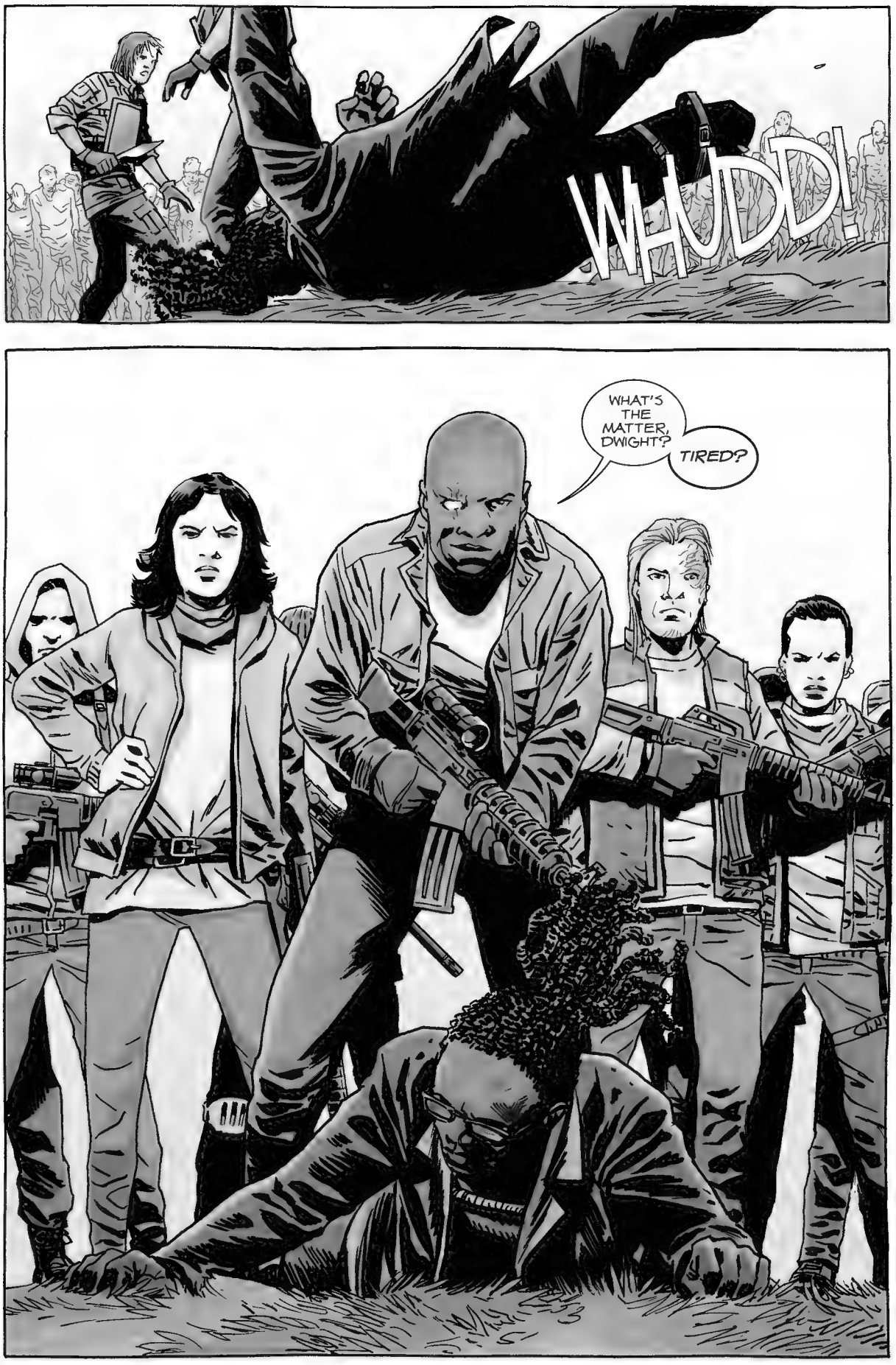



IT'S *BEAUTIFUL*, REALLY.
IT'S LIKE A MACHINE BUILT BY NATURE TO SAVE US. JUST REMARKABLE.
THE OCEAN DRAWS THEM IN, THEY FOLLOW THE NOISE-- PUSHING THOSE AT THE EDGE OVER.
COOL? SURE. BUT I'M NOT GOING TO SAY IT'S BEAUTIFUL.


THIS MANY DEAD BODIES IN THE WATER-- THIS AREA IS RUINED.
WE'LL HAVE TO TELL PETE TO STEER CLEAR OF THIS COVE, IF HE EVER DID ANY FISHING IN THIS AREA.
THE CURRENT IS TAKING THEM OUT TO SEA, THOUGH. IT WON'T BE RUINED LONG-TERM.
I'M NOT EATING ANY FISH OUT OF THIS COVE.
NOT EVER.
NO WAY.
WE SHOULD BE HEADING BACK.
IF WE LINGER TOO LONG, WE COULD BE SEEN OR HEARD.
NO-- LOOK!
SHIT.
WE NEED TO DRIVE THOSE STRAGGLERS BACK TO THE HERD--THEY COULD START LEADING MORE OF THEM AWAY FROM THE EDGE!
GET THE HORSES!


SVASSH!
GET BACK!
BLAM!
THERE'S TOO MANY! LET'S GO BACK TO THE OTHER DOOR!
NO!
I CAN SEE GAPS! I CAN GET THROUGH!
TRUST ME!
SHUKK!
STAY CLOSE!
I AM!
SHUKK!
I'M JUST TRYING TO KEEP A PATH BETWEEN US AND THE HOUSE--I DON'T WANT THEM TO BOX US IN!
IT'S DEFINITELY THINNING OUT-- I THINK THIS IS WORKING!
I THINK I SEE RICK!
THIS WAY!
ADVANCE! ADVANCE! ADVANCE!
THEN FIVE STEPS BACK!
THAT'S IT! LIKE THEY DO AT THE HILLTOP!
KEEP THE ACCESS TO THE BUILDING CLEAR!
HOW ARE YOU DOING THIS--AREN'T YOU SCARED?
I'M TOO SCARED TO BE SCARED.
GET BACK!
KRAK!
BLAM!
I HAD THAT ONE!
I'M NOT A CHINA DOLL ALL OF A SUDDEN. I'M OKAY!
I WAS THERE WHEN YOU WERE HURT...
...I'LL NEVER LET THAT HAPPEN AGAIN.


WE'VE GOT THEIR ATTENTION--DRIVE THEM TOWARD THE EDGE AND THEN LOSE THEM--
I THINK THIS DID IT.
LET'S KEEP THIS GROUP MOVING AND THEN WE'LL PEEL OFF.
I DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH MORE OF THIS I CAN TAKE--I'M GOING TO FALL OFF MY HORSE.
NOT HERE YOU'RE NOT.
BACK HOME--WHEN THIS IS OVER.
NOW FOLLOW ME!
DAMN--I CAN'T EVEN SEE MAGGIE AND DANTE FROM HERE.
JUST TRUST THEY'VE GOT THEIR SIDE AND WE'VE GOT OURS, AND WE'RE MOVING AT THE PACE THESE ROAMERS SET.
WE'RE ALMOST THROUGH IT.
THEN WHY DO YOU LOOK SO DAMN WORRIED ALL OF A SUDDEN?
BECAUSE WE LOST TRACK OF THE OTHERS--WE'RE DRIVING THESE THINGS TOWARD THE COAST, BUT WE DON'T KNOW WHO'S BETWEEN US AND THERE.
SHASSH!
SPREAD OUT AND BACK UP--WE'VE GOT THEIR ATTENTION! LET THEM COME TO US!
YOU OKAY?
I'M BETTER THAN OKAY.
I'M ALIVE.
THERE'S MORE.
THEY'RE SPILLING OUT OF THE GATE NOW...
MORE ACTIVITY OUT HERE THAN IN THERE--THAT COULD BE A GOOD SIGN.
WHERE DID HEATH GO? YOU SEE HIM?
DWIGHT.
...


WHUDD!
WHAT'S THE MATTER, DWIGHT?
TIRED?


LOOKS LIKE DWIGHT AND HIS FRIENDS ARE IN NEED OF SOME SAVIORS.
BRAKKA!BRAKKA!BRAKKA!BRAKKA!BRAKKA!BRAKKA!
WHAKK!
HAVE YOU LOST YOUR FUCKING MIND?!
WROKK!
ANY RESTRICTIONS HERE, BOSS? I KNOW YOU TWO WERE CLOSE... AT ONE TIME.
HE CHOSE HIS SIDE.


MUSIC TO MY EARS.
I ALWAYS HATED YOU.
=!!!RK!!=

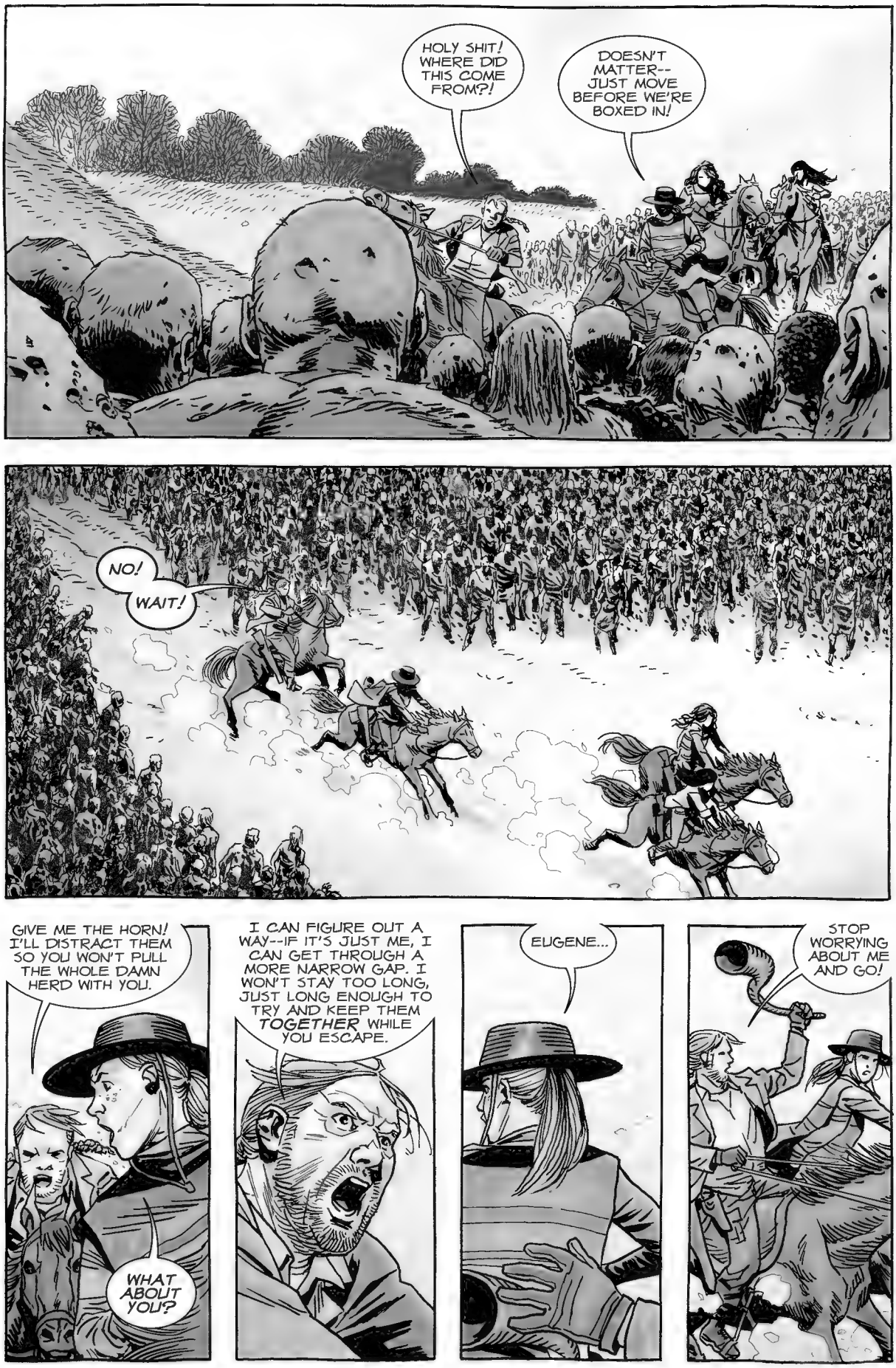



THAT ABOUT IT?
YEAH. I THINK SO. THIS GROUP IS SO BIG--WE'D KILL OURSELVES TRYING TO KILL THEM ALL-- AND THE OCEAN IS RIGHT THERE.
I SAY WE STAY PUT AND WATCH FOR A WHILE, MAKE SURE THEY'RE GOING THE RIGHT WAY... THEN WE GO HOME. SEE IF THERE'S ANY LEFT.
SOUNDS LIKE A PLAN.


REALLY HOPING ALEXANDRIA'S STILL STANDING BECAUSE, WELL... WE DON'T REALLY HAVE A PLACE TO SLEEP TONIGHT.


PRIORITIES, DANTE.
I'M WORRIED ABOUT THE PEOPLE, TOO...


WAIT--DO YOU SEE THAT? ARE THOSE... HORSES?
FUCK!


HOLY SHIT! WHERE DID THIS COME FROM?!
DOESN'T MATTER-- JUST MOVE BEFORE WE'RE BOXED IN!
NO!
WAIT!
GIVE ME THE HORN! I'LL DISTRACT THEM SO YOU WON'T PULL THE WHOLE DAMN HERD WITH YOU.
WHAT ABOUT YOU?
I CAN FIGURE OUT A WAY--IF IT'S JUST ME, I CAN GET THROUGH A MORE NARROW GAP. I WON'T STAY TOO LONG, JUST LONG ENOUGH TO TRY AND KEEP THEM TOGETHER WHILE YOU ESCAPE.
EUGENE...
STOP WORRYING ABOUT ME AND GO!


AARGGGO!!
OH, GOD!
WRAGG!


WRAMM!
=OOF!=
MY GOD...
MY GOD...
...


PKOW!PKOW!PKOW!PKOW!PKOW!PKOW!
EUGENE-- RUN!
PKOW!
PKOW! PKOW! PKOW!
HE'S NOT GOING TO MAKE IT!
SPREAD OUT--TRY TO DIVIDE THEM, LURE THEM AWAY FROM HIM--AND KEEP FIRING!
FASTER, EUGENE!


BLAM-BLAM!
WHY ARE YOU HERE?!
LEAVE ME!
WHY WOULD I DO THAT?
THERE'S TOO MANY!
KEEP FIGHTING-- WE CAN MAKE IT TO THE EDGE!
I CAN'T-- I CAN'T!
DO YOU SEE THEM?!
KEEP FIRING-- IT'S DRAWING THEM TOWARD US--COULD CREATE A POCKET!


BLAM!
CLICK!
GET TO THE HORSE.
SHIT!
GET UP!
WRAKK!
THEY'RE NOT GOING TO MAKE IT.
THEY'RE NOT--


YOU MADE IT!
ANDREA?
OH, SHIT.


ANDREA...
I KNOW.
BUT... YOUR NECK.
IT'S...
OH, GOD...
GODDAMN IT, I SAID I KNOW!
LOOK AROUND YOU! WE DON'T HAVE TIME FOR THIS! WE HAVE TO GET OUT OF HERE BEFORE WE'RE ALL DEAD!
HUG THE COAST!
WE HAVE TO DRIVE THEM INTO THE OCEAN-- WE'RE NOT DONE YET!


BLAM!
I KNOW IT'S THINNING OUT, BUT YOU NEED TO STAY BEHIND ME. THERE'S PLENTY OF FUCKING TWO-HANDERS STILL OUT HERE, AND YOU--SADLY--STILL ONLY HAVE THE ONE HAND.
I KNOW, I KNOW... YOU CAN DO *ANYTHING*... BUT LET'S BE FUCKING REALISTIC HERE.
SHUKK!
RICK!
LOOK WHO'S FINALLY COME OUT OF THEIR FUCKING HIDING PLACE.
NOT THE TIME.


I'M SO GLAD YOU'RE OKAY--ANNIE AND I HAVE BEEN--
HIDING.
ALL CLEAR BACK HERE!


WE'VE BEEN WORKING OUR WAY AROUND FROM THE BACK--IT'S DONE. DOESN'T LOOK SO GREAT UP THERE.
GOOD WORK, VINCENT. WE NEED TO JUST CLEAR OUT THE GATE AND SEE HOW BAD IT IS BEYOND. HOPEFULLY ANDREA AND THE REST ARE WAITING ON THE OTHER SIDE TO GREET US.
WE SHOULD GO BACK TO BLADES--SAVE THE GUNS FOR IF THINGS GET WORSE.

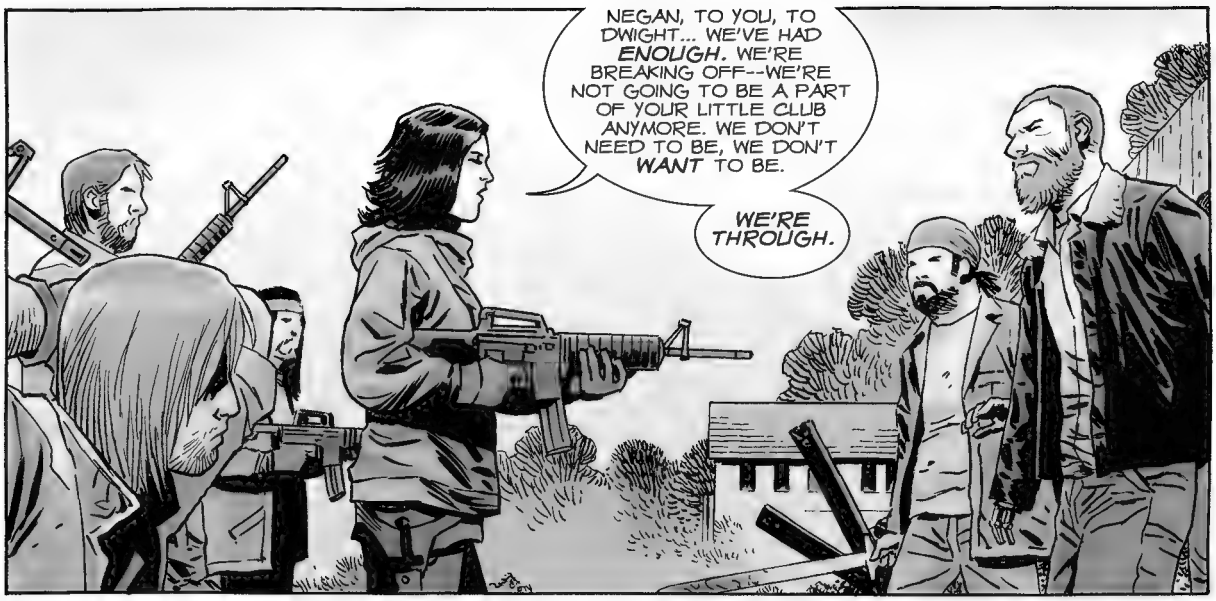

SHUKK!
SVASH!
SVAKK!
SHRAKK!
STOP!


CARL?!
OH, GOD-- DAD?!
I'M HAPPY TO SEE YOU, TOO.
WHY ARE YOU HERE?
THE HILLTOP, THEY... THEY BURNED IT DOWN.
WE WERE ABLE TO ESCAPE--MOST OF US, AT LEAST. WE'RE CAMPED ABOUT A MILE AWAY.
CARL COULDN'T JUST SIT BACK AND WATCH--HE RALLIED THE REST OF US--GOT US TO LEND A HAND. YOU'D HAVE BEEN PROUD.
I WAS.
WHERE'S MAGGIE?


JESUS AND MICHONNE MET UP WITH US. MAGGIE AND DANTE WENT TO HELP THEM DIVERT THE HERD.
THEY'VE BEEN GONE A WHILE.
LESS CHATTING-- MORE KILLING!
SHIT!
SLASH!
STAY ORGANIZED AND THIS WILL BE EASY! THERE'S ONLY--
BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!
=WHEW!=
THANKS FOR THE--
...


HAPPY TO HELP, NEIGHBOR.
HOW ABOUT WE KINDLY PUT THOSE WEAPONS AWAY... YOU GUYS ARE IN NO SHAPE FOR A FIGHT.


WHAT THE HELL IS *THIS*?


NEGAN, TO YOU, TO DWIGHT... WE'VE HAD ENOUGH. WE'RE BREAKING OFF--WE'RE NOT GOING TO BE A PART OF YOUR LITTLE CLUB ANYMORE. WE DON'T NEED TO BE, WE DON'T WANT TO BE.
WE'RE THROUGH.


SO YOU'RE ATTACKING US? YOU FELT THE NEED TO ASSAULT OUR PEOPLE--DID YOU WATCH US DEFEND OUR HOME WITHOUT LIFTING A FINGER TO HELP?
ARE YOU TRYING TO TURN US INTO ENEMIES?

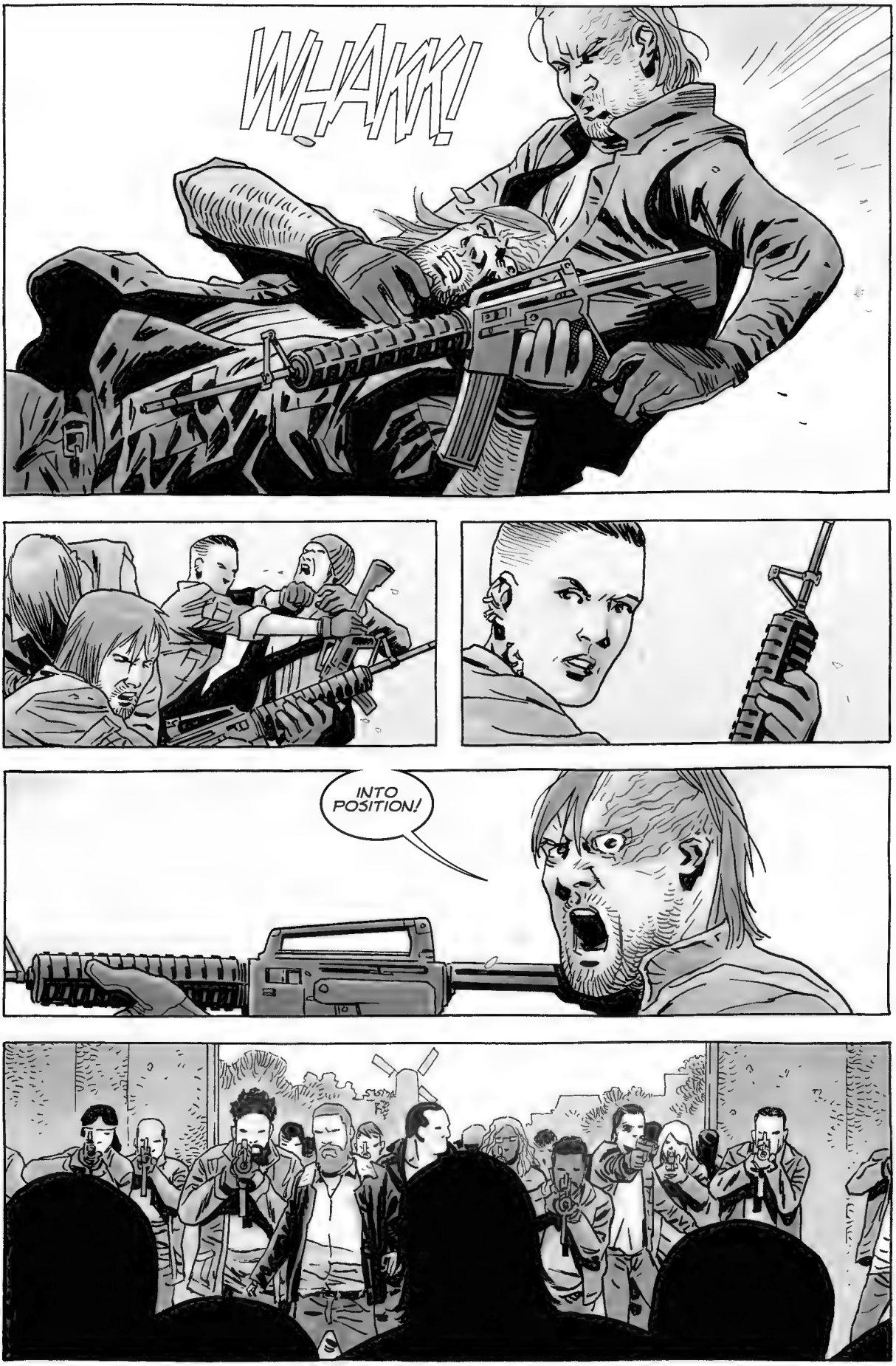

WE'RE SENDING A MESSAGE--WE DON'T WANT TO BE A PART OF YOUR WORLD.
WE DON'T NEED YOU.
JOHN, THAT'S ENOUGH.


THIS DOESN'T NEED TO--
WAIT!

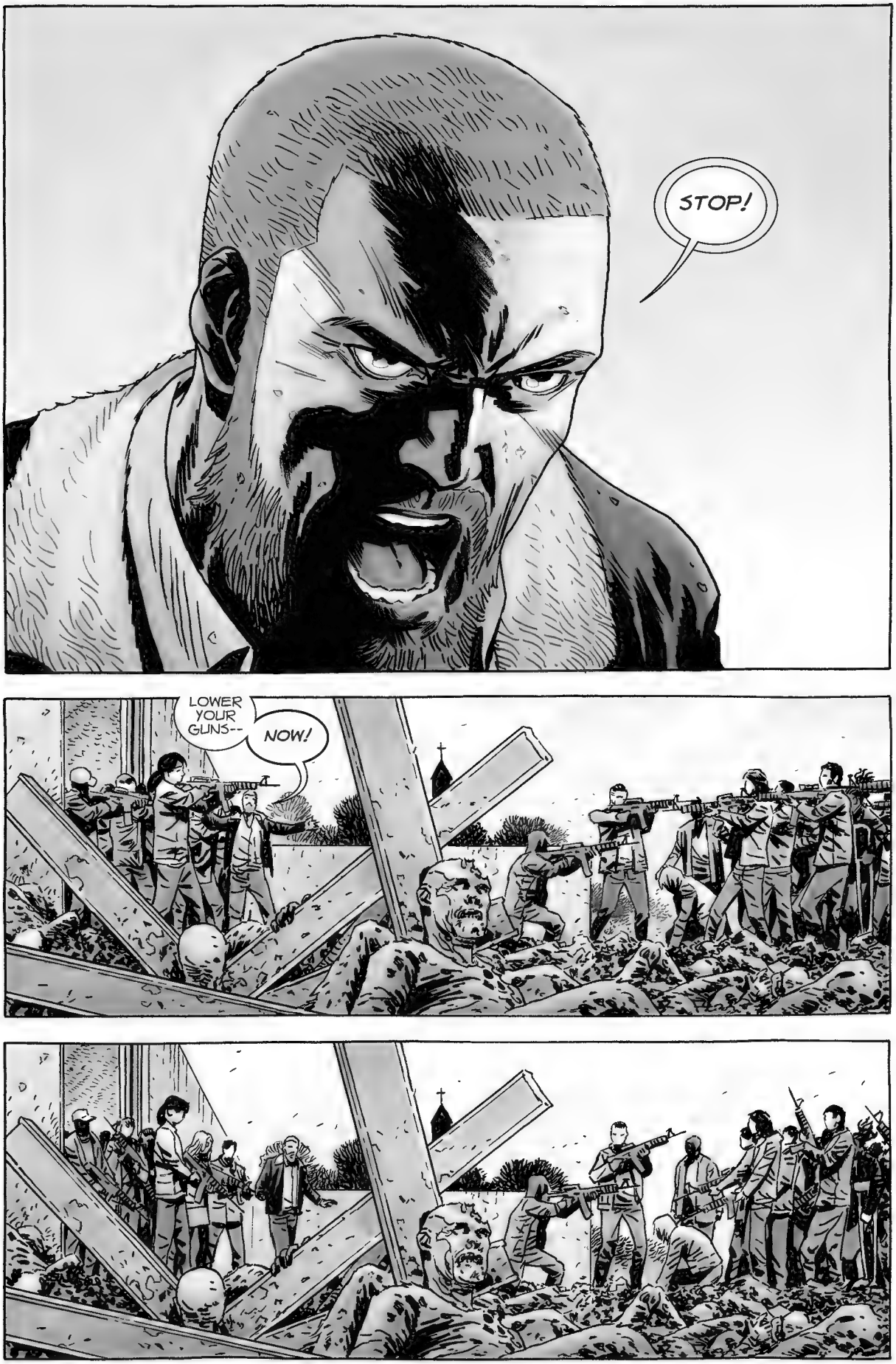

WHAT THE FUCK IS HE DOING HERE?!


HI, EVERYONE.
DID YOU FUCKING MISS ME? I MISSED THE FUCK OUT OF YOU.




WHAKK!
INTO POSITION!


NOBODY FUCKING MOVE.
YOU ARE OUTGUNNED.
YOUR GUNS ARE BIGGER, SURE--BUT IT JUST TAKES ONE BULLET TO STOP THEM FROM FIRING.
DWIGHT...
I'VE GOT THIS.
LET ME HANDLE IT.
EVERYONE... LISTEN TO ME.


STOP!
LOWER YOUR GUNS--
NOW!


YOU CAN'T TRUST THESE PEOPLE.
DWIGHT!
OKAY. OKAY.
WE CAN SETTLE THIS PEACEFULLY... OR AT THE VERY LEAST, WE CAN START OUT BY MAKING AN ATTEMPT.
YOU'RE THEIR LEADER NOW. THE REST STAY OUT HERE--YOU COME INSIDE SO WE CAN TALK.
DO WE?
I DON'T THINK EITHER OF US WANTS ANYONE TO DIE OVER THIS.


WOULD YOU LIKE SOME TEA?
NO. I WOULD NOT.
OKAY, THEN, SHERRY... LET'S GET STARTED.
YOU'VE ATTACKED A FEW OF MY PEOPLE. HURT THEM, SURE-- YOU HAVEN'T KILLED THEM. I CAN LET THAT SLIDE.
YOU APPARENTLY SAT BACK AND WATCHED AS WE RESISTED AN ATTACK FROM AN IMMENSE HERD--YOU SAW ALL THOSE BODIES ON THE WAY IN. THAT'S A LITTLE HARD TO JUST IGNORE, IF I'M HONEST.
BUT NOW YOU'VE GOT A GROUP OF ARMED SOLDIERS AT MY GATE... AND IT SEEMED LIKE YOU WERE READY FOR A FIGHT.
I'M HAPPY YOU WELCOME THE OPPORTUNITY TO AVOID THAT FIGHT. SO I JUST NEED TO ASK YOU ONE QUESTION...
WHAT DO YOU WANT?


I WANT OUT.
WE DON'T WANT TO BE A PART OF YOUR LITTLE CLUB ANYMORE. WE DON'T WANT TO COMMUNICATE WITH YOU. WE DON'T WANT TO PROVIDE RESOURCES FOR YOU. WE DON'T WANT TO BE PULLED INTO ANY OF YOUR CONFLICTS.
AND IF YOU RESIST--IF YOU TRY TO MAINTAIN CONTROL OVER US... WE MIGHT START TO REALIZE HOW MUCH NICER IT WOULD BE TO LIVE IN THIS QUAINT NEIGHBORHOOD INSTEAD OF A DIRTY OLD FACTORY.


YOU'RE STARTING WITH THREATS?


I'M INTERESTED IN RESULTS.


I'M NOT IN CONTROL OF YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE. WE'RE PART OF A NETWORK, WE HELP EACH OTHER... WE PROVIDE SECURITY AND STRUCTURE.


YOU PROVIDE US WITH SECURITY? WHERE HAVE I HEARD THAT BEFORE?
AND I JUST SAW NEGAN... ON YOUR SIDE... DIDN'T I?


...


YOU THINK I'M GOING TO LET YOU FUCKING INTIMIDATE ME?!
WRAMM!
WHAT ARE YOU--?!
I'M NOT FUCKING AROUND!
DID YOU THINK YOU COULD GET ME ALONE TO PRESSURE ME INTO SURRENDER? LIKE I'M SOME SCARED WOMAN WHO WILL JUST BEND TO YOUR WILL?
YOU SHOULD BE SCARED TO BE ALONE WITH ME!
WHY AREN'T YOU SCARED?


BECAUSE I THOUGHT YOU WERE SANE.
WHAT IN THE WORLD GAVE YOU THAT IMPRESSION?
I'VE LIVED THROUGH A LOT--PUT UP WITH A LOT. THE THINGS I'VE HAD TO DO TO SURVIVE... WHO I'VE HAD TO ALLY MYSELF WITH--SUBMIT MYSELF TO...
IT TAKES ITS TOLL. IT WEIGHS ON YOU.
SANE. WHO'S SANE ANYMORE? YOU SURE AS HELL AREN'T! I DON'T KNOW HOW MANY OF US LEFT WOULD QUALIFY AS SANE.
YOU KNOW WHAT'S REALLY CRAZY, THOUGH?! YOU THINKING WE'RE ALL JUST GOING TO FALL IN LINE AND DO WHAT YOU TELL US TO. THINKING I'D BE AFRAID ENOUGH TO LET YOU TELL ME WHAT TO DO.
THOSE DAYS ARE OVER.
YOU HEAR ME?!
WRAKK!
OVER!
KRAKK!
OVER!
THAP!


I COULD KILL YOU RIGHT NOW!
I COULD GUT YOU AND LEAVE YOU TO BLEED OUT--I'D HAVE JOHN AND THE REST OF THEM WIPE OUT YOUR PEOPLE BEFORE THEY EVEN KNEW WHAT HAPPENED.
NO--!
WROKK!
THIS WORLD WOULD BE A BETTER PLACE WITHOUT PEOPLE LIKE YOU!
WRAKK!
HAVE YOU LOST YOUR MIND?!


THE FACT THAT YOU THINK I'M CRAZY PROVES THIS IS THE RIGHT THING TO DO.
WRAKK!
WRAKK!
KLAKK!
WHOOM!
RICK GRIMES DIES TODAY.
STOP--
ST--


WRAKK!
SNAPP!
HUFF!
HUFF!
HUFF!
SHERRY?


SHERRY!
FUCK!


RICK?
IS SHE DEAD?
IT WAS AN ACCIDENT.


MY GOD...
YOU--
WHUDD!
ANDREA!
ANDREA?
SORRY, I--LOST MY BALANCE THERE.


ARE YOU OKAY?
...
NOT REALLY.
NO.


OH, GOD...
ANDREA...
YEAH.
I FUCKED UP.
I'M SORRY.
DON'T...


DON'T...
ANDREA?
ANDREA!
SOMEBODY HELP ME!!


OH, GOD!
SHE-- SHE'S STILL BREATHING.
SHE JUST PASSED OUT. SHE'S... SHE'S ALIVE.
SHE WAS BITTEN *HOURS* AGO. THERE WERE SO MANY OF THEM, WE HAD TO DRIVE THEM INTO THE OCEAN TO BE SURE.
SHE WOULDN'T LEAVE UNTIL IT WAS DONE.
YOU COULDN'T *MAKE* HER?
OH, RICK... YOU CAN'T *MAKE* ANDREA DO ANYTHING.
ISN'T THAT ONE OF THE REASONS YOU LOVE HER SO MUCH?


OH, SHIT.
SHERRY!
OH, GOD...
OH, GOD...
WHAT...
WHAT DID SHE DO?


SHE TRIED TO STAB ME.
IT WAS AN ACCIDENT.
...
WE NEED TO GET HER TO A BED--HELP ME CARRY HER.



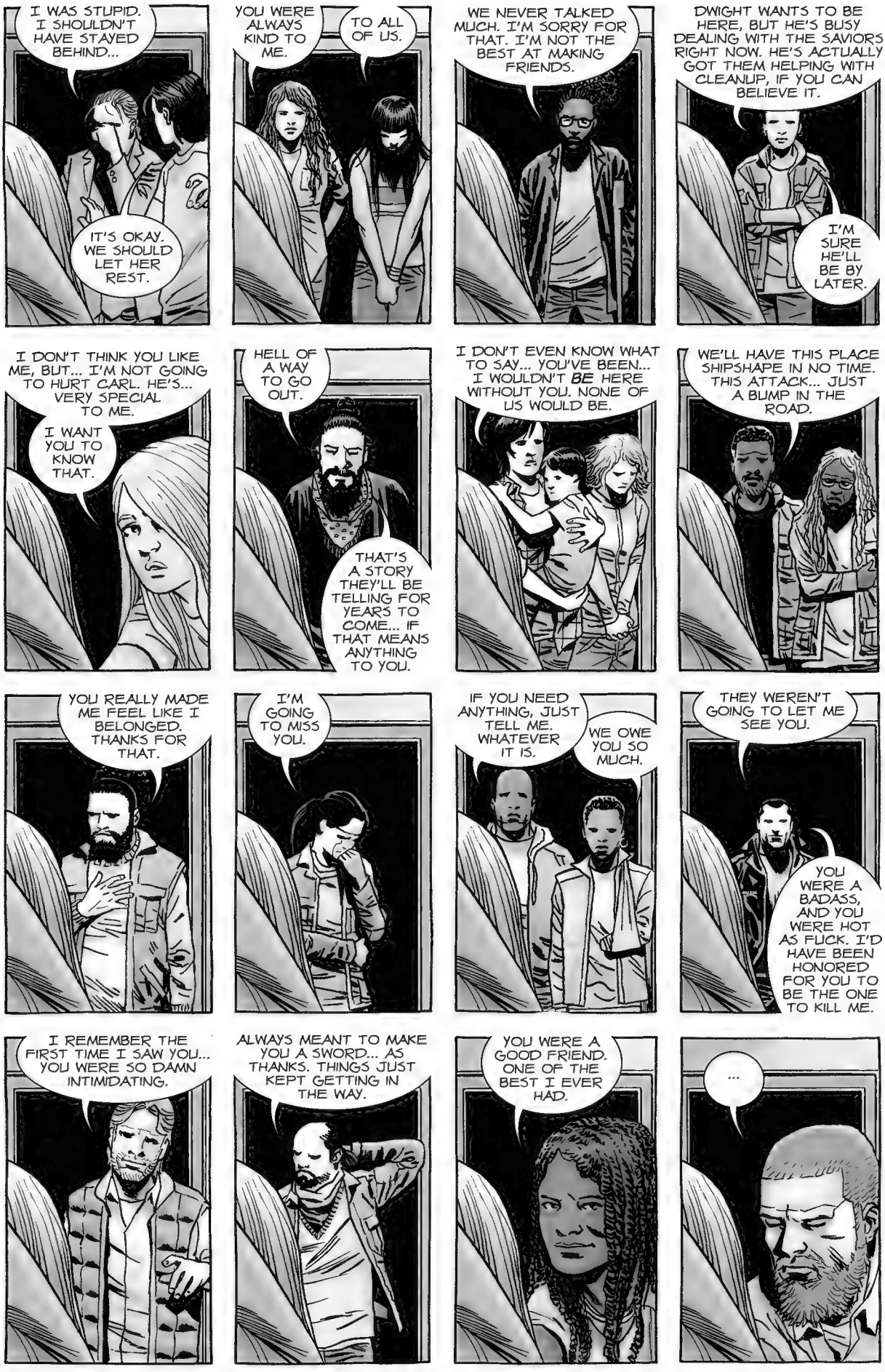

HOW DID IT HAPPEN?
EUGENE... GOT SURROUNDED. I WAS CARELESS. IT WASN'T HIS FAULT. HE SAVED US ALL WITH HIS METHODS.
I JUST... GOT TOO COMFORTABLE.
"WE DON'T DIE..."
SO MUCH FOR THAT.
OH, GOD...
DON'T.
GET OUT.
GET YOUR SHIT TOGETHER. GO.
I DON'T WANT TO SIT HERE AND WATCH YOU CRY UNTIL I FINALLY DIE. PLEASE. I DON'T WANT THAT IN HERE.


MOM?
COME OVER HERE AND SIT DOWN, SON.
DAD SAID YOU DON'T WANT TO SEE PEOPLE BEING SAD. I'M--IT'S HARD, BUT...
I CAN BE STRONG FOR YOU.
LIVE LONG ENOUGH TO SEE YOU GROW INTO THE MAN YOU'RE GOING TO BE.
CHECK.
OH, MOM....
HEY--WHAT DID I SAY? NO TEARS.
I'M OKAY. I'M OKAY.


ARE YOU STILL WITH THAT GIRL?
LYDIA? YEAH. SHE'S... COOL.
LISTEN TO ME, CARL.
NO ONE IS SPECIAL.
PEOPLE LIKE TO THINK THERE ARE PEOPLE OUT THERE THEY'RE MEANT TO BE WITH... BUT THAT WAS HORSESHIT BEFORE MOST EVERYONE DIED.
A RELATIONSHIP... IT'S WHAT YOU MAKE OF IT.
IF YOU LOVE SOMEONE, YOU'LL MAKE YOURSELF HAPPY... AND THAT'LL MAKE THEM HAPPY, AND YOU'LL STAY HAPPY. THAT'S WHAT'S IMPORTANT... BEING HAPPY.
THAT'S WHAT EVERYONE WANTS IN THE END. THAT'S WHAT THEY'RE LOOKING FOR, LYDIA... WHOEVER. WE'RE ALL THE SAME.
ANYBODY CAN LOVE ANYONE IF THEY WANT TO. DALE MADE ME HAPPY, AND THEN I LOST HIM. YOUR MOTHER MADE RICK HAPPY, AND THEN HE LOST HER.
THEN WE FOUND EACH OTHER.
WE WEREN'T MADE FOR EACH OTHER, NOBODY IS, BUT WE MADE EACH OTHER HAPPY. THAT'S WHAT'S IMPORTANT.
IT'S HARD TO THINK ABOUT BEING HAPPY RIGHT NOW.
DON'T KID YOURSELF. I'M JUST ANOTHER NAME ON A VERY LONG LIST. YOU'RE GOING TO BE FINE... AND YOU KNOW IT.
THAT'S WHAT MAKES IT WORSE.


CARL'S INSIDE?
THEY'RE TALKING, YEAH.
YOU SEEM TO BE HOLDING IT TOGETHER.
BARELY. I DON'T KNOW WHERE TO GO FROM HERE, MICHONNE.
YOU'RE GOING TO DO WHAT WE ALWAYS DO, WHAT WE'VE DONE. KEEP LIVING.
AFTER *THIS*? THIS AFTER *EVERYTHING ELSE*?
YES. AFTER THIS. AFTER EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENED BEFORE... AND AFTER EVERYTHING THAT HASN'T HAPPENED YET.
DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT YOU SAID TO ME, AFTER WE FOUND EZEKIEL? I TOLD YOU THERE WAS SOMETHING *WRONG* WITH ME... BECAUSE I'D WASTED SO MUCH TIME BEING AWAY FROM HIM.
YOU SAID, "*THERE'S SOMETHING WRONG WITH ALL OF US.*"
THAT'S HOW WE GET BY. THAT'S HOW WE CARRY ON AFTER THINGS THAT WOULD *BREAK* MOST PEOPLE. THAT'S HOW WE KEEP LIVING.
HEARING THAT MADE IT OKAY... IT MADE ME FEEL LESS GUILTY BEING *ALIVE* WHILE SO MANY OTHERS AREN'T. I'LL NEVER FORGET YOU SAYING THAT.
EVEN IF *YOU* HAVE.


THANK YOU.
I'LL ALWAYS BE HERE FOR YOU.
UNTIL I'M NOT.
I'M SORRY. I'M SO SORRY.
IT WAS...
IT WAS ALL MY FAULT...
NO. THAT'S NOT HOW THIS WORKS. STOP.
PULL YOURSELF TOGETHER. SHE DOESN'T WANT ANY OF THAT IN THERE.
I'M SORRY.
DON'T BE.
THIS ISN'T ANYONE'S FAULT.


I WAS STUPID. I SHOULDN'T HAVE STAYED BEHIND...
IT'S OKAY. WE SHOULD LET HER REST.
YOU WERE ALWAYS KIND TO ME.
TO ALL OF US.
WE NEVER TALKED MUCH. I'M SORRY FOR THAT. I'M NOT THE BEST AT MAKING FRIENDS.
DWIGHT WANTS TO BE HERE, BUT HE'S BUSY DEALING WITH THE SAVIORS RIGHT NOW. HE'S ACTUALLY GOT THEM HELPING WITH CLEANUP, IF YOU CAN BELIEVE IT.
I'M SURE HE'LL BE BY LATER.
I DON'T THINK YOU LIKE ME, BUT... I'M NOT GOING TO HURT CARL. HE'S... VERY SPECIAL TO ME.
I WANT YOU TO KNOW THAT.
HELL OF A WAY TO GO OUT.
THAT'S A STORY THEY'LL BE TELLING FOR YEARS TO COME... IF THAT MEANS ANYTHING TO YOU.
I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT TO SAY... YOU'VE BEEN... I WOULDN'T BE HERE WITHOUT YOU. NONE OF US WOULD BE.
WE'LL HAVE THIS PLACE SHIPSHAPE IN NO TIME. THIS ATTACK... JUST A BUMP IN THE ROAD.
YOU REALLY MADE ME FEEL LIKE I BELONGED. THANKS FOR THAT.
I'M GOING TO MISS YOU.
IF YOU NEED ANYTHING, JUST TELL ME. WHATEVER IT IS.
WE OWE YOU SO MUCH.
THEY WEREN'T GOING TO LET ME SEE YOU.
YOU WERE A BADASS, AND YOU WERE HOT AS FUCK. I'D HAVE BEEN HONORED FOR YOU TO BE THE ONE TO KILL ME.
I REMEMBER THE FIRST TIME I SAW YOU... YOU WERE SO DAMN INTIMIDATING.
ALWAYS MEANT TO MAKE YOU A SWORD... AS THANKS. THINGS JUST KEPT GETTING IN THE WAY.
YOU WERE A GOOD FRIEND. ONE OF THE BEST I EVER HAD.
...


I COULDN'T SAVE YOU...
WHAT... EVER GAVE YOU THE IDEA THAT IT WAS YOUR RESPONSIBILITY TO SAVE ME?
OR THAT I NEEDED SAVING BY YOU?
THAT'S NOT WHAT I MEAN.
AFTER EVERYTHING I'VE SACRIFICED AND EVERYTHING I'VE LEARNED FROM THOSE SACRIFICES... AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE DONE... EVERYTHING WE'VE SET UP TO CHANGE THINGS... TO MAKE THE WORLD SAFER...
...YOU'RE STILL...
...YOU'RE DYING.
YOU. I COULDN'T EVEN PROTECT YOU.
I'M DYING... BIG FUCKING DEAL.
I'M NOT SPECIAL. I'M NOT IMMORTAL.
IT'S REALLY HITTING ME HARD, TOO, Y'KNOW?
WE'RE JUST LIKE EVERYONE ELSE.


PEOPLE DIE.
WE'RE... PEOPLE.
PEOPLE DIED BEFORE. PEOPLE ALWAYS DIED... PEOPLE WILL ALWAYS DIE. THAT CAN'T CHANGE--CAN'T BE STOPPED.
NOT BY YOU OR ANYONE.
BUT I'M NOT HIDING BEHIND A TREE RIGHT NOW, HOPING TO BLEED OUT AND DIE BEFORE MONSTERS COME AND TEAR ME APART.
I'M IN MY BED... IN OUR HOME, COMFORTABLE. I AM AFFORDED THE LUXURY OF DYING COMFORTABLY, IN MY BED, SURROUNDED BY PEOPLE WHO LOVE ME.
THAT'S WHAT YOU DID.
...
YOU'RE GOING TO MISS OUR LITTLE PEP TALKS.




I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON OUT THERE. I HAVEN'T EVEN THOUGHT ABOUT IT. THE SAVIORS ARE GOING TO FIND OUT ABOUT SHERRY.
DWIGHT'S HANDLING IT. *LET HIM.*


CARL?


M'SORRY. I FELL ASLEEP.


GO TO BED... GET SOME SLEEP.
I'LL SEE YOU IN THE MORNING.


...


OKAY.
I LOVE YOU.


I'VE NEVER BEEN AS CLOSE TO ANYONE AS I HAVE YOU. ANDREA, YOU... YOU MEAN THE WORLD TO ME AND...
STOP IT. IT SOUNDS LIKE YOU'RE WRITING A GREETING CARD. IF YOU MEAN IT, I ALREADY KNOW IT.
THERE'S NOTHING BETWEEN US THAT NEEDS TO BE SAID OUT LOUD. NOTHING I DON'T ALREADY KNOW.
THAT'S WHY--WE WORKED SO WELL.

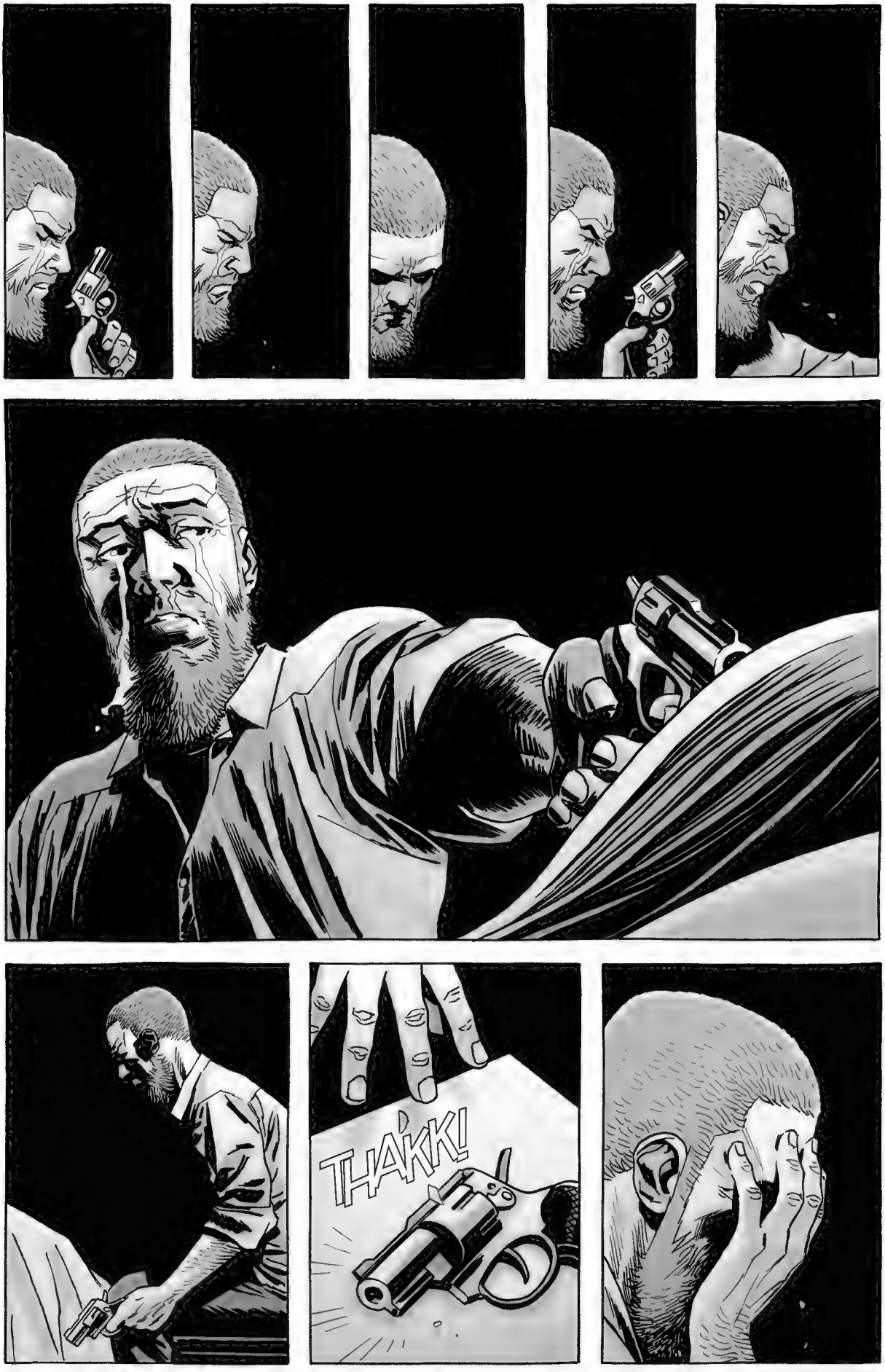

UNGH...
I CAN'T DO THIS.
I CAN'T KEEP GOING ON... NOT AFTER THIS. I KILLED A WOMAN TODAY. I'VE GOT A GROUP OF HER PEOPLE OUT THERE READY TO ATTACK US. THE STREETS ARE CLOGGED WITH THE DEAD.
OUR GATE IS DOWN.
AND YOU'RE DYING. I CAN'T GO ON... NOT WITHOUT YOU.
I'M SCARED.
I'M TIRED.
I'M WEAK.
I CAN'T DO THIS ANYMORE.


YOU CAN--
--AND YOU WILL!
PEOPLE STILL NEED YOU. YOU HAVE TO KEEP DOING WHAT YOU'RE DOING. YOU HAVE TO STAY STRONG!
OTHERWISE...
OTHERWISE, THIS WAS ALL FOR NOTHING... IF THIS ALL FALLS APART... AND IT WILL WITHOUT YOU... WHY DID YOU FIGHT SO HARD?
YOU'VE BUILT SOMETHING... IMPORTANT.
YOU HAVE TO KEEP FIGHTING FOR IT NO MATTER WHAT.
THESE PEOPLE ARE COUNTING ON YOU--YOU'VE BEEN A SHINING BEACON... IN A WORLD OF DARKNESS.
YOU'VE MADE AN OASIS IN A WORLD OF SHIT.


YOU'VE MADE IT POSSIBLE FOR PEOPLE TO WORK TOGETHER... TO BE A COMMUNITY... TO BE STRONGER...
...THAT MAKES YOU STRONGER.
YOU'LL KEEP GOING. YOU *HAVE* TO. THAT'S WHAT THESE PEOPLE NEED. THAT'S WHAT THE WORLD NEEDS.
AND THAT'S... THAT'S JUST WHAT YOU *DO.*
I LOVE YOU SO MUCH.
YEAH, YOU DO.






THAKK!


I CAN'T--
I CAN'T DO THIS ANYMORE.
NOT WITHOUT YOU.
THIS ISN'T WHO I AM.
I CAN'T KEEP PRETENDING TO BE STRONGER THAN I AM.


I CAN'T KEEP THIS UP... PUSHING MYSELF BEYOND FEAR... FORCING MYSELF TO CROSS THESE LINES...
FORCING MYSELF TO... SURVIVE WHEN SO MANY OTHERS DON'T.
I JUST KILLED A WOMAN... A MATTER OF HOURS AGO. THIS ISN'T WHO I WANT TO BE.
I CAN'T DO THIS.
I WON'T.


OH, GOD.
GRUH.


WHUDD!
ANDREA...
ANDREA...




NO!


SHUKK!



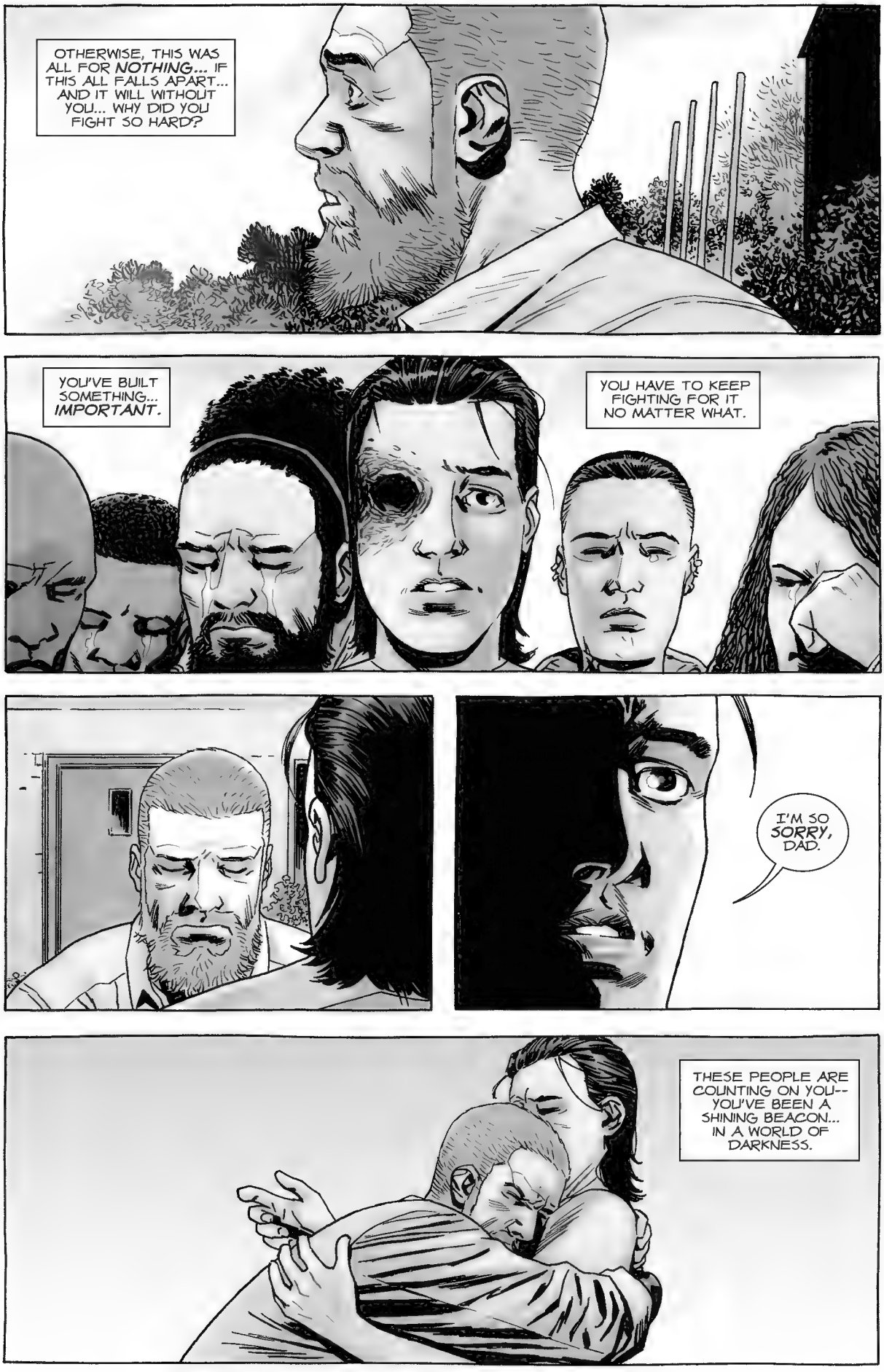





CARL?

PEOPLE STILL *NEED* YOU. YOU HAVE TO KEEP DOING WHAT YOU'RE DOING. YOU HAVE TO STAY STRONG!

OTHERWISE...


OTHERWISE, THIS WAS ALL FOR NOTHING... IF THIS ALL FALLS APART... AND IT WILL WITHOUT YOU... WHY DID YOU FIGHT SO HARD?
YOU'VE BUILT SOMETHING... IMPORTANT.
YOU HAVE TO KEEP FIGHTING FOR IT NO MATTER WHAT.
I'M SO SORRY, DAD.
THESE PEOPLE ARE COUNTING ON YOU-- YOU'VE BEEN A SHINING BEACON... IN A WORLD OF DARKNESS.


YOU'VE MADE AN OASIS IN A WORLD OF SHIT.
I'M SORRY.
I'M--
YOU'VE MADE IT POSSIBLE FOR PEOPLE TO WORK TOGETHER... TO BE A COMMUNITY... TO BE STRONGER...

...THAT MAKES *YOU* STRONGER.


YOU'LL KEEP GOING.
YOU HAVE TO.
THAT'S WHAT THESE PEOPLE NEED.


THAT'S WHAT THIS WORLD NEEDS.
AND THAT'S...
THAT'S JUST WHAT YOU DO.
FOLLOW ME...


THERE IS STILL SO MUCH TO DO.

I'm sorry.

I'm sorry to my fans and to myself and to Andrea. I feel like I killed a close friend. The deaths in this series are never taken lightly, they're never done with a sense of glee. They weigh on me the same way they weigh on you. These characters are very real to me, and their deaths are upsetting even to me.

I plotted this issue out during a plane ride a few months ago. I plot my stories down with a pencil and paper, and there I was in my seat, blocking out scenes and writing dialogue notes, surrounded by strangers who probably thought I was jotting down a shopping list. As I was writing some of the moments from this issue, I started crying. I found myself glancing around, wiping my eyes, hoping no one would notice. I've been living with this death for months now... and I don't like it.

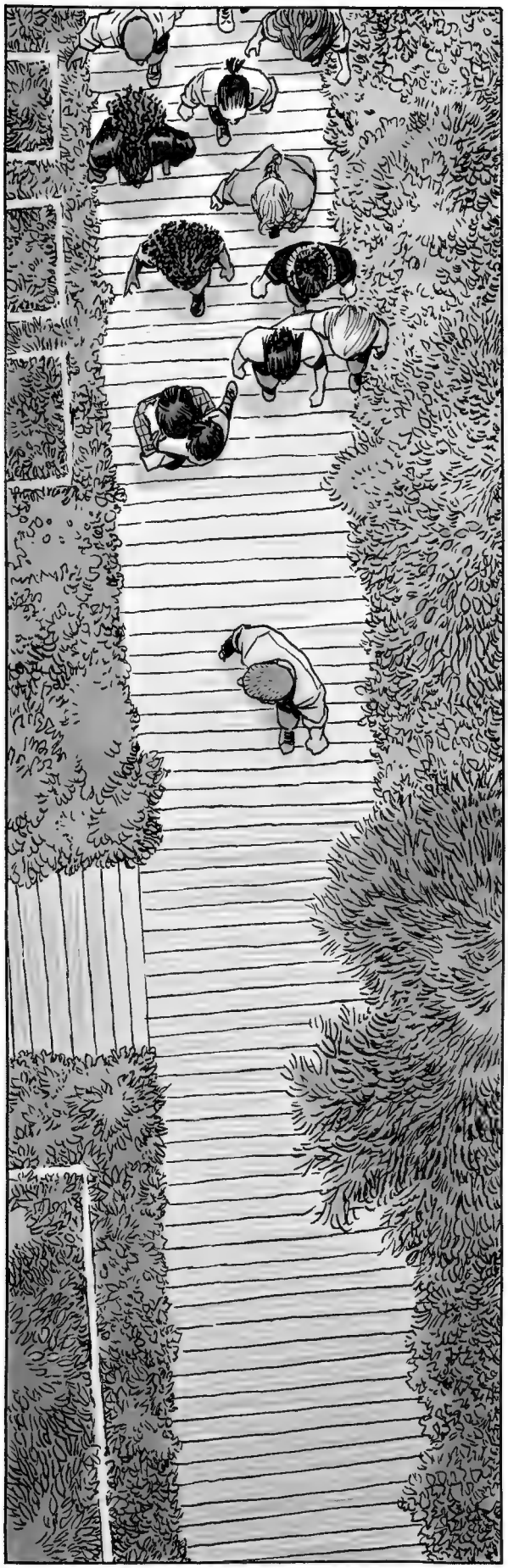
I had plenty of time to change my mind. I had plenty of time to just not do it. I am in control of this story after all. But honestly, sometimes it feels like I'm not. This was one of those times. I don't like this. I don't want this. I want Andrea to live. I want to write more stories with her. I want to see her and Rick grow old together, watching Carl grow up and have kids of his own. I want that kind of happiness for these characters.

And yet, here we are.

Andrea is dead and the story moves on. I don't know why this had to happen... but I know it did. I know this is another important turning point in the life of this series. I know Andrea's death will mean something, that it will resonate in the stories moving forward for years to come. But I still don't like it. It still upsets me.

I loved Andrea and I will truly miss her.

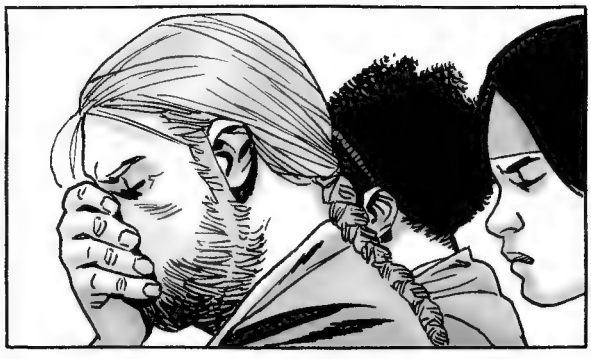
-Robert Kirkman

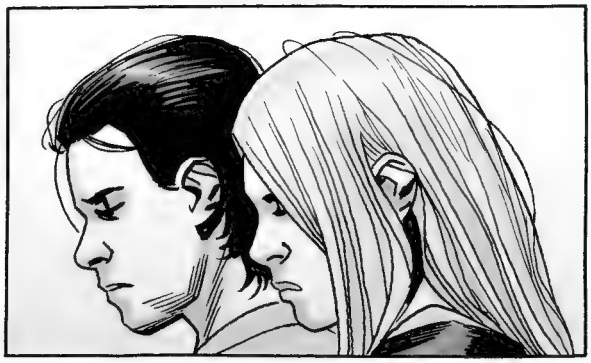












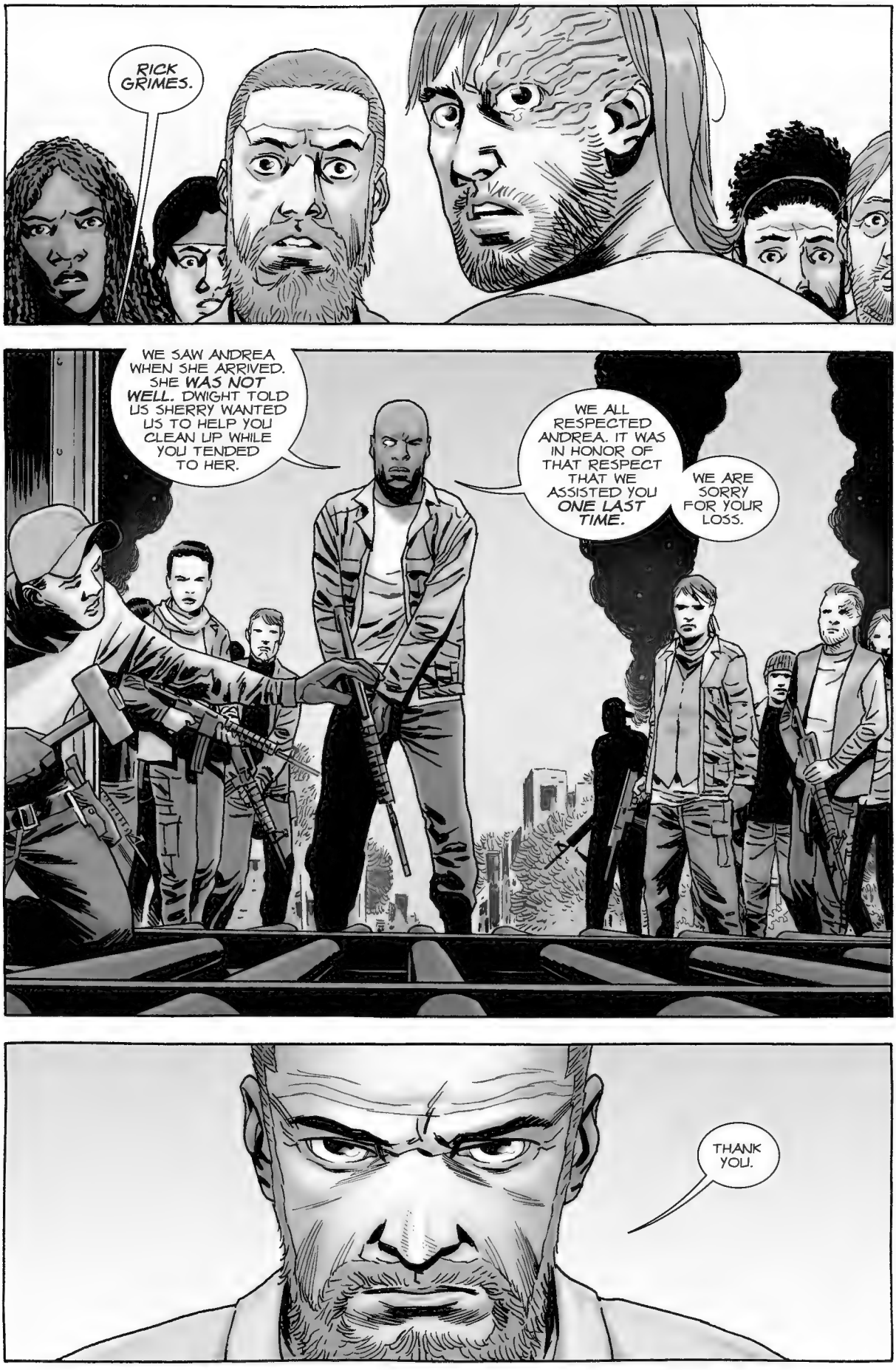
GOTTA GET THE GATE UP-- TOOK IT UPON MYSELF TO GET EVERYONE ORGANIZED. TRYING TO GET EVERYTHING BACK IN WORKING ORDER.

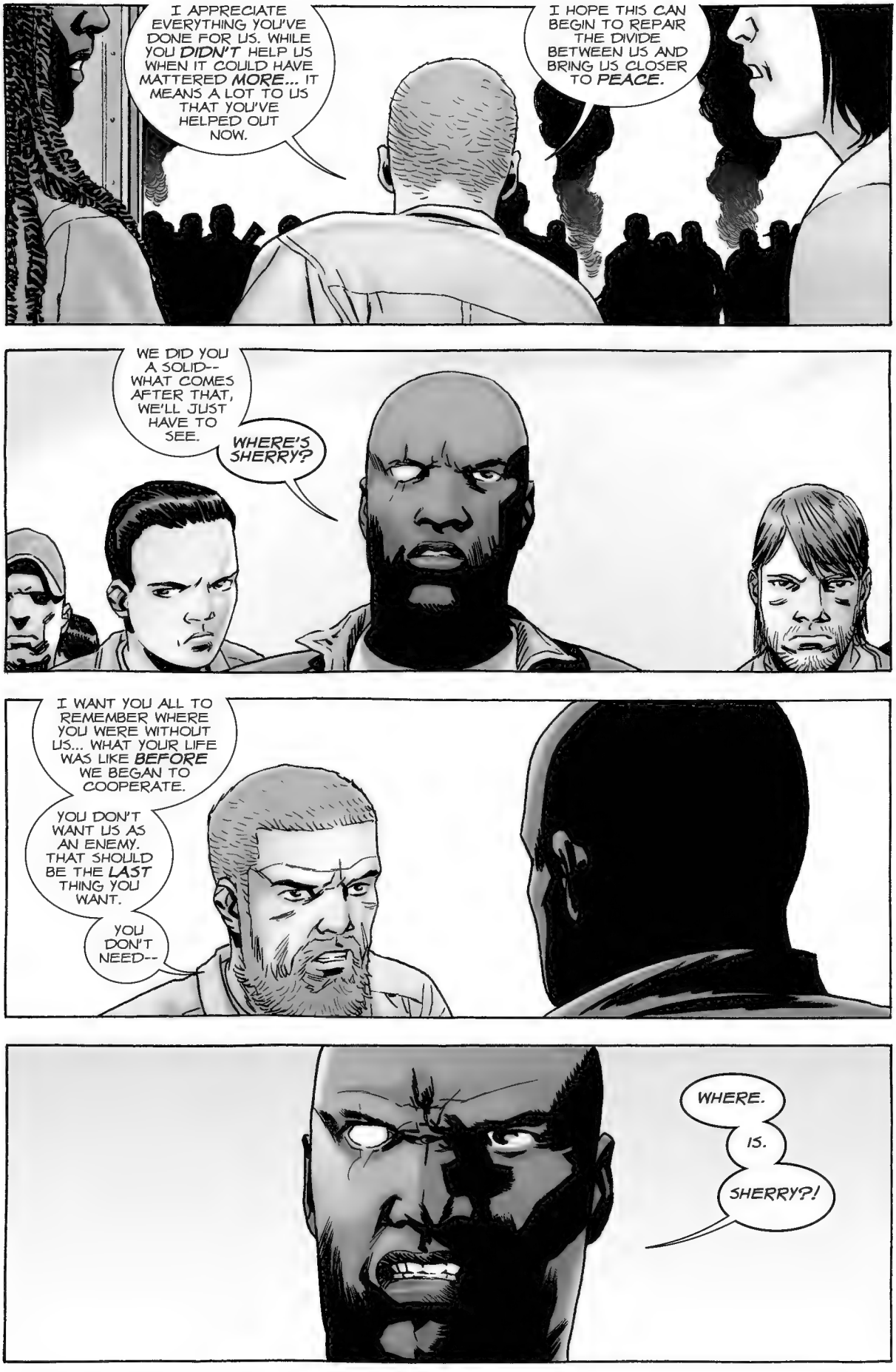
THANK YOU.

...

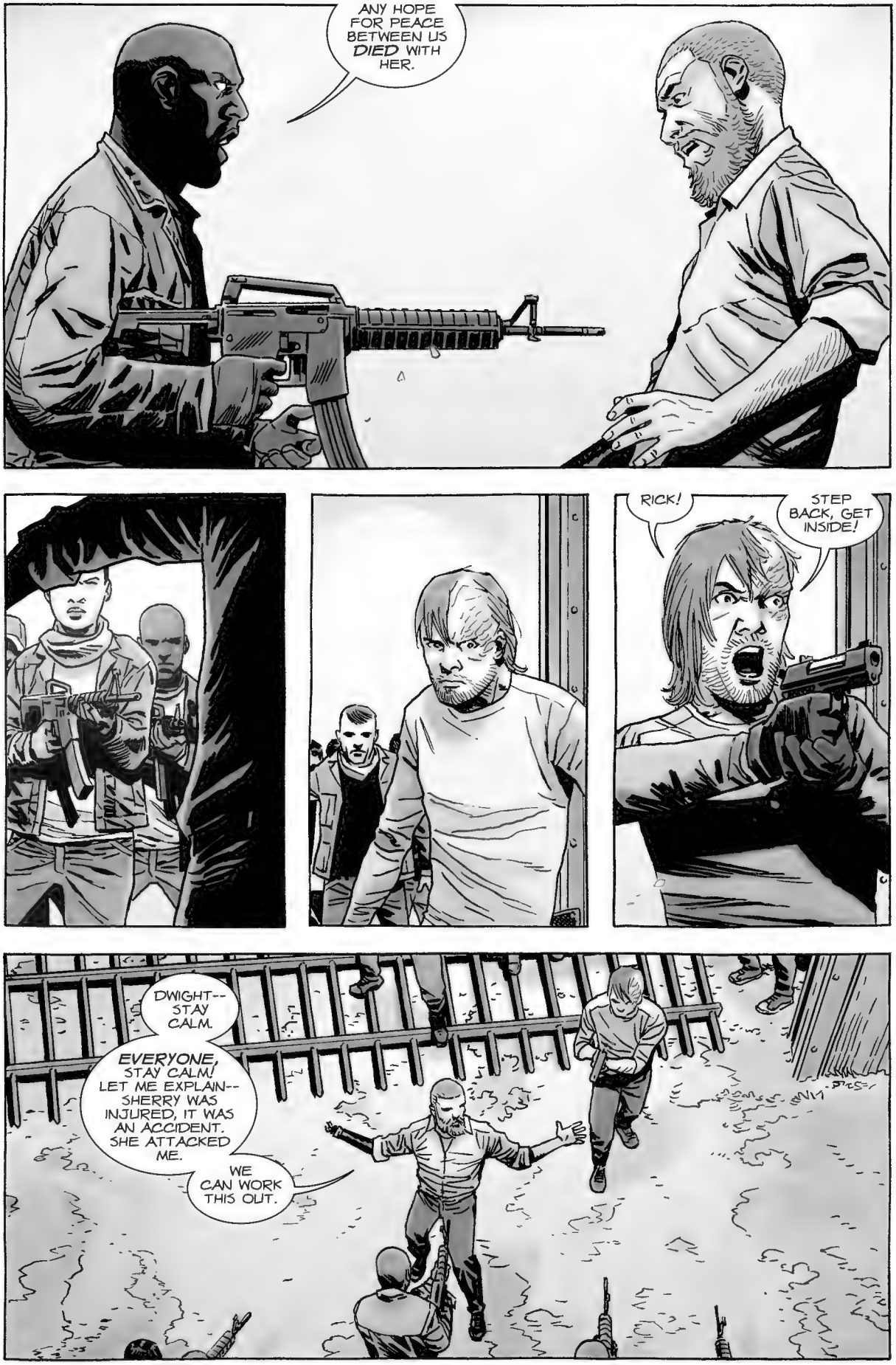
DWIGHT, I'M SORRY FOR...

DON'T. WE BOTH LOST SOMETHING... YOU DON'T NEED TO--

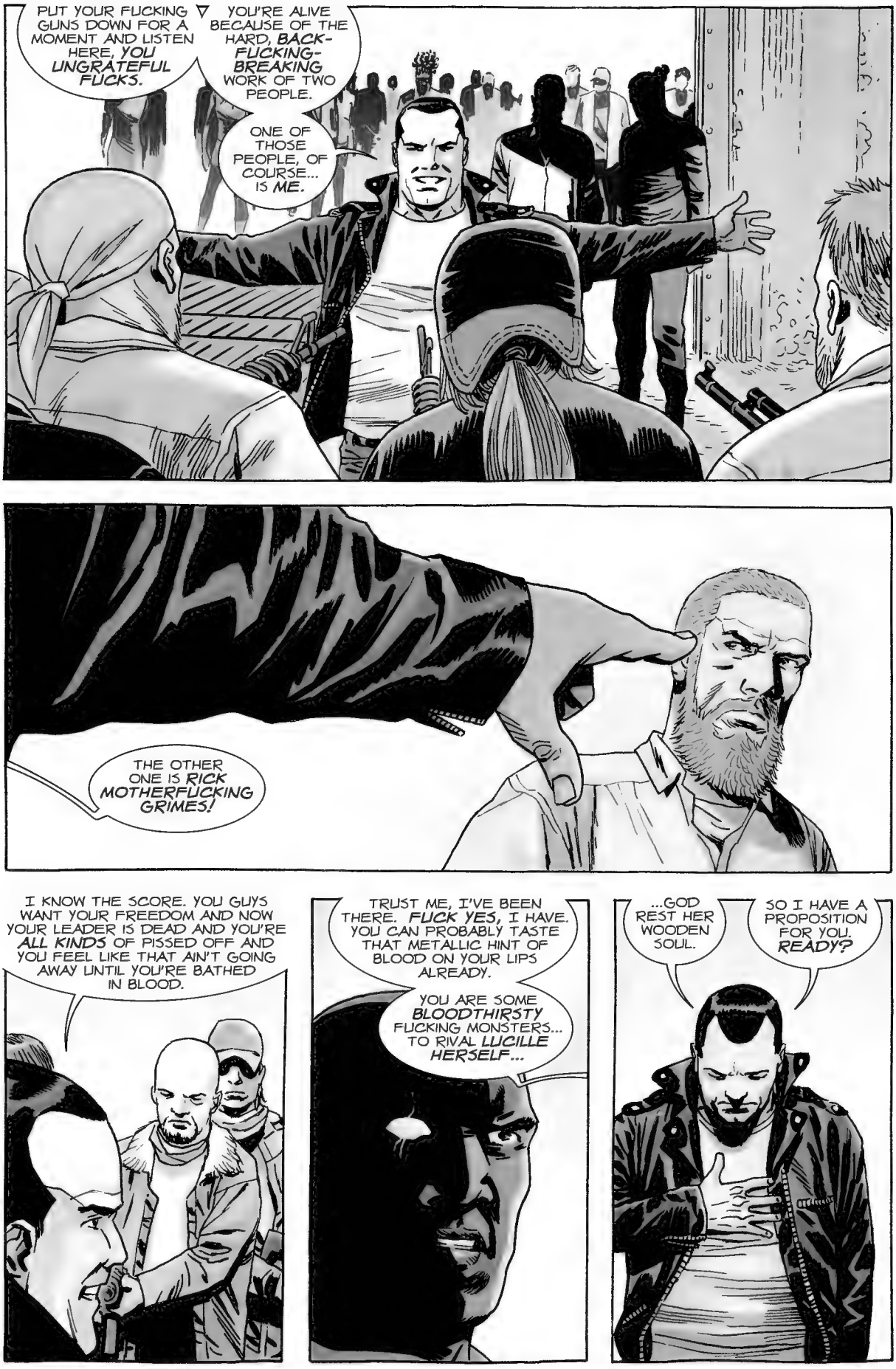

RICK GRIMES.
WE SAW ANDREA WHEN SHE ARRIVED. SHE WAS NOT WELL. DWIGHT TOLD US SHERRY WANTED US TO HELP YOU CLEAN UP WHILE YOU TENDED TO HER.
WE ALL RESPECTED ANDREA. IT WAS IN HONOR OF THAT RESPECT THAT WE ASSISTED YOU ONE LAST TIME.
WE ARE SORRY FOR YOUR LOSS.
THANK YOU.


I APPRECIATE EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE FOR US. WHILE YOU DIDN'T HELP US WHEN IT COULD HAVE MATTERED MORE... IT MEANS A LOT TO US THAT YOU'VE HELPED OUT NOW.
I HOPE THIS CAN BEGIN TO REPAIR THE DIVIDE BETWEEN US AND BRING US CLOSER TO PEACE.
WE DID YOU A SOLID-- WHAT COMES AFTER THAT, WE'LL JUST HAVE TO SEE.
WHERE'S SHERRY?
I WANT YOU ALL TO REMEMBER WHERE YOU WERE WITHOUT US... WHAT YOUR LIFE WAS LIKE BEFORE WE BEGAN TO COOPERATE.
YOU DON'T WANT US AS AN ENEMY. THAT SHOULD BE THE LAST THING YOU WANT.
YOU DON'T NEED--
WHERE.
IS.
SHERRY?!


SHERRY IS DEAD.
WHAT?!


ANY HOPE FOR PEACE BETWEEN US *DIED* WITH HER.
RICK!
STEP BACK, GET INSIDE!
DWIGHT-- STAY CALM.
EVERYONE, STAY CALM! LET ME EXPLAIN-- SHERRY WAS INJURED, IT WAS AN ACCIDENT. SHE ATTACKED ME.
WE CAN WORK THIS OUT.


LET ME HANDLE THIS.
IT'S OKAY.


PUT YOUR FUCKING GUNS DOWN FOR A MOMENT AND LISTEN HERE, YOU UNGRATEFUL FUCKS.
YOU'RE ALIVE BECAUSE OF THE HARD, BACK-FUCKING-BREAKING WORK OF TWO PEOPLE.
ONE OF THOSE PEOPLE, OF COURSE... IS ME.
THE OTHER ONE IS RICK MOTHERFUCKING GRIMES!
I KNOW THE SCORE. YOU GUYS WANT YOUR FREEDOM AND NOW YOUR LEADER IS DEAD AND YOU'RE ALL KINDS OF PISSED OFF AND YOU FEEL LIKE THAT AIN'T GOING AWAY UNTIL YOU'RE BATHED IN BLOOD.
TRUST ME, I'VE BEEN THERE. FUCK YES, I HAVE. YOU CAN PROBABLY TASTE THAT METALLIC HINT OF BLOOD ON YOUR LIPS ALREADY.
YOU ARE SOME BLOODTHIRSTY FUCKING MONSTERS... TO RIVAL LUCILLE HERSELF...
...GOD REST HER WOODEN SOUL.
SO I HAVE A PROPOSITION FOR YOU. READY?

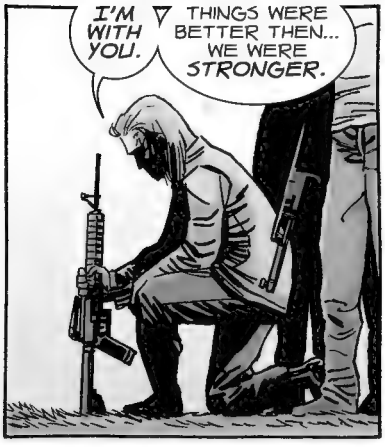

WHO WANTS TO GO BACK TO HOW THINGS WERE WHEN I WAS IN CHARGE OF THE SAVIORS?
RICK--
QUIET.
LET'S SEE WHERE THIS GOES... AND BE READY...
THINK ABOUT THOSE DAYS. THINGS WORKED ON A POINTS SYSTEM. DOING DEEDS AND PERFORMING TASKS GOT YOU POINTS, AND YOU COULD USE THOSE POINTS TO GET GOODS AND SUPPLIES... FOOD AND SHIT... IT WAS GREAT!
WHERE'D WE GET THAT STUFF? PEOPLE FUCKING BROUGHT IT TO US... AND THEY GAVE IT TO US. DID THEY DO THAT BECAUSE THEY LOVED US? HELL FUCKING FUCK NO!
THEY FUCKING HATED US. ME MOST OF ALL.
BUT THEY ALSO FUCKING FEARED US... AND AGAIN, ME MOST OF ALL.
AND THAT WAS MORE RAD THAN FOOT-FUCKING A BEAUTIFUL LADY'S FEET PRESSED TOGETHER TO FORM A MAGIC FOOT-VAGINA MADE OF TWO FEET, RIGHT?
RIGHT?!


WHAT?
WE'RE ALL GOING TO SIT HERE AND PRETEND NOBODY'S FUCKED A FOOT BEFORE?
IT CAN'T JUST BE ME...

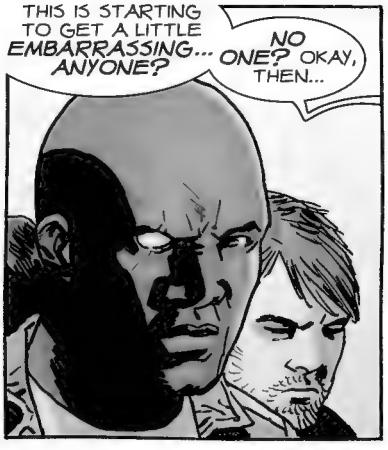



OR MAYBE IT IS. WITH ME BEING THE LEADER AGAIN PART-- NOT THE FOOT-FUCKING. TO EACH HIS OWN.

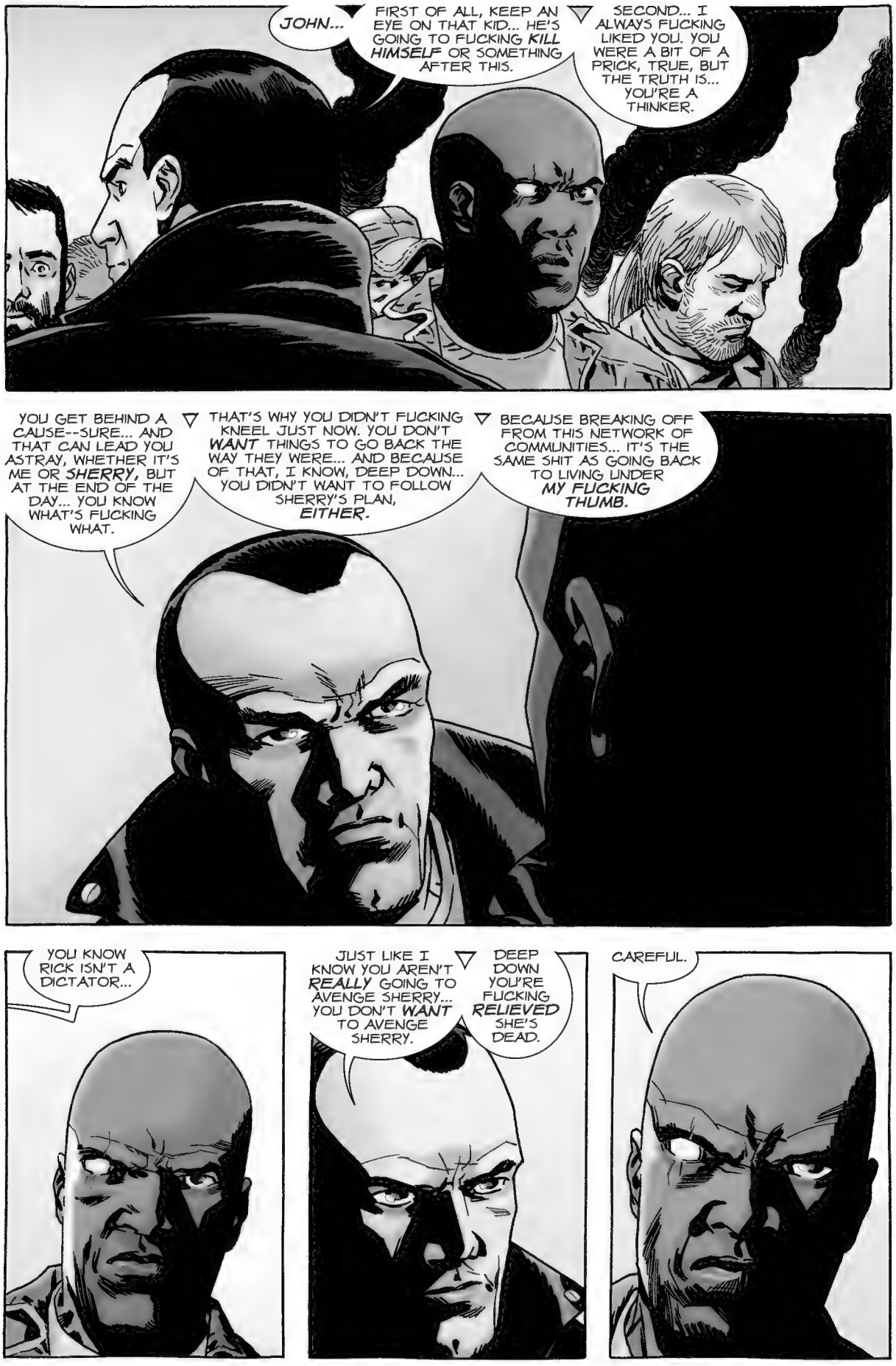

...

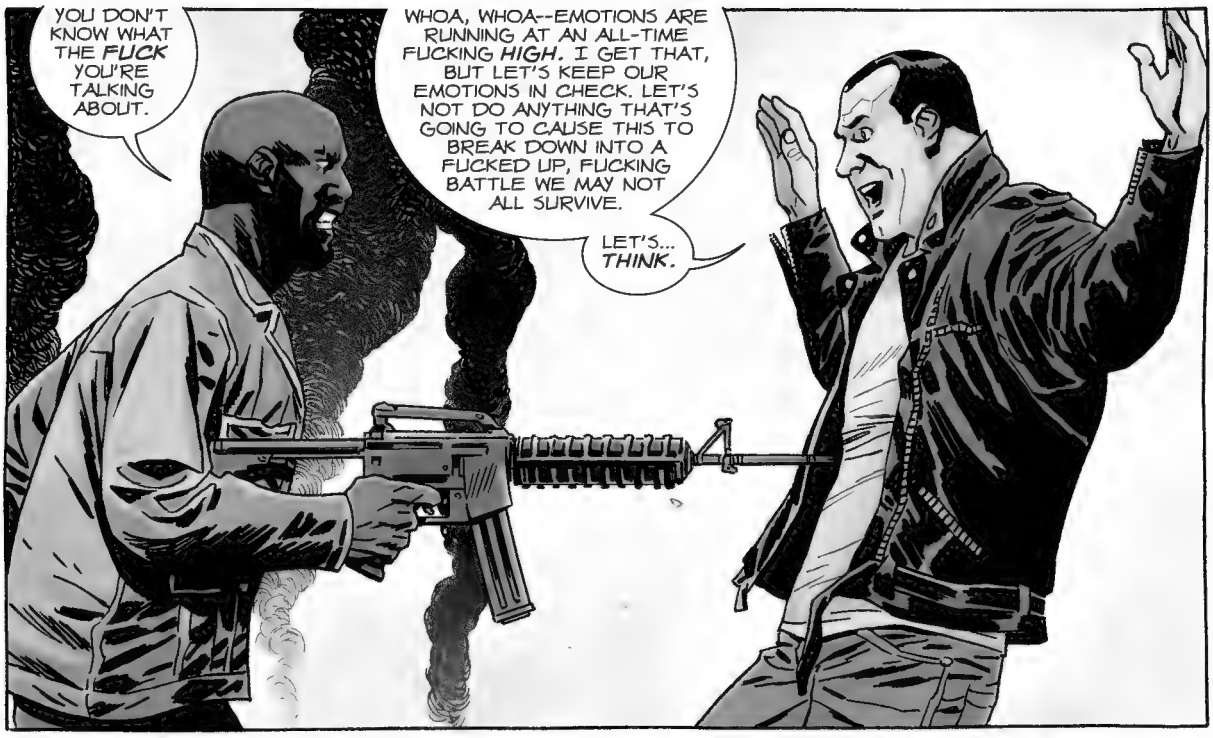

I'M WITH YOU.
THINGS WERE BETTER THEN... WE WERE STRONGER.

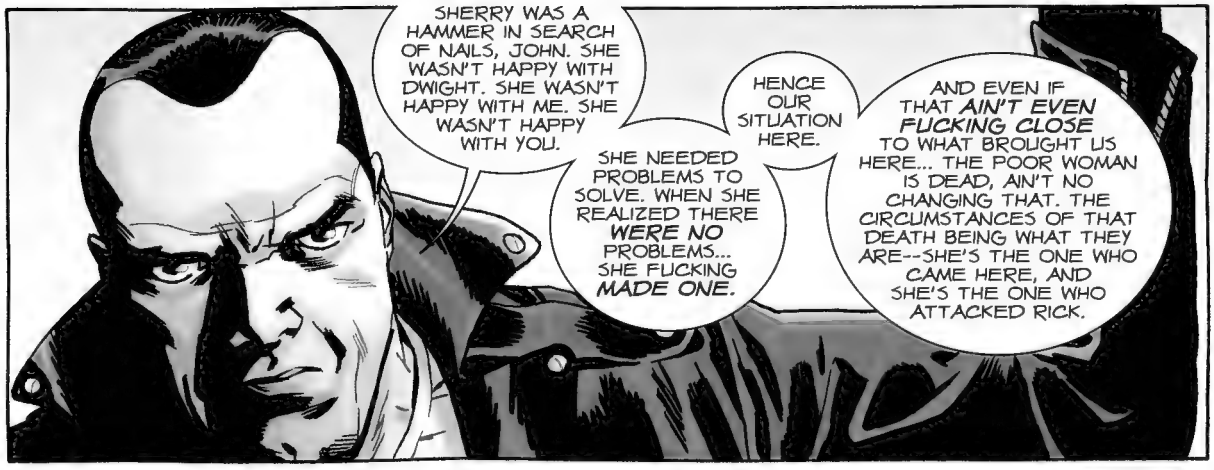

ANY OTHER TAKERS?
JUST MARK HERE? REALLY?


THIS IS STARTING TO GET A LITTLE EMBARRASSING... ANYONE?
NO ONE? OKAY, THEN...

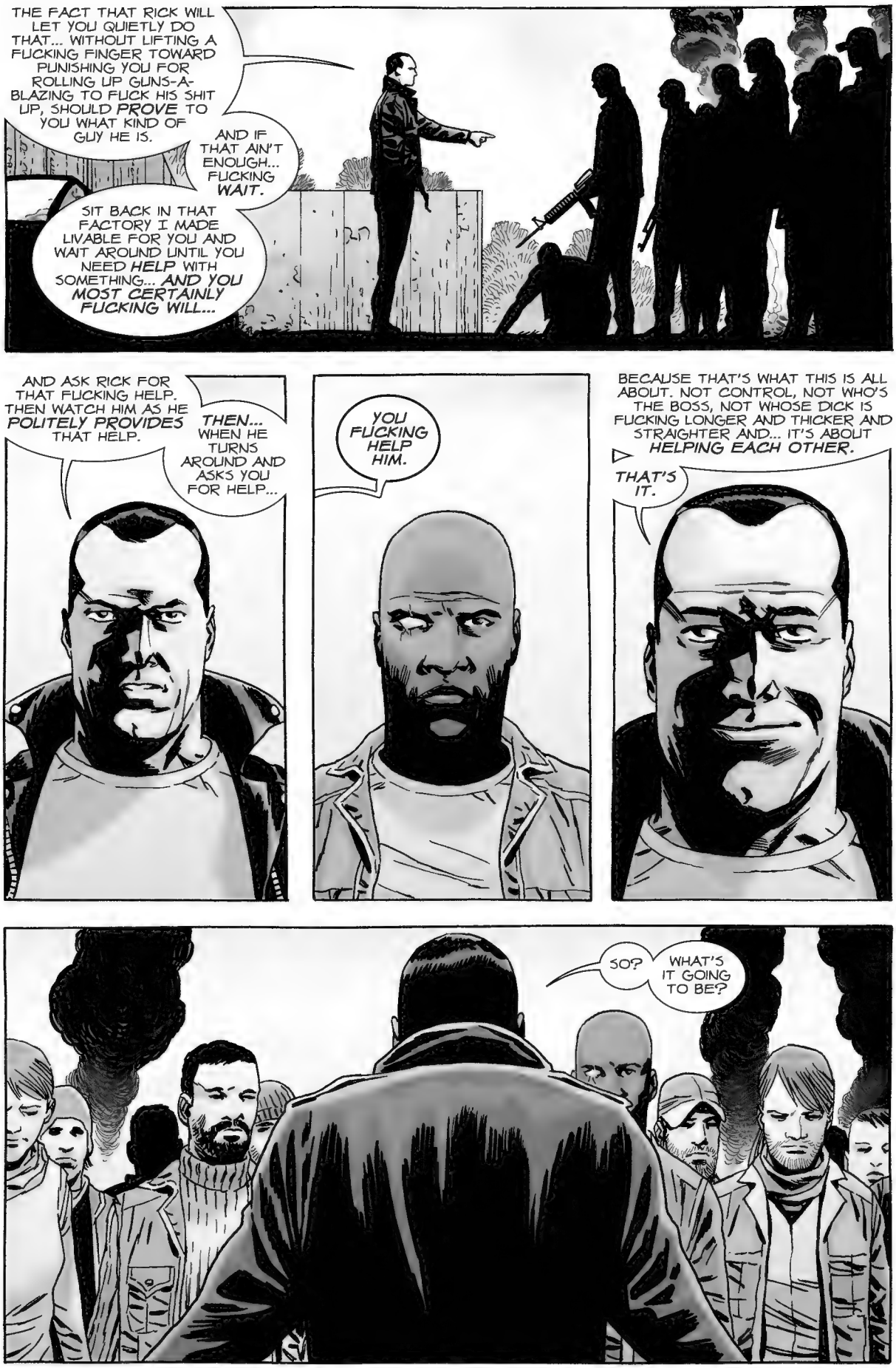

WRAKK!
YOU OF ALL FUCKING PEOPLE WANT TO GO BACK TO THE WAY THINGS WERE?!
I COOKED THE SIDE OF YOUR FUCKING FACE FOR FUCK'S SAKE, YOU FUCKING, FUCKED UP FUCK!
YOU WANT TO GO BACK TO THAT?! TO FUCKING FACE-COOKING WHEN IT WAS YOUR FUCKING FACE?!
JESUS, MARK... YOU'RE A SPECIAL KIND OF SHEEP, AREN'T YOU?
WATCH OUT FOR THIS ONE, EVERYONE.
FUCK.
I DIDN'T... I JUST...
FUCKING HELL.
JESUS, MARK. PULL YOURSELF TOGETHER.

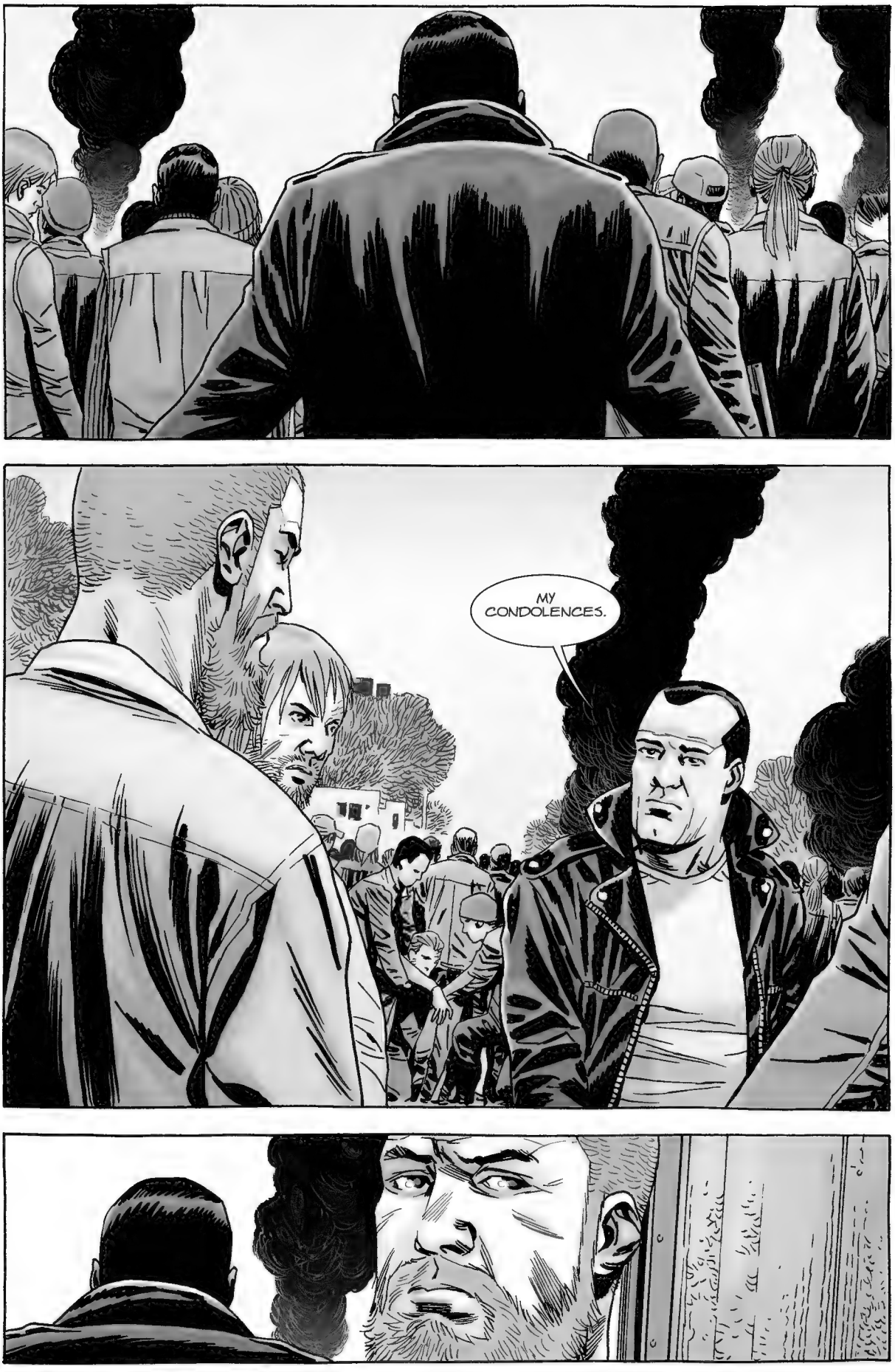

JOHN...
FIRST OF ALL, KEEP AN EYE ON THAT KID... HE'S GOING TO FUCKING KILL HIMSELF OR SOMETHING AFTER THIS.
SECOND... I ALWAYS FUCKING LIKED YOU. YOU WERE A BIT OF A PRICK, TRUE, BUT THE TRUTH IS... YOU'RE A THINKER.
YOU GET BEHIND A CAUSE--SURE... AND THAT CAN LEAD YOU ASTRAY, WHETHER IT'S ME OR SHERRY, BUT AT THE END OF THE DAY... YOU KNOW WHAT'S FUCKING WHAT.
THAT'S WHY YOU DIDN'T FUCKING KNEEL JUST NOW. YOU DON'T WANT THINGS TO GO BACK THE WAY THEY WERE... AND BECAUSE OF THAT, I KNOW, DEEP DOWN... YOU DIDN'T WANT TO FOLLOW SHERRY'S PLAN, EITHER.
BECAUSE BREAKING OFF FROM THIS NETWORK OF COMMUNITIES... IT'S THE SAME SHIT AS GOING BACK TO LIVING UNDER MY FUCKING THUMB.
YOU KNOW RICK ISN'T A DICTATOR...
JUST LIKE I KNOW YOU AREN'T REALLY GOING TO AVENGE SHERRY... YOU DON'T WANT TO AVENGE SHERRY.
DEEP DOWN YOU'RE FUCKING RELIEVED SHE'S DEAD.
CAREFUL.

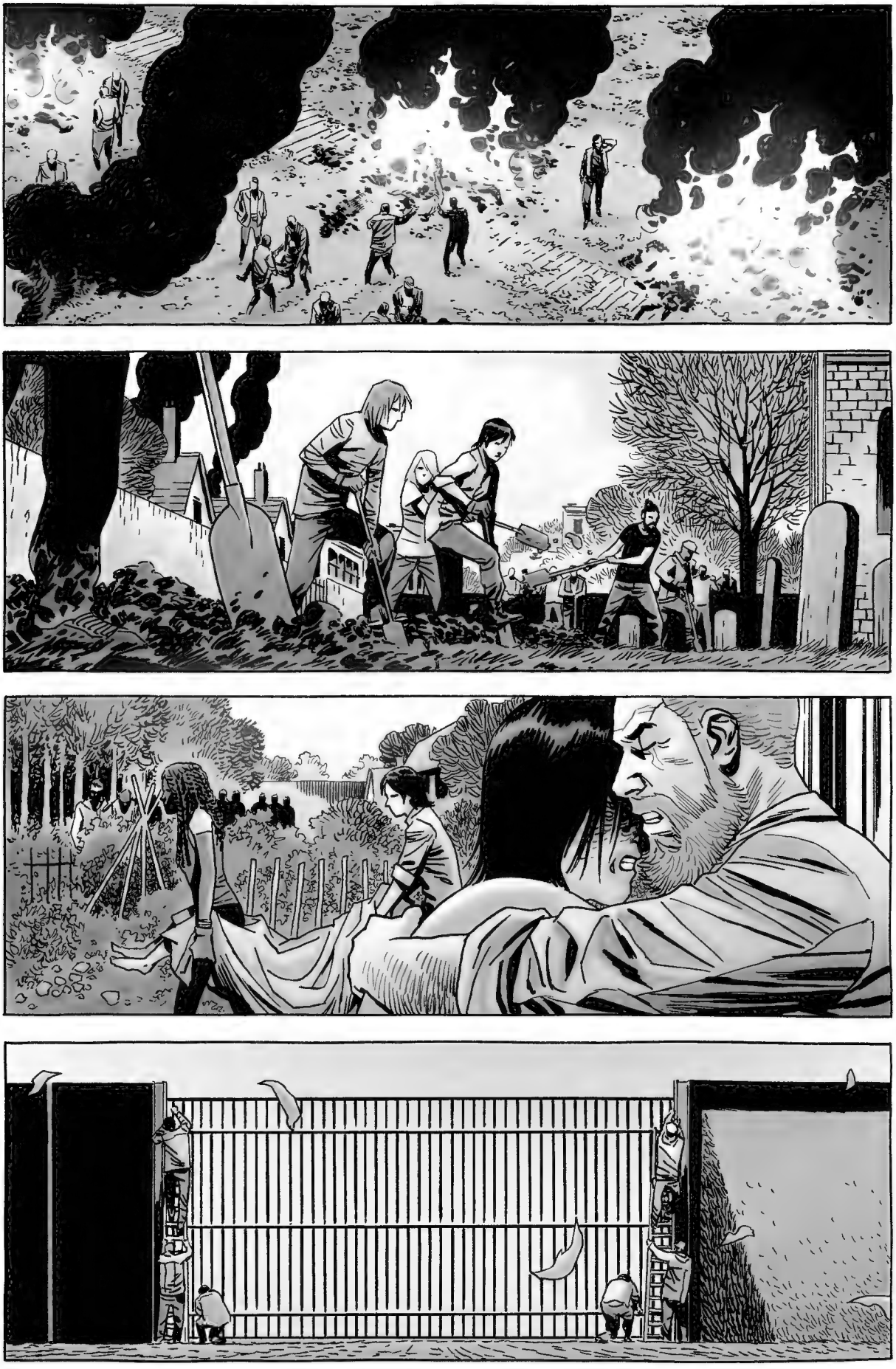

YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT THE *FUCK* YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT.
WHOA, WHOA--EMOTIONS ARE RUNNING AT AN ALL-TIME FUCKING *HIGH.* I GET THAT, BUT LET'S KEEP OUR EMOTIONS IN CHECK. LET'S NOT DO ANYTHING THAT'S GOING TO CAUSE THIS TO BREAK DOWN INTO A FUCKED UP, FUCKING BATTLE WE MAY NOT ALL SURVIVE.
LET'S... *THINK.*


SHERRY WAS A HAMMER IN SEARCH OF NAILS, JOHN. SHE WASN'T HAPPY WITH DWIGHT. SHE WASN'T HAPPY WITH ME. SHE WASN'T HAPPY WITH YOU.
SHE NEEDED PROBLEMS TO SOLVE. WHEN SHE REALIZED THERE *WERE NO* PROBLEMS... SHE FUCKING *MADE ONE.*
HENCE OUR SITUATION HERE.
AND EVEN IF THAT *AIN'T EVEN FUCKING CLOSE* TO WHAT BROUGHT US HERE... THE POOR WOMAN IS DEAD, AIN'T NO CHANGING THAT. THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF THAT DEATH BEING WHAT THEY ARE--SHE'S THE ONE WHO CAME HERE, AND SHE'S THE ONE WHO ATTACKED RICK.


THAT DEATH IS *ON HER.*
SO LET'S ALLOW THAT TO BRING *PEACE* BACK TO THIS GROUP. NO ONE ELSE SHOULD HAVE TO DIE FOR THIS, RIGHT?
NOT ON *YOUR* SIDE.
OR *OURS.*
SO SERIOUSLY... PACK YOUR SHIT UP... AND *GO HOME.*


THE FACT THAT RICK WILL LET YOU QUIETLY DO THAT... WITHOUT LIFTING A FUCKING FINGER TOWARD PUNISHING YOU FOR ROLLING UP GUNS-A-BLAZING TO FUCK HIS SHIT UP, SHOULD PROVE TO YOU WHAT KIND OF GUY HE IS.
AND IF THAT AIN'T ENOUGH... FUCKING WAIT.
SIT BACK IN THAT FACTORY I MADE LIVABLE FOR YOU AND WAIT AROUND UNTIL YOU NEED HELP WITH SOMETHING... AND YOU MOST CERTAINLY FUCKING WILL...
AND ASK RICK FOR THAT FUCKING HELP. THEN WATCH HIM AS HE POLITELY PROVIDES THAT HELP.
THEN... WHEN HE TURNS AROUND AND ASKS YOU FOR HELP...
YOU FUCKING HELP HIM.
BECAUSE THAT'S WHAT THIS IS ALL ABOUT. NOT CONTROL, NOT WHO'S THE BOSS, NOT WHOSE DICK IS FUCKING LONGER AND THICKER AND STRAIGHTER AND... IT'S ABOUT HELPING EACH OTHER.
THAT'S IT.
SO? WHAT'S IT GOING TO BE?


MY CONDOLENCES.



YOUR MOTHER'S SACRIFICE WILL NEVER BE FORGOTTEN, MIKEY.

I FOUND GABRIEL... HE'D JUST BEEN HANGING THERE UPSIDE DOWN THE WHOLE TIME...

IT WAS...

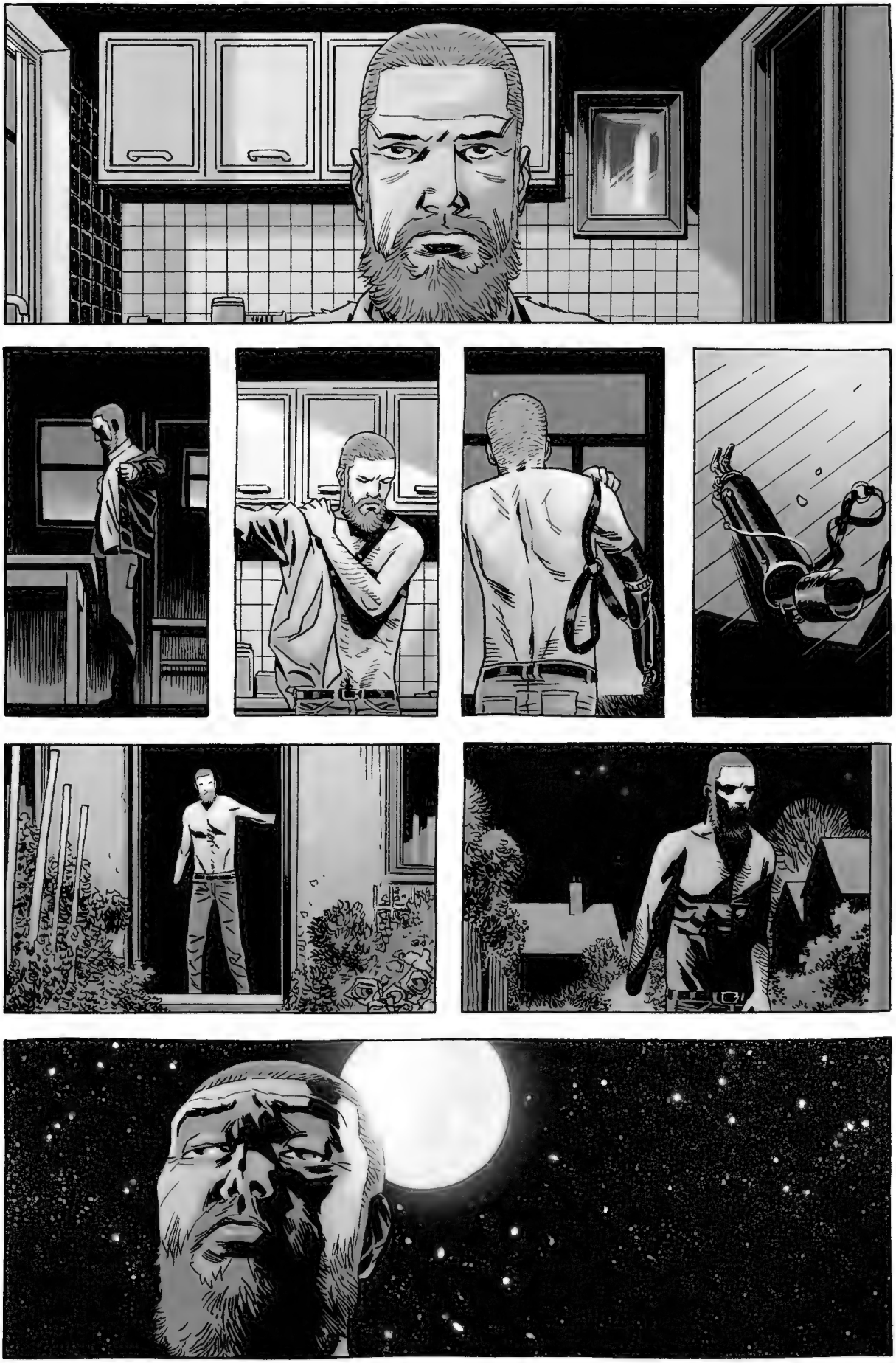
I KNOW.

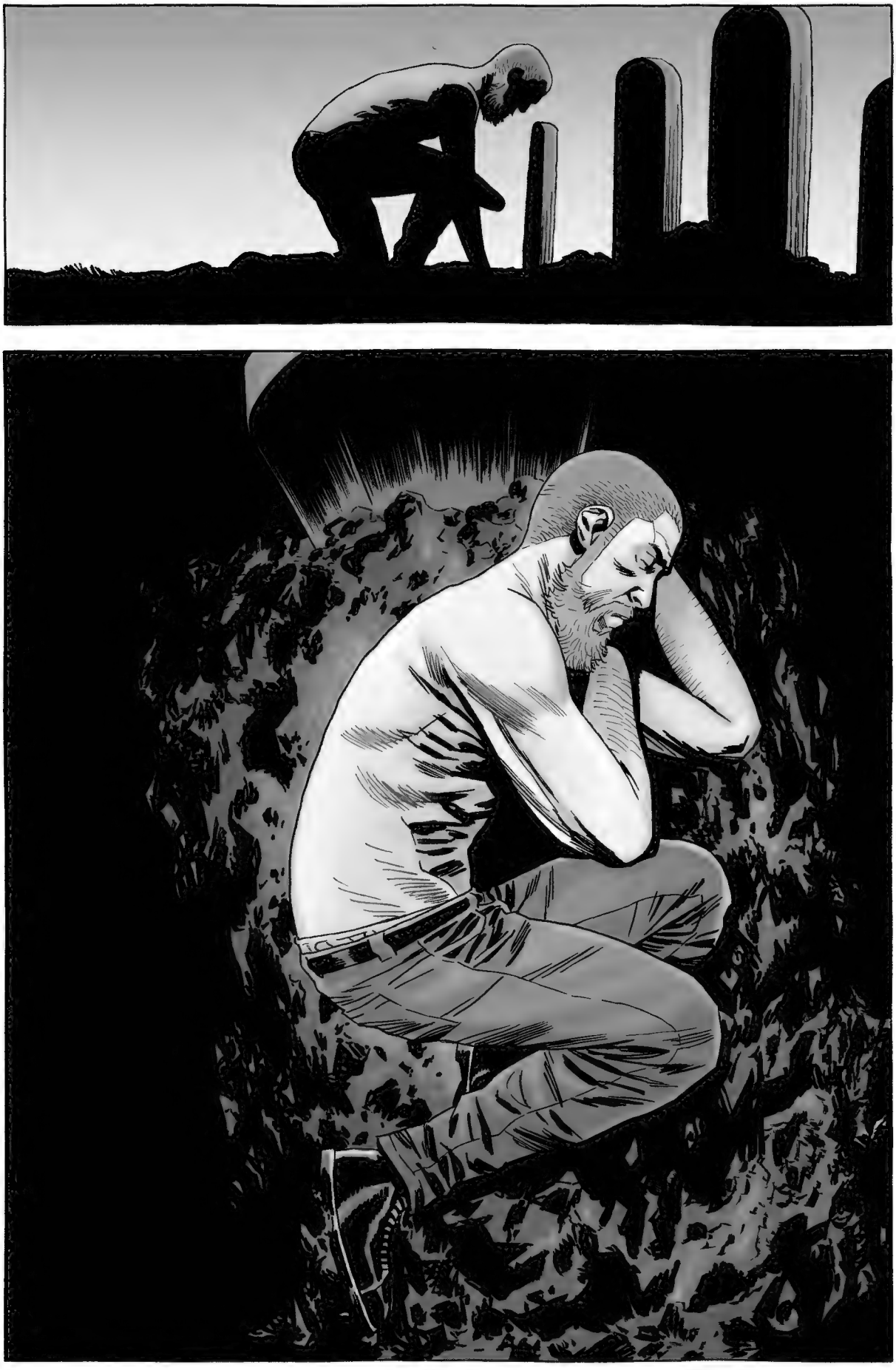
IT WAS ALL *MY FAULT.*

IT WASN'T.

...


DAD, I'M SO SORRY.
DAD?
GOODNIGHT, DAD.





THERE WERE THESE TWO BOYS, BEN AND BILLY. THEIR PARENTS DIED, NOT AT THE SAME TIME, BUT...

...IT'S NOT IMPORTANT.

ANDREA... SHE WAS WITH THIS GUY, DALE, AT THE TIME. THEY TOOK THEM IN... THEY SORT OF BECAME THEIR PARENTS. THEY *ADOPTED* THEM.

THEY WERE YOUNGER THAN I WAS... EVERYTHING THAT WAS HAPPENING, IT AFFECTED THEM MORE.

IT *CONFUSED* THEM.

BEN, HE... ONE DAY HE KILLED BILLY.

HE STABBED HIM WITH A KNIFE.

HE DIDN'T UNDERSTAND. HE THOUGHT BILLY WOULD COME BACK AND EVERYTHING WOULD BE OKAY... ***IT WAS HORRIBLE.*** THE POOR KID DIDN'T EVEN ***REALIZE*** WHAT HE'D DONE.

THIS, WELL, IT UPSET EVERYONE, AND IT LED TO A PRETTY HEATED DEBATE. WHAT DO YOU DO WITH A CHILD WHO DOESN'T UNDERSTAND WHAT KILLING IS?

BACK THEN WE WERE SLEEPING IN CARS, TENTS, WHATEVER WE COULD FIND. WHEN WE STAYED IN A HOUSE, WE ALL STAYED TOGETHER.

HE WASN'T SAFE TO KEEP AROUND.

SOMEONE, I DON'T REMEMBER WHO, BROUGHT UP THE IDEA OF KILLING HIM. IT SEEMED LIKE THE ONLY OPTION AT THE TIME.

HE COULD KILL ANY ONE OF US IN OUR SLEEP.

ANDREA WOULDN'T HEAR IT. SHE WAS ***FURIOUS***-- SHE COULDN'T BELIEVE IT WAS EVEN BEING SUGGESTED.

THEY LOCKED HIM IN A VAN FOR THE NIGHT. THEY WERE GOING TO FIGURE OUT WHAT TO DO WITH HIM IN THE MORNING.

I OVERHEARD THEM TALKING. THEY'D SAY THINGS LIKE, "HOW COULD WE KILL A KID?" THEY KNEW IT NEEDED TO BE DONE, BUT THEY DIDN'T KNOW HOW THEY COULD DO IT.

SO I SNUCK IN THE VAN WHILE EVERYONE WAS SLEEPING... AND I KILLED HIM.

I FIGURED IT WAS OKAY FOR ANOTHER KID TO KILL A KID... OR AT THE VERY LEAST IT WAS ***EASIER.*** I WANTED TO TAKE THAT BURDEN ON, LIKE IT WAS A WAY I COULD ***HELP.***

I NEVER TOLD ANYONE. THEY WOKE UP THE NEXT DAY AND HE WAS JUST DEAD. PEOPLE SUSPECTED OTHERS... BUT NO ONE EVER ***KNEW.***

I EVENTUALLY TOLD MY DAD... BUT NOT ANDREA. NOT UNTIL YEARS LATER... AFTER THE BIG FIGHT WITH NEGAN AND THE SAVIORS... WE'D GROWN SO CLOSE AND I FELT BAD KEEPING IT FROM HER.

SO I TOLD HER...

...AND SHE CRIED. ***SHE CRIED A LOT.*** THEN SHE WIPED THE TEARS FROM HER EYES AND SHE LOOKED AT ME AND SHE SAID, "I LOVE YOU."

MY DAD ONCE TOLD ME THAT YOUR PARENTS LOVE YOU NO MATTER WHAT. THEY CAN BE ASHAMED OF YOU OR DISAPPOINTED IN YOU, AND THEY CAN EVEN NOT LIKE WHO YOU ARE IN THE MOMENT... BUT THEY ***ALWAYS*** LOVE YOU...

...NO MATTER WHAT YOU DO.

ANDREA GRIMES

SO THAT'S WHEN I STARTED CALLING ANDREA "MOM."

NO, PLEASE.

DON'T MIND ME, JUST KEEP UP THE GOOD WORK.

RICK?

I'M REALLY SORRY TO DO THIS NOW, BUT IT JUST *CAN'T* WAIT.

I KNOW. I KNOW WHAT THIS IS ABOUT.

LET'S GO INSIDE.

HOW COULD YOU DO IT? HOW COULD YOU LET HIM OUT? HE'S OUT THERE RIGHT NOW, FREE. GODDAMN IT, RICK--*WHY?!*

I COULDN'T SLEEP LAST NIGHT.

THAT'S GOING AROUND...

I'M SORRY, I KNOW YOU'RE--

NO. THAT'S NOT WHAT I MEANT. I UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH... NOW MORE THAN EVER, FRANKLY.

IF HE'D KILLED ANDREA... I DON'T KNOW...

SO WHY IS HE FREE?

I LOOK AT NEGAN NOW, AND HONESTLY... I THINK OF HOW MANY HUSBANDS *I'VE* KILLED...

...HOW MANY *WIVES.*

I'M NOT EXCUSING WHAT HE DID. I STILL THINK ABOUT GLENN EVERY SINGLE DAY. IT STILL HURTS. BUT I CAN'T HELP BUT BE *HAUNTED* BY THE FACT THAT I DON'T REALLY SEE WHAT MAKES *ME* SO DIFFERENT.

YOU CAN'T BE SERIOUS... YOU CAN'T COMPARE--

I DON'T EXPECT YOU TO AGREE WITH ME... BUT I CAN'T KILL THAT MAN, AND IT DOESN'T FEEL RIGHT TO LOCK HIM UP FOR THE REST OF HIS LIFE.

IF IT HELPS--HE'S NOT GOING TO BE ALLOWED TO STAY HERE. THE DEAL WAS HE LEAVES AS SOON AS THE CONFLICT IS OVER. HE SHOULD BE ON HIS WAY SOON.

THAT'S REALLY...

...*KIND* OF YOU.

HEH.

I MISSED YOU, TOO.

I WAS A LITTLE WORRIED, YOU'D GONE DARK FOR A LONG TIME... THEN WHEN SOMEONE ELSE GOT ON THE RADIO, I FEARED FOR THE WORST.

OVER.

SOMEONE ELSE? YOU TALKED TO SOMEONE ELSE HERE?

OVER.

IT WAS A MAN. I WROTE HIS NAME DOWN, HOLD ON... SIDDIQ. HE SAID HIS NAME WAS SIDDIQ. HE TOLD ME YOU WEREN'T THERE, ASKED WHO I WAS. HE SOUNDED FRANTIC.

I DIDN'T ANSWER. I TOLD YOU I WOULD ONLY SPEAK TO YOU. OVER.

THINGS GOT CRAZY HERE. THE DEAD BREACHED OUR WALLS. SIDDIQ IS A GOOD MAN, HE MUST HAVE HIDDEN HERE FOR SAFETY.

I'M SORRY IF HE STARTLED YOU--

KNOCK! KNOCK!

SOMEONE IS AT MY DOOR. THINGS HAVE BEEN INTENSE HERE... I'LL... WE'LL TALK LATER. I'M SORRY. OVER.

UM...

TELL ME ABOUT THE RADIO.

I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU KEPT THIS FROM ME.

I NEED TO TALK TO HER.

SHE ONLY TALKS TO--

I NEED TO TALK TO HER, EUGENE.

STEPHANIE, ARE YOU THERE?

OVER.

I AM. WHO WAS AT YOUR DOOR? IS EVERYTHING OKAY?

OVER.

IT WAS OUR LEADER, RICK GRIMES. I HADN'T TOLD HIM ABOUT YOU, LIKE I PROMISED, BUT SIDDIQ TOLD HIM.

I'M SORRY, BUT HE WOULD LIKE TO TALK TO YOU...

OVER.

NO. I TOLD YOU. I WOULD ONLY TALK TO YOU. I ONLY TRUST YOU.

I CAN'T TAKE ANY RISKS.

OVER.

STEPHANIE, I AM BEGGING YOU. TRUST RICK LIKE YOU TRUST ME. WE ARE HURTING HERE. IT'S IMPORTANT YOU TALK TO RICK.

PLEASE. I PROMISE YOU WILL LIKE HIM ***MORE*** THAN YOU LIKE ME.

OVER.

STEPHANIE, IS IT? LISTEN, THIS IS RICK GRIMES. I'M THE LEADER OF THIS COMMUNITY, AND WE'RE PART OF A NETWORK OF COMMUNITIES THAT KEEPS MORE THAN ONE HUNDRED PEOPLE SAFE.

WE'VE RECENTLY SEEN OUR HOMES DECIMATED, WE'VE GOT A LOT TO REBUILD, AND IF YOU'RE AS BIG A COMMUNITY AS I THINK YOU ARE--I THINK YOU CAN HELP.

THAT'S WHAT WE NEED... ***HELP.***

YOU HAVE TO SAY--

OVER.

I DON'T KNOW HOW WE CAN HELP. THE DISTANCE BETWEEN US SEEMS TOO GREAT.

OVER.

THE DISTANCE BETWEEN OUR COMMUNITIES HERE SEEMED GREAT AT FIRST. THEN OVER TIME WE SECURED SAFE TRAVEL ROUTES BETWEEN THEM--MADE IT VIABLE TO TRAVEL FROM PLACE TO PLACE AGAIN.

WE COULD DO THAT WITH YOU.

LISTEN. THIS IS ABOUT ***TRUST.*** I GET IT. YOU'VE BEEN TALKING TO EUGENE FOR ***WEEKS,*** AND YOU HAVEN'T BEEN TRYING TO PRY INFORMATION OUT OF HIM.

I'M CONFIDENT YOU'RE NOT PLANNING TO ATTACK US. I'M WILLING TO BET YOUR ULTIMATE GOAL IN REACHING OUT THE WAY YOU HAVE IS THE EXACT KIND OF ***COOPERATION*** I'M PROPOSING.

OVER.

GO ON.

OVER.

YOU NAME THE PLACE. CLOSE TO YOU, SO WE DO ALL THE TRAVELING, AND YOU CAN ***PREPARE*** FOR OUR ARRIVAL, BUT NOT SO CLOSE WE COULD FIND YOU.

WE'LL SEND A SMALL TEAM TO THE AREA YOU CHOOSE. WE'LL BE COMPLETELY VULNERABLE. YOU DON'T LIKE WHAT YOU SEE WHEN WE ARRIVE... YOU DON'T MAKE CONTACT. IT'S ALL IN YOUR HANDS.

OVER.

I THINK I COULD SELL SOMETHING LIKE THAT TO MY PEOPLE. GIVE ME A DAY.

OVER.

ARE YOU *SURE* ABOUT THAT?

I TRUST HER... BUT I DON'T KNOW IF I TRUST HER *THAT* MUCH.

WE HAVE TO TAKE RISKS... THIS IS NOT THE TIME TO HIDE OUT. WE NEED ALL THE HELP WE CAN GET.

KEEP TALKING TO HER. TELL ME IF SHE SAYS ANYTHING SUSPICIOUS. I'LL GATHER A TEAM.

I HAVE TO BE ON THAT TEAM. SHE TRUSTS ME.

OKAY. UNDERSTOOD.

DWIGHT. HAVE YOU SEEN JESUS?

NO. BEEN WORKING TOO HARD... WOULDN'T NOTICE HIM IF I *DID* SEE HIM.

I'M SORRY.

I AM.

YOU JUST KEEP ON BUZZING, BUSY BEE. MAKE EVERYONE *THINK* YOU'RE HOLDING THIS PLACE TOGETHER... WHEN REALLY YOU'RE JUST MAKING SURE YOU GET *CREDIT.*

I'M IN THE MIDDLE OF SOMETHING RIGHT NOW, BUT WHEN I'M DONE, YOU AND ME ARE GOING TO SIT DOWN AND *TALK.* OKAY?

I'D LIKE THAT.

PACKING UP ALREADY?

PEOPLE ARE DONATING THINGS... GOTTA KEEP IT SOMEWHERE, MIGHT AS WELL GO AHEAD AND PACK IT UP.

WE'LL BE HITTING THE ROAD IN THE NEXT DAY OR TWO. IF WE DON'T START REBUILDING SOON, WE ***NEVER*** WILL. I CAN'T HAVE MY PEOPLE GETTING TOO COMFORTABLE HERE.

IF YOU'RE WORRIED ABOUT ***ME, DON'T.*** THE HILLTOP IS MY HOME. I'LL HELP REBUILD IT.

CARL, NO ONE EXPECTS YOU TO COME BACK WITH US. NOT AFTER--

WHY? WHAT DOES ***THAT*** CHANGE?

WHAT ABOUT YOUR FATHER? YOU'RE GOING TO LEAVE HIM?

I HAVEN'T TOLD HIM YET.

HE'LL UNDERSTAND. HE DOESN'T NEED ME HERE.

WHAT DO ***YOU*** NEED?

I NEED TO LIVE MY OWN LIFE... SOMEWHERE OTHER THAN ***HERE.***

WHAT DO YOU HAVE IN MIND?

NOTHING YOU'RE NOT USED TO.

MEET THESE PEOPLE, GET A READ ON THEM, MAKE SURE WE CAN TRUST THEM. THERE'S SOME DANGER TO IT, BUT THESE PEOPLE SEEM TRUSTWORTHY ALREADY.

I'D GO MYSELF IF I COULD.

OHIO?

TRIP LIKE THAT COULD TAKE ***WEEKS.***

I'M GOING TO HAVE TO SAY ***NO.*** I DON'T WANT TO DO THIS KIND OF THING ANYMORE. I HAVE SOMETHING WORTH ***STAYING*** FOR.

IF YOU CAN'T FIND ANYONE ELSE, IF YOU'RE DESPERATE, I WON'T LET YOU DOWN. BUT I'M TELLING YOU I'D PREFER YOU FOUND SOMEONE ELSE.

I'M SURE AARON CAN HANDLE IT ON HIS OWN, HE'S NO STRANGER TO BEING OUT BEYOND THE WALL.

UM... ACTUALLY...

WHEN I SAID I HAVE SOMETHING WORTH STAYING FOR--IT WAS A SOMEONE. A SPECIFIC SOMEONE, ACTUALLY...

...IT'S AARON. I WAS TALKING ABOUT AARON. HE'S NOT GOING TO WANT TO GO EITHER.

OH, OKAY THEN.

CONGRATULATIONS. I'M HAPPY FOR YOU.

DWIGHT, WE NEED TO SETTLE THIS SHIT BETWEEN US BECAUSE I NEED YOUR HELP.

I NEED YOU TO GO ON A TRIP FOR ME. THERE'S ANOTHER GROUP OUT THERE WE NEED TO MAKE CONTACT WITH.

TO PUT IT BLUNTLY...

...NO.

WHY, DWIGHT?

I'M SORRY FOR WHAT HAPPENED, MORE THAN I CAN SAY, BUT I'M STILL TAKEN ABACK BY HOW YOU'RE ACTING LATELY. I DON'T QUITE UNDERSTAND IT.

YOU KNOW ME. YOU KNOW I'D NEVER--

I FEEL LIKE WE'D BE BETTER OFF WITH ME HERE. I THINK I SHOULD STAY--AND *RUN THINGS.*

I THINK YOUR TIME IS *DONE,* RICK.

WHAT?

YOU DIDN'T WANT TO LEAD THE SAVIORS, BUT NOW YOU WANT TO TAKE OVER *HERE?*

EXPLAIN THE CHANGE OF HEART TO ME.

I DIDN'T WANT TO LEAD THE SAVIORS BECAUSE I SAW WHAT WAS BOILING THERE. THE RAGE AND HATRED. I DIDN'T WANT TO BE A PART OF IT.

NOW I SEE THE *CAUSE* OF THAT HATRED. IT'S YOU, RICK.

YOUR ACTIONS HAVE CONSEQUENCES... FOR US *ALL*... AND YET, HERE YOU ARE--JUST ACTING IMPULSIVELY. CONFIDENT THAT WHAT YOU'RE DOING IS *RIGHT.*

BECAUSE YOU'RE *SURE* IT'S THE RIGHT THING TO DO... NO MATTER WHAT IT IS, BECAUSE *YOU'RE* THE ONE DOING IT.

EVEN IF THAT THING IS KILLING THE WOMAN I LOVED.

...

SHERRY ATTACKED *ME.*

I *DEFENDED* MYSELF.

I'M SURE THAT'S WHAT YOU THINK HAPPENED... BUT HOW COULD I *KNOW?*

ALL I HAVE TO GO ON IS YOUR WORD.

...

I KNOW YOU'D LIKE TO TELL ME THAT YOU HAVE THINGS UNDER CONTROL. I DON'T THINK YOU'RE REALLY A MAN LOOKING TO KILL A WOMAN IN COLD BLOOD. I BELIEVE A VERSION OF WHAT YOU SAY HAPPENED.

THE FACT REMAINS, I SAW YOU ESCALATE A CONFRONTATION WITH THE SAVIORS AT A TIME WHEN WE ABSOLUTELY COULD NOT AFFORD ONE.

AND I SAW YOU ALLOW THAT CONFRONTATION TO BE DEFUSED BY NEGAN, A MAN WE ABSOLUTELY CANNOT AFFORD TO TRUST.

I'M NOT SITTING HERE WITH MY SOLDIERS, WHO I BELIEVE WOULD BE STANDING BEHIND ME WERE I TO ASK, I'M HAVING THE CONVERSATION WITH YOU BEHIND CLOSED DOORS.

I COULD JUST AS EASILY BE HAVING THIS CONVERSATION WITH A SHOTGUN TO THE BACK OF YOUR HEAD.

I'M NOT.

I WANT YOU TO RECOGNIZE HOW REASONABLE I'M BEING HERE. I'M WHAT THESE PEOPLE NEED. YOU'VE HAD YOUR TIME AND YOU'VE LOST A STEP.

THIS CONVERSATION IS OVER.

WHAT?

I'VE GOT A COMMUNITY IN ASHES AND ANOTHER REELING FROM AN ATTACK. I JUST LOST MY WIFE, AND I'VE JUST MOMENTS AGO DISCOVERED A NEW, LARGER NETWORK OF COMMUNITIES.

I DON'T HAVE FUCKING TIME FOR THIS RIGHT NOW.

SO, AS I SAID, THIS CONVERSATION IS OVER.

BUT I'M GOING TO BE *WATCHING* YOU, DWIGHT... WITH BOTH FUCKING EYES.

SO BEFORE YOU BRING THIS SHIT UP TO ME AGAIN, IN *WHATEVER* STYLE YOU CHOOSE, REASONABLE OR OTHERWISE...

...YOU KEEP ONE THING IN MIND.

I HAVE A *RAGE* BOILING INSIDE OF ME. AT TIMES LIKE THIS IT'S *REALLY* HARD TO CONTROL AND IT *WANTS OUT.*

DON'T GIVE ME A REASON TO LET IT OUT, DWIGHT.

BECAUSE AT THIS POINT...

...WHAT'S *ONE MORE* FUCKING GRAVE?

I HEAR YOU'RE LOOKING FOR SOMEONE TO GO ON A TRIP?

NOT YOU. I NEED YOU ELSEWHERE.

NOT AT THE KINGDOM. I TALKED TO WILLIAM YESTERDAY, HE ALREADY LEFT TO GATHER PEOPLE TO HELP REBUILD THE HILLTOP.

THEY'RE GOING TO HAVE THEIR HANDS FULL. BAD TIME FOR ME TO SWOOP IN AND SHAKE THINGS UP.

I NEED YOU HERE. I'M SORRY.

NOT THIS ONE.

DON'T PULL THAT SHIT ON ME. IF I WANT TO GO, I'M GOING, AND ***I WANT TO GO.*** YOU HAVE JESUS HERE AND DWIGHT. YOU'RE COVERED.

I'LL TAKE MAGNA AND YUMIKO, THEY WORKED WELL WITH THE HERD. SIDDIQ WANTS TO GO, TOO. WE'VE GOT A WHOLE SQUAD.

WELL, IF YOU'VE MADE UP YOUR MIND...

I'M NOT GOING TO FIGHT WITH YOU.

RICK? DID YOU SLEEP OUT HERE?

I HAVEN'T BEEN DOING A WHOLE LOT OF SLEEPING LATELY.

TAKE CARE OF YOURSELF, OLD FRIEND.

DAD?

YOU WANT TO SIT?

NO. I WON'T BE LONG.

MAGGIE'S LEAVING TODAY. THEY'RE GOING TO START REBUILDING THE BARRINGTON HOUSE... I FEEL LIKE I SHOULD BE THERE.

I WANT TO HELP.

SO THIS IS GOODBYE?

I'M SORRY, I JUST... I DON'T WANT TO BE HERE. IT'S TOO *SAD*. I REMEMBER LIVING HERE, WITH MOM AND YOU... AND BEING HAPPY... AND BEING SO HOPEFUL.

IT'S WEIRD, I WISH I NEVER LEFT... BUT AT THE SAME TIME I JUST *CAN'T* STAY HERE.

IT'S OKAY, CARL.

I GET IT.

YOU'RE NOT MAD?

BECAUSE YOU HAVE A LIFE AND YOU WANT TO LIVE IT?

NO, SON.

I'M *PROUD*.

PORK AND FUCKING BEANS.

AM I RIGHT? I MEAN, WERE IT UP TO ME, I'D TAKE EVERY SINGLE CAN AND NOTHING ELSE... JUST EAT THAT SHIT UNTIL I POPPED AND FUCKING DIED.

I'D DIE A HAPPY MAN, PORK AND BEANS LEAKING OUT OF EVERY HOLE, OLD AND NEW.

THE NEW HOLE IS FROM WHERE I POPPED, DWIGHT.

JUST PACK YOUR SHIT UP AND GO.

THANKS FOR LETTING ME PACK UP SO MUCH FOOD. THIS WILL KEEP ME GOING FOR A FEW WEEKS WHILE I SORT OUT MY SHIT.

...

HAD MY EYE ON THAT NEIGHBORHOOD WHERE I BURIED MY GIRL.

WANT TO BE CLOSE TO HER.

TIME'S UP.

GO.

IT'S OKAY.

I DIDN'T EXPECT A BIG FAREWELL EITHER.

FUCKING ASSHOLES.

MIGHT AS WELL KEEP IT OPEN.

DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE HEADING OUT ALREADY.

THE HILLTOP WON'T REBUILD ITSELF.

YOU TAKE CARE OF RICK FOR ME, OKAY?

...

NEVER A DULL MOMENT, *HUH?*

YOU BE CAREFUL OUT THERE. YOU HAVE NO IDEA WHAT YOU COULD BE GETTING INTO.

HERE COMES SOME FAMOUS LAST WORDS... BUT YOU REALLY THINK THERE'S SOMETHING OUT THERE WORSE THAN WE'VE ALREADY FACED?

HOLY SHIT...

KNOCK ON WOOD, RUB A RABBIT'S FOOT, GLUE A MIRROR BACK TOGETHER. THAT IS A LEVEL OF TEMPTING FATE I DON'T EVEN WANT TO BE ***NEAR.***

YOUR VOTE OF CONFIDENCE IS ***OVERWHELMING.***

YOU BE CAREFUL OUT THERE.

YOU TWO TAKE CARE OF EACH OTHER. I'M SO HAPPY YOU FINALLY FOUND EACH OTHER.

WE BETTER CATCH UP BEFORE THEY LEAVE US BEHIND.

DANTE.

IF YOU HURRY, YOU CAN CATCH UP TO NEGAN. I WANT YOU TO FOLLOW HIM, SEE WHERE HE SETTLES DOWN.

I WON'T LOSE TRACK OF THAT MONSTER.




NEXT FIFTEEN MILES OR SO ARE STILL IN THE SAFE ZONE.
SHOULD BE A QUIET DAY.


I HAVE TO BE HONEST HERE, GUYS... WHERE WE'RE GOING... I'VE NEVER BEEN THAT FAR NORTH IN MY LIFE.
WE HAVE NO IDEA WHAT'S UP THERE NOW. THIS IS EXCITING!


MICHONNE?
WHAT'S WRONG?


NOW SHE'S GOT ME WORRIED.


I'LL KEEP AN EYE ON HIM. YOU REALLY THINK HE'S DANGEROUS?
I DON'T KNOW. I WANT TO BELIEVE HE ISN'T.
DWIGHT HAS PROVEN HIMSELF TO BE A GOOD MAN MANY TIMES OVER. I WANT TO BELIEVE HE'S JUST IN A BAD PLACE RIGHT NOW.
BUT THE TRUTH IS, I JUST DON'T KNOW.
BEST TO BE SAFE. I'LL WATCH HIM.
RICK, COULD YOU LOOK AFTER MIKEY? HE'S BEEN HAVING A ROUGH TIME SINCE WE LOST PAULA.
SURE THING, ANNIE. I'LL CHECK IN ON HIM.
THANKS AGAIN, JESUS.


QUIET HERE WITHOUT DANTE.
SAY WHAT YOU WILL ABOUT THAT GOOFBALL, BUT HE'S GOOD FOR MAKING A LONG TRIP SEEM SHORT.
COULD REALLY USE ONE OF HIS INAPPROPRIATE STORIES RIGHT ABOUT NOW TO LIVEN THINGS UP.
MAGGIE?

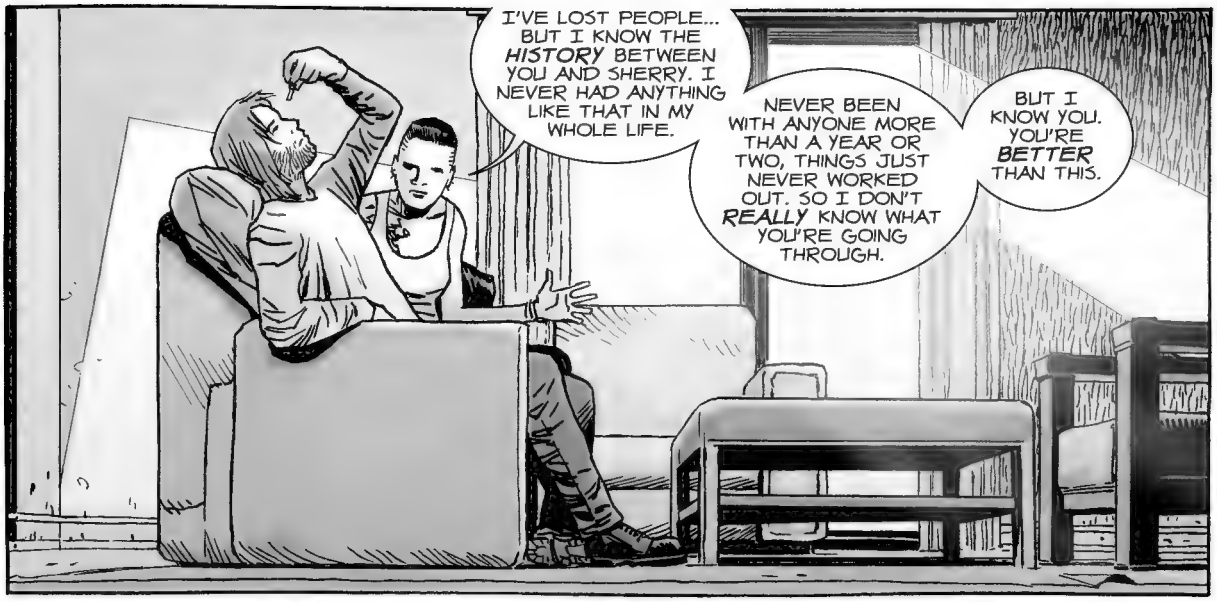

MAGGIE?


I'M SORRY, BRIANNA. WERE YOU SAYING SOMETHING?


I WAS SAYING A LOT OF THINGS, FOR THE PAST SEVERAL MINUTES.
WHAT'S GOT YOU SO DISTRACTED?


OH, IT'S...
...IT'S NOTHING.

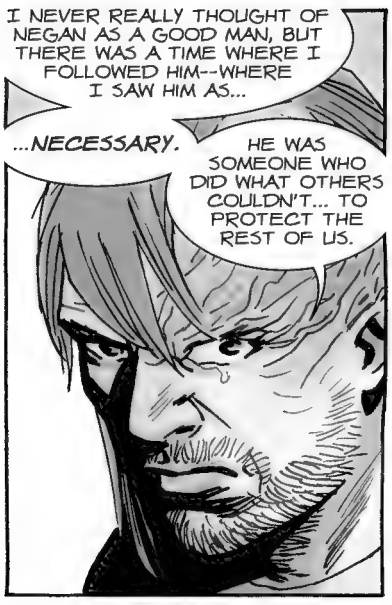

EAT KNIFE, YOU SMELLY FUCKING FUCK!
SHAKK!
SHUNK!
TRY TO FUCKING EAT ME? YOU GET PIPING HOT BUTTERED BLADE INSTEAD--FRESH FROM MAMA NEGAN'S MOTHERFUCKING DEATH KITCHEN OF DEATH!
GOTTA SAVE THIS STUFF FOR WHEN PEOPLE ARE AROUND...


I'VE LOST PEOPLE... BUT I KNOW THE HISTORY BETWEEN YOU AND SHERRY. I NEVER HAD ANYTHING LIKE THAT IN MY WHOLE LIFE.
NEVER BEEN WITH ANYONE MORE THAN A YEAR OR TWO, THINGS JUST NEVER WORKED OUT. SO I DON'T REALLY KNOW WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH.
BUT I KNOW YOU. YOU'RE BETTER THAN THIS.


WHAT ARE YOU SAYING, LAURA?

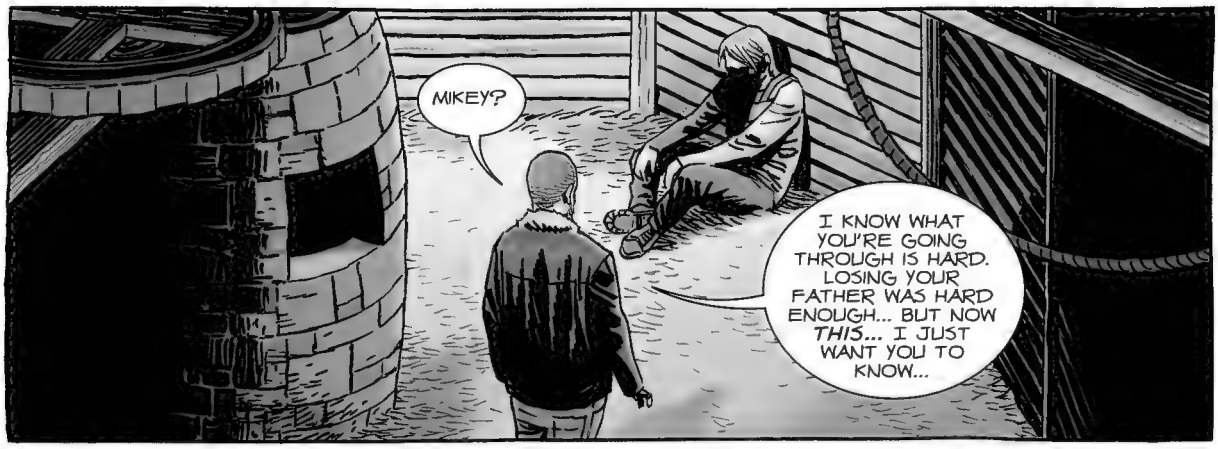

YOU SHOULD NEVER HAVE THREATENED RICK.


MY CONCERN IS THAT I SHOULDN'T HAVE STOPPED THERE.
...


I NEVER REALLY THOUGHT OF NEGAN AS A GOOD MAN, BUT THERE WAS A TIME WHERE I FOLLOWED HIM--WHERE I SAW HIM AS...
...NECESSARY.
HE WAS SOMEONE WHO DID WHAT OTHERS COULDN'T... TO PROTECT THE REST OF US.


DON'T YOU SEE? RICK... NEGAN...
...THEY'RE NO DIFFERENT.


YOU DON'T REALLY BELIEVE THAT...
...DO YOU?


MIKEY?
I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH IS HARD. LOSING YOUR FATHER WAS HARD ENOUGH... BUT NOW *THIS*... I JUST WANT YOU TO KNOW...


...YOU'RE NOT ALONE.

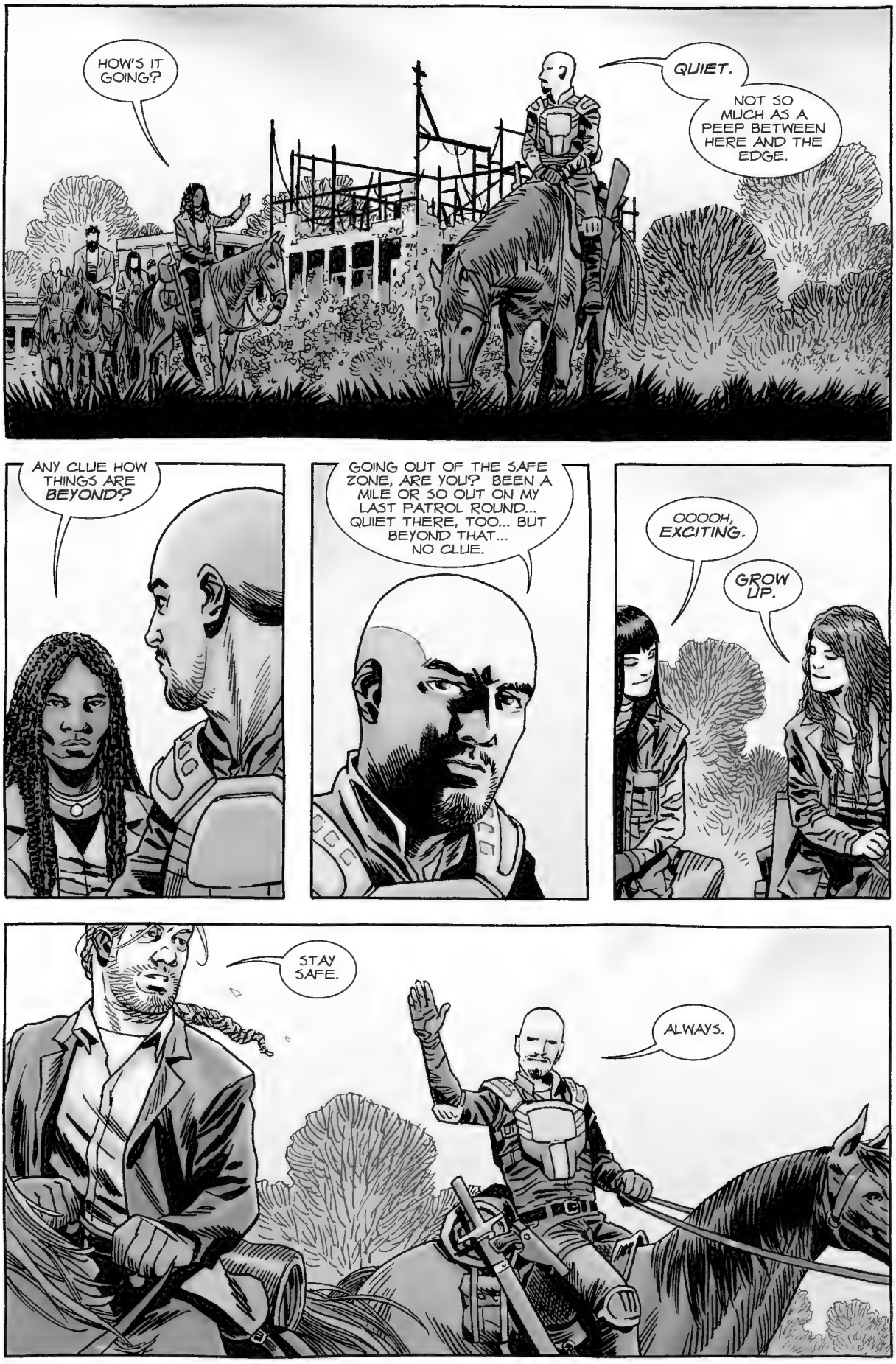

WE'RE ALL HERE FOR YOU. WE... WE'VE *ALL* LOST SOMEONE VERY CLOSE TO US. WE KNOW HOW DESPERATE YOU CAN FEEL.
HOW LOST...
HOW *EMPTY*...


HOW IT FEELS LIKE IT WILL NEVER GET ANY BETTER...


YOU CAN'T HELP BUT THINK ABOUT HOW THINGS WOULD BE *DIFFERENT* IF THE ONES YOU LOST WERE STILL HERE...


...BUT YOU CAN'T DWELL ON THAT.
YOU CAN'T...


I MISS MY MOM SO MUCH.
I KNOW YOU DO.


HOW'S IT GOING?
QUIET.
NOT SO MUCH AS A PEEP BETWEEN HERE AND THE EDGE.
ANY CLUE HOW THINGS ARE BEYOND?
GOING OUT OF THE SAFE ZONE, ARE YOU? BEEN A MILE OR SO OUT ON MY LAST PATROL ROUND... QUIET THERE, TOO... BUT BEYOND THAT... NO CLUE.
OOOOH, EXCITING.
GROW UP.
STAY SAFE.
ALWAYS.


WELL, THIS IS UNEXPECTED.


IT IS?
WHEN HAVE I EVER GIVEN YOU THE IMPRESSION WE'RE NOT HERE TO HELP?


IT'S NOT THAT... IT'S JUST... WHERE DID YOU EVEN FIND ALL THIS STUFF SO FAST?


WE'D BEEN PLANNING AN EXPANSION AT THE KINGDOM... BEEN GATHERING MATERIALS FOR NEARLY A YEAR.
THE HARD PART IS GETTING IT THERE.


WILLIAM, WE COULDN'T POSSIBLY TAKE ALL THIS...
OF COURSE YOU CAN.


YOU NEED IT FAR MORE THAN WE DO.






LUCILLE.


I MISSED YOU SO MUCH. I KNOW I'M PATHETIC. I KNOW YOU'RE JUST SPLINTERED PIECES OF WOOD. BUT YOU'RE--
YOU'RE ALL I HAVE...






I NEED TO URINATE.
WANT ME TO TAKE OVER AFTER?
NAH.
I'M GOOD. GET SOME SLEEP.






RUSTLE. RUSTLE.

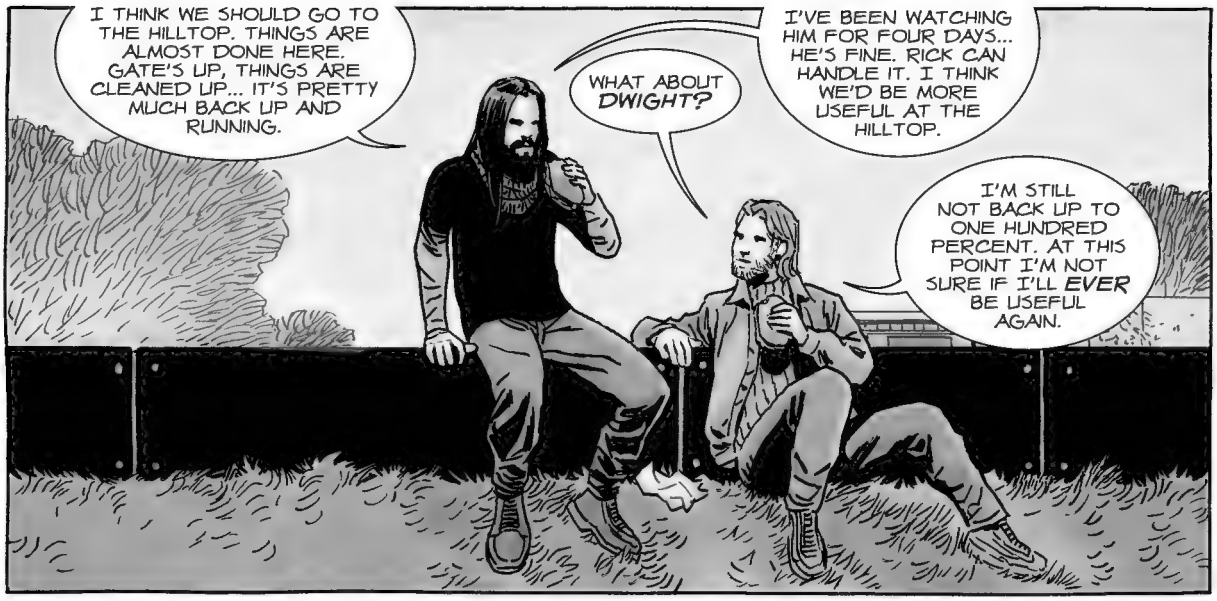



AAAGH!!


GET TO SIDDIQ!
I'M TRYING!
OH, GOD--
WE'RE UNDER ATTACK!
HELP!
I'M HERE!
WRAKK!
BLAM!


SVAASH!
THUNK!
YOU--
YOU SAVED MY LIFE.
YOU'RE WELCOME.
YOU'RE A HELL OF A LOOKOUT.
IT WAS DARK-- THEY CAME OUT OF NOWHERE. I SWEAR.


NO USE IN POINTING FINGERS NOW.
JUST LIKE OLD TIMES, HUH?
DEFINITELY NOT IN A GOOD WAY. MAYBE YOUR OLD TIMES WERE DIFFERENT THAN OURS.
EVERYONE OKAY?
NO BITES?
I'M CLEAN. WE'RE GOOD, RIGHT?
SEEMS THAT WAY. I'LL TAKE OVER THE WATCH.
SORRY.
NO.
WE'RE NOT STAYING HERE. NOT AFTER ALL THIS NOISE. NO TELLING WHAT'S OUT THERE THAT COULD BE DRAWN TO US NOW. WE'RE MOVING.
SUN WILL BE UP IN A COUPLE HOURS ANYWAY.
NOT LIKE WE WERE GETTING A LOT OF SLEEP...
FUNNY GIRL.


I THINK WE SHOULD GO TO THE HILLTOP. THINGS ARE ALMOST DONE HERE. GATE'S UP, THINGS ARE CLEANED UP... IT'S PRETTY MUCH BACK UP AND RUNNING.
WHAT ABOUT DWIGHT?
I'VE BEEN WATCHING HIM FOR FOUR DAYS... HE'S FINE. RICK CAN HANDLE IT. I THINK WE'D BE MORE USEFUL AT THE HILLTOP.
I'M STILL NOT BACK UP TO ONE HUNDRED PERCENT. AT THIS POINT I'M NOT SURE IF I'LL EVER BE USEFUL AGAIN.


YOU'RE QUITE USEFUL TO ME.
AM I NOW?
NOT FEELING BOXED IN? NOT AFRAID YOU WON'T BE ABLE TO SETTLE DOWN ANYMORE?
YOU SURE I'M ENOUGH?
YOU REALLY MAKE IT HARD TO BE HONEST WITH YOU, Y'KNOW.
FUCK THAT. THAT'S MY FAVORITE THING ABOUT YOU.
THAT AND THE HAIR. YOU HAVE RAD HAIR.
YOUR HAIR'S PRETTY RAD YOURSELF.
I SAID I LIKE HONESTY.
HONESTLY.

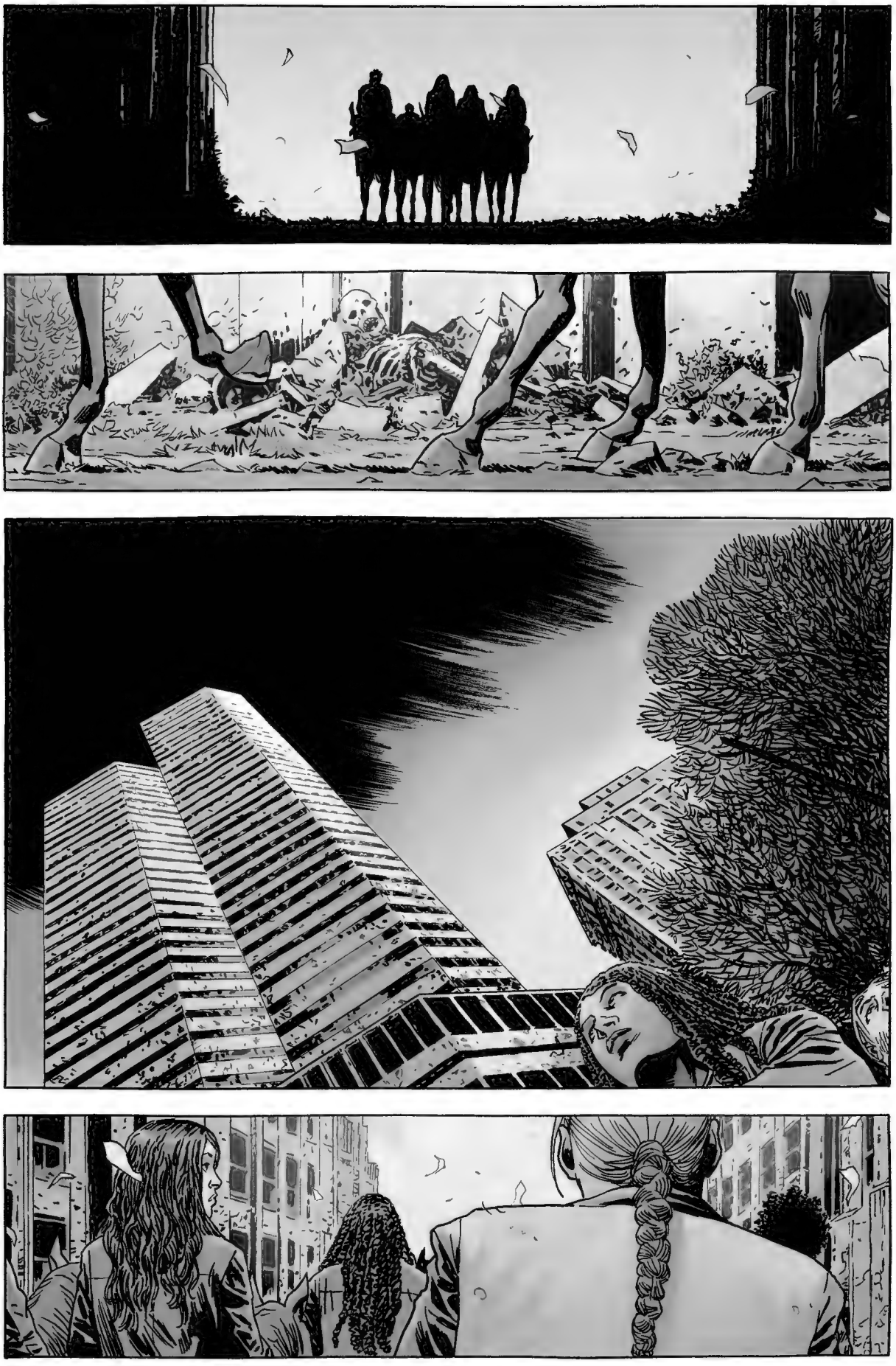

I HONESTLY THINK I'M IN LOVE WITH YOU.
...

SHOULD WE GO AROUND?

NO. TOO MUCH TIME. BEEN ON THE ROAD TOO LONG. I THINK WE'LL BE FINE.

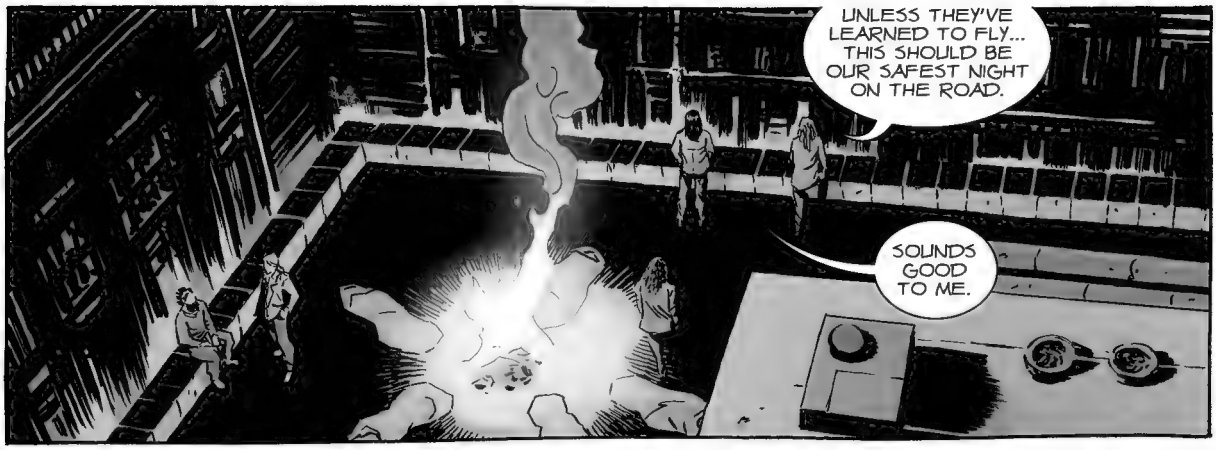
IN THE EARLY DAYS... THE DENSE POPULATION MADE CITIES DANGEROUS. BY NOW... THEY SHOULD HAVE DISPERSED. WE SHOULD BE OKAY.

IF WE'RE *QUIET*.




OKAY... THIS IS CREEPY AS--
SHHH.
OH, MY GOD...


IT'S
EMPTY.


UNLESS THEY'VE LEARNED TO FLY... THIS SHOULD BE OUR SAFEST NIGHT ON THE ROAD.
SOUNDS GOOD TO ME.


WHAT'S GOING ON BACK THERE?
NO CLUE.


I SURMISED SOMETHING WAS UP--YOU'VE BEEN ACTING WEIRD FOR DAYS.
I'M SORRY, YOU--YOU SAVED MY LIFE... AND I... THAT WASN'T THE START OF IT. I'VE BEEN FEELING LIKE SHIT FOR MONTHS.


YOU'VE DONE SO MUCH WORK FOR THE GOOD OF US ALL--SPENT ALL THAT TIME OUT THERE STUDYING HERDS... DESIGNING THAT WINDMILL...
THEN YOU EVEN SAVED MY LIFE... OH, GOD...


SIDDIQ, PLEASE-- WHAT'S WRONG?


IT'S ROSITA. SHE--
--SHE LOVED ME.


I TOLD MYSELF I WAS PROTECTING YOU BY KEEPING YOU IN THE DARK... SPARING YOUR FEELINGS OR WHATEVER. ROSITA WAS GONE, IT WOULD ONLY MAKE THINGS WORSE TO TELL YOU NOW, RIGHT?
BUT I WAS PROTECTING MYSELF. I JUST DIDN'T WANT YOU TO KNOW WHAT I'D DONE... I CAN'T HIDE IT ANYMORE. I'M SORRY, EUGENE. I AM.
ROSITA WAS IN LOVE WITH ME. SHE WAS GOING TO LEAVE YOU.
...
I DIDN'T LOVE HIM.
HE DIDN'T LOVE ME.
IT WAS STUPID, IT WAS JUST SO FUCKING STUPID.
YOU'RE WRO--
SHE...
THANKS FOR...
THANKS FOR TELLING ME.


I'M SORRY, I REALLY AM, SHE JUST... WITH YOU GONE SO MUCH, SHE GOT LONELY AND...
...NOBODY WANTED TO HURT YOU.
NO. I'M SORRY. I KNOW LOSING HER HAD TO HURT... BUT YOU COULDN'T TELL ANYONE... COULDN'T TALK ABOUT IT...
THAT MUST HAVE BEEN... VERY DIFFICULT.
YEAH...
SHE WAS... SHE WAS JUST A WONDERFUL PERSON.
YES, SHE WAS...
...WITH TOTALLY QUESTIONABLE TASTE IN MEN.
HEH.
HA! HA!
OH, GOD...


THAT WAS A SMOOTH NIGHT... AND THERE'S GOTTA BE JUST *TONS* OF STUFF IN THESE BUILDINGS... SHOULDN'T WE DO A LITTLE INVESTIGATING BEFORE WE LEAVE?
THAT'S NOT THE MISSION. WE'RE MEETING PEOPLE. WE'RE ON A TIMETABLE.
YEAH, YEAH...
ON THE WAY *BACK*, THEN.
...
OKAY... *HOLD UP.*
SINCE WE'RE AT THE EDGE OF THE CITY... I WANT TO TRY SOMETHING.
BE READY TO RIDE OFF AS FAST AS YOU CAN IF NEED BE...
OKAY?

HELLOOOO?!

IS ANYONE THERE?!

HELLOOOO?!

UM...




'SUP?


WHO ARE YOU, AND WHAT DO YOU *WANT?*


EXCUSE ME? *YOU'RE* THE ONE SCREAMING OUT. I THOUGHT YOU NEEDED *HELP*. NOW YOU'RE TREATING ME LIKE *I'M* THE ONE CAUSING A PROBLEM.
I HAVEN'T SEEN ANOTHER LIVING PERSON IN ALMOST A *YEAR*, AND THE FIRST ONE I FIND SEEMS LIKE SHE'S PROBABLY A MEANIE.
IT TRULY IS *THE END OF THE WORLD...*


I'M SORRY... UM...
THE CITY SEEMED *EMPTY*. YOU CAUGHT US OFF GUARD. YOU'RE ARMED--I JUST WANTED TO MAKE SURE YOU WEREN'T ATTACKING US.


IF I WERE ATTACKING YOU--I'D BE HOLDING THE GUN LIKE *THIS*.
THE DANGEROUS PART IS POINTED *AT* YOU, NOW. THAT'S FOR ATTACKING. THE OTHER WAY... THAT'S FOR HELLO, THAT'S THERE IF I NEED IT, BUT IT'S NOT READY.
SO I *WASN'T* ATTACKING... BUT NOW, NOW I THINK THAT'S UP TO *YOU*. YOU GONNA TRY TO HURT ME?


IF YOU STOP POINTING THAT GUN AT US RIGHT NOW, WE'RE NOT.


CRAP. SORRY!
BACK WHEN I HAD PEOPLE AROUND TO TELL ME THINGS, THEY TOLD ME I HAD A REAL TEMPER. SORRY-- REALLY. I HAVEN'T SEEN SOMEONE IN SO LONG I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT TO SAY.
TRUTH BE TOLD, I'M NOT EVEN ONE-HUNDRED-PERCENT SURE YOU'RE ALL REAL. ARE YOU ALL REAL? I HAVEN'T EVER HALLUCINATED OR ANYTHING BEFORE, BUT, YOU KNOW, THERE'S ALWAYS A FIRST TIME FOR EVERYTHING.
SAY SOMETHING THAT I WOULDN'T KNOW. LIKE... WHAT'S THE CAPITAL OF PENNSYLVANIA?


HARRISBURG.


NUTS, DID I KNOW THAT? I THINK I KNEW THAT.
THIS IS UNNERVING STUFF.


YOU'RE ALONE HERE?


DIDN'T I ALREADY TELL YOU THAT?! I'VE BEEN ALONE FOR NEARLY A YEAR. IT SUCKS. I'M FREAKING OUT TALKING TO REAL PEOPLE AGAIN. I SHOULD REALLY BE NICER SO I DON'T BLOW THIS.
SHUTTING UP.


...




I'M JUANITA SANCHEZ... BUT I'VE ALWAYS *HATED* THE NAME JUANITA. PLEASE CALL ME *PRINCESS.*


NICE TO MEET YOU... PRINCESS. I'M MICHONNE. THIS IS MAGNA, EUGENE, SIDDIQ AND YUMIKO.
WHY "*PRINCESS*"?

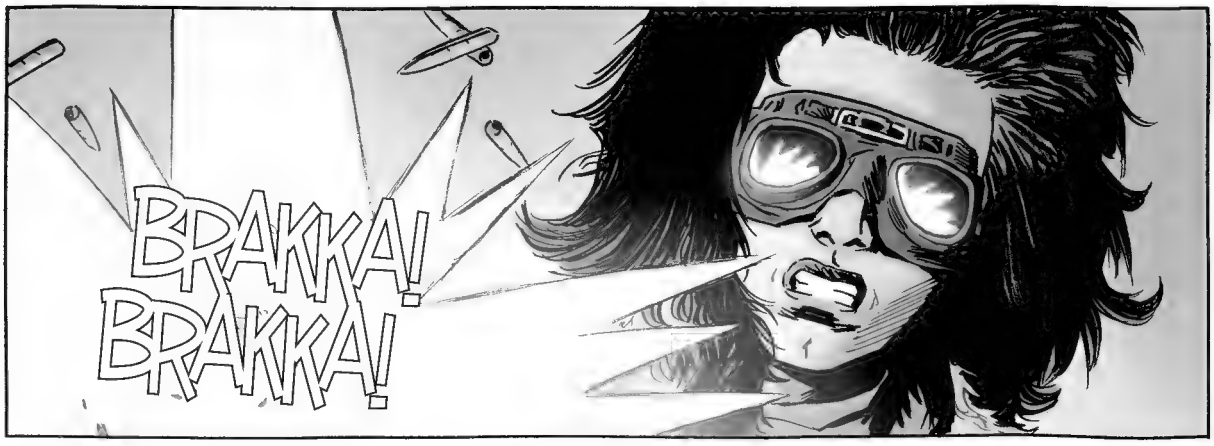

BECAUSE "*QUEEN*" MAKES ME SOUND *OLD.*
WHEN I GOT HERE... AND THE WHOLE CITY SEEMED EMPTY, I CLAIMED IT AS MY OWN.
I'M THE PRINCESS OF PITTSBURGH!


MAYBE WE SHOULD KEEP IT DOWN.
MICHONNE--


WELL, YEAH...
THE CITY ISN'T *COMPLETELY* EMPTY.


BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!

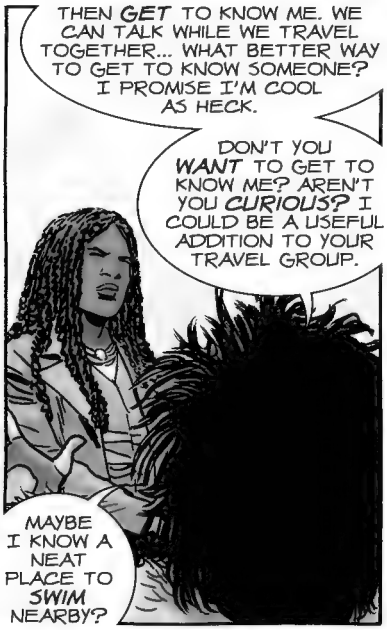

SPLAGGH!
BRAKKA!


BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!

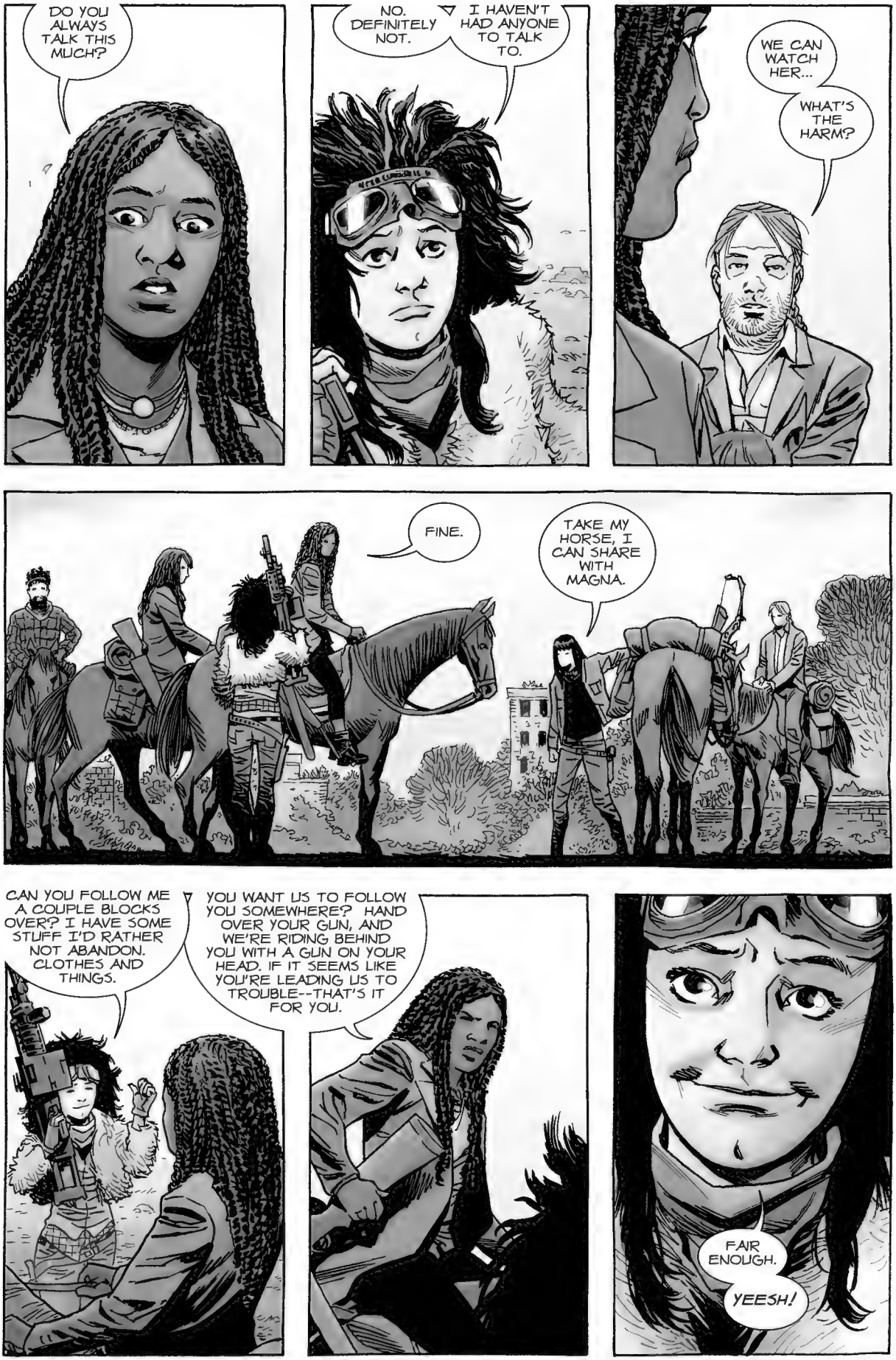

WE REALLY SHOULD BE GOING BEFORE THE NOISE DRAWS MORE OF THEM.
CAN I COME WITH YOU?


NO.
WHY NOT?!


BECAUSE WE DON'T KNOW YOU.


THEN GET TO KNOW ME. WE CAN TALK WHILE WE TRAVEL TOGETHER... WHAT BETTER WAY TO GET TO KNOW SOMEONE? I PROMISE I'M COOL AS HECK.
DON'T YOU WANT TO GET TO KNOW ME? AREN'T YOU CURIOUS? I COULD BE A USEFUL ADDITION TO YOUR TRAVEL GROUP.
MAYBE I KNOW A NEAT PLACE TO SWIM NEARBY?

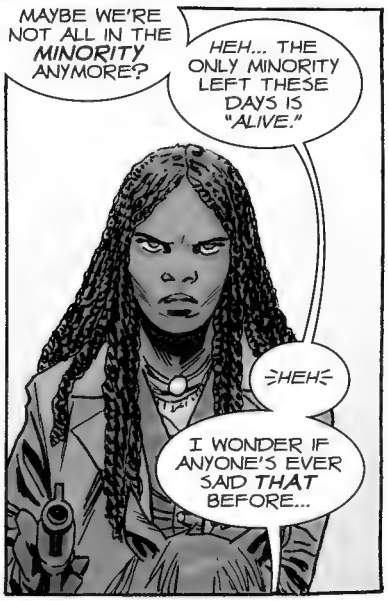

LOOK, I GET IT. TRUST ISSUES, AM I RIGHT? I UNDERSTAND, YOU GUYS DON'T KNOW ME, AND I HAVE THIS CRAZY BUT ADORABLE PINK JACKET AND THESE SNAZZY GOGGLES AND I DYED MY HAIR PURPLE BECAUSE THERE'S MORE HAIR DYE THAN PEOPLE NOW, SO WHY NOT?
I'M A LITTLE LOOPY FROM NOT BEING AROUND PEOPLE FOR SO LONG AND I PROBABLY SEEM TOTALLY KOOKY. WE GOTTA BUILD TRUST. COOL, I'D LIKE THAT, TOO. I'M ON BOARD WITH THAT.
I'M NOT HANDING OVER MY GUN, BECAUSE AS MUCH AS I NEED SOMEONE TO TALK TO BEFORE I GO ALL-THE-WAY CRAZY... I DON'T KNOW IF I TRUST YOU EITHER.
SO HERE'S WHAT IT IS-- THERE'S FIVE OF YOU. ONE OF ME. SO IF I WERE TO CAUSE TROUBLE, OR IF I WANTED TO KILL ONE OF YOU, I'D BARELY BE ABLE TO GET ONE-- MAYBE EVEN TWO OF YOU BEFORE THE OTHERS KILLED ME.
SO I'D HAVE TO HAVE A DEATH WISH TO TRY AND DO THAT, RIGHT? BUT I'VE BEEN LIVING HERE ALONE FOR A LONG TIME SO THAT VERY MUCH PROVES I WANT TO BE ALIVE--RIGHT?


DO YOU ALWAYS TALK THIS MUCH?
NO. DEFINITELY NOT.
I HAVEN'T HAD ANYONE TO TALK TO.
WE CAN WATCH HER...
WHAT'S THE HARM?
FINE.
TAKE MY HORSE, I CAN SHARE WITH MAGNA.
CAN YOU FOLLOW ME A COUPLE BLOCKS OVER? I HAVE SOME STUFF I'D RATHER NOT ABANDON. CLOTHES AND THINGS.
YOU WANT US TO FOLLOW YOU SOMEWHERE? HAND OVER YOUR GUN, AND WE'RE RIDING BEHIND YOU WITH A GUN ON YOUR HEAD. IF IT SEEMS LIKE YOU'RE LEADING US TO TROUBLE--THAT'S IT FOR YOU.
FAIR ENOUGH.
YEESH!


I GOTTA SAY, I'M REALLY LIKING THE RATIO HERE. ASIAN-AMERICAN, AFRICAN-AMERICAN, ARAB-AMERICAN. THAT'S A LOT OF HYPHENS.
ONLY TWO MEN.
ONLY TWO WHITE PEOPLE.


I'M GREEK.
WHAT'S YOUR POINT?


OH, NOW THAT I GET A BETTER LOOK AT YOU, I SEE THAT OLIVE TONE TO YOUR SKIN. YOU'RE BEAUTIFUL.
I'M JUST SAYING, AS A MEXICAN-AMERICAN... IT'S NICE TO SEE THE NUMBERS EVENING OUT, Y'KNOW?


MAYBE WE'RE NOT ALL IN THE MINORITY ANYMORE?
HEH... THE ONLY MINORITY LEFT THESE DAYS IS "ALIVE."
=HEH=
I WONDER IF ANYONE'S EVER SAID THAT BEFORE...


WHAT A CRUDDY TERM WHEN IT GETS DOWN TO IT, RIGHT? EVER THINK ABOUT THAT? THERE WERE LESS OF US, SO THEY CALLED US MINORITIES.
IT JUST SOUNDS SO NEGATIVE, LIKE THE WORD WAS DESIGNED TO MAKE EVERYONE DISMISS US IMMEDIATELY.
THERE WERE SO MANY BETTER OPTIONS... I MEAN, IF THERE'S LESS OF YOU, THAT MAKES YOU SPECIAL... AND UNIQUE. "SPECIALS?" "UNIQUES." BOTH GREAT.
OR WHAT ABOUT "RARE", THAT WOULD HAVE BEEN COOL. MY BROTHER AND I ARE "RARITIES." I LOVE IT.


WHAT?
YOU'VE GOT A POINT.
I'M GROWING ON YOU. I DO THAT. YOU'LL SEE.
YOU'RE GOING TO LOVE ME.
...
LOVE ME ENOUGH TO GET THAT GUN LOWERED YET?
...
WORTH A TRY.


IT'S JUST UP AHEAD.
WE'RE ALMOST THERE.




STAY ALERT. I DON'T LIKE THIS.
AGREED.

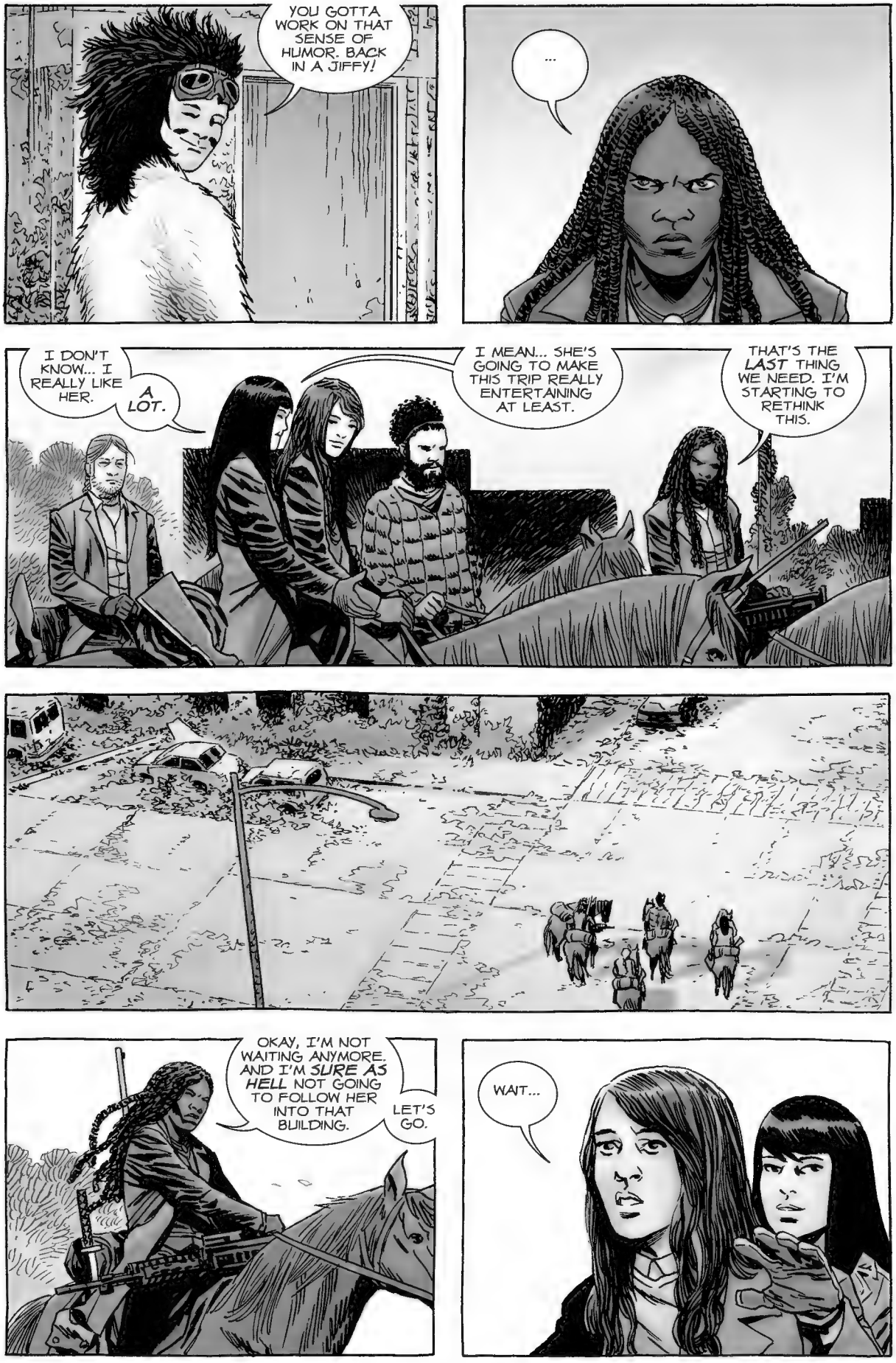



THIS IS IT.


LOOK ALIVE, BOYS!
I BROUGHT US SOME HORSES!
STOP! RIGHT WHERE YOU ARE!
RIGHT NOW!

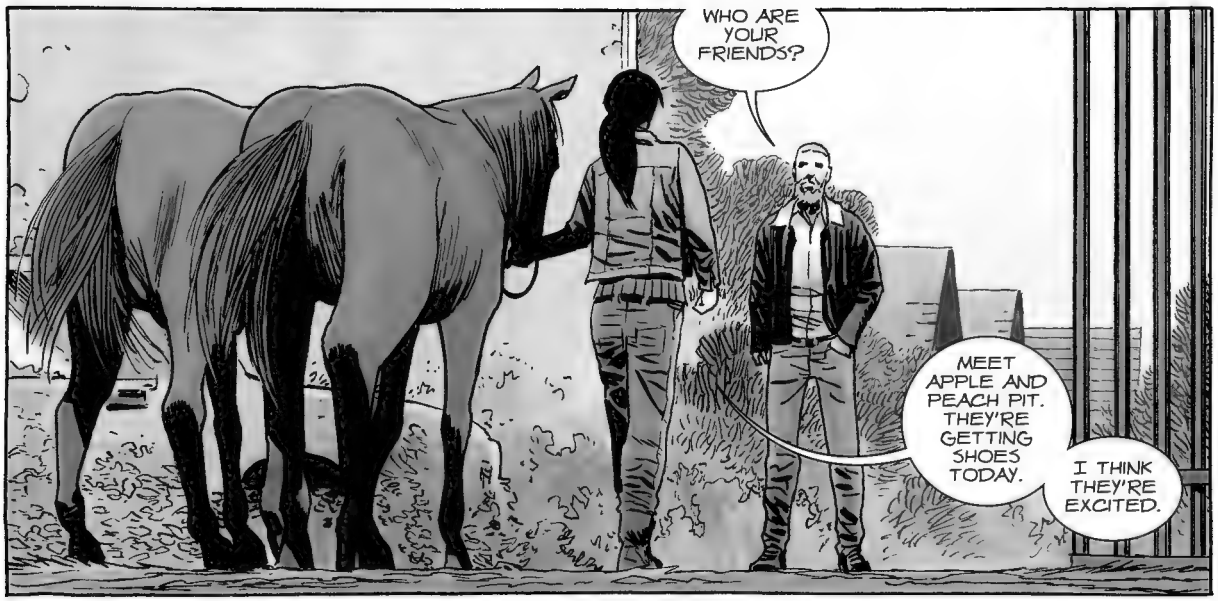

I SEE ANYONE'S FACE BEFORE I SEE THEIR HANDS, AND I WILL BLOW HER FUCKING HEAD OFF!
GOT IT?!
HA! HA! HA! HA! HA! HA!


I WAS JUST JOKING!
THERE'S NOBODY HERE!
HOLD ON TO MY GUN.
I'LL BE RIGHT BACK.
...


YOU GOTTA WORK ON THAT SENSE OF HUMOR. BACK IN A JIFFY!
...
I DON'T KNOW... I REALLY LIKE HER.
A LOT.
I MEAN... SHE'S GOING TO MAKE THIS TRIP REALLY ENTERTAINING AT LEAST.
THAT'S THE LAST THING WE NEED. I'M STARTING TO RETHINK THIS.
OKAY, I'M NOT WAITING ANYMORE. AND I'M SURE AS HELL NOT GOING TO FOLLOW HER INTO THAT BUILDING.
LET'S GO.
WAIT...


ALL READY!


NOT EVEN ONE COMMENT ON MY RAD SPEAR? I MEAN, LOOK AT IT! YOU CAN'T POSSIBLY SEE A LOT OF THESE THINGS, CAN YOU?
I FOUND IT STICKING OUT OF A ROTTER ACROSS TOWN. SOMEONE MUST HAVE REALLY SPENT A LONG TIME MAKING IT.
IT'S A SUPER GREAT WEAPON. IT'S REALLY GOOD FOR KEEPING YOUR DISTANCE IN A FIGHT--KEEPS THE DEAD FROM REACHING YOU...
...BECAUSE IT'S A SPEAR.
I THINK IT'S COOL.
THANK YOU.
CAN I HAVE MY GUN NOW?
I THINK I'M GOING TO HOLD ON TO IT.
...
WHATEVER.
I HAVE OTHERS.


WHO ARE YOUR FRIENDS?
MEET APPLE AND PEACH PIT. THEY'RE GETTING SHOES TODAY.
I THINK THEY'RE EXCITED.

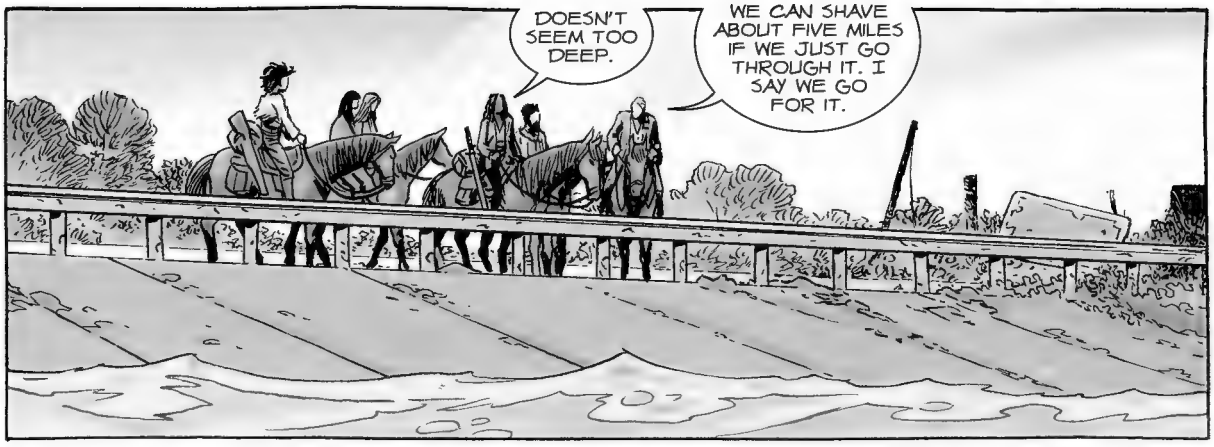

YOU KNOW... WE'VE GOT LOOKOUTS THAT CAN SEE FURTHER THAN YOU CAN FROM HERE. THEY'LL LET US KNOW WHEN THEY SEE THEM.
AND IT'S ONLY BEEN A WEEK.


I KNOW. IT'S JUST SUCH A LONG TRIP, IT GIVES ME TIME TO SECOND-GUESS MYSELF.
I'M WORRIED ABOUT WHAT I MIGHT HAVE SENT THEM INTO.


WHATEVER IT IS, YOU KNOW MICHONNE CAN HANDLE IT...
...AND SHE'LL PROTECT THE REST OF THEM.


MIKEY'S WAITING ON YOU.
THANKS.


MORNING, MISTER GRIMES!
MIKEY, PLEASE... CALL ME RICK.
HEY, YOU FOUND SOME GOOD GLOVES.
THEY WERE MY MOM'S.
LET'S GET TO WORK.
LIKE THIS?
THAT'S GOOD-- BUT NOT TOO DEEP. THEY'VE GOTTA BE ABLE TO REACH THE SUNLIGHT.


DOESN'T SEEM TOO DEEP.
WE CAN SHAVE ABOUT FIVE MILES IF WE JUST GO THROUGH IT. I SAY WE GO FOR IT.


CARL! YOU'LL BE NO GOOD TO US WITH A BROKEN BACK. LET ME HELP YOU!


...


HERE YOU GO, M'LADY. I MARKED AN "N" ON THE MAP FOR YOU SO YOU'LL KNOW WHERE HE IS.
THANK YOU, DANTE.


OKAY. TOMORROW. YOU'RE RIGHT... IT'S BEEN LONG ENOUGH.
WE'LL LEAVE TOMORROW.
OH, BOO!
BOO!
I WANTED TO USE MY SPEAR! I COULDA HIT HIM FROM MY HORSE!
WE, UM... WE'RE LEAVING...
MUST HAVE DOZED OFF, I'M--
SORRY.
UM...
NICE.


IT'LL BE BETTER THAN BEFORE BY THE TIME WE'RE DONE.


THIS PLACE IS COMING ALONG NICELY. YOU'LL BE OUT OF THOSE TENTS IN *NO TIME.*
WE WOULDN'T BE HALF AS FAR ALONG WITHOUT YOUR HELP, WILLIAM. THE HILLTOP OWES A DEBT OF GRATITUDE TO THE KINGDOM.
ISN'T THAT HOW THIS IS *SUPPOSED* TO WORK? DON'T WORRY. I'M SURE WE'LL NEED YOUR HELP BEFORE TOO LONG.
THAT'S HOW THINGS TEND TO GO...
HOPEFULLY WE'RE THROUGH THE WORST OF IT.
FROM YOUR MOUTH TO GOD'S EARS...
FORGIVE ME, BUT THESE LAST FEW DAYS YOU'VE SEEMED... PREOCCUPIED. WORRIED, EVEN.
I'M KNOWN TO BE A BIT OF A NOSEY PERSON, BUT I'VE ALWAYS CONSIDERED MYSELF A PROBLEM SOLVER FIRST AND FOREMOST, AND--
I'M FINE, WILLIAM. I'VE JUST GOT A LOT ON MY MIND THESE DAYS. THAT'S ALL.
I'M SURE YOU CAN UNDERSTAND.


WHACK!
WHACK!
WHACK!
AM I DOING IT RIGHT?
YEAH. GOOD JOB, CARL.
YOU'RE A NATURAL.
YOU GOT IT. KEEP PULLING.


THIS GROUND TAKEN?
IT'S A FREE COUNTRY.
CUTE.


THANK YOU... AND...
...THANK YOU.

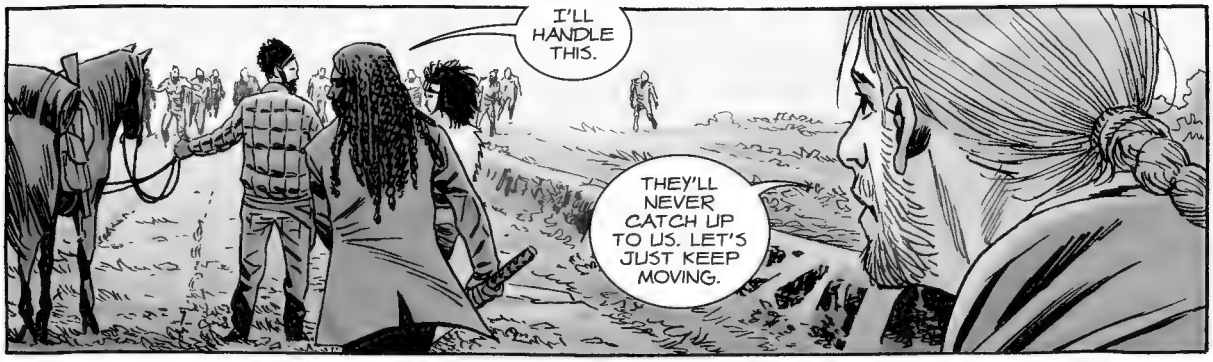

OKAY... AND, UH... FOR WHAT?
LOTS OF THINGS...


SO MUCH... BUT MOSTLY FOR STICKING BY ME, EVEN WHEN I SAID HORRIBLE THINGS TO YOU. THE WAY YOU TREAT ME... IT'S WEIRD, BUT IT... IT MAKES ME FEEL LIKE I'M WORTH BEING TREATED THAT WAY.
AFTER NOT FEELING LIKE THAT FOR A VERY LONG TIME.


IT MEANS SO MUCH... THE WAY YOU LOOK AT ME... WHAT I SEE IN YOUR EYES. IT WAS STARTLING AT FIRST, IT SEEMED UNDESERVED FOR SO LONG.
BUT AFTER THIS, AND WORKING SIDE BY SIDE TO REBUILD TOGETHER...


I'M STARTING TO FEEL LIKE I BELONG.
SO MAYBE I'M NOT TOO YOUNG FOR YOU, AFTER ALL? MAYBE YOU DO LOVE ME?
SHUT UP.


THIS WAY, RIGHT? I'M THINKING ANOTHER DAY, TOPS.
RIGHT. MAYBE TWO. DEPENDS--
UH, GUYS?


I'LL HANDLE THIS.
THEY'LL NEVER CATCH UP TO US. LET'S JUST KEEP MOVING.


NO. THERE'S EVEN MORE OF THEM NOW. I DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT THEM EVERY TIME WE STOP. WHAT IF WE GET HELD UP AVOIDING MORE OF THEM AHEAD OF US?
THIS WILL ONLY TAKE A COUPLE MINUTES.


PRINCESS--
--YOU'RE WITH ME. LET'S SEE WHAT THAT SPEAR CAN DO.


OH, HECK YES!


DO YOU THINK YOU'LL GO BACK TO BEING STRAIGHT IF WE FIND MORE MEN IN OHIO?
THAT'S NOT HOW IT WORKS, AND YOU KNOW IT.
THEN WHY ARE WE HIDING, MAGNA? YOUR BIGOT FATHER IS DEAD. YOU DON'T HAVE TO HIDE WHO YOU ARE ANYMORE.
SEE THEM OUT THERE?
THOSE THINGS DON'T CARE IF YOU LIKE BOYS OR GIRLS... WE LEFT ALL THAT BULLSHIT BEHIND WHEN THEY TOOK OVER. ALL THEY CARE ABOUT IS WHETHER OR NOT THEY GET TO EAT YOU.
YOU THINK YOUR PARENTS' GHOSTS ARE GOING TO DISOWN YOU?
YUMIKO... IT'S JUST NOT THAT SIMPLE.


I CAN SHOW YOU HOW SIMPLE IT IS.
GOOD JOB, GUYS! DID YOU KNOW MAGNA AND I ARE COMPLETELY AND UTTERLY GAY?
THANKS, UH... CONGRATS?
I KNEW.
ME, TOO.
AWESOME! SOME OF MY BEST FRIENDS WERE LESBIANS. THEY ALWAYS THREW THE BEST PARTIES!
THEY WERE LOW-KEY COCKTAIL AFFAIRS, NOT RAGERS. SUPER FUN. FIRST TIME I EVER HAD FONDUE.
LET'S GO.
THAT WAS NOT OKAY.
WELL, YOU'RE NOT KICKING ME OFF THE HORSE... SO IT CAN'T BE THAT BAD.


TELL MAGGIE, IF THERE'S A LIST OF SUPPLIES OR ANYTHING SHE NEEDS, TO LET US KNOW AND WE CAN START SCAVENGING FOR THEM. I'M GOING TO HAVE HEATH START LEADING SOME PATROLS SOON.
OKAY, WILL DO.
HAVE HER SEND CARL BACK TO REPORT IN IF SHE CAN.
I'LL TRY.
GOOD LUCK WITH EVERYTHING.
THANK YOU. AND THANKS FOR STAYING WITH US LONGER THAN YOU WANTED TO.
I APPRECIATE YOU BEING AN EXTRA SET OF EYES FOR ME.
HAPPY TO HELP.
TAKE CARE OF YOURSELF. I MEAN IT, RICK.
I'LL TRY.
SAFE TRAVELS.


NOT TIRED?
OH--YOU STARTLED ME.
NOT TIRED, NO. I SPEND MOST OF MY DAYS WITH A TODDLER, SO... THIS IS MY ONLY QUIET TIME. EVEN NAPS BRING A CERTAIN LEVEL OF TENSION.
IT JUST SUCKS. I KNOW EVERYONE'S BUSY AND THIS IS THE BEST WAY I CAN HELP. I GET THAT. BUT, UGH. I LOVE MY BROTHER... BUT I MEAN... COME ON.
AND I MISS MY FRIEND.
WHAT DO YOU MEAN?


WE'VE BEEN TOGETHER SINCE ALMOST THE START. WE'VE SEEN IT ALL... AND FOR MOST OF IT... WE WERE THERE FOR EACH OTHER.
YOU JUST LOST YOUR MOM AND WE HAVEN'T EVEN TALKED ABOUT IT.
PART OF IT IS THAT I FEEL BAD FOR NOT BEING THERE FOR YOU... BUT AT THE SAME TIME I'M AWARE THAT YOU'RE JUST NOT LETTING ME.
I MISS YOU.
I'M SORRY, I GUESS I JUST... I'M WITH LYDIA, AND IT FEELS LIKE I'D BE BETRAYING HER TO SPEND TIME WITH ANOTHER GIRL.
DOES THAT MAKE SENSE?
NO. IT DOESN'T.
I WANT TO TALK TO YOU, NOT... WHATEVER IT IS YOU DO WITH LYDIA.
CAN WE TALK MORE?
YEAH, OKAY.
I'D LIKE THAT.
I'M GOING BACK TO MY TENT BEFORE WE WAKE UP MAGGIE.
WITH EVERYTHING SHE'S BEEN DOING--I'M SURE SHE'S SLEEPING LIKE A ROCK.


IN CASE YOU'RE WONDERING, THINGS ARE ALMOST BACK TO NORMAL HERE. CAN'T SAY THE SAME JUST YET FOR THE OTHER COMMUNITIES, BUT WE'LL GET THERE.
OUR PEOPLE HAVE BECOME SO STRONG... IT'S AMAZING HOW WELL THEY WORK TOGETHER.
YOU'D BE SO...
YOU'D BE...
I MISS YOU SO MUCH.


YEAH... I THINK THIS ONE'S GOING TO LAST...






FWISSH!


WRAMM!



PKOW!

WHAT--?!

WHERE--?!

WHAPP!


JESUS-- GET DOWN!


I CAN HANDLE THIS! LOOK FOR MORE OF THEM!
WATCH OUT!




YOU SHOULD WORRY ABOUT YOURSELF.


AAAGH!
SLAASH!

SON OF A BITCH!

FWOOSH!

PKOW!

HOW ARE YOU SO *FAST?!*

THEY JUST KEEP COMING!

BLAM!

SHIT!

PKOW!

PKOW!

PKOW!

FUCK!

WRAMM!

JESUS!

WON'T LET YOU LIVE--YOU *BOTH* DIE TONIGHT.

CAN'T LET YOU FIND US--TELL YOUR FRIENDS WHERE WE ARE--

NOT BEFORE WE'RE *READY* FOR YOU.

BLAM!

PKOW!

I GOT YOU COVERED.

AND I GOT YOU.

YOU PLUS ME. EQUALS. THE BEST.

HE BREATHING?

NOPE.

HMM.

DOESN'T HE LOOK LIKE...?

NO, THAT'S *HIM.* LOOK AT HIM.

HOLY SHIT, YOU'RE RIGHT. THE BASKETBALL PLAYER. HE WAS IN A MOVIE ONCE AND WAS IN ALL THOSE CAR COMMERCIALS.

WHAT WAS HIS NAME?

IT WAS...


NO!


I HAVE NO NAME!
NO NAME...
NO...


WHUDD!

WELL, THAT'S A HELL OF A COMMITMENT TO THE WHISPERER WAY OF LIFE.

SHIT.

I SAW HIM PLAY ONCE.

REALLY?

YEAH, HAD A BOYFRIEND INTO BASKETBALL RIGHT AFTER COLLEGE.

WEIRD.

NOT REALLY, I USUALLY GO FOR ATHLETIC TYPES.

FUNNY.

I MEAN, THE LIFE *HE LIVED?* THE HOUSE... THE CARS... HE HAD IT ALL. DEAD COME TO LIFE, AND THE NEXT THING YOU KNOW HE'S RUNNING AROUND IN THE WOODS WEARING HUMAN SKIN PRETENDING HE DOESN'T HAVE A NAME.

IT MAKES YOU THINK.

WELL, THINK ABOUT IT WHILE WE PACK.

I'M NOT LOOKING TO FIGHT OFF MORE OF THOSE ASSHOLES IN THE DARK, AND WE NEED TO GET YOUR ARM PATCHED UP.

YOU BEEN OUTSIDE YET TODAY?

I'M STARTING TO RECOGNIZE THIS PLACE AGAIN. IT'S REMARKABLE HOW MUCH THEY'VE GOTTEN DONE.

N

EARTH TO MAGGIE. HELLO?

YOU'RE SUPPOSED TO BE TELLING ME I'M NOT SUPPOSED TO JUST COME IN YOUR TENT... BY YELLING...

...LOUDLY.

HE'S JUST OUT THERE... LIVING HIS LIFE.

LIKE NOTHING HAPPENED... LIKE HE NEVER DID ANYTHING...

I'M SORRY... I'LL, *UH*... LEAVE YOU BE.

NO, DANTE...

...WAIT.

WE SHOULD HURRY. I DON'T WANT PEOPLE TO THINK WE'RE SLACKING OFF.

WE *JUST* SAT DOWN, AND WE'RE TAKING OUR LUNCH BREAK LATER THAN MOST PEOPLE. CARL... YOU'VE BEEN WORKING TOO HARD.

EVERYTHING IS GOING FASTER THAN PEOPLE EXPECTED, YOU DON'T HAVE TO.

SHIT!

HOLD ON! I'M COMING!

BITING OFF MORE THAN YOU CAN CHEW?

AS IF. I'VE DONE THIS LOAD TEN TIMES ALREADY.

...

COME ON-- YOU GOT IT.

THERE YOU GO.

THANKS.

WHICH WAY?

THIS WAY.

I DON'T THINK I CAN TAKE ANOTHER DAY OF THIS.

WE'RE CLOSE. WE SHOULD REACH THE DESIGNATED MEETING AREA BEFORE NIGHTFALL.

SO, I'M THE ONLY ONE HAVING FUN?

BUMMER.

YOU SEE THAT?

LOOKS LIKE IT MIGHT BE A CAMPFIRE...

NO. I DON'T WANT TO.

JOSH, PLEASE. WE'RE GOING TO TRY THIS, OKAY? IF THESE PEOPLE HAVE MADE IT THIS LONG LIKE THIS... MAYBE THEY HAVE A GOOD IDEA. JUST *TRY* IT.

JUST LISTEN TO YOURSELF. I'M NOT DOING THIS. I *CAN'T* DO THIS. I'M NOT GOING TO WEAR SOMEONE ELSE'S FUCKING FACE, DAD.

HE'S RIGHT, MIKE. I CAN'T DO THIS EITHER.

I'M SORRY, IT'S JUST *TOO MUCH.*

WHY HAVE YOU DONE THIS?

YOU PUT ON THE FACE-- AND STOP TALKING TO EACH OTHER LIKE THAT. YOU DON'T HAVE *NAMES* ANYMORE.

IF YOU ARE NOT ONE OF US, YOU CANNOT TRAVEL WITH US. THIS IS DONE, WE ARE DONE.

YOU HAVE MADE YOUR CHOICE.

NO, WAIT-- PLEASE! JUST GIVE US TIME!

PLEASE DON'T!

BLAM!!

WRAKK!!

WRAMM!

THROK!!

THERE WAS ANOTHER ONE... *BIG GUY*, CARRIED TWO KNIVES WITH HIM ALL THE TIME.

HE LEFT YESTERDAY-- BEEN GONE ALL DAY TODAY. HE COULD BE BACK ANY TIME NOW.

ALREADY TOOK CARE OF *HIM*.

WHO *ARE* YOU?

HI. I'M AARON. THE KICKING GUY IS JESUS.

IF YOU'RE INTERESTED, WE'D LIKE TO TELL YOU ABOUT WHERE WE'RE FROM. THERE'S A NETWORK OF COMMUNITIES NEAR HERE. IN FACT, WE'RE RIGHT ON THE BORDER OF--

DO YOU MAKE PEOPLE GET RID OF THEIR NAMES AND WEAR HUMAN SKIN?

NO, WE DON'T... WE'RE MORE OF A--

OKAY, WE'RE INTERESTED.

OKAY, BUT FIRST I'D LIKE TO--

IT SEEMS LIKE THEY'VE BEEN THROUGH A LOT, AARON. LET'S JUST TALK TO THEM ON THE WAY.

GOODNIGHT, ANDREA.

HE'S IN PAIN. CAN'T YOU SEE THAT?

WE'RE *ALL* IN PAIN.

OH, FUCKING HELL. SERIOUSLY?

I'M DONE. I'M SO FUCKING DONE WITH YOU. EVERYTHING IS TERRIBLE, NOTHING IS GOING YOUR WAY. YOU'RE NOT HAPPY AT THE SANCTUARY, YOU'RE NOT HAPPY HERE.

I'M SORRY IF YOU'RE SO DISTRAUGHT OVER WHAT'S BEHIND YOU THAT YOU CAN'T SEE THE GOOD THINGS IN FRONT OF YOU.

LAURA, PLEASE.

NO.

FUCK OFF.

LET ME KNOW WHEN YOU'RE DONE BEING SAD ABOUT THE WOMAN WHO FUCKED YOU OVER *CONSTANTLY.*

MAYBE I'LL STILL BE INTERESTED.

THEY SHOULD BE HERE...

OH, FOR FUCK'S SAKE... LET'S SET UP CAMP BEFORE IT GETS TOO DARK.

YEAH--WE CAN SET UP IN A FEW OF THESE TRAIN CARS. THEY LOOK SECURE ENOUGH.

NO, WAIT.

IT'S A BIG AREA. WE SHOULD LOOK AROUND FIRST.

I DON'T LIKE THIS.

I'M READY TO KICK BUTT--JUST SAY THE WORD, SWORD LADY.

I'M NOT GREAT WITH NAMES.


410
410
Amtrak


I DON'T UNDERSTAND. THIS IS WHERE THEY TOLD US TO MEET THEM. IT'S DEFINITELY CLOSER TO THEM THAN US. STEPHANIE SAID THEY'D WAIT HERE FOUR DAYS SO WE DIDN'T MISS THEM.
THIS WOULD HAVE BEEN DAY TWO.
THEY HAVE TO BE HERE *SOMEWHERE.*


MAYBE THIS STEPHANIE PERSON WAS JUST MESSING WITH YOU, EUGENE. MAYBE SHE WASN'T EVEN IN OHIO.
SHE WOULDN'T DO THAT TO US. WE TALKED FOR A LONG TIME...
...I *KNOW* HER.


UH, GUYS...


PUT YOUR WEAPONS DOWN AND PUT YOUR HANDS IN THE AIR-- NOW!
SURE DOESN'T SEEM LIKE THEY CAME HERE TO TALK...

OKAY, YOU'RE COMING WITH ME, YOU SEXY MOTHERFUCKER!

LISTEN HERE, SUNFLOWER-- YOU ARE FUCKING *GORGEOUS!* DON'T LET ANYONE TELL YOU ANY DIFFERENT.

LEAST OF ALL THIS STUPID MOTHERFUCKING GRASS. GRASS DON'T KNOW SHIT. FUCK YOU, GRASS.

HOLY SHIT... *LOOK* AT YOU.

LOOKS LIKE WE GOT SOMETHING IN MOTHERFUCKING COMMON, SUNFLOWER.

WE'VE BOTH GOT LONG, *THICK* ROOTS!

YOU THINK THAT'S A REGIONAL THING? ROOT BEING A WORD FOR DICK?

THEN AGAIN, WHAT *ISN'T* A WORD FOR DICK?

VAGINA REALLY IS THE ONLY ONE THAT DOESN'T WORK... AND YET, IF PEOPLE SAID IT ENOUGH... IT WOULD EVENTUALLY CATCH ON.

I'D LIKE TO SLING MY VAGINA UP IN THAT VAGINA...

HEH.

GRUH...

EVERYONE'S A MOTHERFUCKING CRITIC.

YOU KNOW WHAT...?

THERE'S ONLY *TWO* OF YOU... AND I'M PRETTY CLOSE TO HOME. WHO KNOWS? YOU GUYS MAY EAT SOMEONE WHO COULD KILL ME AT SOME POINT.

WHOOM!

LIVE YOUR LIVES!

WHO THE FUCK AM I TO JUDGE?

I KNOW YOU WEREN'T MUCH INTO FLOWERS WHEN YOU WERE ALIVE... BUT THEN AGAIN, PEOPLE CHANGE AFTER THE END OF THE WORLD. MAYBE IF YOU'D LIVED... YOU'D HAVE GROWN TO APPRECIATE A LITTLE ***BEAUTY*** IN THIS UGLY WORLD.

BESIDES... THERE'S NOT A WHOLE HELL OF A LOT TO DO THESE DAYS.

AND FRANKLY, THERE'S NOT MUCH I CAN DO TO HONOR YOU... AND LET YOU KNOW I'M THINKING ABOUT YOU... OTHER THAN THIS.

I'M ALWAYS THINKING ABOUT YOU, LUCILLE.

I WANT YOU TO KNOW THAT.

I KNOW THE THING YOU SAY WHEN SOMETHING BAD HAPPENS TO SOMEONE YOU LOVE IS, *"I WISH IT HAD HAPPENED TO ME INSTEAD."*

SOMETIMES YOU MEAN IT AND SOMETIMES YOU DON'T... BUT I'VE BEEN THINKING A LOT ABOUT HOW MUCH I WISH I HAD DIED AND YOU HAD LIVED.

YOU PROBABLY WOULD HAVE DONE THINGS SO MUCH DIFFERENTLY THAN I HAVE. YOU PROBABLY WOULD HAVE BEEN ***SMARTER*** ABOUT THINGS...

...YOU PROBABLY WOULDN'T HAVE ENDED UP ***ALONE.***

NO. ***FUCK.*** I'M STRONGER THAN THIS.

SAME TIME TOMORROW?

GOOD.

HOME SWEET...

FUCK.

PKOW!

I'M FUCKING STARVING, OKAY?

DAMN THING WOULD HAVE BEEN EATEN BY THE DEAD EVENTUALLY.

I STILL FEEL BAD ABOUT THE FUCKING DOG.

DIDN'T EVEN TASTE GOOD.


JACK-
MOTHER-
FUCKING-
POT!
FUCK YOU, FUCKING EXPIRED FUCKING CANNED FUCKING FOOD!
FUCKITY FUCKING FUCK!
OOOH!
OH, GOD...
OH, WHAT THE HELL... ONE MORE PLACE COULDN'T HURT.

NO.

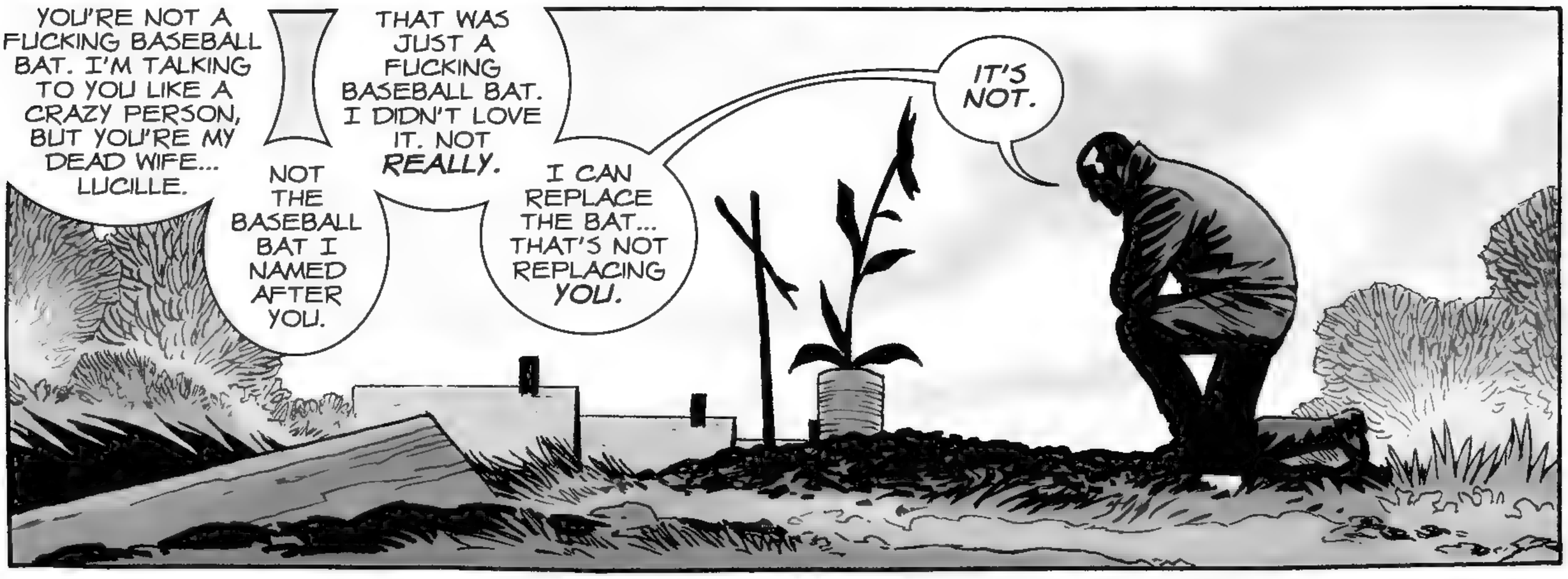
NO.

NO.

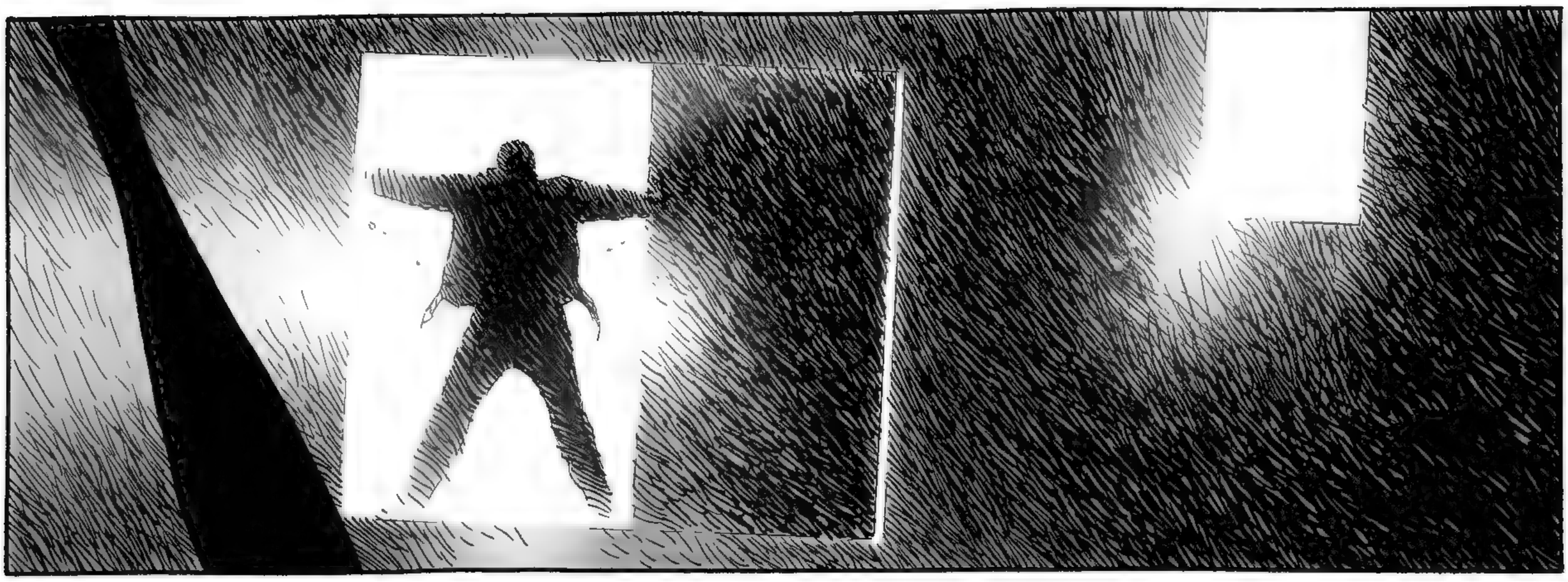
NO.

NO.




YOU'RE NOT A FUCKING BASEBALL BAT. I'M TALKING TO YOU LIKE A CRAZY PERSON, BUT YOU'RE MY DEAD WIFE... LUCILLE.
NOT THE BASEBALL BAT I NAMED AFTER YOU.
THAT WAS JUST A FUCKING BASEBALL BAT. I DIDN'T LOVE IT. NOT REALLY.
I CAN REPLACE THE BAT... THAT'S NOT REPLACING YOU.
IT'S NOT.





I AM YOUNG AGAIN AND I WANT TO *LIVE!*

HM?

WELL, WOULD YOU FUCKING FUCK FUCKITY LOOK AT THAT?

I KNOW IT'S PROBABLY RESTRICTING AND TIGHT NOW, BUT YOU WILL GET USED TO IT, DEAR. I FUCKING ***PROMISE*** THE FUCK OUT OF THAT.

PRETTY SOON IT'LL BE LIKE A SECOND SKIN... YOU'D FEEL NAKED WITHOUT IT, BUT YOU'LL NEVER FUCKING BE WITHOUT IT BECAUSE IT'S A FUCKING PART OF YOU.

FUCK YES, IT IS.

ALREADY HAVE PLANS FOR THAT?

THE FUCK?!

WAIT OUTSIDE FOR ME, DANTE.

YOU SURE?

YES.

YOU KNOW WHO I AM, DON'T YOU?

YEAH.

OF COURSE I DO.

I'M NOT *SENILE.*

GOOD.

SO YOU KNOW WHY I'M HERE.

I'VE GOT A PRETTY GOOD GUESS. THE GUN KINDA GIVES IT AWAY.

I IMAGINE YOU PROBABLY DON'T THINK TOO HIGHLY OF ME. I KNOW YOU WEREN'T HAPPY ABOUT RICK KEEPING ME IN THAT CELL.

WILLING TO BET YOU'RE EVEN *LESS* HAPPY TO KNOW I'M OUT HERE... ROAMING FREE.

YOU SEEM REALLY CALM ABOUT ALL THIS.

MAGGIE... IT'S A *LUXURY* IN THIS WORLD TO LIVE LONG ENOUGH TO REGRET THE THINGS YOU'VE DONE...

...TO HAVE A QUIET ENOUGH MOMENT TO ALLOW THE MEMORY OF YOUR ACTIONS TO *HORRIFY* YOU.

I'M *SORRY* FOR WHAT I DID.

I WON'T FIGHT BACK.

...

YOU THINK I DON'T SEE WHAT YOU'RE DOING?!

YOU'RE TRYING TO GET *SYMPATHY* FROM ME. YOU DON'T GET TO PLAY THE REASONABLE, *CALM* MAN AFTER EVERYTHING YOU DID!

I'M *NOT* FUCKING FALLING FOR IT!

THIS IS NO ACT.

I'VE HAD *YEARS* TO THINK ABOUT ALL I'VE DONE. NOT JUST TO YOUR--

HUSBAND.

GLENN WAS HIS NAME, WASN'T IT? YEAH, THAT WAS IT. LISTEN, I'M NOT PROUD OF WHAT I DID, BUT I DID IT, CONSCIOUSLY, *WILLINGLY,* BECAUSE I TRULY BELIEVED IT'S WHAT I *NEEDED* TO DO.

AFTER A WHILE, AFTER THE *NERVES* WORE OFF... AFTER I GOT USED TO THE THINGS I DID... AFTER IT ALL STARTED SEEMING *NORMAL*... I EVEN *ENJOYED* IT.

I'LL ADMIT IT.

SO MANY PEOPLE DIED AROUND ME, RIGHT IN FRONT OF ME, IN THE EARLY DAYS... I STARTED SEEING EVERYONE AS LIVING ON *BORROWED TIME,* LIKE THEY WERE *DEAD ALREADY*... STILL UP AND WALKING AROUND.

KILLING A FEW HERE AND THERE TO ENSURE TEN OR TWENTY PEOPLE I KNEW, AT LEAST HALF OF WHICH I ACTUALLY *LIKED,* COULD LIVE? *EASY TRADE.*

IT WASN'T UNTIL RICK SHOWED ME THE WAY... THAT WE COULD ACTUALLY MAKE THIS WORLD BETTER... THAT WE DIDN'T HAVE TO RACE TO THE BOTTOM OF WHAT HUMANITY COULD BE IN ORDER TO SURVIVE...

...THAT I STARTED TO REALIZE WHAT I'D DONE.

MY LUCILLE WAS DEAD... PRETTY MUCH EVERYONE ANYBODY LOVED WAS *PROBABLY DEAD*... BUT IF GLENN WAS *YOUR* LUCILLE...

WELL, THAT'S A PAIN I'M *ALL TOO* FAMILIAR WITH.

CAN YOU PICTURE HER FACE?

YOUR WIFE'S?

CLEAR AS DAY.

CAN YOU HEAR HER VOICE?

I THINK SO... I CAN REMEMBER CONVERSATIONS WE HAD, AND I--

EVERY TIME I TRY TO PICTURE GLENN'S FACE, ALL I CAN SEE IS HIM SCREAMING MY NAME... WITH HIS SKULL BASHED IN AND HIS--HIS ***EYE*** HANGING OUT!

WHEN I HEAR HIS VOICE, IT'S SCREAMING MY NAME-- GARBLED, IN AGONY--***THAT'S*** MY MEMORY OF HIM.

AND WITH THAT... I SEE ***YOU*** SMILING.

OKAY, THEN.

OKAY, THEN, *WHAT?*

THEN KILL ME.

I DESERVE IT. GO AHEAD. *DO IT.*

THAT WOULD BE POETIC SYMMETRY... *PAINFUL* FOR ME... BUT I RESPECT IT. I UNDERSTAND ALL TOO WELL HOW *SATISFYING* THAT WOULD PROBABLY BE... USE THE BAT IF YOU WANT.

NO. I'M NOT GOING TO KILL YOU...

DO IT.

I CAN'T LIVE LIKE THIS. I CAN'T BE ALONE. I CAN'T... THIS IS WHAT I *DESERVE.* PULL THE TRIGGER, MAGGIE.

DO IT!

PLEASE.

PICTURE GLENN'S FACE.

REMEMBER *THAT?!* REMEMBER WHAT I DID? *THAT'S* WHO I AM! THAT'S WHAT I'M CAPABLE OF.

I COULD DO THAT AGAIN.

I WANT THIS.

PLEASE.

I WANT IT ALL TO END. I'M READY FOR THIS TO BE OVER! I *WANT* YOU TO KILL ME.

WILL YOU *PLEASE* JUST KILL ME?!

PLEASE!

PLEASE.

NO.

I'M NOT GOING TO GIVE YOU WHAT YOU WANT.

BUT...

BUT...

YOU HAVE TO *LIVE* WITH WHAT YOU'VE DONE.

LET'S GO.

YOU DIDN'T...

NO. HE WASN'T *WORTH* IT.

SHOULD WE JUST LEAVE HIM TO--

BLAM! BLAM!

WHUMP!

UM...
UH...

UH...

LET'S GO
HOME.













DON'T YOU GUYS FEEL A LITTLE *OVERDRESSED?*

NOT *ONE* MOVE OR WE WILL *OPEN FIRE.*

JUST *LOOK* AT YOURSELVES. YOU EVEN HAVE LITTLE ARMOR FLAPS OVER YOUR DING-DONGS.

ARE THERE DEAD ONES OUT HERE WHO GO STRAIGHT FOR THE DING-DONGS?

IS THIS BITCH FOR REAL?

QUIET, SAMUELS.

WE AGREED TO MEET YOU. WE CAME HERE--GAVE YOU TIME TO PREPARE SO YOU'D HAVE AN ADVANTAGE, ALL TO BUILD TRUST.

WE'RE THE PEOPLE YOU'RE HERE TO MEET.

WHERE'S *STEPHANIE?*

STEPHANIE WASN'T... *AUTHORIZED* TO SPEAK ON THE ENTIRE COMMONWEALTH'S BEHALF.

YOU'LL BE TALKING TO *ME.*

GENTLEMEN, CAN YOU ESCORT OUR GUESTS INTO THE STAGING AREA? I'D LIKE TO SIT DOWN.

THERE, THAT IS *SO MUCH* BETTER.

THE JOURNEY HERE WAS *NOT* KIND ON MY ARCHES. MY KINGDOM FOR *APOCALYPSE-PROOF* SHOES.

NOW, LET US BEGIN.

OKAY.

ALLOW ME TO FORMALLY INTRODUCE MYSELF. I AM *LANCE HORNSBY.* I HANDLE ALL NEW ENTRIES INTO THE COMMONWEALTH.

I'D LIKE TO START BY GETTING ALL YOUR NAMES AND WHAT GEOGRAPHICAL AREA YOU'RE TRAVELING FROM.

I WANT TO TALK TO *STEPHANIE.*

WE LIKE NEW PEOPLE, NEED NEW PEOPLE, AND WE *LOVE* NEW PEOPLE. NEW PEOPLE ARE THE LIFEBLOOD THAT KEEPS THE HEART OF OUR COMMONWEALTH BEAT-BEAT-BEATING ALONG.

BUT I WILL *NEVER* PUT WHAT WE BUILT AT RISK SO THAT YOU CAN BE MORE COMFORTABLE. I'D JUST AS SOON HAVE ONE OF MY ESTEEMED COLLEAGUES PUT A BULLET IN YOUR HEADS.

SO WE'RE GOING TO DO THIS PROPERLY, AND WE'RE *NOT* GOING TO RUSH THINGS.

DO I MAKE MYSELF CLEAR?

I MET STEPHANIE ON THE RADIO. I TALKED TO HER AND I GOT TO KNOW HER.

I TRUST *HER*, I DON'T TRUST *YOU.*

WE'RE NOT SAYING ANOTHER WORD UNTIL I SEE STEPHANIE.

=SIGH.=

OFFICERS SAMUELS AND FROST, TAKE YOUR GUNS AND...

...DO A THOROUGH SWEEP OF THE AREA TO MAKE SURE OUR FRIENDS DIDN'T BRING FRIENDS WHO AREN'T OUR FRIENDS.

UNTIL YOU MEN RETURN... *WE WAIT.*

IF WE DON'T SEE STEPHANIE SOON--WE'RE *LEAVING.*

YOU'RE DEAD SET ON MAKING THIS AS UNPLEASANT AS POSSIBLE, AREN'T YOU?

DOES HE SPEAK FOR ALL OF YOU?

YES.

OKAY. YOU'RE UNITED... THAT'S ACTUALLY A *GOOD* THING. AGREE WITH ME OR DISAGREE WITH ME, IT'S SO MUCH BETTER IF YOU AT LEAST AGREE WITH *EACH* OTHER.

HONESTLY, IT'S THE FIRST SIGN YOU'RE *REASONABLE* PEOPLE.

LET'S WORK THROUGH THIS... AND DON'T LET THE THREATENING PARTS THREATEN YOU TOO MUCH. YOU SEEM LIKE STRONG-WILLED PEOPLE... DON'T PROVE MY FIRST IMPRESSION TO BE FALSE.

GENTLEMEN, TAKE *AIM.*

GOOD.

FIRST THINGS FIRST. YOU'RE *NEAR* US, THAT MAKES US VULNERABLE. THAT MEANS WE ARE GOING TO *SEE THIS THROUGH.*

YOU HAVE OUR ATTENTION, SO NOW WE'RE GOING TO LEARN EVERYTHING WE WANT ABOUT YOU.

SO, GO AHEAD, *LEAVE*-- OR RATHER, *TRY TO*--AND SEE WHAT HAPPENS.

OKAY, THEN.

GOOD.

WHILE WE ARE *PREPARED* TO SHOOT YOU, PLEASE UNDERSTAND IT IS THE ABSOLUTE *LAST* THING WE WANT TO DO.

SO, PLEASE, DON'T HOLD MY THREATS AGAINST ME.

WE'VE DEALT WITH SMALL MEN AND THEIR THREATS MORE THAN A FEW TIMES... IT'S NEVER GONE WELL FOR *THEM.*

SO YOUR ATTEMPTS TO INTIMIDATE US WON'T WORK. IF YOU WANTED TO SHOOT US, YOU'D HAVE ALREADY DONE SO.

SO WE'RE ON THE SAME PAGE, THEN!

WONDERFUL!

LANCE, LISTEN... WHY DON'T YOU ASK YOUR QUESTIONS SO WE CAN GET THEM ANSWERED AND WE CAN BE DONE WITH THIS?

NONE OF US WANT THESE GUNS POINTED AT US ANY LONGER THAN THEY HAVE TO BE.

I LIKE *YOU* ALREADY.

LET'S START WITH YOUR NAMES.

ANY ADDITIONAL WEAPONS? ASIDE FROM THOSE DROPPED WHEN OUR SOLDIERS GAVE THEIR ORDER?

OKAY, AND, MICHONNE... DISTANCE TRAVELED TO GET HERE? HOW MANY *DAYS* ON THE ROAD?

DO YOU HAVE FRIENDS IN THE AREA WE SHOULD BE AWARE OF?

ARE THERE ANY UNUSUAL CUSTOMS, OR WAYS OF LIVING, YOU'VE PICKED UP IN THE YEARS YOU'VE HAD TO SURVIVE IN THE APOCALYPSE?

NO. *NONE.*

NONE AT ALL? FOR INSTANCE, WE RECENTLY HAD A MAN ARRIVE WHO SURVIVED BY COVERING HIMSELF IN BLOOD, ALL THE TIME. LIKE EVERY DAY. IT WAS DISGUSTING.

WE HAVE DISCOVERED THAT IF YOU COVER YOURSELF WITH BLOOD AND PIECES OF THE DEAD, THEY DON'T NOTICE YOU AS MUCH. WE'VE USED IT FROM TIME TO TIME TO ESCAPE DANGEROUS SITUATIONS, BUT WE HAVEN'T ADOPTED IT AS A WAY OF LIFE.

YES, THAT'S *EXACTLY* THE KIND OF THING WE'RE TALKING ABOUT. SO NOTHING LIKE THAT, THEN? BECAUSE IT'S IMPORTANT TO US THAT WE KNOW--

UM, SIR...

WE CANVASSED THE WHOLE AREA. ALL WE FOUND WERE THESE HORSES.

WE ASSUME THEY BELONG TO THEM.

I SEE FIVE HORSES... BUT THERE ARE *SIX* OF YOU. DID ONE OF YOU *WALK* HERE?

NO, THEY PICKED ME UP ON THE WAY. THEY BARELY KNOW ME.

BUT WE'RE GETTING CLOSER...

THAT'S THE KIND OF INFORMATION I NEED, PEOPLE. SERIOUSLY. JUST BECAUSE *YOU* MAY TRUST NEW PEOPLE DOESN'T MEAN *WE* DO. I'M GOING TO HAVE TO INTERVIEW YOU, MISS...

...JUANITA.

PRINCESS.

WHAT?

I PREFER PRINCESS... IT'S LIKE A NICKNAME... THAT I GAVE MYSELF.

I'M NOT EXACTLY *NORMAL*.

OKAY... WE NEED TO SPEED THIS UP.

I'M NOT GOING TO START OVER WITH... PRINCESS... IF SHE'S BEEN WITH YOU THIS LONG AND HASN'T HURT YOU, THEN I CAN JUST TAKE HER ASIDE LATER AND DO AN ASSESSMENT.

LET'S GO AHEAD AND TAKE THEM BACK. I FEEL COMFORTABLE ENOUGH TO MAKE THE TRIP WITH THEM.

NO.

WE'RE NOT GOING *ANYWHERE* WITH YOU. I DON'T TRUST YOU AND I DIDN'T COME HERE TO SEE YOU.

YOU LET ME TALK TO *STEPHANIE* OR YOU CAN ALL JUST FUCKING *SHOOT* US. UNDERSTAND?

YOU *CAN'T* BE SERIOUS.

I MEAN, *HONESTLY*...

OKAY, *JESUS*.

YOU WANT TO SEE STEPHANIE? GOOD NEWS, *WE'RE ALL GOING TO WHERE STEPHANIE IS.*

WE'RE GOING TO TAKE YOU BACK WITH US. YOU CAN EITHER COME WITH US, OR YOU CAN REFUSE AND I'LL HAVE A FEW OF THESE FINE GENTLEMEN SHOOT YOU.

THINK IT THROUGH, OKAY? THERE ARE NO WRONG ANSWERS.

I'M GOING TO GO PACK UP MY SHIT. WATCH THEM.

HEY, DON'T WORRY, OKAY?

LANCE IS KIND OF A PRICK, BUT YOU'LL SEE HIS KIND ARE ESSENTIAL TO HOW WE RUN THINGS.

YOU'RE GOING TO LIKE WHAT WE'VE BUILT, THOUGH. I'VE ONLY BEEN HERE A COUPLE YEARS MYSELF. ONCE YOU GET HOW IT ALL WORKS... IT'S *GREAT.*

I SWEAR WE'RE NOT MARCHING YOU TO YOUR DEATH OR ANYTHING. WE'RE HERE TO ***PROTECT*** YOU. DON'T LET THE GEAR FOOL YOU.

OKAY.

FULL STOP!

OH, SHIT.

I HAVE CONTACT LEFT! EYES OPEN!
I SEE SIX!
NO, NINE!
MORE BEHIND US--FIVE BACK HERE!
BLADES OVER BULLETS. LET'S TRY NOT TO WAKE THE BABY!
MOVE IN!
UH, SIR?
SIR?
SHUKK!
SHUKK!
RED ALERT!
IT'S A SWARM!

IS THIS THE MAGENTA SWARM?!

CAN'T BE! THAT'S SUPPOSED TO BE TWO CLICKS NORTH!

WE'VE GOT A SPOTTER WHO FUCKED UP--WE'LL DEAL WITH THAT *LATER.*

WEAPONS HOT! HEAD SHOTS ONLY! MAKE EVERY ROUND COUNT.

BRAKK! BRAKK!

BRAKK! BRAKK!

THE FUCK--?!

SHOULD WE DO SOMETHING?

WE SHOULD BE ***READY*** TO DO SOMETHING. FOR NOW IT SEEMS LIKE THEY KNOW WHAT THEY'RE DOING.

BRAKK! BRAKK!

BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK!

BRAKK!

BRAKK!

BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK

LOOK AT YOU, NO PANIC, NOT ASKING FOR YOUR WEAPONS BACK. NERVES OF *STEEL.*

IMPRESSIVE.

I'LL BE MAKING A NOTE OF THIS.

WE SHOULD REALLY GET GOING. THEY CAN HANDLE THIS BETTER IF THEY DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT US.

THEN, *ONWARD!*

SEE YOU BOYS BACK IN THE COMMONWEALTH!

BRAKK! BRAKK!

BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK!

WON'T BE LONG NOW.

THE *STADIUM?* DID YOU SECURE IT AND BUILD A COMMUNITY INSIDE?

NO. THE STADIUM IS FOR OUR CONCERTS AND FOOTBALL GAMES.

YOU GUYS HAVE *CONCERTS?!*

OF COURSE. WE'VE GOT QUITE A FEW POPULAR MUSICIANS IN THE COMMONWEALTH. NO ONE WHO WAS FAMOUS *BEFORE* OR ANYTHING.

BUT IT'S NOT A KINGDOM OF THE BLIND, ONE-EYED MAN KIND OF SITUATION.

THEY'RE ACTUALLY *VERY* TALENTED. YOU'LL BE IMPRESSED.

AND *FOOTBALL?*

THIS TIME OF YEAR, YEAH. WE'VE ALSO GOT BASEBALL, BASKETBALL AND SOCCER.

LEAGUES AREN'T VERY BIG, THOUGH. BUT THAT'S A WHOLE BEGGARS AND CHOOSERS KIND OF THING.

HOW MANY PEOPLE DO YOU HAVE?

IN *ALL* OF THE COMMONWEALTH?

ALMOST FIFTY *THOUSAND.*

WHAT THE HELL?

OH, THAT'S OUR WALL OF THE LOST.

LOT OF PEOPLE IN THE AREA GOT SEPARATED FROM LOVED ONES ON THEIR WAY TO FINDING THE COMMONWEALTH, SO THERE'S BEEN A FEW *REUNIONS* HERE AND THERE.

IT'S CAUSED A LOT OF OUR PEOPLE TO HOLD OUT HOPE FOR A FEW MORE.

GO ON, GIVE IT A PEEK.

WE CAN WAIT.

GUYS, COME ON...

EH, LET THEM HAVE THEIR FUN. TOWN'S STILL WAKING UP, ANYWAY.

BOARD'S PRETTY MUCH POINTLESS AFTER ALL THESE YEARS. WE KEEP IT UP BECAUSE PEOPLE LIKE IT.

I THINK THE FADED, WEATHER-BEATEN PHOTOS ARE THE SADDEST. THEN THERE'S THE REALLY DEDICATED PEOPLE WHO WRAP THE PHOTOS IN PLASTIC TO PROTECT THEM.

IT'S AS HEARTWARMING AS IT IS TRAGIC.

DON'T REALLY FIND ANYONE, NOT ANYMORE, BUT EVERY NOW AND THEN SOMEONE THINKS THEY MET SOMEONE POSTED ON THE WALL, TELLS A STORY ABOUT SOMEONE'S WIFE OR DAD...

...PEOPLE APPRECIATE IT.

WE'VE ALL LOST PEOPLE, BUT THIS...

I KNOW, SEEING IT ALL UP ON DISPLAY LIKE THIS, IT'S JUST... *OVERWHELMING.*

THIS IS SO SAD.

MIGHT AS WELL...

OKAY, WHAT'S SO...

MICHONNE, YOU SHOULD...

WHAT IS IT?

HAVE YOU SEEN MY MOM

MICHONNE

IF YOU HAVE INFORMATION PLEASE CONTACT
ELODIE AT THE BAKERY ON 6TH ST



HAVE YOU SEEN MY MOM?

MICHONNE?

ARE YOU OKAY?

WHAT'S GOING ON HERE?

SHRP!

TAKE ME TO THIS BAKERY ON SIXTH STREET-- *RIGHT NOW.*

I'M AFRAID I CAN'T DO THAT.

I WASN'T ASKING!

LET GO OF HIM!

NOW!

I WON'T ASK AGAIN!

MICHONNE! STOP!

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

MY DAUGHTER...

ELODIE...

SHE'S ALIVE. SHE'S...

SHE'S LOOKING FOR ME.

SHE'S ALIVE.

MY DAUGHTER IS ALIVE.

SHE **WAS** ALIVE. SOME OF THOSE PICTURES HAVE BEEN UP FOR ***YEARS***. YOU NEVER KNOW WHERE THOSE PEOPLE ARE NOW.

YOU THINK YOU'RE FUNNY?

THE PROBLEM IS, I ***KNOW*** I AM.

LOOK, I DON'T KNOW THE ANSWERS TO HER QUESTIONS, BUT LUCKILY WE'RE HEADED TO THE PLACE THAT ***DOES***. SO CAN WE JUST MOUNT UP AND GET GOING?

LEAD THE WAY.




SALE
STOP

EUGENE!

EUGENE!

STEPHANIE?!

ARE YOU STEPHANIE?!

WHAT THE--?!

STEPHANIE-- GET BACK!

I'M SORRY, THEY WOULDN'T LET ME GO TO THE MEET. I WAS SO WORRIED-- I'M GLAD YOU GOT HERE.

THIS PLACE HAS ITS FLAWS, BUT... WE'LL TALK AFTER YOUR ORIENTATION--OKAY?

I SAID GET BACK!

YOU KNOW BETTER THAN THIS, STEPHANIE!

THIS IS OUTRAGEOUS!

I PROMISED THEY'D MEET *ME!* THEY'RE VERY CAUTIOUS PEOPLE!

I WANT THEM TO *TRUST* US!

YOU ARE *NOT QUALIFIED* TO BUILD THAT TRUST. WE'VE BEEN OVER THIS!

MAYBE WE FORGAVE YOUR UNAUTHORIZED RADIO USAGE TOO QUICKLY? SHOULD WE *REVISIT* AN APPROPRIATE PUNISHMENT?

NO, SIR.

I'M SORRY, SIR.

OKAY, THEN. I BELIEVE YOU'RE SUPPOSED TO BE AT WORK AT THIS HOUR. DON'T MAKE ME CHANGE YOUR EMPLOYMENT ASSIGNMENT.

YOU *DEFINITELY* WON'T LIKE WHERE YOU'RE PLACED.

...

HOW CLOSE ARE WE TO THIS BAKERY?

NOT CLOSE. YOU'LL BE PERMITTED TO ROAM FREELY IF ALL GOES WELL HERE. PLEASE PROCEED INSIDE.

YOU'RE ONLY DELAYING YOUR REUNION BY ASKING THESE QUESTIONS.

IT IS MY PLEASURE TO WELCOME YOU TO THE COMMONWEALTH.

MY NAME IS MAXWELL HAWKINS. IT'S ALWAYS GREAT TO LEARN OF MORE COMMUNITIES OUT IN THE WORLD.

BRINGS US ALL HOPE.

MAY I ASK WHICH ONE OF YOU CONTACTED US IN THE FIRST PLACE?

UM... I DID.

AND WHAT WAS YOUR PROFESSION? BEFORE THE FALL, I MEAN.

WHAT?

UM... I WAS A HIGH SCHOOL SCIENCE TEACHER.

THAT SIMPLY WON'T DO.

WHAT ABOUT YOU, MA'AM?

ALL KINDS OF STUFF. I WORKED AT A COFFEE SHOP, A RECORD STORE, LOTS OF RETAIL.

FOR A WHILE I--

THAT'S ENOUGH.

WHAT ABOUT *YOU?*

I WAS A LAWYER.

PUBLIC DEFENDER?

PRIVATE PRACTICE, I HAD JUST MADE PARTNER.

WHAT DOES ANY OF THIS HAVE TO DO WITH--

THAT WORKS.

PLEASE COME WITH ME.

THIS IS MICHONNE.

SHE WAS A *LAWYER* WITH HER OWN PRIVATE PRACTICE.

EXCELLENT.

MICHONNE, WELCOME. I'M PAMELA MILTON, GOVERNOR OF THE COMMONWEALTH. PLEASE--HAVE A SEAT.

I'LL START BY EXPLAINING WHO WE ARE.

THE COMMONWEALTH IS THE SHINING BEACON ON THE HILL. IT'S WHAT ROSE FROM THE ASHES OF OUR WORLD AND BROUGHT *ORDER* TO THE CHAOS.

WE'RE *FIFTY THOUSAND* PEOPLE STRONG, AND BRINGING MORE PEOPLE IN ALL THE TIME.

WE'RE WHAT YOU'VE BEEN DREAMING OF-- WHAT YOU *HOPED* STILL EXISTED. SIMPLY PUT--WE'RE CIVILIZATION, IT'S BACK.

YOU'RE *WELCOME.*

AM I SUPPOSED TO SAY "THANK YOU"?

IF YOU HAVE ANY INTEREST WHATSOEVER IN BEING *POLITE*, YES.

OKAY, LOOK... LET'S CUT THE TENSION HERE A LITTLE. WHY DON'T YOU TELL ME A BIT ABOUT YOUR COMMUNITY? WHO ARE THE PEOPLE THERE, HOW DO YOU LIVE, HOW MANY OF YOU ARE THERE, THINGS LIKE THAT.

TELL ME WHY WE SHOULD BRING YOU IN AS A MEMBER OF THE COMMONWEALTH.

WHO SAID WE *WANT* TO?

IN MY MIND, I'M AUDITIONING YOU AS MUCH AS YOU'RE AUDITIONING ME.

WHAT ARE WE *DOING?*

YOU'RE *WAITING.*

DEPENDING ON HOW THIS MEETING GOES, YOU'LL EITHER BE FREE TO EXPLORE THIS COMMUNITY OR YOU'LL BE ASKED TO *LEAVE.*

SO JUST SIT TIGHT.

I'M GOING TO SHOWER FOR A WEEK.

I'M GOING TO SHOWER FOR AN HOUR AND THEN *SLEEP* FOR A WEEK.

MERCER IS GOING TO *SHIT* WHEN HE HEARS HE MISSED OUT ON THE MAGENTA SWARM. HE *LOVES* KILLING SWARMS.

WELCOME BACK, GENTLEMEN.

GOOD TO SEE YOU ALL MADE IT BACK IN ONE PIECE.

WAS TOUCH AND GO FOR A BIT--BUT WE PULLED IT OFF.

ONLY HAD TO REPOSITION *TWICE.* WE'RE A WELL-OILED MACHINE.

MERCER HAS TRAINED YOU WELL.

NOW GET SOME WELL-EARNED REST.

YES, SIR.

MOVING AS FAST AS I CAN.

WE WERE CAMPED OUT WAITING FOR YOU FOR THREE DAYS.

WE WENT TO A LOT OF EFFORT TO BRING YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE BACK HERE. I HOPE IT'S *WORTH* IT.

...

LOOK, WE'VE ESTABLISHED *ORDER.* NOT JUST SAFETY, SECURITY, AND ALL THAT... WE'VE PUT THINGS BACK TOGETHER.

LEADERS *LEAD.* FOLLOWERS FOLLOW.

WE'VE... GATHERED UP ALL THE PUZZLE PIECES THAT WERE SCATTERED WHEN THE DEAD ROSE, AND WE'VE PUT THEM BACK IN THEIR *PROPER* PLACES.

I DON'T KNOW THAT I QUITE FOLLOW WHAT YOU'RE TRYING TO SAY.

PEOPLE NEED SOMETHING TO DO. WE'VE PROVIDED THAT.

CIVILIZATION IS A *MACHINE.* ALL THE PARTS HAVE TO GO IN THE RIGHT PLACE FOR IT TO WORK.

THAT'S WHAT WE'VE DONE.

IT WAS A *PAINSTAKING* PROCESS, BUT WE'VE DISCOVERED ALL THE WHEELS AND BELTS AND SCREWS AND COGS AND CONNECTED THEM TO THE *ENGINES.*

I TAKE ONE LOOK AT YOU AND I CAN TELL...

YOU'RE AN ENGINE.

WE ENGINES... WE HAVE TO WORK *TOGETHER*, YOU UNDERSTAND?

CIVILIZATION IS A *BIG* MACHINE. IT CAN'T MOVE UNLESS ALL THE ENGINES WORK IN TANDEM TO MOVE IT IN THE *SAME DIRECTION.*

YOU KNOW WHAT HAPPENS IF WE DON'T...?

CHAOS.

AND WHAT HAPPENS TO ALL THOSE WHEELS AND BELTS AND PULLEYS AND SCREWS AND COGS AND WIRES AND WHATEVER ELSE IS IN THE MACHINE THEN?

THEY'RE SCATTERED-- THE MACHINE BREAKS DOWN, AND THEY'RE *LOST.*

EVEN *THESE* BRUTES KNOW THAT.

THEY ALSO KNOW HOW *ABSOLUTELY* ESSENTIAL *BRUTES* ARE TO THE CONTINUED PROSPERITY OF THE COMMONWEALTH AND ITS PEOPLE.

YES, MA'AM, WE DO.

OKAY, STOP.

I WAS TRYING TO HUMOR YOU AND SEE THIS THROUGH, IT JUST SEEMED LIKE THE FASTEST WAY TO GET THIS OVER WITH.

IT'S NOT FAST ENOUGH.

IS SOMETHING WRONG?

MICHONNE? WHAT IS IT?

MY DAUGHTER. I THOUGHT I'D LOST HER. I HAVEN'T SEEN HER SINCE THIS ALL BEGAN... SOMEHOW, SHE'S *HERE.*

SOMEHOW, SHE'S *ALIVE.*

THERE WAS A PICTURE OF ME--ON YOUR WALL OF THE LOST OR WHATEVER IT'S CALLED, AND SHE'S LOOKING FOR *ME.*

SHE'S *HERE* AND SHE'S ALIVE AND SHE'S LOOKING FOR ME.

SO IF IT'S ALL THE SAME TO YOU... YOU WANT TO SELL ME ON THE COMMONWEALTH, BRING ME OVER TO YOUR SIDE?

WHY DON'T YOU LET ME HEAR IT FROM *HER?*

I'M...

AS A MOTHER MYSELF, I CAN'T IMAGINE WHAT YOU'RE EXPERIENCING RIGHT NOW. I'M...

...FRANKLY, I'M STUNNED AT THE LEVEL OF RESTRAINT YOU'VE SHOWN THUS FAR. I HONESTLY HAVE NO IDEA HOW YOU'VE REMAINED SO CALM THIS WHOLE TIME.

LET'S GO FIND YOUR DAUGHTER...

RIGHT NOW.

I'LL ESCORT YOU MYSELF.

THANK YOU.

THIS MUST BE IT, HERE.

BAKERY

GOVERNOR MILTON, WHAT AN HONOR.

DON'T MAKE A THING OF IT. DO YOU HAVE AN EMPLOYEE NAMED--

ALL DONE, MATT!

YOU MIND IF I GO AHEAD AND RUN IT OVER?

TO THE FENDERSONS' PLACE? SURE, THEY'D PROBABLY...

...WHAT'S GOING ON? ELODIE?




YUM


IT'S ME, BABY.
IT'S MAMA.




WHUMP!



WOW, THAT WAS QUITE TOUCHING...

...HEARTWARMING, EVEN.

REALLY? YOU THINK SO?

I DO.

I WAS TALKING TO ANNIE, AND SHE SAID IT MIGHT HELP TO WORK THROUGH MY... FEELINGS IF I TRIED TO PUT THEM INTO WRITING.

CAN I BE HONEST? I DIDN'T EVEN KNOW WHAT THE HELL A POEM **WAS** BEFORE SHE TOLD ME.

I FIND THAT HARD TO BELIEVE, MIKEY.

ANNIE SAID THE FEELINGS WOULD COME THROUGH... EVERYTHING I'M GOING THROUGH WITH MY MOTHER AND ALL...

I PUT THE PEN TO PAPER AND IT JUST KIND OF COMES OUT.

THANK YOU FOR SHARING THIS WITH ME. I KNOW YOU WERE A LITTLE NERVOUS AT FIRST. SHARING YOUR FEELINGS SHOULD NEVER BE SOMETHING YOU'RE ASHAMED OF.

REMEMBER THAT.

I WILL. THIS REALLY... IT HELPS, Y'KNOW?

YOU SHOULD TRY TO WRITE SOMETHING... ABOUT ANDREA. EVEN IF IT'S JUST FOR YOU AND YOU NEVER SHARE IT WITH ANYONE...

I WOULDN'T EVEN KNOW WHERE TO BEGIN.

YOU'RE FREE TO GO, MAN.

SEE ANYTHING?

NOT EVEN A RANDOM ROAMER DRIFTING BY. I HOPE YOU DRANK SOME COFFEE, CAUSE YOU'RE LOOKING AT A BORING DAY.

OH, ACTUALLY... I NOTICED THE SHAFT HAS A SPLIT IN IT. I'LL HAND YOU UP A NEW ONE BEFORE I RUN IT OVER TO EARL FOR REPAIR.

OKAY, THANKS.

OH!

I WASN'T HERE!

EDUARDO?!

SLAM!

OH MY GOD--DID HE SEE US?!

STOP HIM!

AND DO WHAT? KILL ALL WITNESSES?

ARE YOU *ASHAMED* OF ME?

NO.

I'M ASHAMED OF *ME.*

WHAT? THE GREAT MAGGIE GREENE DOESN'T DESERVE TO BE HAPPY?

YOU REALLY THINK *ANYONE* THINKS THAT?

I'M GOING TO GO.

I'M SORRY.

YOU HAVE *NOTHING* TO BE SORRY FOR.

THAT'S WHAT I WAS TRYING TO SAY.

MAYBE WE SHOULD BE GETTING BACK.

KAYLA, BABY... WE'RE JUST GETTING *STARTED.*

DON'T GET ANY IDEAS. I DON'T WANT SOMEBODY SEEING US.

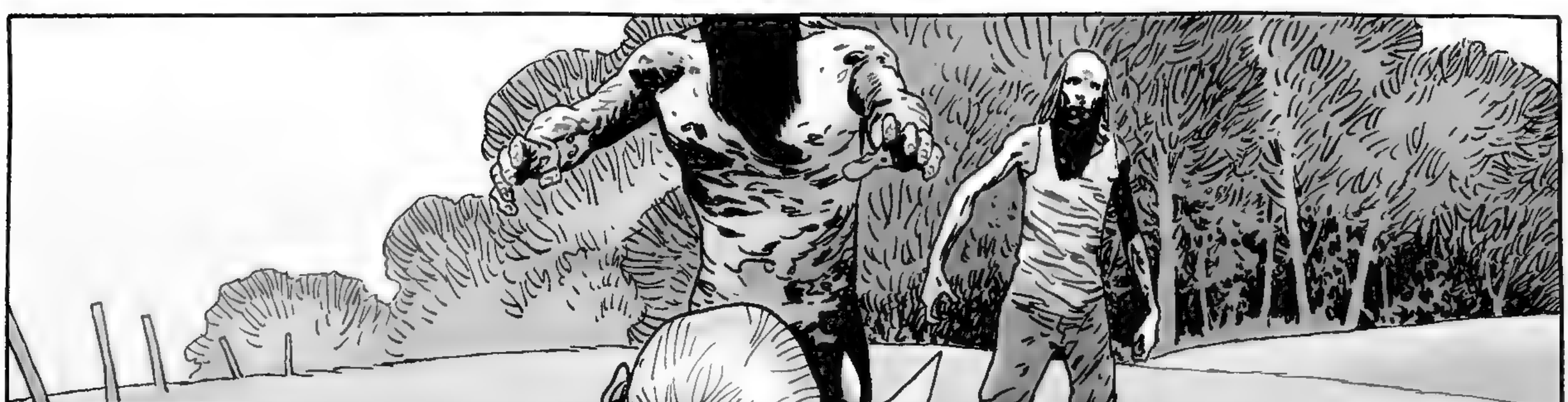
OUT HERE? WE'RE NEARLY A MILE OUT OF TOWN. NO ONE IS HERE TO SEE ANYTHING.

THIS IS ABOUT AS *SECLUDED* AS IT GETS.









THUNK!

AAAAGH!

OH, GOD!

OH, GOD!

THUNK!

WHUDD!

MERCER!

WHAT THE *FUCK*, MAN?! YOU WERE SUPPOSED TO BE KEEPING WATCH!

WHAT?!

FOR FUCK'S SAKE, SEBASTIAN! YOU HAD THAT PERVERT *WATCHING* US?! *OH MY GOD!*

I'M THE GOVERNOR'S SON--I *ALWAYS* HAVE SECURITY WITH ME! HE WASN'T WATCHING US!

THANKS A FUCKING LOT, MERCER! I *TOLD* YOU TO KEEP YOUR DISTANCE SO SHE WOULDN'T KNOW YOU WERE HERE!

IT WAS *TWO* GODDAMN ROTTERS. WHO CAN'T KILL TWO GODDAMN ROTTERS BEFORE THEY'RE *UP MY ASS?*

JESUS!

I KNOW, SIR...

...I'M VERY SORRY, SIR.

SO... THIS IS MY PLACE.







OH, PEANUT... LOOK AT YOU, ALL GROWN UP.

MOM, I...

...MOM...

HOW CAN THIS BE *REAL?*

I DON'T KNOW... I'M JUST...

I'M JUST GOING TO FOCUS ON ENJOYING IT.

HOW LONG HAVE YOU LIVED HERE IN THE COMMONWEALTH?

ALMOST FOUR YEARS NOW.

AND YOU... LIKE IT HERE?

MORE THAN BEING OUT THERE?

YEAH.

BUT ARE THEY GOOD PEOPLE?

GOOD PEOPLE?

SOMETIMES I WONDER IF SUCH A THING EXISTS.

I DON'T FEEL LIKE I'M VERY GOOD AT ALL.

MOM? WOULD YOU DESCRIBE YOURSELF AS... GOOD?

NO.

NO, I WOULDN'T.

I'M SORRY I WASN'T THERE FOR YOU IN THE BEGINNING. BEFORE THAT... I'M SORRY I GAVE UP CUSTODY. I JUST...

...I THOUGHT IT WAS FOR THE BETTER.

I WANT YOU TO KNOW I TRIED SO HARD TO GET TO YOU. IT TOOK TOO LONG, AND BY THE TIME I GOT TO YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE YOU WERE ALREADY GONE.

I DON'T BLAME YOU, MOM... FOR ANY OF IT.

NOT ANYMORE...

YOU DIDN'T CAUSE THIS. NONE OF THIS IS YOUR FAULT.

IT JUST HAPPENED...

ELODIE...

...IS COLETTE HERE, TOO?

NO.

SHE DIDN'T MAKE IT.

IT WAS ABOUT A YEAR BEFORE I CAME HERE. WE WERE LIVING IN KENTUCKY STILL. WE'D GONE NORTH WHEN IT ALL HAPPENED-- THAT WAS DAD'S PLAN.

WE'D BEEN LIVING A WHILE WITHOUT HIM.

THERE WAS A GROUP... THEY WERE VERY BAD PEOPLE... BUT THEY PROTECTED US FROM THE DEAD... AND IN RETURN THEY WANTED... *EXPECTED* US TO DO THINGS.

COLETTE, SHE... SHE REFUSED, SO THEY... IT WAS HORRIBLE, MOM.

IT WAS...

YOU DON'T HAVE TO--

I DIDN'T REFUSE. HOW COULD I?

STOP.

ELODIE, STOP.

WE DON'T EVER HAVE TO TALK ABOUT THE THINGS THAT HAPPENED TO US.

NO, MOM.

I KILLED THEM. I KILLED THEM ALL.

IT'S WHAT I DID THAT HAUNTS ME THE MOST.

I UNDERSTAND...

I KNOW *ALL TOO WELL* EXACTLY WHAT YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT.

YOU NEVER KNOW WHAT YOU'RE CAPABLE OF UNTIL YOU'RE PUSHED BEYOND YOUR LIMIT.

THAT'S THE CURSE OF THIS WORLD... BUT IT CAN ALSO BE A BLESSING.

SHE'S TALKING WITH HER DAUGHTER RIGHT NOW. AFTER THAT'S CONCLUDED, I'D LIKE FOR HER TO TALK TO YOU, AND AT THAT POINT YOUR WEAPONS WILL BE RETURNED TO YOU AND YOU WILL BE FREE TO STAY OR GO.

I THINK WE CAN ALL RECOGNIZE THE ***MAGNITUDE*** OF THIS REUNION. SO I ASK THAT YOU BEAR WITH US AND ALLOW THEM WHATEVER TIME THEY NEED.

FUCKING ***HELL.***

SEBASTIAN? WHAT HAPPENED ***THIS*** TIME?!

I'LL TELL YOU WHAT FUCKING HAPPENED. THAT IDIOT ***MERCER*** WAS ALL UP IN MY SHIT AND HE FUCKING BLEW HIS COVER.

ASSHOLE HAS ***NO FUCKING CLUE*** HOW TO HANG BACK AND GIVE ME MY SPACE.

I'M SURE HE HAD A VERY GOOD REASON IF HE--

BULLSHIT!

I KNEW YOU'D FUCKING TAKE HIS SIDE!

SEBASTIAN, WAIT!

I'M NOT TAKING ***ANYONE'S SIDE*** HERE. I'M JUST--

JESUS.

THIS IS SO EMBARRASSING. I'M SORRY YOU HAD TO SEE THIS. MY SON CAN BE *QUITE* EXCITABLE.

HE'S JUST VERY... PASSIONATE ABOUT HIS PRIVACY, AND...

MERCER!

PLEASE, TELL ME WHAT HAPPENED.

I'M SORRY, GOVERNOR. I TOLD YOUR SON NOT TO STRAY TOO FAR, BUT HE WOULDN'T LISTEN.

I CAN ONLY DO SO MUCH WHEN HE INSISTS THAT I COVER HIM *ALONE* SO FAR OUTSIDE OF TOWN. THERE WERE TOO MANY OF THEM.

TOO MANY? ARE YOU TELLING ME HE WAS IN *ACTUAL DANGER?!* WHY WOULD YOU ALLOW THAT?!

YOU'RE THE BEST OF THE BEST, *AREN'T* YOU? WHY DO YOU THINK I HAVE YOU PERSONALLY HEADING UP MY SON'S SECURITY DETAIL?

THIS IS...

THIS--

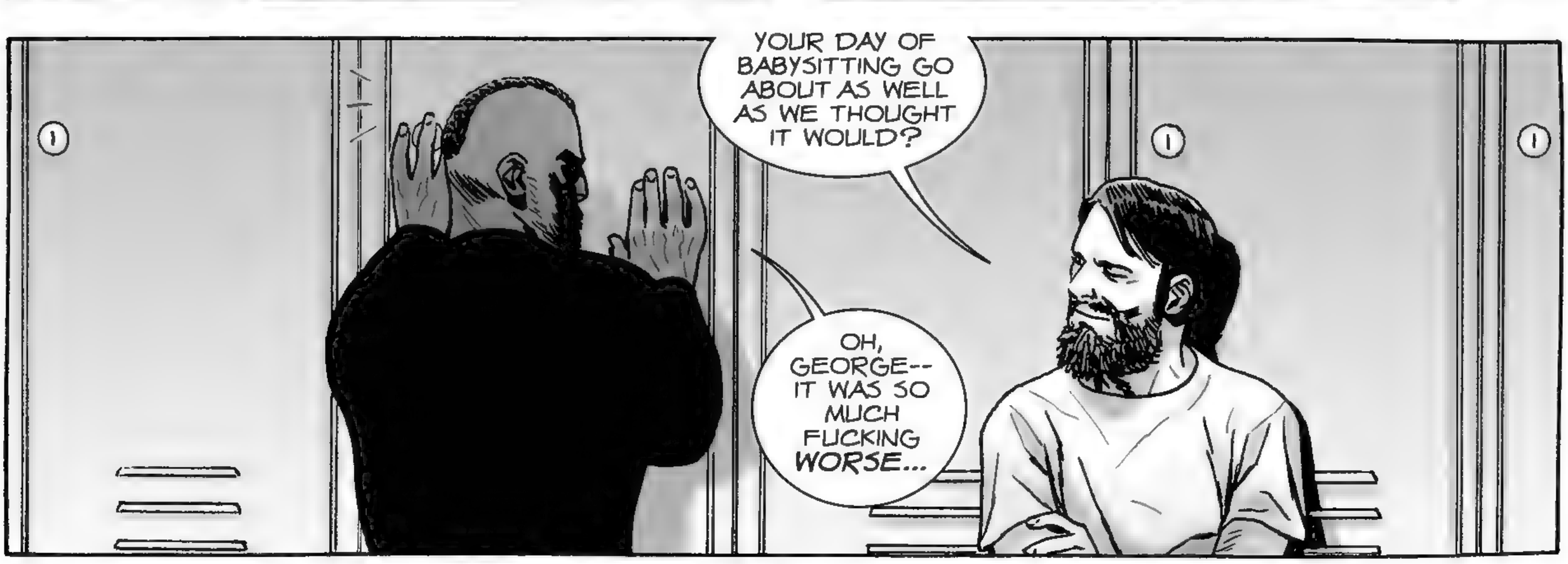
WE WILL DISCUSS THIS *AT LENGTH* LATER. GO GET CLEANED UP.

YES, MA'AM.






=SIGH.=


YOUR DAY OF BABYSITTING GO ABOUT AS WELL AS WE THOUGHT IT WOULD?
OH, GEORGE-- IT WAS SO MUCH FUCKING WORSE...


YEAH... I HEARD SEBASTIAN OUT THERE CRYING TO HIS MOMMY LIKE A FUCKING CHILD. HOW PATHETIC IS THAT SHIT?


NOT AS PATHETIC AS BREAKING YOUR FUCKING BACK TO ENSURE HE CAN KEEP CRYING TO MOMMY AND FUCKING YOU OVER.

WHEN YOU'RE WILLING TO MAKE A MOVE... YOU JUST SAY THE WORD. WE'RE ALL JUST *WAITING FOR YOU.*

I DON'T EVEN KNOW THAT WE'D HAVE TO MAKE A MOVE, REALLY. JUST KIND OF SIT BACK AND LET THESE FUCKING DUMBASSES GET *THEMSELVES* KILLED.

WE WOULDN'T EVEN HAVE TO GET OUR HANDS DIRTY.

EVEN BETTER. THEN WE COULD--

SHH--

WHAT? WHAT IS IT?

UH...

I'M JUST... I WAS TOLD THERE WAS A BATHROOM BACK HERE...

I DIDN'T HEAR ANYTHING...

THAT WAS CONVINCING...

GEORGE, BACK OFF.

YOU'RE NEW HERE...

SIDDIQ.

LOOK, SIDDIQ, YOU'RE NEW HERE AND YOU'RE A SHITTY LIAR. I KNOW YOU HEARD US, BUT NOT KNOWING GEORGE OR ME--

I'M ***MERCER.*** I RUN OUR MILITARY HERE.

AND NOT KNOWING HOW WE LIVE OR ANYTHING, I SEE HOW WHAT WE SAID COULD SOUND BAD--BUT IT WAS JUST A COUPLE GUYS BLOWING OFF STEAM.

I ***LOVE*** OUR GOVERNOR. I'M THANKFUL FOR THE WAY OF LIFE SHE'S PROVIDED US. HER SON IS A FUCKING ASSHOLE, AND HE WILL DRIVE YOU CRAZY IF YOU HAVE THE MISFORTUNE TO GET TO KNOW HIM.

LOOKING AT YOU, THOUGH... I DON'T THINK HE'LL HAVE MUCH REASON TO BE AROUND YOU. DON'T LOOK LIKE YOU KNOW YOUR WAY AROUND A SILVER SPOON, IF YOU CATCH MY DRIFT.

OKAY, LOOK... I GET IT. IT'S COOL.

I KNOW IT'S COOL. IT IS COOL, RIGHT, GEORGE?

IT'S COOL.

SEE?

BE SEEING YOU, SIDDIQ.

OKAY... OKAY, YEAH.

BE SEEING YOU GUYS. THANKS.

BATHROOM'S THE OTHER WAY.

OH. YEAH.

THANKS.


NOT NOW.
I CAN'T TELL, IS THAT A "TRY A LITTLE HARDER" NOT NOW, OR A "SERIOUSLY, FOR THE LOVE OF GOD, LEAVE ME ALONE" NOT NOW?
I HAVE TROUBLE TELLING SOMETIMES.




I ALWAYS KNEW YOU LIKED MY PERSISTENCE. I'VE GOT A GOOD INSTINCT ON WHO I'M DRIVING CRAZY AND WHO IS PRETENDING I'M DRIVING THEM CRAZY.
I'M JUST THE RIGHT AMOUNT OF ANNOYING FOR YOU.


IT'S NOT THE WORST THING IN THE WORLD TO FEEL LIKE SOMEONE REALLY LIKES YOU... AND I FEEL LIKE YOU REALLY LIKE ME.
SO IT'S TRUE?

WHAT?

YOU'RE *FUCKING* DANTE?

SOPHIA-- THAT'S COMPLETELY *UNACCEPTABLE!*

AS UNACCEPTABLE AS BEING A *FUCKING WHORE?!*

SOPHIA, *STOP!*

SOPHIA!

SOPHIA!

SOPHIA?

SOPHIA!

I KNOW YOU WEREN'T MY REAL PARENTS, BUT YOU *FELT* LIKE MY PARENTS, AND I THOUGHT YOU LOVED GLENN.

IF YOU DON'T LOVE HIM ANYMORE... WHAT DOES THAT *MEAN?* WERE YOU EVER REALLY IN LOVE?

DID YOU EVER REALLY LOVE ME? AND EVEN IF YOU DID... WILL YOU STOP LIKE YOU STOPPED LOVING HIM?

SOPHIA... *PLEASE.*

AND I *HATE* DANTE. HE'S STUPID... HE'S *NOTHING* LIKE GLENN.

HE'S *GROSS.*

SOPHIA, I LOVE YOU, AND I'LL ALWAYS LOVE YOU... BUT YOU'RE STILL A *CHILD.* I KNOW YOU DON'T LIKE HEARING THAT, BUT IT'S THE TRUTH.

NONE OF THIS IS *ANY* OF YOUR BUSINESS. I LOVED GLENN, YOU KNOW I STILL LOVE GLENN, BUT HE DIED, AND I HAVE BEEN ALONE FOR A LONG TIME.

DANTE MAKES ME HAPPY.

I THINK... I THINK IT'S OKAY FOR ME TO BE HAPPY NOW.

FOR A LONG TIME I DIDN'T FEEL THAT WAY.

YOU DIDN'T EVEN TELL ME.

IS *THAT* WHAT THIS IS ABOUT? THAT I DIDN'T TELL YOU?

EVERYONE ELSE KNEW. ***EVERYONE*** IS TALKING ABOUT IT. I'M OUT THERE TAKING CARE OF HERSHEL AND I HEAR PEOPLE MAKING JOKES.

I YELLED AT THEM... I TOLD THEM IT WASN'T TRUE AND THAT THEY NEEDED TO SHUT UP.

I MADE A FOOL OF MYSELF. I FEEL SO STUPID.

I DON'T KNOW WHY YOU DIDN'T JUST ***TALK*** TO ME ABOUT IT.

I'M SORRY I DIDN'T TELL YOU FIRST, BUT IT JUST KIND OF HAPPENED, AND I HAVEN'T HAD ENOUGH TIME TO EVEN THINK ABOUT IT.

I WAS HOPING TO FIGURE OUT WHAT IS GOING ON WITH US BEFORE I BOTHERED YOU WITH IT.

SO YOU THINK THIS IS JUST A FLING?

I DON'T KNOW... MAYBE IT IS.

I'LL BE SURE TO LET YOU KNOW AS SOON AS I DO... OR MAYBE I'LL JUST ***WHORE IT UP*** WITH A FEW OTHER GUYS, TOO.

I'M SORRY ABOUT THAT.

IT REALLY IS REMARKABLE. WHAT WE HAVE IN ALEXANDRIA IS NICE... BUT IT'S *NOTHING* LIKE THIS.

...

ELODIE?

WHAT IS IT? WHAT'S WRONG?

I GREW UP HATING YOU.

YOU... *LEFT* US. EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENED AFTER THAT... WHAT HAPPENED TO DAD... WHAT HAPPENED TO COLETTE... WHAT HAPPENED TO *ME*...

I BLAMED YOU.

I DON'T KNOW IF THIS HELPS, BUT...

SO DID I.

I PUT THAT PICTURE UP... I NEVER IN A MILLION YEARS THOUGHT I'D SEE YOU AGAIN, BUT IN MY MIND I'D... I WOULD FANTASIZE ABOUT WHAT I'D SAY TO YOU... IF I *DID* FIND YOU.

I WAS GOING TO YELL AND SCREAM AND HIT YOU. I WAS GOING TO TELL YOU HOW MUCH I HATED YOU FOR LEAVING US, FOR SENDING US TO LIVE WITH DAD...

...FOR *ABANDONING* US.

BUT WHEN I SAW YOU... I JUST COULDN'T. EVERY FEELING I HAD FOR YOU CHANGED IN AN INSTANT.

I'VE BEEN...

...I'VE BEEN ALONE FOR A LONG TIME.

SO HAVE I.

DON'T YOU HEAR ME? I GREW UP HATING YOU.

THAT'S OKAY.

I MIGHT STILL HATE YOU.

THAT'S OKAY, TOO.

I MAY NOT WANT TO BE AROUND YOU.

THEN I'LL BE HERE WHEN YOU DO.

I MAY NOT BE ABLE TO TALK TO YOU.

I'LL WAIT UNTIL YOU CAN.

WHO *ARE* YOU?

I'M YOUR MOTHER.

NOW THAT I HAVE YOU... I'M NEVER LETTING GO EVER AGAIN.

SO, IS IT TRUE?

OH, IT'S TRUE.

WEIRD, RIGHT? MAGGIE AND DANTE?

IT'S SOMETHING ALRIGHT.

YOU DON'T APPROVE?

WOULD--*DID* YOU? WHEN RICK AND ANDREA FIRST GOT TOGETHER?

I *DID.* I WANTED MY DAD TO BE HAPPY.

IN TIME... I HOPE HE FINDS SOMEONE ELSE. I'LL BE HAPPY FOR HIM THEN, TOO.

I GUESS YOU'RE WAY MORE MATURE THAN I AM.

THAT'S *NEVER* BEEN UP FOR DEBATE.

FUNNY.

WHAP!

MY DAUGHTER HAS BEEN LIVING HERE FOR YEARS. IT'S SAFE, SHE LIKES IT. I TRUST HER.

IF THEY TRUST US... I TRUST THEM.

EXCELLENT.

SO WE CAN PUT THIS UGLY BUSINESS OF GETTING TO KNOW EACH OTHER BEHIND US AND MOVE ON TO ACTUALLY BECOMING *FRIENDS?*

AND I CAN FINALLY TALK TO STEPHANIE?

LANCE, PLEASE SEND FOR STEPHANIE.

CERTAINLY, MA'AM.

WE'RE GATHERING YOUR WEAPONS NOW SO THAT WE MAY RETURN THEM TO YOU.

I'D LIKE TO PERSONALLY SEE THIS *ALEXANDRIA* YOU CALL HOME. WOULD YOU BE READY FOR A RETURN TRIP IN THE NEXT DAY OR TWO? I DO WANT TO GIVE YOU TIME TO RELAX AND ENJOY OUR HOSPITALITY.

UM... YEAH. WE CAN DO THAT.

THANKS.

YOU CARRY A... SWORD?

I'M PRETTY DAMN GOOD WITH IT, TOO.

THAT'S SO WEIRD.

EUGENE?

STEPHANIE. IT'S NICE TO FINALLY MEET YOU.

I'M SO SORRY I WASN'T THERE AT THE MEETING. I THOUGHT FOR SURE THEY'D UNDERSTAND AND LET ME GO. I SHOULDN'T HAVE DONE WHAT I DID...

ARE YOU KIDDING? IF WE HADN'T TALKED ON THE RADIO, WE NEVER WOULD HAVE COME HERE.

YOU DIDN'T DO ANYTHING WRONG.

ACTUALLY, UM...

WE HAVE A *PROTOCOL* FOR THIS SORT OF THING. WE TAKE THE INTEGRATION OF NEW GROUPS *VERY* SERIOUSLY.

GOVERNOR MILTON IS RIGHT. I WAS OUT OF LINE... AND WHILE YOU DID GET HERE, IT WAS JUST AS LIKELY THAT I COULD HAVE RUINED EVERYTHING.

WE'RE ALLOWED TO USE THE RADIOS HERE, BUT WE'RE SUPPOSED TO ALERT THE AUTHORITIES IF WE ENCOUNTER ANYONE NEW.

STEPHANIE, IF YOU'RE WILLING, I WOULD APPRECIATE IF YOU COULD SHOW THEM TO THE WHITMORE. I HAD MAXWELL RESERVE SOME ROOMS FOR THEM THERE.

MICHONNE, I ASSUMED YOU'D BE STAYING WITH YOUR DAUGHTER. I HOPE THAT'S OKAY.

THAT'S MY PLAN, AS WELL.

IT WOULD BE MY PLEASURE, AND THEN I COULD SHOW THEM AROUND TOWN IF THEY'RE UP FOR IT.

WELL, IF EVERYTHING IS IN ORDER, I'LL GET BACK TO WORK. THERE'S A LOT TO BE DONE BEFORE OUR TRIP.

UNTIL THEN, PLEASE ENJOY ALL THE *COMMONWEALTH* HAS TO OFFER.

THANK YOU.

WE APPRECIATE THE HOSPITALITY.

THAT WAS KIND OF ODD... SHE DIDN'T REALLY EXPLAIN ALL THAT MUCH TO US OR ASK TOO MANY QUESTIONS.

SHE PROBABLY PREFERS TO TALK TO YOUR LEADER DIRECTLY. THAT'S JUST HOW THINGS WORK HERE.

HOW THINGS WORK HERE? WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

NEW PEOPLE, RIGHT?! I LOVE NEW PEOPLE!

I'M SORRY. WHEN I SAW YOU EARLIER, I WAS IN A BIT OF A MOOD. I'M PRETTY GREAT AT MAKING BAD FIRST IMPRESSIONS.

AND WHAT IS YOUR NAME?

YUMIKO.

NICE TO MEET YOU, YUMIKO.

I'M GOVERNOR MILTON'S SON, SEBASTIAN. WHY DON'T I TAKE YOU ON A *PRIVATE* TOUR?

I'D RATHER NOT.

EXCUSE ME?! I KNOW YOU'RE NEW HERE, BUT I *PROMISE* YOU I MAKE A MUCH BETTER ALLY THAN AN ENEMY.

LET GO OF HER, YOU CREEP.

BACK OFF, LADY!

WRAMM!!

WHUDD!

HEY, YOU BIG MEANIE! WHAT THE HECK IS YOUR PROBLEM?!

THE HELL--?!

DO SOMETHING!

STEP AWAY FROM HIM AND PUT YOUR SPEAR *ON THE GROUND.*

THIS IS YOUR FINAL WARNING.

YOU GUYS ARE GOING TO MAKE ME PUT MY GOGGLES DOWN, AREN'T YOU?

PRINCESS, STOP WHAT YOU'RE DOING AND *LISTEN* TO THEM.

TOO LATE.

WONK!

SIT DOWN.

WHAAM!

WHAAM!

WRAKK!

WHAAM!

PRINCESS-- STOP!

WRAKK!

WHUDD!

ALL DONE.

YOU GUYS ARE WIMPS. SERIOUSLY. I THINK THAT ARMOR JUST SLOWS YOU--

WRAKK!

AW, BUMMER...

DON'T MOVE.

ARREST THEM, OFFICER MERCER!

ALL OF THEM!

EVEN THE ONES I SAW STANDING AROUND NOT DOING ANYTHING?

I'M VERY SORRY, THIS IS ALL JUST A MISUNDERSTANDING.

THIS MAN, HE ASSAULTED--

ASSAULTED?!

THAT'S ABSURD!

I'M SORRY, SEBASTIAN.

LET ME HELP YOU.

DON'T TOUCH ME!

WRAKK!

THAT IS WHAT *ASSAULT* LOOKS LIKE! ONE MORE WORD OUT OF ANY OF YOU AND I'LL HAVE YOU *BANISHED!*

I MEAN YOU, TOO, MERCER!

EVERYONE, *BACK THE FUCK OFF.*

NO.

THIS IS *NOT* HOW WE DO THINGS.

OH, YEAH?

MOM-- STOP!

LET IT GO.

IT'S IMPORTANT WE *KNOW OUR PLACE.*

WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?

...

ELODIE!

WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?!

IT MEANS YOU PEOPLE OWE MY FAMILY ***EVERYTHING.*** WITHOUT US, YOU HAVE NO SECURITY OR ***SAFETY.***

SO, BEFORE YOU MAKE A COMPLETE FOOL OF YOURSELF, YOU MIGHT WANT TO CONSIDER WHAT'S AT ***RISK.***

NO ***REASON?***

YOUR MOTHER LETS YOU GET AWAY WITH A ***LOT,*** SEBASTIAN. BUT YOU ***KNOW*** SHE WOULDN'T WANT YOU RUNNING AROUND SLAPPING OUR CITIZENS FOR NO REASON.

WHAPP!

I DID IT TO MAKE A *POINT.*

AND I...

...THINK THAT POINT'S BEEN MADE...

...SO I'M GOING TO LEAVE.

I THINK THAT WOULD BE BEST...

...*FOR YOU.*

THE COMMONWEALTH HAS MORE THAN A FEW BAD APPLES... BUT, THANKFULLY, IT'S VERY LARGE.

I SWEAR, YOU CAN GO ***WEEKS*** WITHOUT SEEING THAT ASSHOLE.

AND, OUTSIDE OF HERE, I THINK WE ***ALL*** KNOW THERE'S A WHOLE LOT THAT CAN HAPPEN TO YOU THAT'S WORSE THAN BEING SLAPPED.

THAT DOESN'T MAKE IT RIGHT.

NEVER SAID IT WAS. IT'S JUST... ONE OF THE SACRIFICES WE MAKE.

SO NOW I THINK YOU UNDERSTAND THE NEED TO "*BLOW OFF STEAM*" FROM TIME TO TIME.

UM... YEAH.

DEFINITELY.

SIDDIQ?

WHAT WAS THAT ABOUT BLOWING OFF STEAM?

OH, MAN...

I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO MAKE OF IT, BUT I OVERHEARD MERCER AND ONE OF HIS GUARDS TALKING ABOUT HOW THEY WANTED THE GOVERNOR'S WHOLE FAMILY DEAD, OR HOW EASY IT WOULD BE TO LET THEM DIE... SOMETHING LIKE THAT.

I WAS PRETTY NERVOUS WHEN I WALKED IN ON *THAT*.

IF MERCER SAYS THEY WERE BLOWING OFF STEAM, THAT'S WHAT THEY WERE DOING.

THAT GUY HAS NO DESIRE TO RUN THINGS. DEEP DOWN I THINK HE *LIKES* THE WAY THINGS ARE.

I *AGREE*. ASIDE FROM INCIDENTS LIKE TODAY, WHICH ARE FEW AND FAR BETWEEN, THE UPPER CLASS DOESN'T CAUSE ANY TROUBLE.

THE PEACE IS WHY THIS PLACE WORKS SO WELL.

THE UPPER CLASS?

HOW THE HELL IS THERE AN UPPER CLASS?

IT'S ALL BASED ON WHAT YOU DID *BEFORE.*

IF YOU WERE UPPER CLASS BEFORE ALL THIS HAPPENED, YOU'RE UPPER CLASS NOW.

EVERYONE HAS WORK ASSIGNMENTS. THOSE ASSIGNMENTS COME WITH A LEVEL OF INCOME. THAT LEVEL OF INCOME IS PROPORTIONATE TO WHAT YOU WOULD HAVE MADE BEFORE.

IT'S NOT AN ENTIRELY UNFAIR SYSTEM.

AND ONCE A YEAR, YOU CAN APPLY OUT OF YOUR WORK ASSIGNMENT, TRY TO MOVE UP.

PEOPLE WORK ALL YEAR IN THEIR FREE TIME, PREPARING FOR EVALUATIONS SO THEY CAN MOVE UP.

CLIMB THE LADDER.

MOST PEOPLE SEE THE UPPER CLASS AS AN INSPIRATION.

SOMETHING TO STRIVE FOR. A GOAL.

I GUESS, IN A WAY, IT MAKES A CERTAIN KIND OF SENSE.

I DON'T THINK WE'VE EVER HAD ENOUGH PEOPLE FOR A CLASS SYSTEM TO DEVELOP.

THANKFULLY...

MAKES LIFE LIKE A VIDEO GAME, WITH DIFFERENT LEVELS TO CONQUER, RIGHT?

THAT SOUNDS RAD TO ME.

ARE YOU GUYS FUCKING JOKING RIGHT NOW?!

MAGNA, DON'T.

NO, I CAN'T JUST STAND HERE AND WATCH US NOD IN AGREEMENT OVER HOW *WISE* IT IS TO REESTABLISH A WORLD OF *HAVES* AND *HAVE NOTS*.

THIS IS *INSANE*.

I'VE SEEN ENOUGH ALREADY. I DON'T WANT *ANY* PART OF THIS SHIT.

AFTER WE GET BACK HOME, I'M *NEVER* COMING BACK.

NOW, WAIT A MINUTE, MAGNA.

I THINK YOU MAY BE OVERREACTING A LITTLE.

SERIOUSLY?

JUST HEAR ME OUT.

I GET THAT THIS SOUNDS BAD. ON THE SURFACE, IT SEEMS DESIGNED TO MARGINALIZE PEOPLE AND SEPARATE THEM INTO GROUPS THAT CAN BE PLAYED OFF EACH OTHER.

SO YEAH, I AGREE THAT'S BAD.

BUT I THINK WHAT EUGENE WAS GETTING AT, AND I'M JUST SAYING MAYBE THIS IS TRUE... MAYBE A CLASS SYSTEM IS *UNAVOIDABLE* AS WE GET CLOSER AND CLOSER TO REBUILDING CIVILIZATION.

I MEAN, LOOK AT THE HILLTOP. NOT EVERYONE GETS TO LIVE IN THE BARRINGTON HOUSE. THOSE WHO DON'T HAVE TO LIVE IN THOSE TRAILERS.

HOW IS THAT ANY WORSE THAN WHAT WE'RE SEEING HERE?

AND IF THEY'RE GIVING PEOPLE THE OPPORTUNITY TO WORK THEIR WAY UP... I'M JUST SAYING, IT MAY NOT BE AS BAD AS IT SEEMS.

CORRECT ME IF I'M WRONG... BUT YOU WERE A *LAWYER* BEFORE, RIGHT?

MAKE A LOT OF MONEY BACK THEN, DID YOU?

THAT HAS *NOTHING* TO DO WITH THIS.

NO. THE WHOLE POINT IS THAT IT *DOES.*

YOU GUYS IGNORE YOUR CONSCIENCE AND ENJOY YOUR TIME HERE IF YOU WANT.

I'LL JUST WAIT FOR MY RIDE BACK TO A PLACE WHERE PEOPLE ARE STILL *SANE.*

THERE'S NOT ENOUGH TIME NOW, BUT WHEN YOU COME BACK, WE COULD GO TO SOME OF THE OTHER SETTLEMENTS.

MY FAVORITE IS GREENVILLE, IT'S ON A HUGE LAKE. PEOPLE HAVE BOAT HOUSES. IT'S AWESOME.

THE GUARDS INSIDE TOWN ARE MOSTLY TRAINEES. THE SEASONED GUARDS RUN MISSIONS OUTSIDE TO KEEP THE AREA CLEAR.

THAT MAKES ME FEEL A *LITTLE* BETTER ABOUT HOW CRAPPY THEY WERE.

OKAY, I'LL TAKE ANOTHER CUPCAKE. YOU TWISTED MY ARM.

I FEEL LIKE EVERY DAY WE GO WITHOUT DYING EARNS US A CUPCAKE... BUT MAYBE THAT'S JUST ME.

THEY HAVE ICE CREAM FOR GOD'S SAKE.

YOU'RE NOT EVEN GOING TO EAT THE EVIL PEOPLE'S ICE CREAM?

I NORMALLY DON'T GET TO EAT AT PLACES LIKE THIS. I THINK THEY'RE TRYING TO IMPRESS YOU GUYS.

THE VIEW IS GREAT, *HUH?*

YOU WANT TO SEE MY APARTMENT?

UH... YEAH.

NO, CRAP, *UH...* NOT LIKE THAT. I MEANT IF YOU WANTED TO MOVE HERE, SEE WHAT'S AVAILABLE, HOW DIFFERENT THE PLACES ARE AND...

...OKAY, MAYBE A *LITTLE* LIKE THAT.

THEY'RE ALWAYS EXPANDING AND IMPROVING BUILDINGS. THERE'S A LOT OF CONSTRUCTION JOBS.

THAT'S WHAT I'D BE AFTER. IF I CAME BACK... AND I'M NOT SAYING I WILL... BUT MAYBE...

I WAS NEVER MUCH FOR COOKING, BUT THIS TURNED OUT PRETTY GOOD. NOW YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO THINK OF SOMETHING GOOD IF YOU'RE EVER GOING TO REPAY ME FOR SLAVING OVER A HOT STOVE.

OH, DON'T WORRY. I'VE GOT SOMETHING BIG PLANNED FOR TOMORROW.

WRAWW!

THIS IS SO GREAT!

OKAY, I WILL ADMIT THIS IS *KIND OF* COOL.

THANK YOU FOR AGREEING TO MEET WITH ME.

OUR *ESTEEMED* GOVERNOR MILTON ASKED THAT I SPEAK WITH YOU TODAY.

I APPRECIATE YOUR HOSPITALITY. IT'S BEEN A REALLY NICE FEW DAYS. PLEASE THANK HER FOR ME.

I WILL CERTAINLY DO THAT, AND I'M SO THANKFUL THAT WE'VE PUT ALL THIS HOSTILE APPREHENSION OVER EACH OTHER FIRMLY BEHIND US.

THAT SAID, AS YOU KNOW, YOUR GROUP IS SCHEDULED TO ACCOMPANY GOVERNOR MILTON BACK TO YOUR HOME, SO SHE CAN MEET YOUR LEADER AND BEGIN FORMAL TALKS.

YES. I'M AWARE.

I WAS WONDERING IF IT WOULD BE POSSIBLE FOR YOU TO CONSIDER *NOT* GOING WITH THEM.

WHY DO YOU SAY THAT?

WELL, I WOULD ASSUME YOU HAVE ENJOYED BEING REUNITED WITH YOUR DAUGHTER AND AREN'T LOOKING TO SPEND TIME AWAY FROM HER ANYTIME SOON.

AND WE COULD *ALWAYS* USE MORE *LAWYERS* HERE IN THE COMMONWEALTH.

LANCE, I'D BE LYING IF I SAID I HADN'T ALREADY CONSIDERED STAYING. THIS PLACE IS FAR FROM PERFECT, BUT IT HAS ITS... CHARM.

I ASSURE YOU THAT YOU HAVEN'T YET *SEEN* ALL THE CHARM IT CAN OFFER.

A LAWYER WITH YOUR TALENTS WOULD BE *QUITE* COMFORTABLE HERE.

ALRIGHT THEN, IF WE'RE ALL READY...

WE'RE DOING THE FINAL PREPARATIONS. THINGS SHOULD BE LOADED UP AND READY TO GO IN A MATTER OF MINUTES, GOVERNOR.

GOOD MAN.

YOU LISTEN TO LANCE WHILE I'M GONE.

AW, FUCK LANCE. I'M NOT A FUCKING KID ANYMORE. YOU DON'T HAVE TO--

SEBASTIAN. I'M *SERIOUS.*

HAVE FUN. FUCK YOUR GIRLS. DON'T CAUSE *ANY* TROUBLE.

OKAY, OKAY.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE *GROSS.*

I'M YOUR MOTHER. I WILL *ALWAYS* BE AS GROSS AS I DAMN WELL PLEASE.

YOU HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY TO *MAKE* SOMETHING OF YOURSELF. ALL YOU HAVE TO DO IS APPLY YOURSELF.

I KNOW SINCE YOU LOST YOUR FATHER THINGS HAVE BEEN TOUGH... AND IT HASN'T ALWAYS BEEN EASY TO SEE... BUT THIS WORLD IS A *GIFT.*

YOU ONLY HAVE TO TAKE THE TIME TO FIND YOUR PLACE IN IT.

I KNOW. I'M DESTINED FOR GREATNESS AND I'M NOT LIVING UP TO MY POTENTIAL. I GET IT, AND I'M *SORRY.*

DO WE HAVE TO DO THIS *NOW?*

GIVE YOUR MOTHER A KISS AND IT CAN BE OVER.

I LOVE YOU, MOM.

THAT MUCH, AT LEAST, YOU'RE DOING RIGHT.

WHERE'S ELODIE? SHE'S NOT COMING TO SEE YOU OFF?

SHE'S NOT.

BECAUSE I'M NOT GOING BACK. I'VE BEEN AWAY FROM MY DAUGHTER FOR TOO LONG. I CAN'T LEAVE HER AGAIN.

I SORT OF FIGURED, IF ANYTHING, SHE'D COME BACK WITH US.

YOU DON'T THINK YOU SHOULD BE THE ONE TO EXPLAIN THIS PLACE TO RICK? THEY'VE BARELY TALKED TO ANY OF US.

GIVE HIM THIS.

WHAT?

IT'S NOT WHO I WAS, AND IT'S NOT WHO I AM ANYMORE. I DON'T ***NEED*** IT.

AND ME STAYING HERE ***WITHOUT IT*** WILL TELL RICK ALL HE NEEDS TO KNOW ABOUT THIS PLACE.

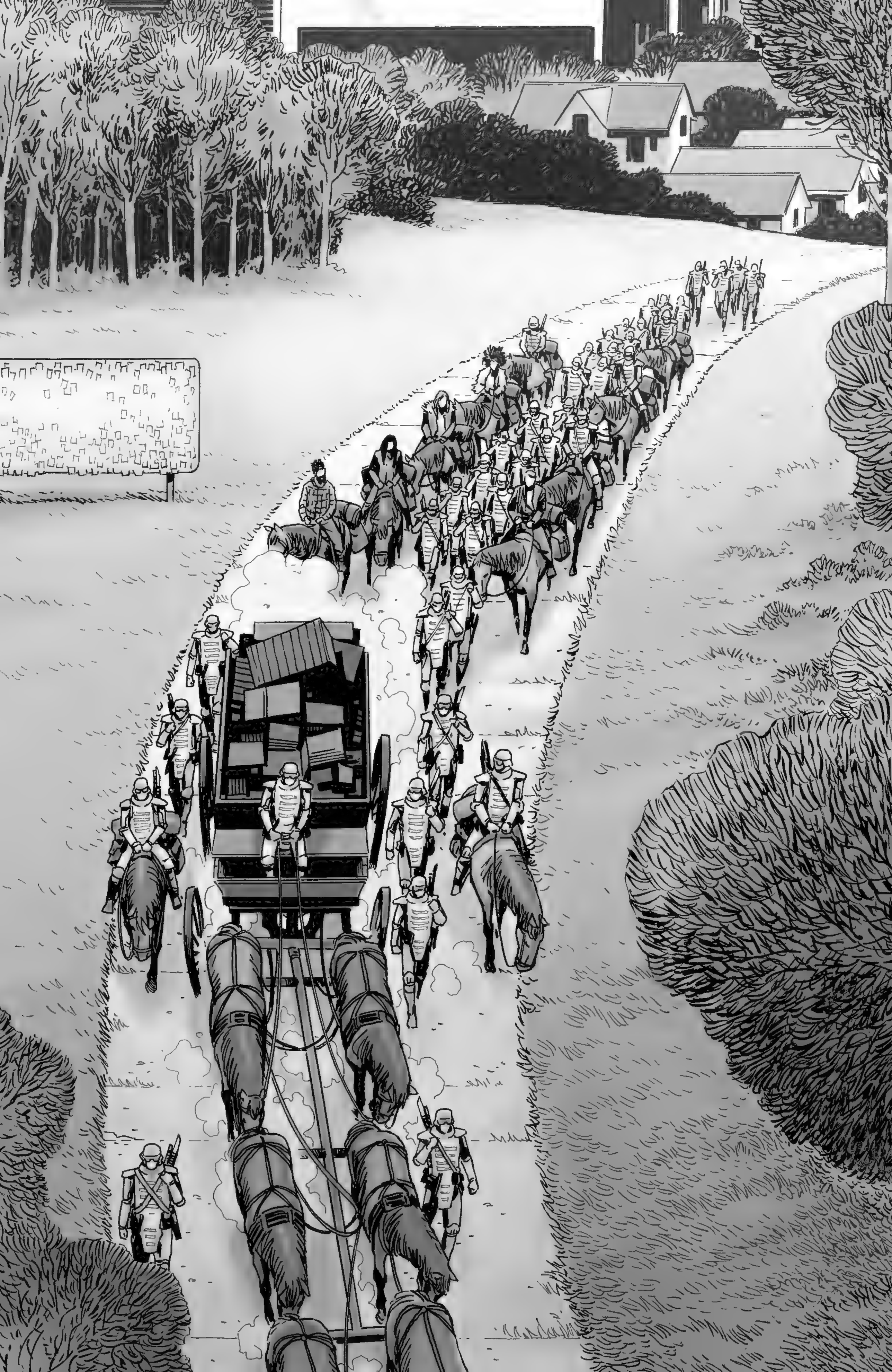
PAMELA CAN DO ALL THE TALKING THAT NEEDS TO BE DONE. DON'T ACT LIKE I'M CRAZY TO TRUST HER.

YOU'RE LEADING A FAR SUPERIOR MILITARY FORCE BACK TO OUR HOME. YOU TRUST THEM AS MUCH AS I DO.

WE *ALWAYS* NEED YOU.

THANKS, BUT YOU *DON'T.*

WELL, I'M SURE WE'LL SEE YOU SOON...



STEPHANIE DIDN'T WANT TO COME WITH US?

SHE HAD RESPONSIBILITIES. SHE COULDN'T GET TIME OFF FROM WORK. I TOLD HER I'D TAKE HER BACK SOME OTHER TIME.

SEEMS LIKE YOU TWO HIT IT OFF.

CONGRATS.

HIT IT OFF?

WE'RE JUST FRIENDS.

FOR NOW, AT LEAST.

BIRTH RATES ARE A REAL PROBLEM IN THE COMMONWEALTH, SAME WITH US.

WE'RE VERY LIKE-MINDED. WE TALKED A LITTLE ABOUT HOW PEOPLE ARE ***REALLY*** GOING TO NEED TO START HAVING MORE BABIES IF THIS IS GOING TO BE SUSTAINABLE.

WELL, *UH*... GET TO IT, MAN.

I'M **SO** LOOKING FORWARD TO SEEING WHERE YOU GUYS LIVE.

AND THIS RICK GRIMES GUY SOUNDS LIKE A ***TOTALLY*** RAD DUDE. I CAN'T BELIEVE AFTER ALL THIS TIME I ACTUALLY HAVE OPTIONS.

I CAN JUST... PICK. LIKE, "*I WANT TO LIVE WITH THESE PEOPLE... NO, WAIT, NOW I WANT TO LIVE WITH THESE PEOPLE.*"

AND THIS HILLTOP PLACE IS BEING REBUILT SO IT'LL BE ALL ***NEW?!*** I BET IT'S ALL RUSTIC AND ***COZY!***

MIGHT BE THE PLACE FOR YOU. ***THE HILLTOP,*** YEAH.

BE NICE. THIS IS GOING TO BE A LONG TRIP.

I DON'T KNOW... I MIGHT MISS THIS PLACE.

MIGHT.

SHE COULD AT LEAST LET US TAKE *TURNS SLEEPING* IN THE TENT. THERE'S ROOM FOR ALL OF US.

QUIET, SOMEONE WILL HEAR YOU.

MY GOD... THIS TRIP BACK IS TAKING *FOREVER.*

MORE PEOPLE, MOST OF WHOM ARE ON FOOT... WE'RE GETTING CLOSE THOUGH.

ANYTHING INTERESTING YOU WERE ABLE TO GLEAN FROM YOUR INTERACTIONS WITH THEM?

ANYTHING USEFUL?

EUGENE IS SMART... *VERY* SMART. LIKE... "COULD PROBABLY BUILD A NEW CAR GIVEN ENOUGH TIME" SMART.

HE'LL BE USEFUL FOR *SURE.*

NOT TOO FAR NOW.

MIGHT BE BACK BEFORE SUNDOWN IF WE HURRY A BIT.

YOU HEARD THE MAN. *MOVE IT ALONG!*

THEY CAN'T BE MORE THAN A COUPLE MILES BEHIND US. I ASSUME THEY CAN TRACK US IF NEED BE?

FOR SURE.

THE GOOD NEWS IS--

WE'RE HERE.

WHAT A SHITHOLE.

UNDOUBTEDLY, MADAM.

WELL, WE'RE BACK... AND YOU EVEN MANAGED TO SHAKE OFF THE SOLDIERS BEFORE WE GOT HERE.

I CAN'T BELIEVE THEY FELL FOR THAT. LET'S GET DOWN THERE AND GIVE RICK THE HEADS UP BEFORE THEY CATCH UP TO US.

I HOPE THEY'RE AS FRIENDLY AS THEY *SEEM* TO BE.

FOR *THEIR* SAKE.

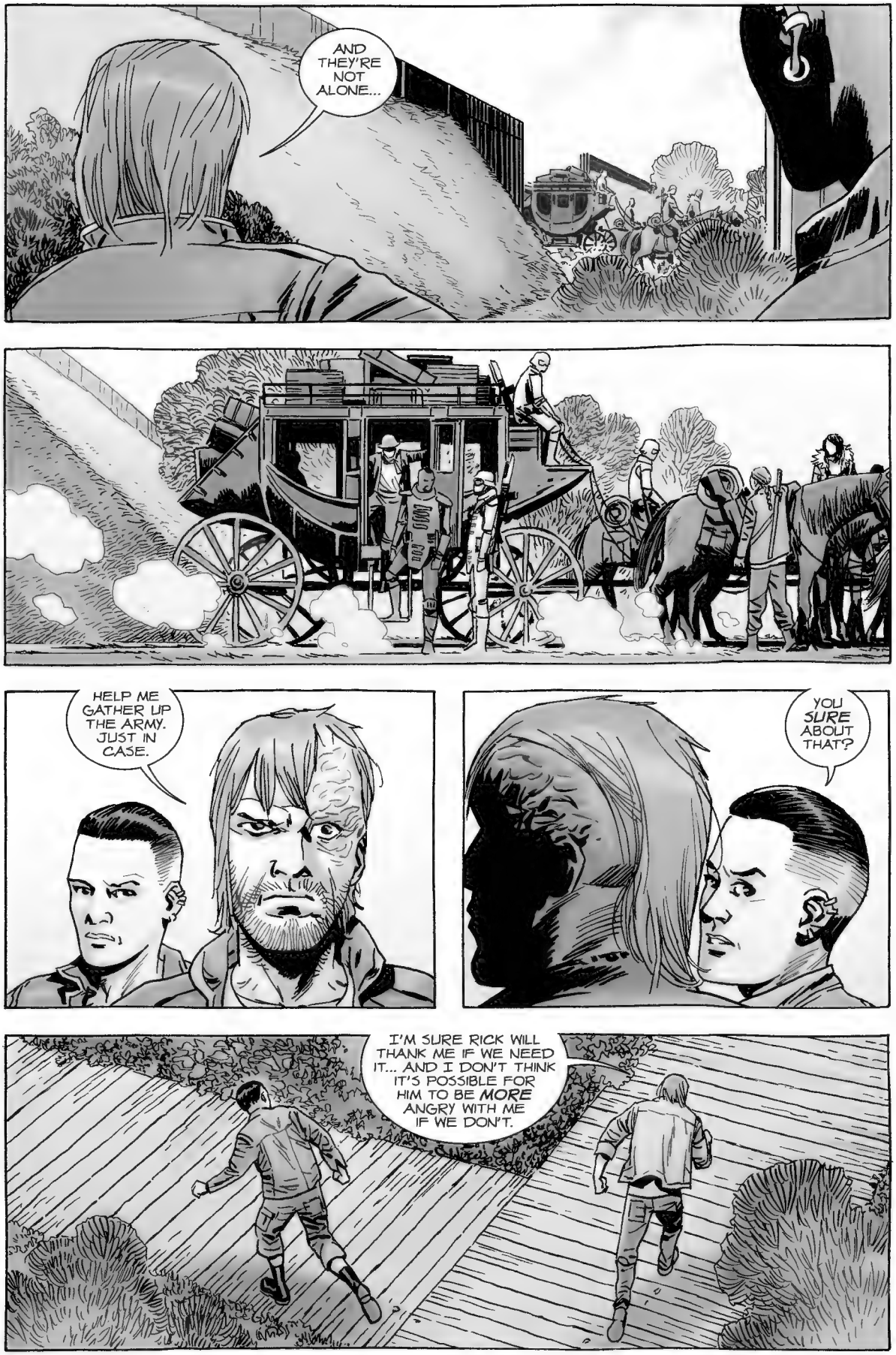

LANCE?
LANCE?
IN HERE.
OH, WOW. THIS IS NICE.
I HOPE YOU DON'T MIND, I BROUGHT ELODIE ALONG. I DIDN'T KNOW WHY YOU WANTED TO MEET HERE IN YOUR HOME.
THIS ISN'T MY HOME.
IT'S YOURS.
WHAT?
I TOLD YOU WE COULD USE A LAWYER WITH YOUR TALENTS. THIS IS HOW WE TAKE CARE OF OUR PEOPLE.
IF YOU'RE GOING TO PRACTICE LAW IN THE COMMONWEALTH... THIS IS THE RESIDENCE WE WILL PROVIDE YOU.
I AGREE TO PRACTICE LAW AND YOU JUST GIVE ME THIS PLACE TO LIVE?
YES.
THAT'S EXACTLY IT.


HM.
I HAVE TO ADMIT, THAT IS NOT THE REACTION I EXPECTED.
WHAT'S THE PROBLEM, MOM?
WHEN SOMETHING SEEMS TOO GOOD TO BE TRUE... IT USUALLY IS.
HONESTLY, LANCE, THIS FEELS TOO GOOD TO BE TRUE.
NOT MUCH I CAN DO ABOUT THAT, UNFORTUNATELY. YOU'RE JUST GOING TO HAVE TO HOPE THAT FEELING FADES WITH TIME.
I CAN ASSURE YOU, FOR WHATEVER MY WORD IS WORTH TO YOU, THAT THIS IS TRUE.
WHEN WOULD I MOVE IN?
UNLESS YOU PACKED A LOT OF BAGS I DIDN'T SEE... YOU JUST DID.
AND I WAS HOPING YOU WOULD ASK, BUT YOU DIDN'T--THE VACANT ROOM ON THE FIRST FLOOR WOULD BE WHERE WE'D SET UP YOUR LAW OFFICE.
I'D RECOMMEND ELODIE QUIT THE BAKERY AND START HELPING YOU SET THAT UP IMMEDIATELY... BUT WE CAN EASILY ASSIGN OTHER PEOPLE IF SHE'D RATHER STAY THERE.
LOOK, THE RULE OF LAW IS IMPORTANT TO US. YOU'RE VALUABLE.
WE HAVE A FEW LAWYERS IN THE COMMONWEALTH ALREADY, BUT NOT IN YOUR AREA OF EXPERTISE.


WELL?
YOU BETTER BE SMILING. THE GUEST ROOM IS BIGGER THAN MY WHOLE APARTMENT.
YOU HAVE TO KEEP IT BECAUSE I'M MOVING IN.


IS IT TOO LATE?
TOO LATE FOR *WHAT*, DWIGHT?
TOO LATE FOR *US*.
I DON'T KNOW.
PROBABLY NOT. I HAVEN'T GONE AND SHACKED UP WITH ANYONE ELSE THESE LAST FEW WEEKS. YOU COME TO YOUR SENSES?
I THINK SO.
IT OCCURS TO ME THAT *MAYBE*... JUST MAYBE... THE THING THAT MADE SHERRY BETRAY ME AND HURT ME TIME AND TIME AGAIN... COULD BE THE SAME THING THAT MADE HER CONFRONT RICK IN A WAY THAT LED TO HER DEATH.
YOU MEAN THE FACT THAT THE BITCH WAS *CRAZY*?

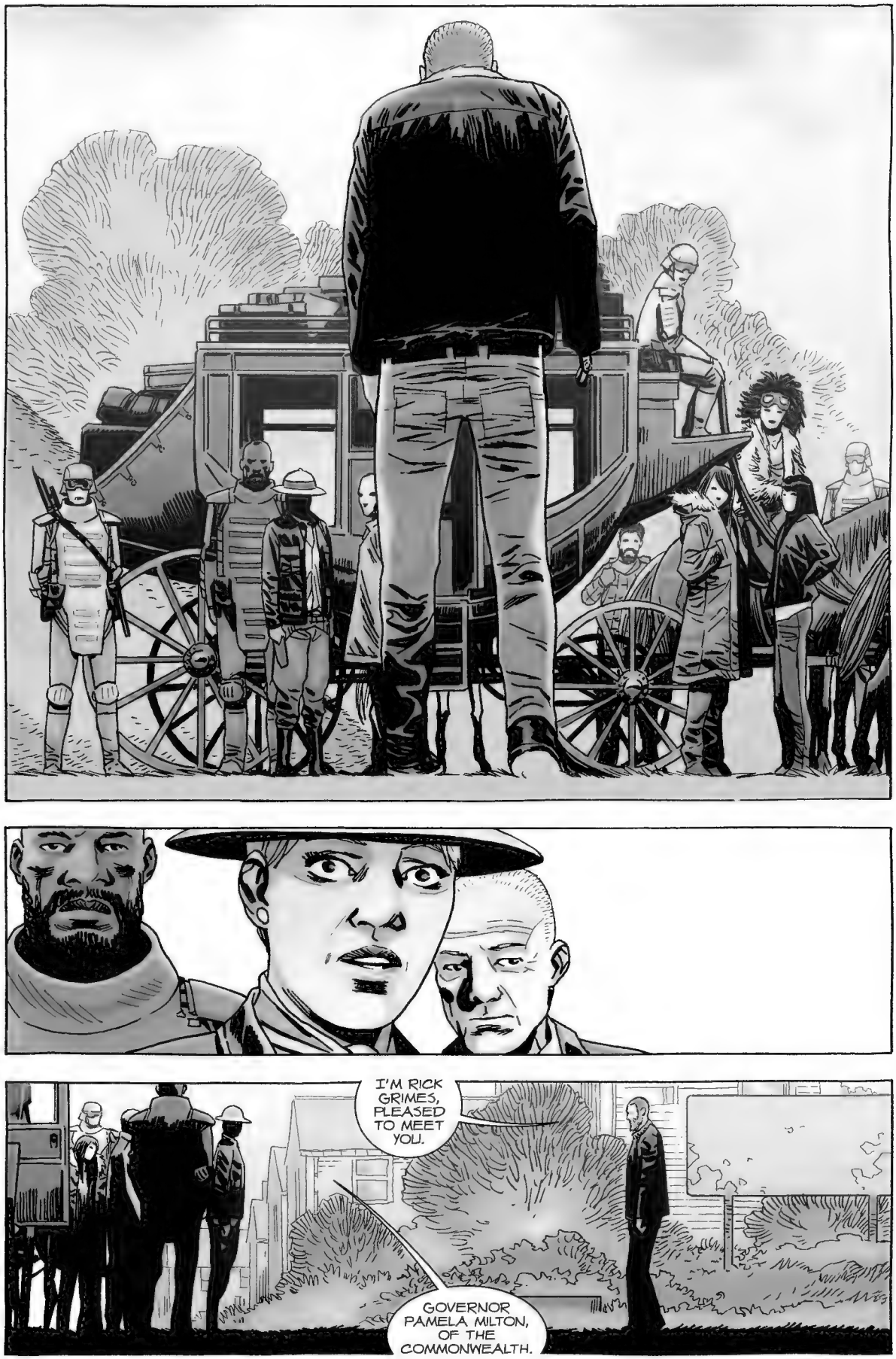

...
OKAY, OKAY. TOO MUCH? FAR BE IT FROM ME TO SPEAK ILL OF THE DEAD.
BUT SHE WAS FUCKING CRAZY.
I HAVE IN THE PAST HAD A TENDENCY TO REALLY FOCUS ON THE NEGATIVE IN A WAY THAT... DRIVES PEOPLE AWAY.
THAT'S WHY I ALWAYS THOUGHT WHAT HAPPENED BETWEEN SHERRY AND I WAS MY FAULT... BUT THAT WASN'T IT. I SEE THAT NOW.
YOU ALREADY APOLOGIZE TO RICK, THEN?
THAT WAS MY NEXT STOP. I THOUGHT IT MIGHT GO BETTER IF YOU CAME WITH ME.
THAT'S PROBABLY TRUE.
WAIT.
IS THAT THE GATE? I THINK THEY'RE BACK!


AND THEY'RE NOT ALONE...
HELP ME GATHER UP THE ARMY. JUST IN CASE.
YOU SURE ABOUT THAT?
I'M SURE RICK WILL THANK ME IF WE NEED IT... AND I DON'T THINK IT'S POSSIBLE FOR HIM TO BE MORE ANGRY WITH ME IF WE DON'T.


WAIT HERE.
I NEED TO, UH... I'LL ANNOUNCE YOUR ARRIVAL.
OH, SO FORMAL. I LIKE IT.
WE'LL TAKE IN THE VIEW FROM HERE WHILE YOU PREPARE THIS RICK GRIMES FOR OUR INTRODUCTION. WHEN YOU TELL HIM ABOUT THE PLATOON THAT ACCOMPANIED US, MAKE SURE YOU SAY THEY'RE A FEW HOURS BEHIND US... BUT COULD ARRIVE SOONER.
THEY SOMETIMES MOVE PRETTY QUICKLY, BUT MERCER, MAXWELL AND I ARE PLENTY VULNERABLE AND READY TO HAVE A NICE FRIENDLY CHAT.
THAT WAS AN IMPRESSIVE MANEUVER, PUSHING AHEAD, HOPING WE WOULDN'T REALIZE.
OH...
OKAY. THANKS.


OH, GOD.
WHAT HAPPENED?!
OH, THE SWORD!
SHE GAVE IT TO ME. SHE STAYED BEHIND AT THE COMMONWEALTH. THAT'S WHAT THEY CALL THE PLACE.
SHE SAID THE SWORD WOULD PROVE HOW MUCH SHE TRUSTED THEM.


HER DAUGHTER WAS LIVING THERE. IS LIVING THERE. SHE'S ALIVE, THEY... WERE REUNITED.
WHAT?!
MICHONNE'S DAUGHTER... ELODIE. SHE'S ALIVE AND WELL, LIVING THERE, AT THE COMMONWEALTH. THAT'S WHY MICHONNE STAYED BEHIND.
HOW IS THAT POSSIBLE?
IT'S A SEEMINGLY MATHEMATICAL IMPOSSIBILITY, BUT EQUALLY AMAZING COINCIDENCE.
THAT'S JUST...
...THAT'S WONDERFUL.
YES, IT IS.
THEIR LEADER IS WAITING OUTSIDE TO MEET WITH YOU.
NOW, TELL ME EVERYTHING YOU CAN ABOUT THEM BEFORE I GO OUT THERE.


I'M RICK GRIMES, PLEASED TO MEET YOU.
GOVERNOR PAMELA MILTON, OF THE COMMONWEALTH.


GOVERNOR?
YOU'RE RICK GRIMES!
IT'S AMAZING TO MEET YOU! I'VE HEARD SO MUCH ABOUT YOU. YOU SEEM LIKE YOU'RE TOTALLY AWESOME.
THANK YOU...
PRINCESS! PEOPLE CALL ME PRINCESS!
SOME OF YOUR SOLDIERS ARE RATHER... COLORFUL.
I WAS TOLD SHE WAS ONE OF YOURS.
OH? NEW ADDITION THEN?
I MET THEM ON THE WAY! I WAS IN PITTSBURGH!


PRINCESS, IF YOU COULD PLEASE GIVE US A MOMENT...
OH, OF COURSE. SORRY.


SHE'S *QUITE* ENTHUSIASTIC.
I LOOK FORWARD TO GETTING TO KNOW HER.
AND *YOU* AS WELL. I'M BEING TOLD A LOT OF VERY PROMISING AND IMPRESSIVE THINGS ABOUT YOUR PLACE... THE COMMONWEALTH.


IT'S NOT *MINE,* I'VE ONLY BEEN APPOINTED TO KEEP THINGS RUNNING. I'M A STEWARD MORE THAN ANYTHING.
I DIDN'T FOUND THE COMMONWEALTH, I ONLY *IMPROVED* ON WHAT WAS BUILT BEFORE I ARRIVED.


I GUESS YOU COULD SAY I DID THE SAME HERE. I LOOK FORWARD TO TRADING *WAR STORIES.*


WELL, I DON'T HAVE ANY *ACTUAL* WARS TO SPEAK OF, THANKFULLY.


I WISH I COULD SAY THE SAME.


OH...
I'M TOLD YOU HAVE A SMALL PLATOON OF ARMORED SOLDIERS ON THEIR WAY HERE.
I DO. THEY TRAVEL WITH ME FOR SAFETY. NOTHING TO BE ALARMED OVER.
IF THAT'S THE CASE, THEN I'D APPRECIATE IT IF YOU CAN SEND ONE OF YOUR MEN TO MEET THEM. THERE'S A LOOKOUT STATION ABOUT A MILE OUT.
I'D PREFER YOU STAGE THEM THERE FOR THE DURATION OF OUR TALKS.
TO BE COMPLETELY HONEST, I WORRY ABOUT THE SAFETY OF THE MAN I'D SEND TO MEET THEM.
WE DON'T ALLOW OUR PEOPLE TO TRAVEL OUT ALONE... ESPECIALLY IN UNKNOWN TERRITORY.
I CAN ASSURE YOU, THE AREA AROUND ALEXANDRIA HERE IS PATROLLED AND GENERALLY SAFE. YOUR SOLDIER SHOULD BE FINE.
FRANKLY, IT LOOKS LIKE I MAY NEED ALL MY SOLDIERS WITH ME TO ENSURE *MY* SAFETY.
WHAT...


IF YOU THINK WE'RE HELPLESS... OR VULNERABLE IN ANY WAY...
...YOU ARE MISTAKEN.
IF THIS IS MEANT TO ILLUSTRATE YOUR CAPABLE MILITARY MIGHT, YOU SHOULD KNOW IT IS ACHIEVING THE OPPOSITE.
DWIGHT.
STAND DOWN.
NOW.


DWIGHT IS THE LEADER OF OUR MILITARY.
I APOLOGIZE FOR HIS ZEAL. HE'S JUST TRYING TO MAKE SURE WE'RE SAFE HERE. IN FACT, I THINK HE SOLVES A PROBLEM.
HIS TROOPS CAN ACCOMPANY ONE OF YOURS TO MEET UP WITH YOUR PLATOON AND INSTRUCT THEM TO REMAIN AT THE STAGING AREA I PROPOSED.
YES, I SUPPOSE I COULD SEND MERCER OFF WITH THEM.
UNLESS, OF COURSE, YOU'RE WORRIED TO SEND ONE MAN OFF WITH OUR ARMY...
NO.
I THINK HE WILL BE FINE.
MERCER?
YES, MA'AM. I'M READY TO LEAVE AT ONCE.
LAURA, HEATH AND ANNIE, YOU'RE WITH ME. THE REST, STAY HERE. STAY ALERT.


WELL, WITH THAT OUT OF THE WAY... CARE FOR THE GRAND TOUR?
I WOULD EXPECT NOTHING LESS.
LEAD THE WAY.
HONESTLY, MAXWELL, I'LL BE FINE.
FRANKLY, I THINK I COULD TAKE THIS ONE IN A FIGHT.
YOU'D BE SURPRISED.
MAYBE NOT AS SURPRISED AS *YOU*.
I *WILL* BE CAUTIOUS.
DO YOU MIND IF I ASK YOU HOW YOU LOST YOUR HAND?
WELL... FUNNY YOU SHOULD ASK...


A FEW YEARS AGO... WE ENCOUNTERED A NEW GROUP LED BY A MAN WHO CALLED HIMSELF THE GOVERNOR, AND HE SEEMED VERY FRIENDLY AT FIRST... UNTIL HE CUT OFF MY HAND TO INTIMIDATE US.
MY GOD, I'M SO SORRY... I'M... THAT MAKES MY TITLE RATHER AWKWARD... PLEASE, YOU CAN CALL ME PAMELA AND PAMELA ONLY.


IT'S NO TROUBLE. I DON'T TELL YOU THAT TO MAKE YOU UNCOMFORTABLE. THE THING IS... I JUST WANT YOU TO KNOW THE KIND OF PEOPLE WE'VE ENCOUNTERED... THE KIND OF PEOPLE WE'VE DEALT WITH.
PARTLY SO YOU UNDERSTAND DWIGHT'S ACTIONS... SO YOU DON'T MISUNDERSTAND HIS CAUTION FOR SOME KIND OF MISTRUST.


BUT ALSO, SO YOU KNOW WHAT YOU'RE UP AGAINST...

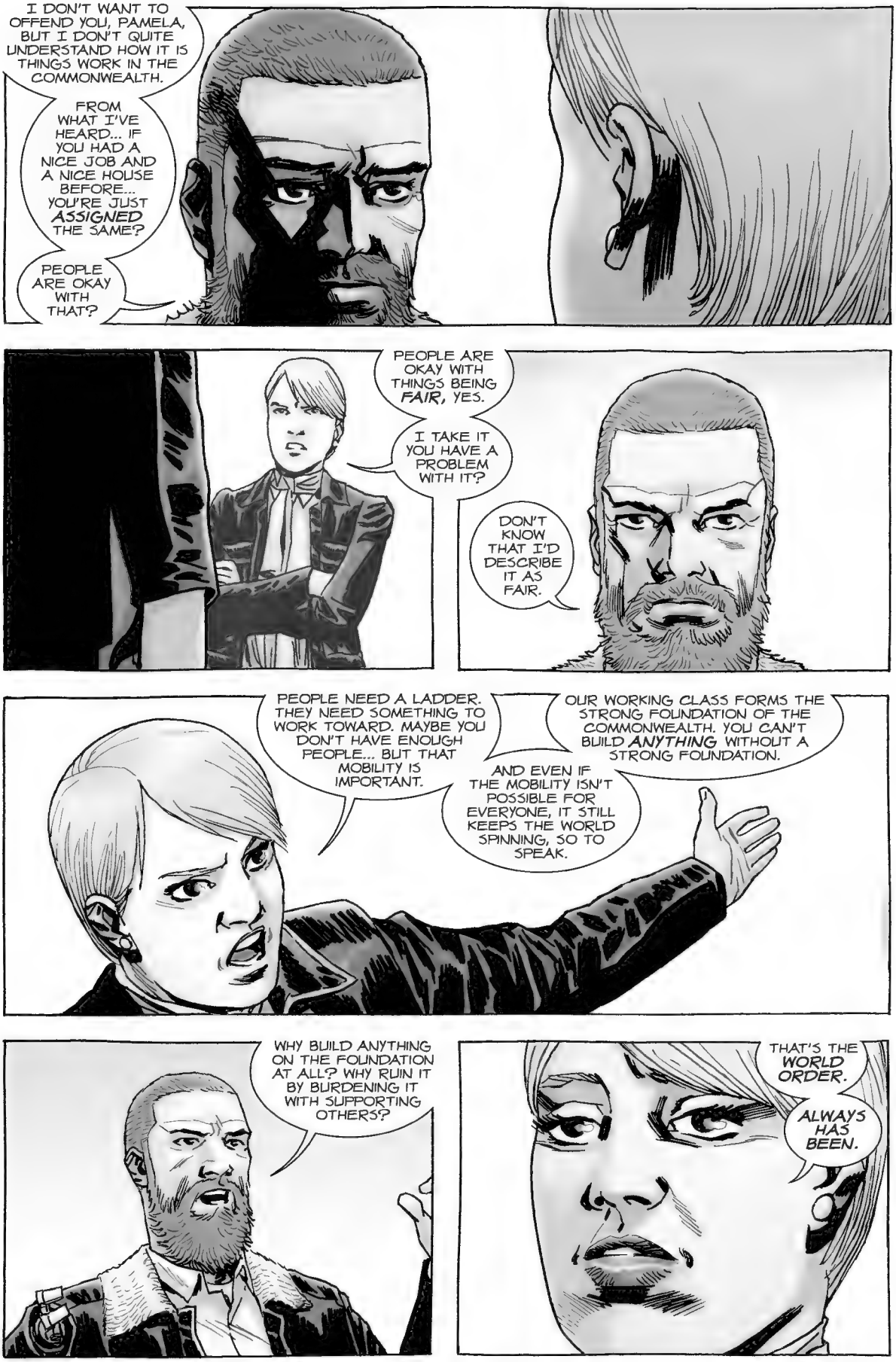

THIS GOT...
...INTENSE.


IT DOESN'T HAVE TO BE.
YOU'LL GET TO KNOW US. I'LL GET TO KNOW YOU. MAYBE THIS WORKS.
LET ME SHOW YOU OUR MILL.


THAT'S A REMARKABLE SETUP YOU HAVE, AND THE BREAD IS DELICIOUS.
IT WASN'T AT FIRST. IT TOOK A FEW MONTHS TO GET IT RIGHT.
EUGENE FIGURED THIS OUT, DESIGNED IT, HELPED BUILD IT. HE ALSO FIXED THE RADIO THAT ALLOWED US TO FIND YOU.
SEEMS TO ME HE'S A VALUABLE ASSET.
HE IS.
DON'T TAKE THIS THE WRONG WAY, BUT THIS PLACE IS SMALL BY OUR STANDARDS. SO HIS RESOURCES HERE SEEM... LIMITED.
I'M VERY EXCITED BY WHAT SOMEONE LIKE EUGENE MIGHT BE ABLE TO DO WITH OUR RESOURCES.
AS LARGE AS YOUR COMMUNITY IS... I'M SURPRISED YOU NEED THE KIND OF SERVICES EUGENE CAN PROVIDE.
FEELS LIKE YOU SHOULD HAVE FIVE EUGENES ALREADY.
WE ARE NOT WITHOUT OUR OWN FREE-THINKERS, THAT IS FOR SURE.
BUT IN THIS WORLD WE FIND OURSELVES IN, THINKERS ARE SOMETHING IN HIGH DEMAND.
I HEAR THAT.


YOU ABSOLUTELY HAVE TO TRY ONE OF OUR APPLES.
HERE.
THANK YOU.
THIS IS AMAZING!
THE APPLES ARE DEFINITELY HIGH ON MY LIST OF FAVORITE THINGS HERE.
AND WHERE IS YOUR HOUSE?
MINE'S ACTUALLY... ABOUT SIX HOUSES DOWN THAT WAY.
THAT ONE?
YOU'RE JUST WITH EVERYONE ELSE? YOUR HOUSE IS THE SAME AS THEIRS?
OH, EUGENE TOLD ME ABOUT YOUR COMMUNITY.
YES. MY HOUSE IS THE SAME AS EVERYONE ELSE'S. MY CHORES ARE THE SAME... MY WORK IS THE SAME... MY REWARDS ARE THE SAME...


WE'RE ALL *EQUALS* HERE.
THAT DOESN'T MAKE ANY SENSE.
YOU'RE THEIR LEADER. PEOPLE HAVE TO LOOK UP TO YOU OR THIS ALL COMES CRASHING DOWN. THEY NEED TO ASPIRE TO YOUR LEVEL.
I SUPPOSE SO... BUT PEOPLE LOOK UP TO ME BECAUSE OF WHAT I'VE DONE AND WHAT I *CONTINUE* TO DO... NOT BECAUSE OF WHAT I DID OR WHAT I *HAVE*.
WHAT ABOUT YOUR STATUS *BEFORE* ALL THIS?
YOU DON'T THINK YOU EARNED A RIGHT TO LIVE AT A SIMILAR LEVEL NOW?
I WAS A SMALL-TOWN COP.
MY HOUSE WAS ACTUALLY *SMALLER* THAN THIS.
AND WHATEVER STATUS WE ESTABLISHED IN THE LIFE BEFORE... DIED WITH THAT LIFE.
WE *EARN* A NEW PLACE IN A NEW WORLD NOW.


I DON'T WANT TO OFFEND YOU, PAMELA, BUT I DON'T QUITE UNDERSTAND HOW IT IS THINGS WORK IN THE COMMONWEALTH.
FROM WHAT I'VE HEARD... IF YOU HAD A NICE JOB AND A NICE HOUSE BEFORE... YOU'RE JUST ASSIGNED THE SAME?
PEOPLE ARE OKAY WITH THAT?
PEOPLE ARE OKAY WITH THINGS BEING FAIR, YES.
I TAKE IT YOU HAVE A PROBLEM WITH IT?
DON'T KNOW THAT I'D DESCRIBE IT AS FAIR.
PEOPLE NEED A LADDER. THEY NEED SOMETHING TO WORK TOWARD. MAYBE YOU DON'T HAVE ENOUGH PEOPLE... BUT THAT MOBILITY IS IMPORTANT.
OUR WORKING CLASS FORMS THE STRONG FOUNDATION OF THE COMMONWEALTH. YOU CAN'T BUILD ANYTHING WITHOUT A STRONG FOUNDATION.
AND EVEN IF THE MOBILITY ISN'T POSSIBLE FOR EVERYONE, IT STILL KEEPS THE WORLD SPINNING, SO TO SPEAK.
WHY BUILD ANYTHING ON THE FOUNDATION AT ALL? WHY RUIN IT BY BURDENING IT WITH SUPPORTING OTHERS?
THAT'S THE WORLD ORDER.
ALWAYS HAS BEEN.


THEN MAYBE WE NEED A NEW WORLD ORDER.

IT'S BEEN SO LONG.

I HAVEN'T SEEN THE OCEAN SINCE BEFORE... ***WAY BEFORE.***


WOW.

IT'S MORE OF AN INLET, REALLY.

NEVERTHELESS... A MAJESTIC SIGHT TO BE SURE.

C'MON. I'LL INTRODUCE YOU TO PETE.

HE SHOULD BE COOKING UP SOMETHING GOOD FOR LUNCH SOON... LET'S MAKE SURE HE HAS ENOUGH FOR ALL OF US.

NICE ONE.

I'M A STICKLER FOR ACCURACY.

SUE ME.

I TALKED TO LANCE...

AND?

WELL...

REALLY?

I GUESS IF THAT'S--

I TOLD HIM I ACCEPT THE JOB *AND* THE APARTMENT.

I'M GOING TO BE PRACTICING LAW FOR THE COMMONWEALTH.

OH MY GOD!

THAT'S THE BEST.

AND YOU'RE TERRIBLE FOR TORMENTING ME LIKE THAT.

YOU *KNEW* I WAS GOING TO TAKE IT.

HE ALSO SAID I COULD TAKE SOME TIME TO GET ACCLIMATED TO THE AREA AND GET BACK UP TO SPEED WITH MY OLD PROFESSION. I'M NO DOUBT GOING TO BE *QUITE* RUSTY.

WAIT.

SO YOU MIGHT HAVE TIME FOR A TRIP?

I JUST MIGHT.

MY NAME'S CARL. WHAT'S YOURS?

JOSHUA.

YOUR PARENTS ARE INSIDE WITH MAGGIE?

YEAH. SHE'S MAKING SURE THEY'RE NOT TOO CRAZY TO LIVE HERE... THEY FOUND US WITH THOSE SKIN PEOPLE... BUT WE DIDN'T LIKE THEM.

WE WERE JUST SCARED.

SO THEY'RE NOT CRAZY? YOUR PARENTS?

NOT REALLY. NO.

THEN YOU'RE GOING TO BE FINE. YOU'VE GOT NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT.

COME WITH ME, I'LL SHOW YOU AROUND.

THIS PLACE SEEMS REALLY COOL. I *REALLY* WANT TO STAY HERE.

IS IT SAFE?

MOST OF THE TIME.

YEAH.

THEY SEEM OKAY.

YEAH, IT SEEMED LIKE THEY HADN'T BEEN WITH THE WHISPERERS VERY LONG AT ALL WHEN WE GOT TO THEM.

I'M TELLING YOU, THEY'RE GOOD PEOPLE. I CAN TELL.

WE'LL WATCH THEM, BUT THEY CAN STAY. I'VE GOT DANTE FINDING THEM A COMFORTABLE PLACE TO SLEEP.

WELL, *COMFORT* IS IN SHORT SUPPLY HERE AT THE MOMENT. MIND IF I SEND YOU GUYS OUT IN SEARCH OF FURNITURE STORES?

RICK SAID TO HAVE YOU MAKE A LIST OF WHAT YOU NEED... HE'S GOING TO SEND HEATH AND HIS TEAM OUT TO SCAVENGE FOR YOU.

WHATEVER YOU NEED, WE'LL HELP.

IT'LL BE A *LONG* LIST... BUT THANKS.

HE ASKS THAT YOU SEND CARL BACK TO CHECK IN... FOR A VISIT.

HE'S BETTER... BUT I THINK IT WOULD DO HIM GOOD TO SEE CARL.

I THINK I CAN ARRANGE THAT.

CARL'S BEEN A GOOD WORKER, BUT WE CAN SPARE HIM FOR A LITTLE BIT.

PLACE IS LOOKING GOOD. YOU GUYS WORK FAST.

BASIC STRUCTURE SURVIVED. WE REINFORCED IT... AND JUST BUILT ON TOP OF IT.

OTHERWISE WE'D HAVE NEVER BEEN ABLE TO REBUILD A PLACE THIS LARGE.

SO NEW LOOK, BUT SAME BASIC LAYOUT. THAT'S GOOD.

THAT MEANS I'LL GET MY OLD ROOM?

OF COURSE YOU WILL.

YOU'RE SURE BETA IS DEAD?

YEAH. WE'RE SURE.

SO THAT'S IT? THE WHISPERERS ARE NO MORE? IT'S FINALLY *OVER?*

UNLESS THERE'S MORE WE NEVER KNEW ABOUT, YEAH. THEY'RE ALL DEAD NOW.

KIND OF WENT OUT WITH A WHIMPER, Y'KNOW?

FUCK 'EM.

GOOD RIDDANCE.

I REALLY APPRECIATE YOU ALLOWING ME TO COME ALONG. I KNOW I'M NEW HERE, AND THAT I HAVE TO BUILD TRUST AND ALL THAT... BUT IF THERE'S A TOUR TO BE GIVEN, Y'KNOW... I WANT TO BE ON THAT TOUR. SO, THANKS!

AND SO FAR... THIS HAS BEEN ***AWESOME.*** I MEAN, I HAVEN'T BEEN ON A BOAT SINCE I WAS A KID. THAT WAS... ***TOTALLY RAD.***

IT'S OKAY, REALLY. DON'T MENTION IT.

YOU TRUST ME?

WHEN YOU'RE NOT ACTING LIKE THAT, SURE.

IF EUGENE TRUSTS YOU, I TRUST YOU. I HEAR YOU'RE QUITE GOOD WITH THAT SPEAR, SO... SEEMS LIKE YOU'LL BE USEFUL.

OH, MAN. YOU SEEM LIKE YOU'RE JUST ***SO COOL,*** AND IT SEEMS LIKE YOU THINK ***I'M*** COOL.

SO Y'KNOW... IT MUST BE TRUE THEN. I'M COOL.

EVERYONE-- GET DOWN!

RICK-- *TROUBLE!*



WHAT'S THE PLAY HERE?

WE WAIT? LET IT PASS?

WE CAN'T DO THAT... WE'RE NOT FAR ENOUGH AWAY FROM OCEANSIDE. THAT HERD TURNS EVEN A SLIGHT BIT AND IT'LL OVERRUN THEM.

WHERE ARE OUR LOOKOUTS? HOW DID WE NOT *SEE* THIS?

WE CAN'T STEER IT. NOT WITH JUST YOU, ME AND HEATH.

WE'RE NOT THE ONLY ONES HERE. IT'S NOT THAT LARGE.

I THINK WE CAN DO THIS.

SLIGHT CHANGE OF PLANS... WE'VE GOT A HERD UP AHEAD. COULD BE A DANGER TO OCEANSIDE. WE NEED TO DRIVE IT IN ANOTHER DIRECTION.

DWIGHT CAN EXPLAIN THE PROCEDURE. HE AND HEATH HAVE DONE THIS MANY TIMES. FOLLOW OUR LEAD--THIS SHOULDN'T BE TOO DIFFICULT.

I'M NOT DOING *ANYTHING* THAT WILL ENDANGER THE GOVERNOR.

WE'LL BE DRIVING THEM AWAY FROM OCEANSIDE *AND* HER. *NOT HELPING* WILL ENDANGER HER.

LET'S GO.

AGAIN, DON'T GET TOO CLOSE... JUST CLOSE ENOUGH TO GET THEIR ATTENTION--ONCE THEY'RE FOLLOWING US WE CAN SLOW DOWN, MAKE SURE THEY STAY WITH US.

ONCE THEY'RE HEADED IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION, WE RIDE AHEAD AND CIRCLE BACK AFTER WE LOSE THEM.

SEE? *EASY!*

YEAH. *UM.*

EASY--I *TOTALLY* UNDERSTAND ALL OF THIS...

I GOT IT. STICK WITH ME.

OKAY. COOL. *UH...*

YOU'RE COOL.

SHUT UP, PRINCESS.

FASTER! WE GOTTA GET IN FRONT OF THEM BEFORE THEY CUT US OFF!

STAY OUT OF REACH AND KEEP MOVING FORWARD. IF THEY DRAW THEM TOWARD US, WE COULD GET OVERWHELMED, AND THAT WOULD DRAW THEM BACK TO YOUR GOVERNOR.

I GET IT. I GET IT.

WE MADE IT! SPREAD OUT AND LET'S KEEP THEM MOVING!

ON IT!

NOT TOO FAST-- YOU'LL LOSE THEM.

GOOD. GOOD.

YOU GUYS GET IT. THIS IS WORKING, JUST KEEP AT IT.

BUT, MA'AM, THEY SAID TO STAY PUT.

WE *ARE* STAYING PUT. I JUST WANT TO SEE HOW THEY'RE DOING--RIDE AHEAD UNTIL I TELL YOU TO STOP.

THAT'S AN *ORDER.*

IN THE BACK! MERCER-- THEY'RE BREAKING OFF!

WHAT HAPPENED?

WE TOLD HER TO HANG BACK! WHAT THE FUCK IS SHE *DOING?!*

PRINCESS-- LOOK OUT!

YEEAAAGH!!

WHUMP!

SHIT!

GET UP!

COME ON!

OH, GOD...

SHIT!
SHIT!
I CAN GET TO THEM!
NO--IT'S TOO LATE. THERE'S TOO MANY!
THAT'S WHAT THE ARMOR IS *FOR*.
...
WHY ARE THEY--
OH, GOD... WHAT WAS SHE THINKING?!
I SEE DWIGHT-- DO YOU SEE THE REST?!
SHIT-- WHERE ARE THE REST?!

FOCUSED FIRE! ONE BULLET PER TARGET--MAKE SURE YOU *KNOW* WHAT YOU'RE SHOOTING!

OUR PEOPLE ARE IN THERE! LET'S GET THEM OUT!

BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK!

YOU HEARD THE MAN!

SPAK!
SPAK!
SPAK!
OKAY, THIS IS IMPRESSIVE.
SPAK!
SPAK!
SPAK!
SPAK!
SPAK!
HOLD YOUR FIRE!

SHUNK!

THUNK!

THUNK!

OH... SORRY.

IT SEEMED LIKE WE WERE HAVING A MOMENT.

BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK!

THEY CLEARLY HAVE IT UNDER CONTROL. TAKE US DOWN THERE.

GOOD WORK, EVERYONE.

NICELY DONE.

YOU HAD YOUR SOLDIERS FOLLOWING US?

AREN'T YOU GLAD I DID? I KNOW PRINCESS AND MERCER ARE.

FUNNY THING... I'M PRETTY SURE VINCENT AND ANNIE WERE SUPPOSED TO BE ON *LOOKOUT DUTY* TODAY.

COULD HAVE MAYBE AVOIDED ALL OF THIS IF YOU HADN'T PULLED THEM OUT OF THE FIELD.

...

CONGRATULATIONS! AMAZING WORK OUT THERE.

YOU'VE REALLY DONE THE COMMONWEALTH PROUD!

SERIOUSLY? *THAT'S* YOUR REACTION?

I MEAN NO DISRESPECT, GOVERNOR... BUT AN APOLOGY WOULD HAVE GONE A LONG WAY.

I'M SORRY IF I CAUSED YOU ALARM AT ANY MOMENT, MERCER... BUT I ***KNEW*** WHAT YOU WERE CAPABLE OF.

AND NOW ***THEY*** KNOW AS WELL.

WHAT DOES THAT DO, JOHN?

CAN YOU SMELL IF IT'S RIPE?

A LITTLE.

BUT IT'S MORE BECAUSE I LIKE THE SMELL... AND I'M *PROUD* OF WHAT WE'VE DONE HERE.

I'M ENJOYING IT.

CAN WE GO SHOOTING TODAY?

THAT MIGHT BE MORE FUN FOR YOU, CHRISTOPHER... BUT THIS IS MORE *IMPORTANT.*

WE'VE GOT MORE THAN ENOUGH PEOPLE WHO CAN PROTECT US. WE NEED PEOPLE WHO CAN *GROW* THINGS MUCH MORE.

I DON'T EVEN *LIKE* TOMATOES.

LISTEN HERE, KID. WE DON'T LIVE IN A WORLD OF "LIKE" ANYMORE. *GIVE THAT UP.*

YOU FOCUS ON "*NEED*". *THAT'S* HOW WE GET BY.

YES, SIR.

LOOK AROUND YOU. LOOK AT WHAT WE'VE DONE HERE.

SEE HOW MUCH FOOD WE'RE GROWING HERE--FOR THE SANCTUARY? FOR *OURSELVES?*

WE GET FOOD FROM ALEXANDRIA... OCEANSIDE... HOW MUCH FOOD DO WE *NEED?*

YOU KNOW WE TRADE LUMBER AND GOODS FOR THAT FOOD. WE HAVE PEOPLE OUT THERE BREAKING THEIR BACKS TO CHOP DOWN TREES.

LUMBER, SECURITY, METALWORK--AND EVENTUALLY OUR EXCESS CROPS. THE *MORE* WE CAN OFFER, THE BETTER OFF WE ARE.

YOU REMEMBER *NEGAN'S WAY.* WHEN EVERYONE WAS SCARED--AND NO ONE WAS HAPPY. HIS WAY WAS TO *TAKE,* AND THAT MADE *ENEMIES.*

OUR WAY IS TO *GIVE,* AND THAT MAKES *FRIENDS.*

OUR WAY IS SO MUCH BETTER THAN NEGAN'S.

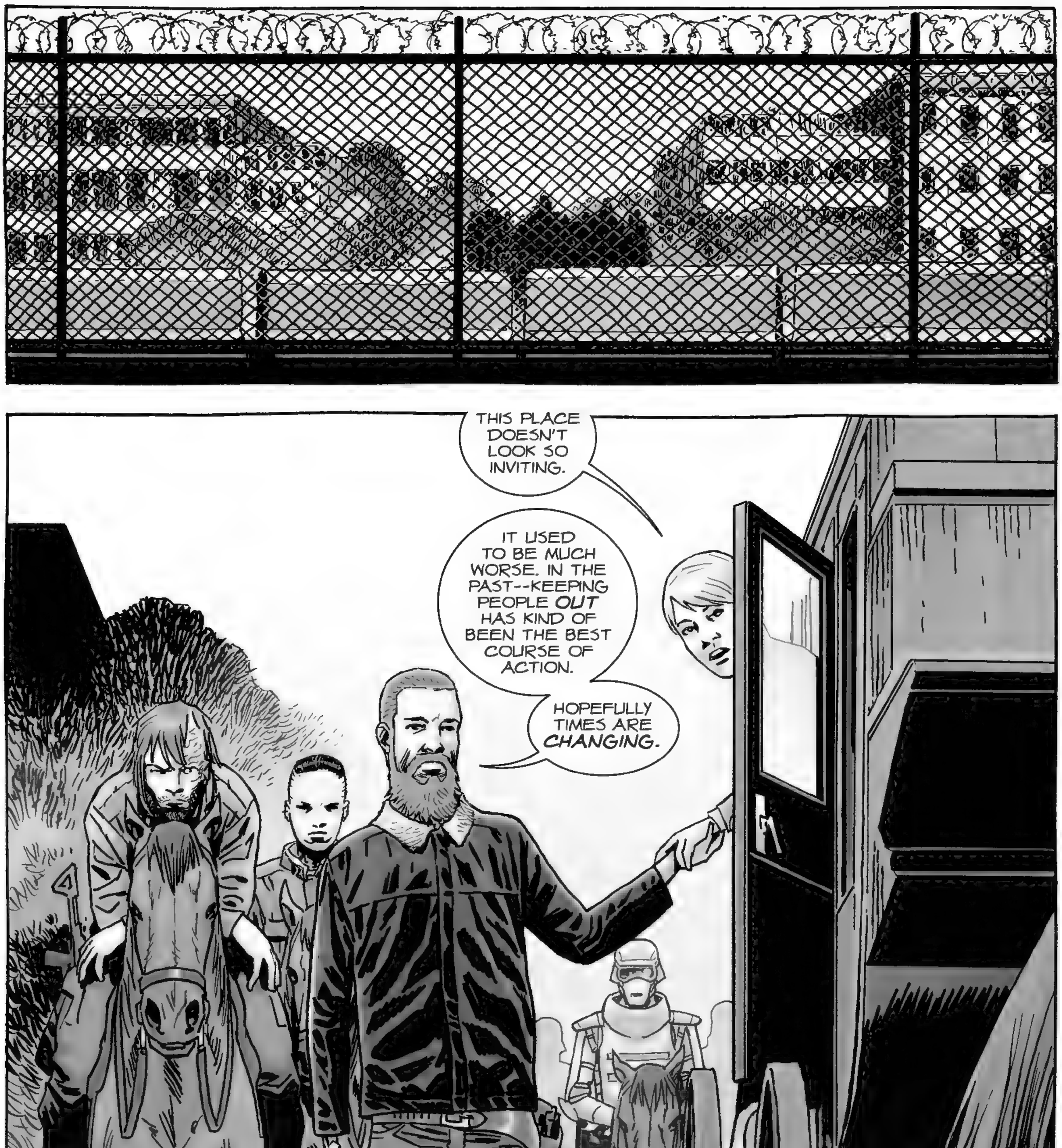
NOBODY WANTS TO GO BACK TO THAT.

OKAY... I GET IT.

CAN I HAVE A BAKED POTATO TONIGHT?

YOU SURE C--

JOHN-- WE HAVE *VISITORS* APPROACHING.


THIS PLACE DOESN'T LOOK SO INVITING.
IT USED TO BE MUCH WORSE. IN THE PAST--KEEPING PEOPLE *OUT* HAS KIND OF BEEN THE BEST COURSE OF ACTION.
HOPEFULLY TIMES ARE *CHANGING.*

WHO IS SHE?

FORGIVE JOHN. HE'S NOT KNOWN FOR THE WARMEST WELCOMES.

AND OUR LAST INTERACTIONS WEREN'T SO PLEASANT, IF I'M HONEST.

JOHN, THIS IS PAMELA MILTON, GOVERNOR OF THE COMMONWEALTH.

WHAT THE HELL IS THE COMMONWEALTH?

IF YOU'LL GIVE ME A FEW MOMENTS OF YOUR TIME, I'LL TELL YOU.

OH, PLEASE. LET ME.

APOLOGIES FOR SEEMING SO INHOSPITABLE.

COME INSIDE.

THAT'S ALL... THAT ALL SOUNDS VERY IMPRESSIVE.

WHY ARE YOU HERE?

THE COMMONWEALTH THRIVES BECAUSE OF ITS SIZE AND RESOURCES. THIS... COALITION YOUR COMMUNITY BELONGS TO IS THE LARGEST AND MOST DISTANT SETTLEMENT WE'VE DISCOVERED.

WHILE THE DISTANCE IS AN OBSTACLE--IT TOOK US MANY DAYS TO GET HERE--ULTIMATELY, WE'D LIKE TO RETAKE THIS COUNTRY AND THE WORLD.

WORKING TOGETHER, TRADING GOODS, SHARING RESOURCES... IT HELPS US, AND IT WILL *DEFINITELY* HELP YOU AND IMPROVE CONDITIONS HERE.

I LIKE THE SOUND OF THAT.

TAKE ALL THE TIME YOU NEED. I'LL HAVE SOME ROOMS PREPARED FOR YOU. IF YOU NEED ANYTHING AT ALL, DON'T HESITATE TO ASK.

THANK YOU. I HAVE TO SAY, ALL OUR INTERACTIONS WITH THE SANCTUARY SINCE YOU TOOK CHARGE HAVE BEEN POSITIVE, JOHN.

YOU'VE REALLY TURNED THINGS AROUND HERE.

I'M ALL ABOUT MAKING *FRIENDS* NOW.

WELL?

I THINK I'VE SEEN ENOUGH. WE CAN MOVE ON IN THE MORNING.

IT'S A REMARKABLE PLACE--IT REALLY IS, BUT I SEE WHY THEY NEED YOU OVERSEEING THINGS FROM ALEXANDRIA.

KIND OF THE BLIND LEADING THE BLIND HERE. WHAT DID JOHN DO IN THE WORLD BEFORE?

I HONESTLY DON'T EVEN KNOW.

I SUPPOSE IT DOESN'T MATTER.

NOW, TELL ME ABOUT THIS ***NEGAN*** FELLOW EVERYONE SEEMS SO SCARED OF.

OH, MAN... THAT'S A LONG STORY.

WE'VE GOT ALL NIGHT... WHAT ***ELSE*** ARE WE GOING TO DO?

UM...

...OKAY THEN. HERE GOES...

YOU GET ANY SLEEP LAST NIGHT?

NOT EXACTLY.

IT'S NOT SO COMFORTABLE FOR ME... BEING THERE AGAIN. TOO MANY BAD MEMORIES.

I HEAR THAT.

FOR WHAT IT'S WORTH, DWIGHT, I AM SORRY.

YOU HAD EVERY RIGHT TO BE MAD AT ME, BUT...

WE DON'T NEED TO REOPEN OLD WOUNDS.

I WAS WRONG TO BLAME YOU. I SEE THAT NOW. I...

...THANKS FOR NOT KILLING ME.

WHEN YOU PUT IT LIKE THAT...

...DOESN'T EXACTLY PAINT THE BEST PICTURE OF ME.

I'VE ALWAYS BLAMED THE WRONG PEOPLE. I BLAMED *YOU* FOR SHERRY'S SHIT. I BLAMED *MYSELF* FOR NEGAN'S SHIT.

I'M ALL SPUN AROUND.

LAURA... SHE'S HELPING ME SEE THINGS CLEARLY. SHE'S...

SHE'S *RIGHT BEHIND* YOU.

WELL, UM... YOU GET THE IDEA.

NO, YOU WERE GOING TO SAY NICE THINGS ABOUT ME. PLEASE CONTINUE.

TRUST ME, I GET IT.

I'M HAPPY YOU HAVE EACH OTHER.

WELCOME TO *THE KINGDOM.*

THE NAME MADE A LOT MORE SENSE WHEN WE HAD A TIGER HERE...

DID HE SAY *TIGER?*

YOU WOULD HAVE LIKED EZEKIEL... ***EVERYONE*** DID.

WAS EZEKIEL A TIGER?

NO, EZEKIEL ***HAD*** A TIGER.

THEY'RE BOTH... NO LONGER WITH US.

THESE PLACES ARE ALL VERY... ***COLORFUL.*** I KNOW YOU'VE TOLD ME, BUT HOW MANY MORE OF THESE ARE THERE AGAIN?

JUST ONE MORE. AFTER WE STAY THE NIGHT HERE... WE'LL SET OFF IN THE MORNING FOR THE HILLTOP.

SUCH UNIQUE NAMES, TOO.

DELIGHTFUL.

SO THESE AREAS BETWEEN YOUR COMMUNITIES, THEY'RE PATROLLED AND... RELATIVELY SAFE.

THAT'S THE IDEA, YEAH. IT'S FAR FROM A PERFECT SYSTEM, THOUGH. AS YOU SAW YESTERDAY.

YOU DON'T ASSIGN ANYONE TASKS? EVERYONE JUST PRETTY MUCH *CHOOSES* WHAT THEY DO?

NO MATTER *WHAT* THEY DID IN THE WORLD BEFORE?

IN THE WORLD BEFORE? NO... THAT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH NOW, *RIGHT?*

WE SUGGEST, WE REQUEST... PEOPLE WHO DID IMPORTANT THINGS BEFORE TEND TO DO THAT NOW. THERE'S A BLACKSMITH AT THE HILLTOP, THE PLACE WE'RE HEADED NOW.

HE WAS DOING THAT JOB BEFORE.

WHAT WERE *YOU* BEFORE?

I WAS A POLICE OFFICER IN A SLEEPY RURAL TOWN.

YOU SAYING IF I CAME TO THE COMMONWEALTH, I'D ONLY BE ALLOWED TO HASSLE ROWDY TEENAGERS AND GIVE THE ODD SPEEDING TICKET?

SOMETHING LIKE THAT, YEAH.

WHAT'D YOU DO BEFORE?

I WAS A-- I *AM* A MARINE.

I WAS ON LEAVE, STILL WONDER WHAT HAPPENED TO MY BROTHERS AND SISTERS WHO WEREN'T.

SO YOU'RE SAYING YOU'D RATHER BE A FLORIST-- BUT THEY WON'T LET YOU?

HELL NO. TRUTH IS I WAS BORED AS FUCK BEFORE THIS SHIT WENT DOWN.

I'M *HAPPY* BUSTING HEADS AND SAVING LIVES. IT'S JUST, THERE ARE OTHERS... NOT REALLY LIVING LIFE TO THE FULLEST, Y'KNOW?

I'M SORRY TO HEAR THAT.

MAYBE IT'S BECAUSE WE HAVE LESS PEOPLE... BUT EVERYONE IN OUR COMMUNITIES... THEY CONTRIBUTE, THEY HELP OUT, THEY DO WHAT NEEDS TO BE DONE... BUT THEY ALWAYS SEEM TO FIND WHERE THEY FEEL THEY'D BE MOST USEFUL.

HM.

OH, THAT'S THE HILLTOP JUST UP AHEAD.

THEY'VE BEEN REBUILDING, SO PARDON THE...

...MESS.

SHIT.

THEY WORK FAST.

WILLIAM SAID THE KINGDOM HELPED, BUT HE REALLY DOWNPLAYED HOW FAR ALONG THEY WERE.

THIS IS AMAZING...

AW, MAN. WE'RE NOT *QUITE* DONE YET.

I WANTED YOU TO SEE IT WHEN IT WAS ALL FINISHED.

MAGGIE, THIS IS... THIS IS REMARKABLE.

I THOUGHT THIS WOULD TAKE *YEARS*, NOT MONTHS. THIS IS SOMETHING ELSE.

THE WHOLE COMMUNITY HAS BEEN BUSTING THEIR ASSES TO GET THIS DONE. WILLIAM SENT OVER AS MANY PEOPLE AS HE COULD SPARE FROM THE KINGDOM AS WELL.

IT'S AMAZING WHAT WE CAN DO WHEN WE WORK *TOGETHER*.

RICK TELLS ME THIS PLACE WAS PRETTY MUCH BURNT TO THE GROUND?

WHO THE HELL ARE YOU?

MAGGIE, I'M SORRY. THIS IS PAMELA MILTON, SHE'S THE GOVERNOR OF--

DAD!

I DIDN'T EVEN KNOW YOU WERE COMING!

WELL, THIS IS NICE.

MISSED YOUR DAD, HUH?

YEAH, AND...

I WAS *WORRIED* ABOUT YOU.

WHY WOULD YOU...

OH.

IT'S FUNNY, THAT WAS--WHEN YOU SAID YOU WERE WORRIED ABOUT ME... THAT WAS THE FIRST TIME I REALIZED IT WASN'T RIGHT IN THE FRONT OF MY MIND.

...LOSING HER.

I WAS WORRIED I SCREWED UP, COMING HERE. YOU NEEDED ME, BUT I JUST THOUGHT THE PEOPLE HERE NEEDED ME MORE.

YOU DID THE RIGHT THING.

I DON'T BLAME YOU FOR LEAVING. I WOULDN'T HAVE--I *NEEDED* THE TIME ALONE, FRANKLY.

YOU'RE NOT USING YOUR CANE ANYMORE?

NO, I... I DON'T KNOW IF MY LEG HEALED MORE OR WHAT. THE PAIN WENT AWAY... OR ELSE I GOT USED TO IT.

BUT NO... I DON'T FEEL LIKE I NEED IT ANYMORE.

STILL WON'T BE WINNING ANY FOOTRACES, THOUGH.

I'LL JUST KEEP BEING FAST ENOUGH FOR THE BOTH OF US, DAD.

WHAT ARE WE TALKING ABOUT HERE? TRADE ROUTES, SHARING OF KNOWLEDGE?

OR YOUR PICTURE ON THE WALL IN EVERY LIVING ROOM, AND EVERY MORNING BEFORE SCHOOL WE PLEDGE ALLEGIANCE TO THE UPTIGHT WOMAN WHO SMILES TOO MUCH?

PLEASED TO SAY IT'S MORE OF THE--

--FIRST OPTION.

NEVER KNEW SOMEONE COULD SMILE *TOO* MUCH.

WHEN YOU'RE TRYING TO EARN THE TRUST OF NEW PEOPLE YOU MEET, AND YOU SMILE SO MUCH EVERYTHING YOU SAY SEEMS LIKE IT COULD BE A LIE... YEAH.

IT'S POSSIBLE TO SMILE TOO MUCH.

OKAY, I THINK WE NEED TO JUST TAKE IT DOWN A NOTCH HERE.

MAGGIE, PLEASE... YOU'RE BEING RUDE.

I'M BEING *RUDE?*

REALLY, RICK?

WHAT DO WE KNOW ABOUT THE CONDITIONS THERE-- HOW PEOPLE LIVE?

WE KNOW THEY HAVEN'T HAD TO REBUILD BECAUSE OF ANY MAJOR FIRES STARTED DURING A BATTLE WITH OTHER PEOPLE.

AND MICHONNE IS STILL THERE--

--STILL THERE AS IN TAKEN *PRISONER?*

STILL THERE AS IN HER *DAUGHTER,* ELODIE, HAS BEEN LIVING THERE HAPPILY FOR YEARS, AND MICHONNE CHOSE TO STAY BEHIND WITH HER.

OKAY... YOU'RE HEADED THERE TOMORROW. YOU REPORT BACK TO US.

I TRUST YOU, RICK. IF THE COMMONWEALTH PASSES YOUR SMELL TEST... THE HILLTOP STANDS WITH YOU.

MORNING.

AND A GOOD MORNING TO YOU.

RIDING IN STYLE?

FIGURED WE COULD MOVE QUICKER IF THE SOLDIERS WERE ON THEIR FEET LESS.

AND WHAT'S ALL THIS FOR?

WELL THAT'S, *UH*... COME ON, RICK... DON'T MAKE ME RUIN THE SURPRISE.

OKAY, THIS IS WHERE WE SPLIT UP. TAKE YOUR GROUP BACK TO ALEXANDRIA AND STAY ALERT.

TELL MAGNA WHEN WE LEFT, HOPEFULLY WE'LL BE BACK IN LESS THAN A MONTH. IF WE'RE GOING TO BE LONGER, BUT EVERYTHING IS OKAY... I'LL SEND SOMEONE BACK TO REPORT IN.

CARE TO KEEP ME COMPANY?

MAXWELL CAN TEND TO YOUR HORSE.

I CAN'T PASS UP THAT INVITATION. NEVER RIDDEN IN A *CARRIAGE* BEFORE.

YOUR SON... WHAT HAPPENED TO HIS EYE?

HE WAS SHOT.

WE'VE HAD OUR FAIR SHARE OF CONFLICT IN OUR TIME AS WELL... BUT WE NEVER HAD *CHILDREN* ON THE FRONT LINES.

WE WERE ALWAYS ABLE TO KEEP THE FIGHTING AT A SAFE DISTANCE.

THAT'S A LUXURY THAT HAS ALWAYS ESCAPED US.

WELL, HOPEFULLY THOSE DAYS ARE BEHIND YOU NOW.

OH, YEAH?

WELL, I'M IMPRESSED. THERE'S NO DOUBT ABOUT IT, YOU'RE ***COMMONWEALTH MATERIAL.*** THE DISTANCE WILL BE AN ISSUE, BUT IT'LL BE GOOD FOR US TO HAVE A SETTLEMENT THIS FAR SOUTH.

WE JUST NEED TO BRING YOU OVER TO OUR WAY OF THINKING.

OR BRING ***YOU*** OVER TO ***OURS.***

YOU'RE GOING TO BE ***TROUBLE,*** AREN'T YOU?

HOPEFULLY NOT ***TOO*** MUCH...

YOU DIDN'T NEED TO COME WITH US AT ALL, JEROME. I'M *QUITE* CAPABLE OF PROTECTING MYSELF.

SORRY, MA'AM. THIS IS COMMONWEALTH PROTOCOL.

WE CAN'T ALLOW PEOPLE OF YOUR STATURE TO BE TRAVELING BETWEEN COMMUNITIES UNPROTECTED.

SERIOUSLY, MOM... JUST TRY TO *ENJOY* THE PERKS.

I USED TO HAVE TO WAIT UNTIL A WHOLE GROUP OF US WANTED TO GO TO GREENVILLE... SAFETY IN NUMBERS.

THIS IS *AWESOME.*

I JUST FEEL LIKE JEROME COULD BE BETTER USED SOMEWHERE ELSE.

THAT'S ALL.

CAREFUL OR YOU'LL OFFEND ME, MA'AM.

THERE'S NOWHERE ELSE I'D RATHER BE.

YOU'RE GOING TO LOVE GREENVILLE, MOM. IT'S SO--

SHH--!

JEROME.

I SEE THEM.

GRUH.

HANG BACK-- I'LL CLEAR THE WAY.

KEEP IT QUIET. THERE COULD BE MORE OF THEM.

THIS ISN'T MY FIRST TIME, Y'KNOW.

GUH.

GAK.

SHUKK!

THEY'RE SO CLOSE... WE SHOULD...

WE'RE *FINE.* STAY PUT.

SHUKK!

SHAKK!

OH, GOD--

AKKK!

WHUMP!

THAK.

MOM--
NO!

HE
NEEDS
HELP!

SHUKK!!

GET UP!

HURRY!

SHAKK!

SHUKK!

BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!

SPAKK!
SPAKK!
SPAKK!
SPAKK!
SPAKK!

YOUR RIFLE.

THANKS.

MOM?

DAMN, LADY. YOU WANT TO *LEAD* THE REST OF THE WAY?

AND TAKE AWAY YOUR OPPORTUNITY TO GET YOUR ARMOR DIRTY?

NO CHANCE.

YOU'RE *FULL* OF SURPRISES.

AIN'T THAT THE TRUTH?

DON'T WORRY, SOMEONE WILL BE ALONG TO CLEAN THEM UP IN THE NEXT DAY OR SO.

I TOLD YOU YOU'D LIKE IT.

WELCOME TO *GREENVILLE*, LADIES.

I THINK I'M *REALLY* GOING TO LIKE IT HERE.

YOU HAVE A GOOD TIME. I'LL LEAVE YOU TO IT AND BE ON MY WAY.

THANKS, JEROME.

THERE'S A GREAT HOSTEL WE CAN STAY IN--THE OTHER GUESTS CAN BE KIND OF ROWDY, BUT IT'S NOT TOO BAD.

IT'S JUST DOWN--

YOU MUST BE MICHONNE AND ELODIE?

EXCUSE ME? YES--

--AND YOU ARE?

I'M *GLORIS*. LANCE RADIOED AHEAD ALERTING ME OF YOUR ARRIVAL.

I HAVE RESERVED A CABIN FOR YOU.

I CAN STABLE YOUR HORSES UNTIL YOU'RE READY FOR YOUR RETURN TRIP.

HERE'S WHERE YOU'LL BE STAYING.

HOLY *SHIT*.

WHAT'S THE MATTER, MOM?

ABSOLUTELY *NOTHING.*

AND YOUR NAME IS?

RUFUS, MA'AM. I'LL BE ESCORTING YOU BACK.

OH, WAIT...

...IN CASE YOU GET HUNGRY ON THE WAY.

WHY, THANK YOU VERY MUCH, CLORIS.

I HOPE YOU'VE ENJOYED YOUR STAY AT GREENVILLE AND WILL RETURN SOON.

READY?

BUT I *WANT* ONE!

CURTIS, DON'T MAKE A SCENE! YOU KNOW WE CAN'T AFFORD IT.

BUT, MOM!

I'M *HUNGRY*, TOO, MOM.

WAIT A MINUTE...

I'M SORRY, MA'AM. I DON'T MEAN TO BOTHER YOU, BUT WOULD YOU LIKE TO HAVE THIS? FOR YOU AND YOUR CHILDREN?

WHAT?

IT'S TOO MUCH FOR US.

THAT'S VERY *GENEROUS* OF YOU.

HAPPY TO HELP.

THERE WAS A VERY NICE *WINE* IN THERE AND VERY *EXPENSIVE* CHEESES.

SORRY, SEEMS THEY NEED IT MORE THAN WE DO.

I GUESS JEROME WAS RIGHT--THE BODIES ARE GONE.

IT'S LIKE IT NEVER HAPPENED.




HEY!


WHAT'S GOING ON?!


THEY SAY SOMEONE ATTACKED AN OFFICER!


WHAT?!


MOM-- WAIT!

WRAMM!

WRAMM!

WRAMM!

MY GOD!

STOP THIS!

WRAWW!

STOP BEATING HIM!

--!

JEROME?!

KNOCK! KNOCK!

I HEARD ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED.

THEN MAYBE YOU KNOW MORE ABOUT IT THAN I DO.

THE MAN-- IS HE OKAY?

WAIT HERE.

NO, HE IS *NOT*.

HE'S CLINGING TO LIFE, THERE'S A LOT OF SWELLING ON HIS BRAIN... WE DON'T KNOW IF HE'S GOING TO PULL THROUGH.

...

I TALKED TO THE OFFICERS... THEY WERE *ASSAULTED.* THAT'S HOW THIS STARTED.

THE MAN, ANTHONY KEITH, I'M CAREFUL NOT TO SAY *VICTIM,* ATTACKED ONE OF THEM AFTER GETTING INTO A SHOUTING MATCH.

THERE'S A ROMANTIC ENTANGLEMENT BEHIND THIS. ANTHONY'S WIFE WAS HAVING AN AFFAIR WITH ONE OF THE OFFICERS.

THIS IS *VERY BAD.*

YES, IT IS.

SPEAKING TO WITNESSES... THEY SAW THE EXCHANGE OF WORDS, THEY SAW ANTHONY ATTACK THE OFFICERS... BUT THEY ALL DOWNPLAY THAT IN LIGHT OF THE *SEVERITY* OF THE BEATING THEY WITNESSED.

THEY'RE ALL VERY ANGRY... AND WORD TRAVELS *FAST* HERE IN THE COMMONWEALTH.

THERE'S NO TELLING HOW *BADLY* THIS COULD GET SPUN. I'M WORRIED FOR ANTHONY'S SAFETY... BUT THIS COULD SPIRAL INTO SOMETHING VERY DANGEROUS VERY QUICKLY.

YEAH, THAT'S THE THING. WE CAN'T HAVE THE PEOPLE LOSING FAITH IN OUR OFFICERS... OR THE PROTECTION THEY PROVIDE... OR OUR JUDGEMENT IN ARMING THEM.

WE NEED YOUR HELP IN THAT RESPECT... THIS IS GOING TO BE YOUR FIRST CASE.

I WANT YOU TO *DEFEND* THE OFFICERS INVOLVED... PROVE THEY DID NOTHING WRONG.

THIS IS *NOT* A REQUEST.

IT TOOK ALL I HAD NOT TO *TACKLE* HIM RIGHT THEN AND THERE. I DON'T TAKE ORDERS WELL, ELODIE.

THAT WOULD HAVE JUST MADE THINGS WORSE. YOU'RE ONE OF *THEM* NOW... YOU CAN GET AWAY WITH ALL KINDS OF THINGS... UNTIL YOU PROVE TO THEM YOU'RE *NOT*.

I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY, MOM... WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO?

I DON'T KNOW.

IF THERE'S GOING TO BE A TRIAL, I AGREE THAT EVERYONE HAS A RIGHT TO A DEFENSE... BUT I JUST DON'T KNOW HOW THIS IS GOING TO LOOK.

IT'S CRAZY. JEROME SEEMED SO NICE AND--

HOW *DARE* YOU DEFEND THOSE MEN!

I HAVEN'T EVEN STARTED, AND IT LOOKS LIKE WORD IS GETTING OUT. LANCE DOESN'T SEEM LIKE THE KIND OF--

MICHONNE.

LANCE, THIS IS UNEXPECTED. WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU, NOW?

I THOUGHT YOU SHOULD BE AMONG THE FIRST TO KNOW.

ANTHONY KEITH HAS *DIED*.




LEAVE MY MOTHER ALONE, YOU VULTURES!
SHE DIDN'T CAUSE THIS!
WRONG SIDE
SERVE
JUSTIC
DEFEND THE INNOCENT NOT THE GUILTY
THE LAW CAN BE BOUGHT


ASSHOLES!


YOU'RE JUST GOING TO MAKE THINGS WORSE.


I DON'T THINK THAT'S POSSIBLE.
IT'S GETTING REALLY BAD OUT THERE. EVEN MY FRIENDS ARE STARTING TO TALK ABOUT DOING SOMETHING... I'M WORRIED.


...

ELODIE, GET DOWN!

SPEESH!

RUN!

NOT WITHOUT YOU!

LET GO OF HER!

BACK OFF!

EVERYONE, STAND DOWN!

STAY BACK!

KEEP MOVING--

BUT JEROME!

HOLY FUCK.




THIS IS--
OH, GOD...


WHAT CAN WE DO?


NEVER HAD TO DEAL WITH SOMETHING LIKE THIS BEFORE-- JUST FOLLOW MY LEAD!



MURDERER!

WRAKK!

WHUDD!

JEROME!

WE HAVE TO HELP HIM!

I WILL-- YOU KEEP RUNNING.

GO!

DAMN IT, ELODIE!

YOU'RE KILLING HIM!

WHAT'S *WRONG* WITH YOU?!

HE BEAT THAT MAN TO DEATH!

HE DESERVES THIS!

--THE *FUCK?!*

YOU'RE HELPING THIS MONSTER?!

WHUDD!

MOM!

WRAWM!

AAAGHH!

MICHONNE!

WHUMP!

LET GO OF ME!

JEROME, YOU--

OH, GOD...

=NNG.=

WROKK!

WRAKK!


THUNK!


GET INTO POSITION!




MICHONNE, MY GOD--


BRAKK

THIS RIOT STOPS NOW!

YOUR MEN KILLED ANTHONY KEITH!

AND YOU ATTACKED AN INNOCENT WOMAN! WE'LL GET TO THE BOTTOM OF THIS--HURTING OTHERS SOLVES *NOTHING!*

STAND DOWN, OR I BURY MY AXE IN YOUR SKULL.

YOU ELECTED ME TO GOVERN. I AM *BACK* NOW. PLEASE ALLOW ME TO DO THAT.

WE WILL CLEAN UP THIS MESS. WE WILL SORT OUT WHAT HAPPENED. WE WILL GET THINGS *BACK TO NORMAL.*

THAT IS MY PROMISE TO YOU. *NOW GO HOME.*

WHAT WE HAVE HERE IS A CLEAR ***MISUNDERSTANDING...*** THAT ESCALATED ***OUT OF CONTROL.***

IT WAS AN ARGUMENT OF A PERSONAL NATURE BETWEEN TWO MEN. ONE OF THOSE MEN WAS A COMMONWEALTH GUARD. THINGS ESCALATED INTO A PHYSICAL ALTERCATION-- THEN OTHERS BECAME INVOLVED.

MEN CAME TO THE AID OF THEIR FRIEND WHO WAS BADLY INJURED... THESE MEN, ALSO GUARDS, SHOULD HAVE ***KNOWN BETTER...*** BUT THEY GOT CARRIED AWAY AND CROSSED A LINE.

A MAN DIED IN A TERRIBLE, HORRIBLE ***ACCIDENT.*** THE MEN RESPONSIBLE NOW LAY IN OUR INFIRMARY, CLINGING TO LIFE THEMSELVES AFTER SUSTAINING SEVERE INJURIES DURING THE RIOTS. I MYSELF WAS INJURED TRYING TO STOP ONE OF THESE ATTACKS.

I'VE ONLY SPENT A SMALL AMOUNT OF TIME HERE... I'M A NEWCOMER TO THE COMMONWEALTH. BUT THANKFULLY, IT DOESN'T TAKE A LOT OF TIME TO SEE WHAT MAKES THIS PLACE SO SPECIAL. YOU'RE A COMMUNITY BUILT ON ***TRUST*** AND ***ORDER.***

WE ALL REMEMBER THE DARK TIMES BEFORE PLACES LIKE THIS EXISTED. WHEN VIOLENCE ERUPTED AT A MOMENT'S NOTICE, WHEN LIVES AROUND US WERE TAKEN AWAY... ONE AFTER ANOTHER...

SO I THINK WE ***ALL*** RECOGNIZE HOW ***IMPORTANT*** THIS PLACE IS. TOO IMPORTANT TO RISK LOSING IT... THIS COMMUNITY... THIS ***SANCTUARY...*** OVER A DARK INCIDENT THAT HAS ALREADY BEEN LITIGATED IN THE STREETS OF THIS COMMUNITY.

THOSE RESPONSIBLE HAVE ALREADY BEEN PUNISHED. THOSE WHO RETALIATED NEED TO FOCUS ON EARNING THE TRUST OF THEIR NEIGHBORS BACK, NOT HAVING THE WHOLE INCIDENT REPLAYED IN THIS COURT.

THAT IS WHY I PROPOSE... NO, URGE... NO, ***BEG YOU*** TO DROP ALL CHARGES... SO THAT WE CAN MOVE ON.

...

WELL SAID, COUNSELOR.

I WILL CONSIDER YOUR REMARKS AS I MAKE MY DECISION ON WHETHER OR NOT THIS WILL GO TO TRIAL.

UM, IF I MAY, YOUR HONOR, I'D LIKE TO SPEAK AGAIN.

THAT'S NOT HOW THIS WORKS.

COURT IS ADJOURNED.

I HAVE TO ASK, DID YOU REALLY BELIEVE ALL THAT, OR WERE YOU JUST TRYING TO KEEP THE PEACE?

OW.

HOLD ON--

I AGREE WITH MOST OF IT... FOR THE MOST PART...

I'M OVERWHELMED BY THE CONVICTION IN THOSE WORDS.

THIS PLACE... HAVING ELODIE BACK... YOU HAVEN'T SPENT ENOUGH TIME HERE TO SEE IT... TO *FEEL* IT.

IT ALMOST FEELS LIKE WE'RE BACK TO THE WAY THINGS WERE BEFORE. SOME BAD... SURE... BUT A ***WHOLE LOT*** OF GOOD...

...AND I'D ***SELL MY SOUL*** TO KEEP THAT GOOD.

I'M AFRAID I ALREADY *HAVE.*


THIS COULD TOTALLY WORK.
WAIT, WHAT?
WHAT COULD WORK?

THE ENGINE CAR, LOOK AT IT.

IT'S NOT IN BAD SHAPE. IT JUST HASN'T BEEN USED IN A LONG TIME. THAT'S IF I CAN GET IT RUNNING AGAIN.

I *KNOW* I CAN.

BUT *WHY?*

YOU'RE JOKING, RIGHT?

PAMELA IS TALKING ABOUT THE DISTANCE BETWEEN OUR COMMUNITIES. THIS WOULD FIX THAT.

WE CAN SEND TEAMS OUT TO CLEAN OFF THE TRACKS. MAKE ANY REPAIRS NEEDED AND GET ROUTES SET UP BETWEEN HERE AND ALEXANDRIA. WE CAN SHIP GOODS BACK AND FORTH. IT'LL MAKE TRAVELING BETWEEN COMMUNITIES MUCH FASTER AND SAFER.

IT'LL BRING US *TOGETHER.*

IT'LL BRING US ONE STEP CLOSER TO *CIVILIZATION.*

BUT WHAT YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT, THIS IS *HUGE*--IT'S A HUGE JOB. IT COULD TAKE *YEARS.* YOU REALLY THINK YOU COULD DO THIS?

WITH HOW MANY PEOPLE YOU HAVE IN THE COMMONWEALTH? *YEAH.*

THIS IS SOMETHING WE HAVE TO DO.

MICHONNE'S SPEECHES ARE STARTING TO WIN SOME PEOPLE OVER. IT'S GONE A LONG WAY TOWARD CALMING PEOPLE DOWN.

I BELIEVE SHE'S REALLY GOING TO BE AN ASSET.

IT REALLY SEEMS THAT WAY.

HOW DID YOU LET IT GET TO THIS, LANCE?

I'M SORRY. I WISH I HAD AN ANSWER FOR YOU. IT ALL JUST HAPPENED SO *FAST.*

I KNOW THAT'S NOT GOOD ENOUGH, BUT--

IT'S REALLY ***NOT.*** I TRUSTED YOU TO KEEP THE PEACE. PEOPLE ARE HAPPY HERE. IT'S REALLY NOT THAT HARD TO KEEP THEM HAPPY.

WE'RE GOING TO NEED TO--

HOLY--!

YOU'VE GOTTA BE *KIDDING* ME!

WHAT?

WHAT IS IT?

WHAT'RE YOU DOING?

UM... I'M HELPING.

I CAN SEE THAT. DON'T YOU HAVE BETTER THINGS TO DO?

I DON'T. I FIGURED LENDING A HAND IS THE LEAST I COULD DO.

LITERALLY.

DO YOU HAVE SOMETHING BETTER TO DO?

I GUESS NOT.

GIVE ME THAT.

MOM? WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING?

HELPING. AND WATCH YOUR LANGUAGE.

YOU'RE *HELPING?*

DON'T WE HAVE PEOPLE FOR THAT?

YES, AND THOSE PEOPLE NEED OUR HELP.

MY HELP. YOUR HELP. SO START HELPING.

FUCK THAT.

I DIDN'T DO THIS. I DIDN'T CAUSE THIS.

THE HELL--?

WELL, THERE DEFINITELY ARE SOME COLORFUL CHARACTERS HERE.

THAT'S ONE WAY TO PUT IT...

I THINK YOU MIGHT BE LETTING THESE PEOPLE OFF EASY. I MEAN, LOOK AT THAT...

WELL, PEOPLE GOTTA EAT.

AND WE GET TO PUT ON A SHOW FOR THEM WHILE WE CLEAN UP *THEIR* MESS.

DISGUSTING.

WELL, MAYBE WE SHOULD CLEAN IT UP AFTER WE GET DONE CLEANING IT UP.

WOW. THAT WAS THE BEST SEX OF MY LIFE! I'VE HAD A LOT OF SEX IN MY LIFE. WELL, NOT A LOT OF SEX...

NEVER MIND, WE'RE BOTH ADULTS. I'VE HAD A LOT OF SEX WITH A LOT OF PEOPLE, YOU'VE HAD A LOT OF SEX WITH A LOT OF PEOPLE.

NO POINT IN PRETENDING.

HEH.

I'VE DEFINITELY HAD A LOT OF SEX.

MAYBE IT'S BECAUSE IT'S BEEN SO LONG, BUT I DON'T THINK SO. THAT SEEMED ***GREAT.*** I ***THINK*** IT WAS GREAT. NO, ***IT WAS GREAT.***

SO WHAT DO YOU THINK? IS THIS A CASUAL THING? I'M TOTALLY ***OKAY*** WITH THAT. I DON'T NEED IT TO BE A SERIOUS THING. CASUAL IS FINE. I'M GOOD WITH CASUAL.

SO, CASUAL THEN? THAT'S WHAT I FIGURED...

I REALLY LIKE LISTENING TO YOU TALK.

SO, *MORE* THAN A CASUAL THING? I DIG THAT.

I *PREFER* THAT.

DEFINITELY *NOT* A CASUAL THING.

NOT REALLY MY STYLE.

THIS IS SO MUCH BETTER THAN BEING ALONE IN PITTSBURGH. I REALLY HATED THAT. IT'S LIKE MY LIFE IS GETTING A LITTLE BIT BETTER EVERY DAY NOW.

THIS IS SO COOL.

GOOD EVENING.

UH...

GOOD EVENING TO YOU.

YOU'RE THAT LEADER FROM THAT OTHER COMMUNITY OUT EAST, AREN'T YOU? WE SAW YOU HELPING. YOU WERE OUT HERE EVERY DAY.

I JUST WANTED TO SAY THANKS FOR THAT.

WHERE I'M FROM, EVERYONE DOES THEIR PART.

YOU GOT SPACE FOR TWO MORE? WE MIGHT BE INTERESTED IN *MOVING*.

ALEXANDRIA LEAVES MUCH TO BE DESIRED WHEN COMPARED TO THIS PLACE, *TRUST ME*.

I DON'T KNOW, DON'T LET SURFACE DETAILS FOOL YOU.

NICE TALKING TO YOU, SIR.

Sorry We're CLOSED

RICK.

JESUS, DWIGHT. YOU SCARED ME TO DEATH.

THIS CAN'T BE GOOD. WHAT DO YOU WANT?

I KNOW THIS PLACE SEEMS NICE, BUT YOU *MUST* SEE WHAT I SEE... I KNOW YOU DO.

THESE PEOPLE LIVE UNDERFOOT. THERE'S A BOOT ON THEIR NECKS, AND THEY *ALL* KNOW IT.

I LIKE THIS PLACE. I SEE THE POTENTIAL IN THIS PLACE. WHAT THEY'VE GOT HERE IS *REMARKABLE.*

THESE PEOPLE ARE OPTIMISTIC. THEY'RE NOT CORRUPTED LIKE THE SAVIORS WERE. I THINK I CAN DO SOME GOOD HERE.

YOU WANTED ME TO LEAD THE SAVIORS. I COULDN'T. I KNEW IT WOULDN'T WORK. BUT IF YOU STILL TRUST ME, I CAN DO IT *HERE.*

WE CAN SAVE THESE PEOPLE, RICK.

WE *HAVE* TO.

DWIGHT, PLEASE...

NO, JUST...

NO.

...THE FUCK DO YOU MEAN, *"NO"?*

WHAT ARE YOU PROPOSING? WE SEND BACK FOR YOUR *ARMY* AND WE TAKE THIS PLACE BY *FORCE?*

WHY NOT?

BECAUSE PEOPLE WILL DIE AND BECAUSE WE COULD *LOSE.*

HAVE YOU LOOKED AROUND THIS PLACE AT ALL? THEY'RE NOT EXACTLY SHORT ON WEAPONS OR RESOURCES.

THE PEOPLE HERE WOULD FIGHT WITH US! THEY'RE NOT LOYAL TO THEIR LEADERS--THEY *HATE* THEM.

DWIGHT, I SAID *NO.*


FOR FUCK'S SAKE, HAVE YOU LEARNED NOTHING?
FIGHTING AGAIN? TAKING OVER? YOU REALLY HAVEN'T GOTTEN THIS OUT OF YOUR SYSTEM?
GET THE FUCK OUT OF MY ROOM.

I MEAN, IT FEELS SILLY TO EVEN WORRY ABOUT HIM AT THIS POINT, BUT STILL, I DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THIS PLACE.

IT MAKES ME FEEL GOOD THAT MICHONNE STAYED THERE, BUT ALL THESE UNKNOWNS HAVE ME...

WHY ARE YOU UP?

HAD TO GO TO THE BATHROOM.

THAT'S FUNNY, BECAUSE YOUR ROOM IS THAT WAY AND SO IS THE CLOSEST BATHROOM, BUT YOU WERE WALKING FROM DOWN THE HALL WHERE *LYDIA'S* ROOM IS...

I SWEAR YOU'RE HAVING MORE SEX THAN MY MOM AND DANTE. THIS IS *UNCOMFORTABLE.*

I HATE THIS.

IT'S NOT SO BAD FOR *ME.*

UGH.

SERIOUSLY, I DON'T THINK I'M *EVER* GOING TO LOSE MY VIRGINITY. THERE'S NO VIABLE CANDIDATES HERE AT THE HILLTOP. ALL THE BOYS HERE SUCK.

WHAT ABOUT ROLAND? HE'S GETTING TO BE A PRETTY GOOD BLACKSMITH. HE'S SUPER NICE. I THINK HE LIKES YOU.

EVERY BOY HERE *"LIKES"* ME. THERE AREN'T ENOUGH GIRLS IN OUR AGE BRACKET.

ROLAND IS LAME AND BLACKSMITH SKILLS ARE *NOT* ON MY CHECK-LIST.

OH, ROLAND'S NOT SO BAD.

WHAT ABOUT MIKEY? HE'S PRETTY AWESOME. YOU'D LIKE HIM.

MIKEY FROM ALEXANDRIA? THAT DOESN'T HELP ME AT ALL. I NEED SOMEONE *HERE.*

THERE'S NOBODY *HERE* FOR ME TO HAVE SEX WITH.

WELP, THIS IS MY ROOM... *UM...*

YEAH, NICE TALKING TO YOU. GOOD NIGHT.




I STILL CAN'T BELIEVE YOU'RE PULLING A WATCH SHIFT.


I WOULDN'T BE SLEEPING ANYWAY, SO WHY NOT?


WE'RE SAFE. THINGS ARE GOOD. WHAT'S GOTTEN INTO YOU?


YOU WERE THERE, YUMIKO. YOU SAW THAT PLACE. YOU SAW HOW IT WORKED. IT LOOKS NICE, BUT IT'S ROTTEN TO THE CORE.
RICK IS GONNA SEE THAT, HE'S NOT GOING TO BE ABLE TO SIT BY AND LET THOSE PEOPLE BE TAKEN ADVANTAGE OF. YOU KNOW HIM.
SO I JUST KEEP LOOKING OUT AT THOSE DARK STREETS BELOW, AND I CAN'T HELP BUT WONDER, WHEN IS THE NEXT WAR GOING TO START, AND HOW LONG IS IT GOING TO TAKE IT TO GET HERE?

IF IT'S A WAR, WE DON'T *HAVE* TO FIGHT.

WE COULD ALWAYS JUST LEAVE.

I'D RATHER FIGHT IN ANOTHER WAR THAN LIVE ON THE ROAD FOR SO MUCH AS A WEEK. I'M *THROUGH* WITH THAT.

WELL, WHAT IF IT'S *NOT* A WAR? WHAT IF THIS DOESN'T LEAD TO A CONFLICT?

THAT COULD HAPPEN, RIGHT?

THAT'D BE NICE, BUT YOU KNOW HOW THIS GOES. THE QUIET TIMES... WHEN THINGS ARE PEACEFUL, THAT'S ALL JUST KILLING TIME BETWEEN THE HORROR.

YEAH, FEELS LIKE IT'S JUST A MATTER OF TIME...

I'M SORRY, BUT THIS IS JUST SO *WEIRD.*

WE'RE AT A TABLE, WE'RE EATING FOOD. THIS IS JUST SO CRAZY.

I KNOW, RIGHT?

CAN YOU IMAGINE SURVIVING THE APOCALYPSE AND THEN ENDING UP A WAITRESS?

MOM!

WHAT?

MORE WATER?

OH MY GOD, I'M SO SORRY. I DIDN'T MEAN ANYTHING--

NO, IT'S FINE. I GET IT.

DON'T GIVE IT ANOTHER THOUGHT, REALLY.

OH MY GOD, I'M TERRIBLE.

YOU THINK?

I WAS GOING TO GET SOME KIND OF DESSERT, BUT NOW I DON'T KNOW HOW TO ORDER IT WITHOUT A SIDE OF SPIT.

I'M SO SORRY. I CAN'T BELIEVE I SAID THAT.

CHRIST, WHAT'S WRONG WITH ME?

I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS IS WHAT WE'RE WORRIED ABOUT. GETTING OUR FOOD SPAT IN AT A RESTAURANT.

THINK ABOUT THAT.

I REMEMBER THIS FEELING. WE USED TO EAT OUT ONCE A WEEK BEFORE ALL THIS. EVERY FRIDAY, WE'D GO TO THIS GREAT LITTLE PLACE, LEONO'S. CARL COULD REALLY PUT AWAY THE BREAD STICKS.

IT FEELS SO... *ALIEN* NOW... ALMOST LIKE A *DREAM*.

I KNOW, I FELT THE SAME WAY WHEN I FIRST GOT HERE.

SERIOUSLY, IT TAKES LIKE *A MONTH* FOR THAT TO WEAR OFF.

THEN IT--

RICK...?

I'M SORRY...

I WISH *ANDREA* HAD BEEN ABLE TO SEE THIS.

THIS PLACE IS SPECIAL...

...SO SPECIAL.

OH, MAN!

WHAT IS IT?

THIS IS IN MUCH BETTER CONDITION THAN I THOUGHT IT WOULD BE. I DON'T THINK THIS IS GOING TO TAKE AS LONG AS I ORIGINALLY THOUGHT. BUT THE BOTTOM LINE IS, WE CAN DO THIS.

WE CAN *TOTALLY* DO THIS.

SORRY, I GOT EXCITED.

WHATEVER WE DO, WE CAN'T LET THIS HAPPEN AGAIN.

I'M SORRY IT HAPPENED IN THE FIRST PLACE.

YOU'D BE MUCH BETTER OFF IF YOU STOPPED REMINDING ME THIS IS ***YOUR FAULT*** EVERY CHANCE YOU GOT.

NOTED.

DOUBLE THE PATROLS, I WANT PEOPLE TO FEEL SAFE HERE. I WANT TO REMIND THEM THAT WE'RE HERE TO PROTECT THEM AND THAT ***WE*** ARE THE ONES PROVIDING THAT PROTECTION.

BUT MOST OF ALL, I WANT PEOPLE TO SEE ONE OF OUR SOLDIERS IN EVERY DIRECTION THEY LOOK ***AT ALL TIMES*** SO THAT THEY KNOW THEY CAN'T PULL ANY SHIT.

RICK GRIMES IS HERE TO SEE YOU.
OH GOOD, SEND HIM IN.
YOU WANTED TO SEE ME?
I'LL LEAVE YOU TWO ALONE.
THANK YOU, LANCE.
YES, RICK, PLEASE SIT DOWN.
YOU PREFER TO HAVE PEOPLE LOOKING UP AT YOU?
YOU'RE GETTING TO KNOW ME IN *RECORD* TIME.
JUST WANTED TO CHECK IN AND SEE HOW THINGS ARE GOING. I HEAR YOU'RE ENJOYING YOUR STAY.
VERY MUCH SO, ACTUALLY.

I DON'T MEAN TO INTRUDE, BUT IS EVERYTHING OKAY?

THERE'S A STORY OF YOU BEING MOVED TO TEARS AT BREAKFAST...

SHOULD'VE ASSUMED WE WERE BEING WATCHED.

IT'S NOTHING AS SINISTER AS THAT. THIS IS A LARGE COMMUNITY, BUT WORD TRAVELS FAST.

AFTER YOU MAKE PEOPLE SAFE, YOU'D BE SURPRISED HOW QUICKLY *GOSSIP* REEMERGES.

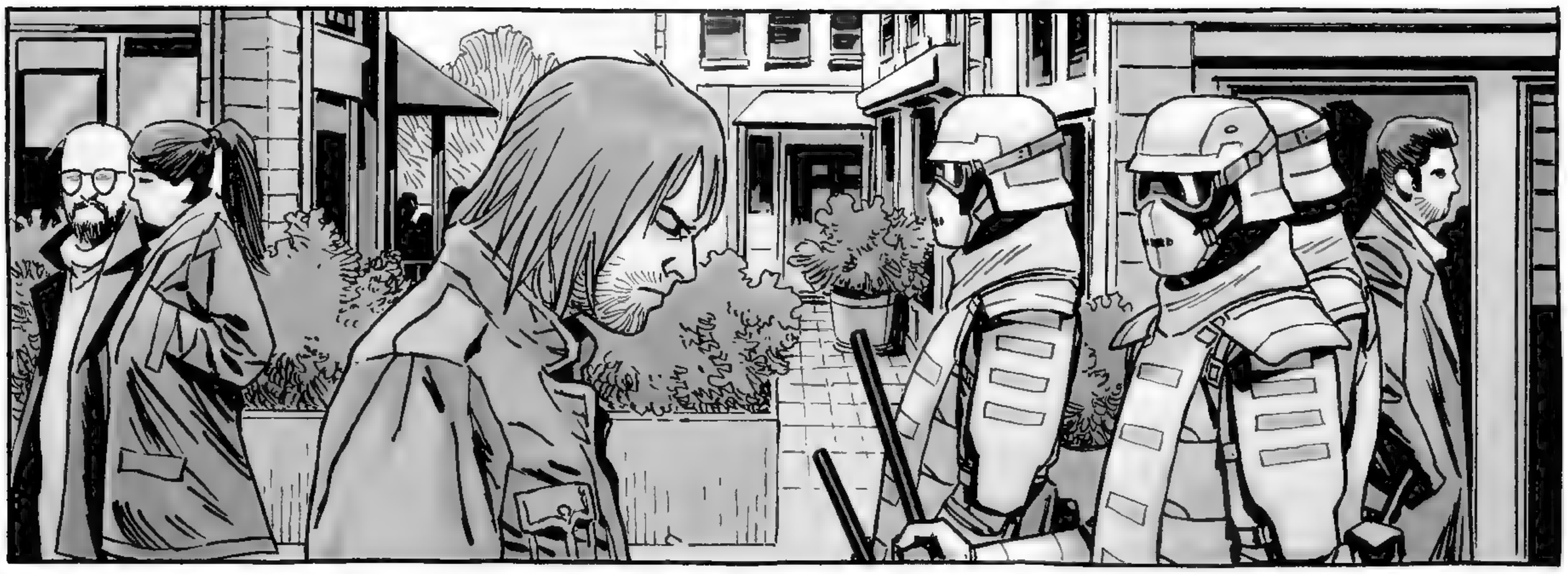
IT'S NOTHING TO BE CONCERNED WITH. I'M FINE. I'M VERY TAKEN WITH YOUR COMMUNITY.

IT'S JUST... I RECENTLY LOST MY WIFE.

IT'S HARD... KNOWING HOW MUCH SHE WOULD HAVE ENJOYED THIS PLACE.

I UNDERSTAND...

...I HAD A DAUGHTER. SHE DIDN'T LIVE TO SEE THIS PLACE EITHER.








JESUS CHRIST...


EXCUSE ME?


HOW MANY OF YOU GUYS DO WE ACTUALLY NEED ON THE STREET TO FEEL "SAFE"? YOU THINK WE CAN'T SEE WHAT THIS IS?
THIS IS A FUCKING JOKE.

SIR, YOU NEED TO CALM DOWN.

I AM CALM.

YOU NEED TO TAKE YOUR FUCKING HAND OFF ME.

CAN'T YOU PEOPLE SEE IT?!

YOU'RE LIVING IN A FUCKING POLICE STATE!

ALRIGHT, SIR!

WHAT'S WRONG?! YOU DON'T WANT THESE PEOPLE TO KNOW THE TRUTH?!

OKAY, COME WITH US.

THE FUCK--?!

I SAID GET YOUR FUCKING HANDS OFF ME!

WHUDD!

SIR!

WHAT NOW?! YOU GOING TO ATTACK ME--FOR RAISING MY VOICE-- DEFENDING MYSELF?

IN FRONT OF *ALL THESE PEOPLE?*

YOU'RE CAUSING A DISTURBANCE. WE'RE TAKING YOU IN SO THAT YOU CAN COOL OFF!

DON'T YOU HURT THAT MAN!

HE'S NOT DOING ANYTHING WRONG!
LEAVE HIM ALONE!
BACK OFF!
IT'S OKAY, IT'S OKAY.
I SURRENDER.
WHAT DID HE DO WRONG?!

THIS THE RIGHT PLACE?

YEAH, HE'S INSIDE.

DWIGHT, MY GOD...

WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING?

IT WAS A TEST, AND THEY PASSED.

YOU SHOULD'VE SEEN IT. THE PEOPLE HERE, THEY'RE FED UP. THEY'RE NOT BUYING INTO THIS SHIT ANYMORE. THEY DON'T LIKE THE WAY THINGS ARE.

THEY'VE COMPLETELY TURNED AGAINST THE SOLDIERS.

THERE'S MORE PEOPLE HERE THAN THERE ARE SOLDIERS.

IF WE MAKE OUR MOVE, WE'LL HAVE THE PEOPLE ON OUR SIDE. AND IF WE TURN THINGS AROUND FOR THEM, THEY'LL RALLY AROUND US.

YOU'LL SEE.

DO YOU HAVE ANY CLUE WHAT YOU'RE DOING? HAVE YOU SPENT ANY TIME LOOKING AROUND THIS PLACE? SEEING HOW IT WORKS? SEEING WHAT'S GOOD ABOUT IT? THINKING ABOUT WAYS TO MAKE IT BETTER?

BECAUSE THAT'S ALL I'VE BEEN DOING. AND IT SEEMS LIKE ALL YOU'VE BEEN DOING IS TRYING TO FIND A WAY TO TEAR IT ALL APART.

I HAVE THE BALLS TO TRY TO SAVE THESE PEOPLE--

SHUT UP--*I'M* TALKING NOW!

YOU'RE TRYING TO SAVE PEOPLE? ***WHAT PEOPLE?*** WHAT PEOPLE HAVE YOU DECIDED ARE ***WORTHY*** OF SAVING?

THERE ARE TWO SETS OF PEOPLE HERE, AND THE LINE BETWEEN THEM ISN'T CLEARLY DRAWN.

IT'S NOT GOOD OR EVIL, DEAD OR LIVING. IT'S NOT AS SIMPLE AS THAT ANYMORE.

THESE PEOPLE ARE ***WRONG.*** THIS SOCIETY IS BUILT ON TAKING ADVANTAGE OF OTHER PEOPLE. I SEE THAT, I KNOW THAT.

I KNOW WE HAVE TO ***DO SOMETHING ABOUT THAT.***

WE'RE ALL ***EQUALS*** NOW. REALLY AND TRULY. WE HAVE TO ***PROVE*** THAT TO THEM.

WE'RE NOT GOING TO DO THAT BY MAKING THEIR LEADERS OUT AS THE BAD GUYS. WE'RE NOT GOING TO ACCOMPLISH ANYTHING BY DRAWING LINES AND STARTING FIGHTS.

WHAT YOU'RE DOING IS ***DANGEROUS.***


IT HAS TO STOP.


MERCER?
I DIDN'T--


RICK GRIMES...
...YOU'RE THE LEADER THE COMMONWEALTH NEEDS.

HI, I'M JOSH... I'M... NEW HERE. I DON'T REALLY KNOW ANYONE. DO YOU... MIND IF I SIT HERE?

THAT'S FINE.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

I THOUGHT YOU WERE ASLEEP-- GET OUT OF HERE!

GO TO THE KITCHEN!

OKAY, BUT IS EVERYTHING ALRIGHT?

I'M REPINNING MY WIG.

WIG?

OH, YOU THINK SOME BLACK WOMEN *NATURALLY* HAVE SOFT, FLOWING HAIR?

NO. NOW GET OUT, I DON'T WANT YOU TO SEE ME LIKE THIS.

WHY DO YOU WEAR A WIG?

BECAUSE IT MAKES ME FEEL GOOD. *GET OUT.*

OKAY, OKAY.

SORRY, SORRY.

DO YOU WANT TO SEE MY REAL HAIR?

THERE.

YOU HAPPY NOW?

YEAH, I AM.

I THINK YOU'RE BEAUTIFUL NO MATTER WHAT.

THAT'S SWEET.

YOU LOOK REALLY COOL WITHOUT IT.

YEAH, YEAH. I DON'T WEAR IT FOR *YOU*, SO GET OUT AND LET ME FINISH.

YES, MA'AM, GETTING OUT.

FINALLY.

YOU'RE LUCKY THEY LET YOU OUT *AT ALL* AFTER WHAT YOU DID.

WHAT THE HELL WERE YOU THINKING? YOU COULD'VE BEEN KILLED.

ISN'T THAT TRUE EVERY DAY?

AT LEAST THIS WOULD HAVE BEEN FOR SOMETHING THAT *MATTERS.*

YOU KNOW I *AGREE* WITH YOU. THESE PEOPLE NEED SOMEONE TO SAVE THEM, MIGHT AS WELL BE US.

BUT WHAT'S THE RUSH? I FEEL LIKE THIS IS SOMETHING WE NEED TO TAKE OUR TIME ON.

FORGIVE ME IF PEOPLE BEING *BEATEN TO DEATH* IN THE STREET BRINGS ME A CERTAIN SENSE OF URGENCY.

I'M NOT TRYING TO DOWNPLAY THINGS. I'M JUST SAYING THERE NEEDS TO *BE* A PLAN. WE DIDN'T EVEN DISCUSS WHAT YOU DID HERE.

WHERE'S RICK WITH ALL THIS?

HE'LL COME AROUND.

HE SAID THAT?

HE DID.

AND I THINK HE *MEANT* IT.

SO WHAT THEN?

WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO *DO?*

I DON'T KNOW, BUT AFTER TALKING TO MERCER, I'M THINKING MAYBE DWIGHT IS RIGHT ABOUT THIS PLACE...

WHAT?

COME ON, MICHONNE. YOU HAVE TO ADMIT THIS PLACE ISN'T PERFECT... BUT DON'T MISUNDERSTAND ME, IT'S *CLOSE.*

CLOSER THAN DWIGHT SEEMS TO RECOGNIZE, BUT HE'S RIGHT THAT THESE PEOPLE NEED HELP...

...AND HE'S RIGHT THAT THESE PEOPLE WILL BACK US IF WE TRY TO TAKE OVER.

OH MY GOD-- *WHAT?!*

I'M SORRY, BUT THEIR SYSTEMS HERE ARE COMPLETELY BACKWARDS AND UNFAIR. I CAN'T JUST SIT BY AND IGNORE THAT.

I DON'T BELIEVE *YOU* CAN JUST SIT BY AND IGNORE THAT.

THE COMMONWEALTH HAS A LOT OF ROOM FOR IMPROVEMENT. THAT'S WHAT *EXCITES* ME SO MUCH ABOUT BEING HERE--WHAT CAN BE DONE WITH THE PEOPLE HERE.

SO YOU'RE RIGHT, THEY NEED HELP...

...BUT THEY DON'T NEED THIS.

THEY NEED THIS.

WE NEED YOUR MIND, YOUR SENSE OF *FAIRNESS.*

ALL YOU NEED TO DO IS SHOW THEM A BETTER WAY.

NO ONE LEAVES, WE ORDER MORE FOOD IF WE HAVE TO. THIS IS GOING TO BE THE LONGEST LUNCH *EVER.*

WE NEVER SEE YOU NOW, ELODIE, SO WE HAVE TO MAKE THE MOST OF IT.

I KNOW, GUYS. THINGS HAVE BEEN SO CRAZY LATELY. I'M SORRY--I'M HERE FOR THE LONG HAUL TODAY. PROMISE.

LOOK, WE'RE REALLY HAPPY FOR YOU... SO HAPPY YOU FOUND YOUR MOTHER...

...BUT--

NANCY, DON'T.

WHAT?

WHAT'S GOING ON?

IT'S JUST... YOUR MOM. SHE PISSED OFF A LOT OF PEOPLE DEFENDING THOSE GUARDS, AND NOW YOU'RE LIVING IN THAT NEW PLACE WITH HER... I DON'T KNOW...

...WITH EVERYTHING GOING ON HERE, WE'RE WORRIED ABOUT WHAT SIDE YOU'RE ON.

SIDE?

NO, I DON'T HAVE ANY REASON TO BE ALARMED. I'M JUST TRYING TO BE CAUTIOUS.

RICK LEFT ME IN CHARGE. I WANT TO BE PREPARED FOR ANYTHING. ARE YOU SAYING THAT'S TOO MUCH TROUBLE?

I'M NOT SAYING THAT AT ALL. IT'S JUST, YOU KNOW HOW WORD SPREADS AROUND HERE. IT'S HARD TO TELL OUR MILITIA TO STAY AT THE READY WITHOUT THEM WORRYING ABOUT WHAT THEY'RE GETTING READY *FOR*.

PEOPLE SAW THOSE ARMORED GUARDS WHEN THEY WERE HERE. EVERYONE *KNOWS* SOMETHING IS BREWING.

NO, VINCENT. NOTHING IS "*BREWING*". I JUST WANT TO BE READY IF SOMETHING *STARTS* BREWING.

OKAY, *NOTHING* IS HAPPENING, EVERYTHING IS *FINE*, BUT YOU WANT EVERYONE ALERT AND AT THE READY JUST IN CASE THINGS ARE SUDDENLY *NOT FINE*. I THINK I GOT IT.

YOU KNOW THAT'S MORE OR LESS THE STATUS QUO AROUND HERE, RIGHT?

OF COURSE I KNOW THAT. I JUST WANT BOTH OF YOU TO KNOW I'M CONCERNED.

SO WHATEVER STANDARD LEVEL OF ALERTNESS YOU GUYS ARE OPERATING ON, I WANT YOU TO *INCREASE* THAT.

OKAY?

WE CAN DO THAT.

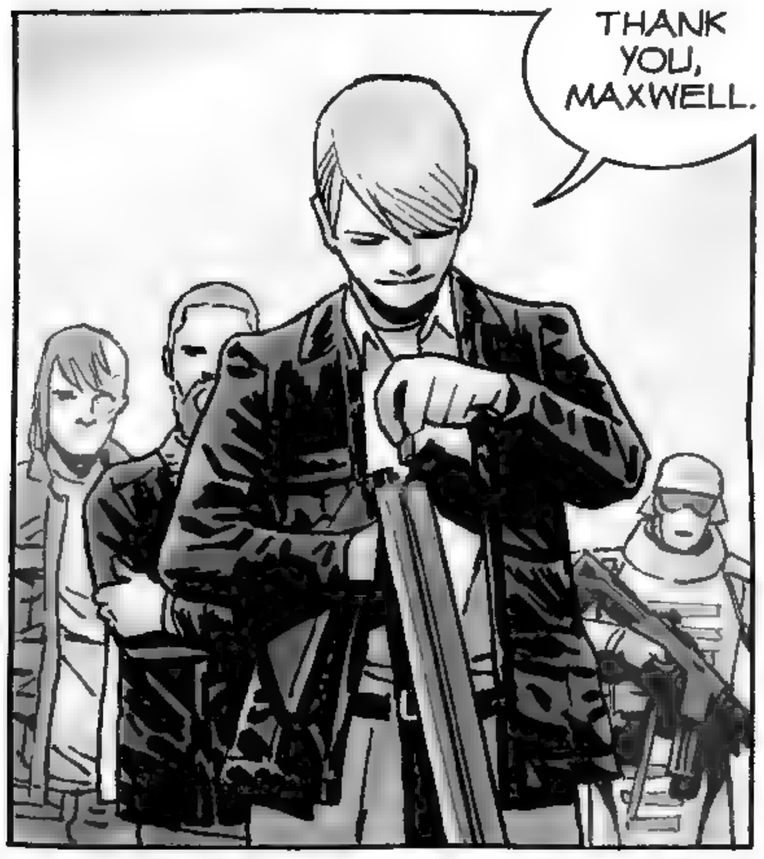
YEAH.






I'LL TAKE THE ONE ON THE RIGHT IN THE PLAID SHIRT.


EXCELLENT CHOICE, GOVERNOR.


THANK YOU, MAXWELL.


CLICK.



KPOW!

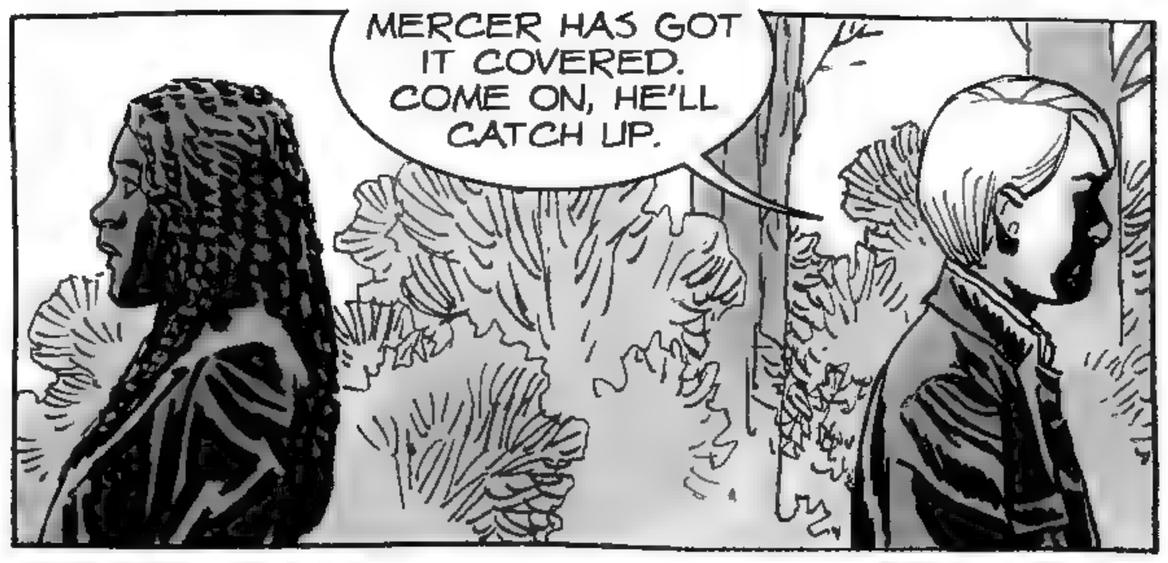
GREAT SHOT!

THANK YOU. MERCER, COULD YOU PLEASE?


SHUKK!


OKAY, I THINK THAT'S ENOUGH FOR TODAY. WHAT DO YOU SAY WE HEAD BACK?
FINE WITH ME. I DIDN'T WANT TO COME IN THE FIRST PLACE.


SHOULD WE HELP HIM?


MERCER HAS GOT IT COVERED. COME ON, HE'LL CATCH UP.





WHAT THE HELL WAS *THAT* ALL ABOUT?

OH, YOU'VE NEVER BEEN ON A HUNTING PARTY BEFORE? SORRY. I SHOULD HAVE EXPLAINED BEFORE WE LEFT.

THE GOVERNOR USUALLY HAS US LEAVE A FEW STRAGGLERS OUT IN THE WILD, NOT ENOUGH TO BE DANGEROUS.

SHE LIKES TO TAKE A GROUP OUT THERE TO MAKE IT LOOK LIKE SHE HAS A PART IN KEEPING THE AREA SAFE.

GIVES HER SOMETHING TO DO.

SO ALL OF THAT WAS JUST FOR *SHOW?!*

I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO TELL YOU GUYS. ALMOST *EVERYTHING* HERE IS FOR SHOW.

THE COMMONWEALTH IS PAST DUE FOR A *CHANGE.*

WE HEAR YOU LOUD AND CLEAR.

OKAY, WE'RE HERE. WHAT'S THIS ALL ABOUT?

I'M WORRIED YOU'RE GOING TO MAKE A *HORRIBLE* MISTAKE.

LIKE SELLING OUT YOUR PEOPLE FOR A NICE APARTMENT?

THAT'S UNCALLED FOR.

I'M NOT IN THE MOOD FOR A LECTURE. MAYBE I'M WRONG, BUT THE STAKES SEEM PRETTY FUCKING *HIGH* HERE. I THINK IT'S TIME TO STOP PLAYING NICE.

WHY WOULD YOU EVER WANT TO *STOP* PLAYING NICE? WHAT'S YOUR GOAL HERE?

ARE YOU JUST ITCHING FOR A FIGHT?

I HAVE TO SAY, I AGREE WITH MICHONNE. FROM WHAT I CAN TELL, NO ONE, INCLUDING THE PEOPLE IN CHARGE OF THE COMMONWEALTH, THINK THERE'S NO ROOM FOR IMPROVEMENT HERE.

I THINK IT'S POSSIBLE WE CAN ALL WORK *TOGETHER* TO MAKE THINGS BETTER FOR EVERYONE.

WE AGREE ON WHAT NEEDS TO BE DONE, WE JUST DISAGREE ON HOW TO GET THERE.

HONESTLY, RICK, IT'S A RELIEF TO HEAR YOU SAY THAT. I WAS STARTING TO GET REALLY WORRIED ABOUT THE PATH YOU WERE GOING DOWN.

I ALSO BELIEVE WE CAN WORK TOGETHER WITH PAMELA AND HER PEOPLE TO RIGHT WHATEVER WRONGS ARE PRESENT IN THEIR SYSTEM.

THAT'S WHY I HOPE YOU DON'T MIND THAT I INVITED--

LISTENING IN FROM THE HALLWAY IS REALLY NOT MY STYLE. NONETHELESS, I'M VERY PLEASED TO HEAR YOU AND I ARE ON THE SAME PAGE, RICK...

...BUT, DWIGHT, I'M SORRY, BUT YOU'RE JUST GOING TO HAVE TO GO.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING? IT WAS JUST SUPPOSED TO BE YOU. WHY DID YOU BRING THEM?!

YOU AGREED TO COME HERE TO TALK!

TALK?! WITH PEOPLE COLLUDING AGAINST ME?!

ARE YOU INSANE?

MICHONNE, WHAT DID YOU DO?

DON'T YOU GET IT, RICK? SHE'S WITH *THEM* NOW.

IT'S ALL OVER.

I'M ON THE SIDE OF WHOEVER WANTS TO WORK THIS OUT *PEACEFULLY*.

I BROUGHT YOU ALL HERE SO THAT WE COULD *TALK*. WE ALL NEED TO CALM DOWN AND JUST DO THAT.

THERE'S NO SOLUTION HERE THAT DOESN'T CAUSE HER TO *LOSE POWER!*

DO YOU *REALLY* THINK YOU CAN PEACEFULLY TALK HER INTO GIVING UP HER POWER OVER THESE PEOPLE?!

DWIGHT, PLEASE. I ASSURE YOU, I WOULD ALWAYS CHOOSE WHAT'S BEST FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE COMMONWEALTH. I TAKE MY ROLE HERE VERY SERIOUSLY.

ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME?!

AM I REALLY THE ONLY GUY WHO SEES THROUGH THIS BULLSHIT?!

I SEE NOW THERE'S NO GETTING AROUND THIS.

GUARDS, *ARREST* THIS MAN.

MAKE THIS EASY ON YOURSELF, DON'T RESIST.

EVERYONE STAY THE FUCK BACK OR I WILL BLOW HER FUCKING HEAD OFF!

DWIGHT, PUT THAT GUN *DOWN!*

I CAN'T DO THAT, RICK. I KNOW THESE PEOPLE. WHETHER IT'S NEGAN OR THIS WOMAN, THE ONLY THING THEY RESPECT IS *POWER*.

THIS IS THE ONLY THING SHE'LL LISTEN TO. *WATCH*.

TELL THEM NOT TO MOVE, OR YOU DIE RIGHT NOW.

STAY WHERE YOU ARE.

SEE?

WE HAVE THE *ADVANTAGE* HERE, RICK. WE COULD TAKE THEIR LEADER DOWN RIGHT AWAY. EVERYTHING WOULD FALL INTO PLACE WITHOUT HER.

PEOPLE HERE WOULD *THANK US*. YOU KNOW THAT.

THIS IS HOW IT HAS TO BE.

WE HAVE TO DO THIS.


BLAM!

WHUDD.

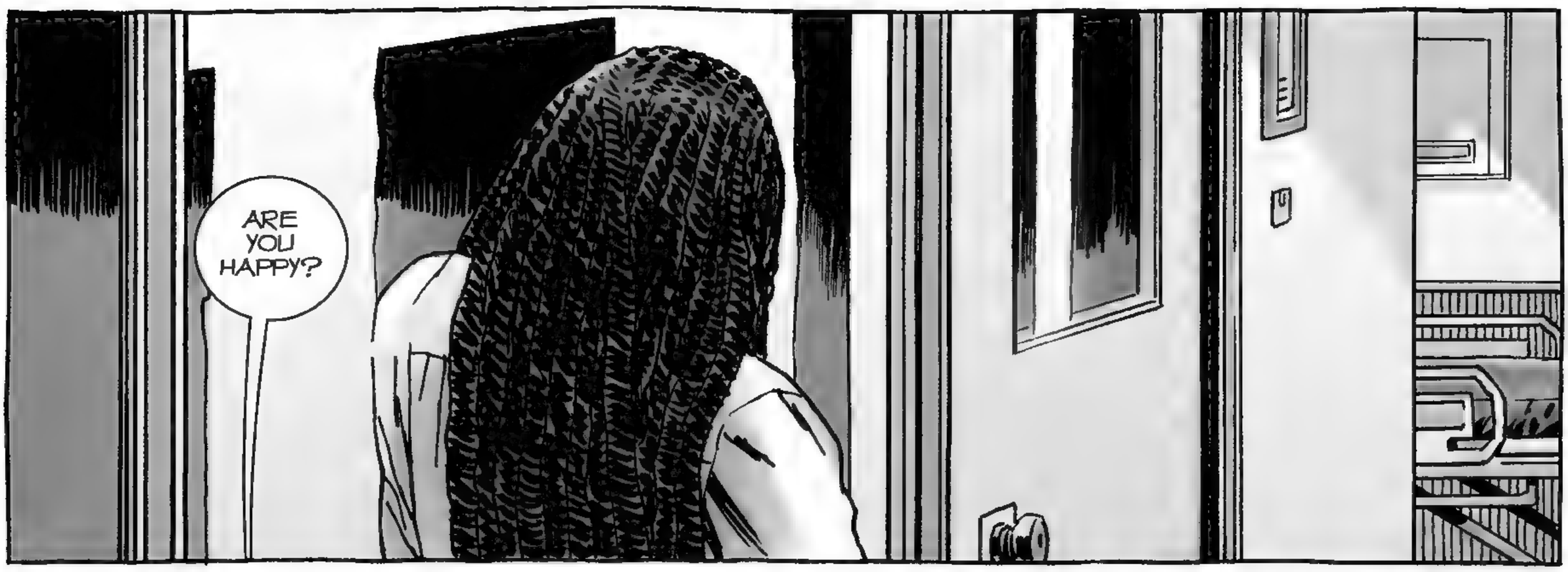
THANK YOU, RICK.

I WON'T FORGET THIS.

MICHONNE, I'LL BE SENDING SOMEONE TO CLEAN THIS UP.






ARE YOU HAPPY?


WHAT?

YOU DID THIS.

WHAT?

DWIGHT IS DEAD BECAUSE OF WHAT *YOU* DID.

YOU THINK I COULDN'T HAVE MANAGED DWIGHT? DO YOU REALLY THINK HE WAS GOING TO SWAY ME INTO PUTTING MORE LIVES IN DANGER?!

YOU COULDN'T JUST TRUST ME?!

WHY DID YOU BRING PAMELA THERE? HOW DID YOU THINK THAT WAS GOING TO GO?

I DON'T KNOW.

I'LL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR THIS. I'LL *NEVER* FORGET HOW YOU PUSHED ME INTO A CORNER--WHAT YOU MADE ME *DO*.

WHAT I MADE YOU DO?!

DWIGHT WAS UNHINGED. YOU KNEW HE WAS GOING TO SNAP AT ANY MOMENT AND YOU'RE SOMEHOW HAUNTED BY WHAT YOU DID?!

DON'T YOU REALIZE? WHAT YOU DID WILL SAVE LIVES!

YOU AVOIDED A *WAR!*

DID I?

OR DID I JUST JOIN THE *WRONG SIDE* IN ONE?

I'D LIKE TO THANK YOU ALL FOR GATHERING ON SUCH SHORT NOTICE.

I WISH I WERE HERE TO DELIVER BETTER NEWS.

I THINK WE ARE ALL AWARE OF THE *TENSIONS* THAT HAVE BEEN BUILDING IN OUR COMMUNITY OVER THE LAST FEW WEEKS.

I HAVE BEEN CONCERNED THAT THINGS WERE GOING TO GET OUT OF HAND. UNFORTUNATELY, LAST NIGHT MY FEARS WERE *CONFIRMED.*

I KNOW HOW NEWS TRAVELS FAST HERE AND HOW THINGS CAN GET DISTORTED. I CALLED THIS MEETING TO AVOID THAT.

SO LET ME BE AS CLEAR AS POSSIBLE.

IN THE EARLY HOURS OF LAST EVENING, THERE WAS AN ASSASSINATION ATTEMPT...

...AND *RICK GRIMES* SAVED MY LIFE.

THE WOULD-BE ASSASSIN WAS DWIGHT, A MEMBER OF RICK'S GROUP. HE WAS A DISTURBED INDIVIDUAL WHO DIDN'T UNDERSTAND CERTAIN ELEMENTS OF OUR WAY OF LIFE. HIS OBSESSION WITH US FED A ***DARKNESS*** THAT WAS BREWING INSIDE OF HIM FOR SOME TIME.

I DO NOT WANT HIS ACTIONS TO BE USED AGAINST RICK OR THE REST OF HIS PEOPLE. THEY ARE STILL WELCOME HERE, AS IS ANYONE WHO WE ENCOUNTER.

TO THAT END, I HAVE ASKED RICK TO SAY A FEW WORDS.

PEOPLE OF THE COMMONWEALTH, I GIVE YOU MY *SAVIOR*, RICK GRIMES.

THANK YOU, GOVERNOR MILTON.

I, *UH*... DON'T REALLY KNOW WHAT TO SAY...

I KNOW THESE ARE DIFFICULT TIMES, EVEN ***PAINFUL*** FOR SOME. LINES ARE BEING DRAWN IN YOUR COMMUNITY, AND PEOPLE ARE STARTING TO TAKE SIDES.

BELIEVE ME WHEN I SAY I KNOW THE DANGERS THAT MAY LIE AHEAD. FOR MY PART, I PLAN TO DO WHATEVER I CAN TO HELP FIND A ***PEACEFUL*** SOLUTION TO ALL THE UNREST BREWING IN THE COMMONWEALTH.

MAGNA, YOU SENT FOR ME?

OH, SIDDIQ.

YES, I DID. PLEASE COME IN.

I NEED YOU TO GO BACK TO THE COMMONWEALTH.

WHAT? *WHY?*

I WANT TO KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON. I FEEL LIKE THEY SHOULD HAVE BEEN BACK BY NOW, AND I'M *WORRIED.*

THE PROBLEM IS I DON'T HAVE VERY MANY PEOPLE TO SPARE HERE, SO I'LL NEED YOU TO GO TO THE HILLTOP. I'M SURE MAGGIE COULD SPARE A FEW PEOPLE TO ACCOMPANY YOU.

YEAH, I CAN DO THAT, TOTALLY.

WHEN DO YOU WANT ME TO LEAVE?

RIGHT NOW.

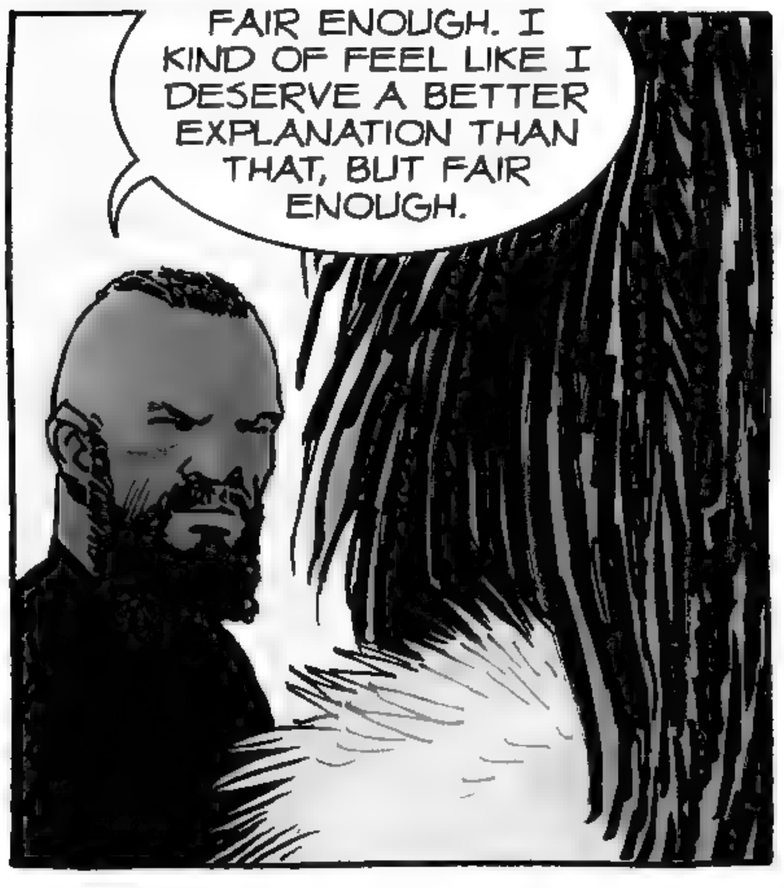





WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE?


SORRY, I, UM, LEFT SOME THINGS HERE AND NEEDED TO GET THEM BACK. I TOTALLY BROKE IN. I DON'T MEAN TO GLOSS OVER THAT. SORRY.
I HOPE YOU UNDERSTAND.
YOU'RE LEAVING THE COMMON-WEALTH?


YEAH, LOOK, I DON'T DO SO WELL WHEN THINGS GET UGLY, AND WITH EVERYTHING GOING ON, IT'S PRETTY CLEAR THINGS ARE GOING TO BE UGLY HERE FOR A WHILE.
SO I *REALLY* NEED TO NOT BE HERE.


FAIR ENOUGH. I KIND OF FEEL LIKE I DESERVE A BETTER EXPLANATION THAN THAT, BUT FAIR ENOUGH.


=SIGH.=
SIT DOWN.

I HAVE HAD A HARD LIFE.

YEAH, I KNOW. "*WHO HASN'T?*" RIGHT?

BUT I MEAN *BEFORE* ALL THIS.

MY DAD LEFT WHEN I WAS YOUNG... WHICH *SUCKED... A LOT.* LATER, WHEN I WAS TEN, MY MOM REMARRIED, AND THE GUY BROUGHT MY EVIL STEP-BROTHER WITH HIM.

HE WAS PRETTY MUCH AN ADULT ALREADY... SO SUDDENLY THERE WERE THESE TWO *MEN* JUST MOVING IN WITH MY MOM AND ME.

THINGS GOT *WORSE* FROM THERE.

I WASN'T WHAT YOU'D CALL A MODEL CHILD... I ACTED UP, ACTED OUT. YOU NAME IT, I DID IT. HAVING A NEW STEPDAD WITH ALL KINDS OF NEW, MESSED-UP RULES DIDN'T HELP.

I GOT PUNISHED A LOT.

BUT NOT YOUR TYPICAL...

THEY WORKED TOGETHER, MY NEW STEPFAMILY, BOTH OF THEM...THEY'D TIE ME UP, LOCK ME IN A... CLOSET.

THEY'D LEAVE ME THERE FOR HOURS... SOMETIMES... I'D PEE MY PANTS...

THAT'D JUST MAKE THEM *MORE* MAD...

THEY'D TAKE TURNS *BEATING* ME... WHEN ONE GOT TIRED, THE OTHER ONE WOULD JUMP IN.

MY MOM, SHE DIDN'T SEEM TO CARE... SHE WAS JUST HAPPY SHE WASN'T ALONE ANYMORE.

I DON'T MIND BEING ALONE.

SO THAT... WAS MY LIFE... MY ***WHOLE*** LIFE, UNTIL ALL ***THIS*** HAPPENED... WHICH IS WORSE, I'LL ADMIT.

IT CHANGES THINGS, GROWING UP LIKE THAT. WHERE MOST PEOPLE SEE A MAN... I SEE AN EVIL MONSTER. LONG BEFORE MEN WERE ACTUALLY DYING AND COMING BACK AS EVIL MONSTERS.

IT WAS HARD, WITH YOU... SEEING YOU AS SOMETHING NOT EVIL... BUT IN THAT MOMENT AFTER WE'D KILLED ALL THOSE DEAD, YOU WERE A HERO.

SO... BECAUSE ***THAT*** WAS MY LIFE FOR ***SO*** LONG... I DON'T LET DARKNESS INTO MY LIFE IF I CAN HELP IT.

THAT'S WHY I TRY TO BE SO CHEERFUL... IF I'M HAPPY, IT SEEMS TO MAKE OTHERS CHILL OUT A LITTLE AND... BE HAPPY.

THAT'S WHY I CAN'T BE HERE FOR THIS. IF THINGS GET BAD... OR SEEM LIKE THEY'RE GOING TO BE BAD... I'M NOT LIKE MY MOM.

I'D RATHER JUST BE ***ALONE.***

SO... YOU'RE ***LEAVING?***

I AM.

ANYTHING I COULD DO TO TALK YOU OUT OF IT?

I DON'T THINK SO.

NO. I'M SORRY.

YOU WERE NICE, BUT... NO.

PRETTY MUCH. I BARELY REMEMBER MY REAL MOTHER AT THIS POINT. WELL, THAT'S NOT FAIR TO SAY. I REMEMBER HER, BUT ALL THOSE MEMORIES ARE TIED INTO SO MUCH PAIN THAT I SORT OF BLOCK THEM OUT.

SO YEAH, MAGGIE'S BEEN A MOTHER TO ME FOR WHAT SEEMS LIKE MOST OF MY LIFE... ALL THE PARTS I CARE TO REMEMBER, AT LEAST.

YEAH, THAT'S COOL. I CAN'T BELIEVE YOUR MOM IS THE ONE WHO RUNS THIS WHOLE PLACE.

SORRY, I DIDN'T MEAN TO BRING UP MY SAD MEMORIES. NOT EXACTLY GREAT FIRST DATE CONVERSATION.

ARE YOU KIDDING? MY PARENTS AND I HAVE BEEN ON THE ROAD BY OURSELVES FOR THE PAST TWO YEARS. BEFORE WE GOT HERE, WE WERE SO DESPERATE, WE WERE GOING TO LIVE WITH PEOPLE WHO WORE SKIN AS MASKS.

IF WE DON'T TALK ABOUT SAD MEMORIES, WHAT *ELSE* IS THERE TO TALK ABOUT?

WELL, AIN'T THAT THE TRUTH.

SO TELL ME THEN, WHAT KIND OF HORRIBLE SHIT HAPPENED TO YOU BEFORE YOU AND YOUR PARENTS GOT HERE?

WHAT'S GOT YOU SMILING LIKE THAT?

IT'S SOPHIA.

OH YEAH? SOPHIA MAKES YOU HAPPY NOW?

WHAT?! NO. NOT LIKE THAT.

THAT'S NOT WHAT I MEANT.

SHE'S BEEN REALLY LONELY LATELY. BUT SHE'S ON A DATE WITH THAT NEW KID--JOSH. THEY SEEM TO BE HAVING A GOOD TIME.

I'M *HAPPY* FOR HER.

YOU LOVE HER, DON'T YOU?

YEAH. I DO. AS A *FRIEND.*

PLEASE, LYDIA... DON'T MISUNDERSTAND. WHAT I HAVE WITH YOU... IT'S *DIFFERENT.*

IT'S *SPECIAL.*

IT IS?

SOPHIA AND I GREW UP TOGETHER. SOME OF MY OLDEST MEMORIES ARE PLAYING WITH HER... HIDING WITH HER.

THERE'S A BOND THERE I CAN'T DENY... BUT IT'S *FRIENDSHIP.* OKAY?

WHAT YOU AND I HAVE... I COULD NEVER HAVE THAT WITH SOPHIA. THERE'S A DARKNESS IN ME THAT I KNOW IS THERE. I KNOW THE THINGS I'VE DONE...

...THE LIVES I'VE TAKEN... THE PAIN I'VE CAUSED. I'VE HAD TO DO TERRIBLE THINGS TO GET BY. SAME AS YOU.

I LOOK AT YOU, AND I SEE WHAT YOU'VE DONE, BUT I DON'T CARE... I SEE THE *GOOD* IN YOU INSTEAD. SAME WITH ME. YOU KNOW WHO I AM, WHAT I'VE DONE... YOU STILL SEE... *ME.*

THERE'S AN *UNDERSTANDING* BETWEEN US... BECAUSE...

...WE'RE *BOTH* MONSTERS.

YOU THINK I'M A...

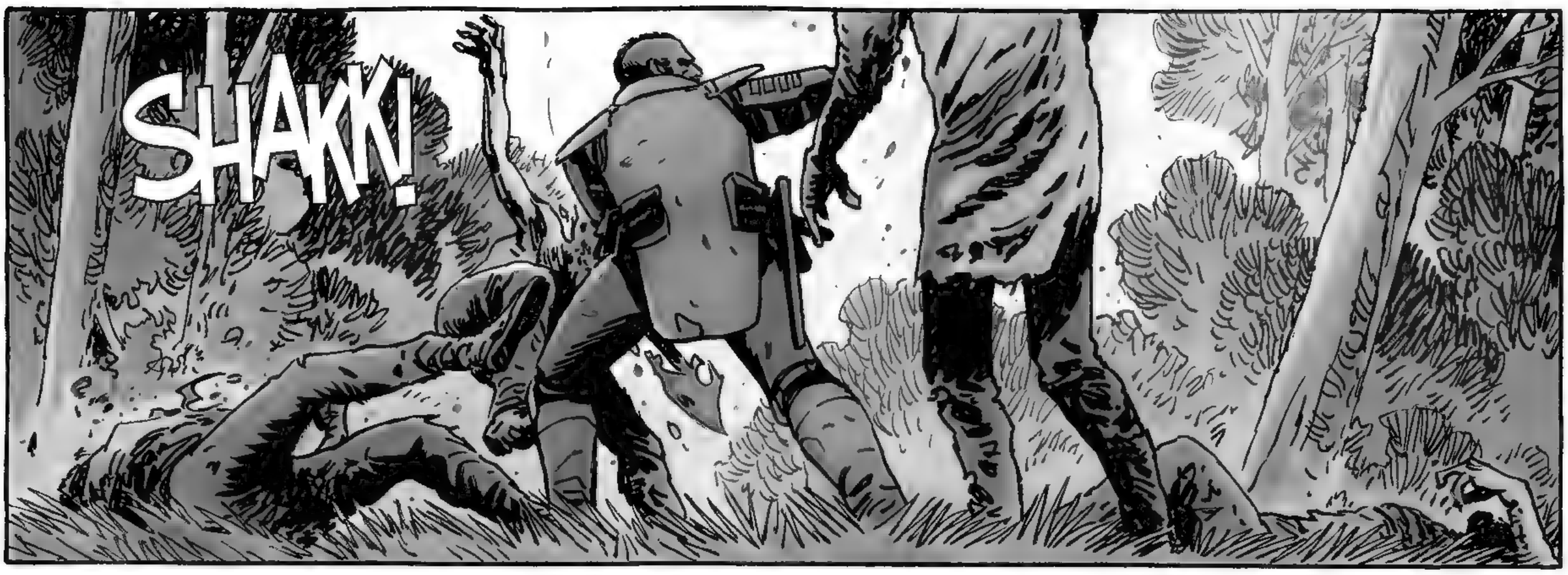
...*MONSTER?*

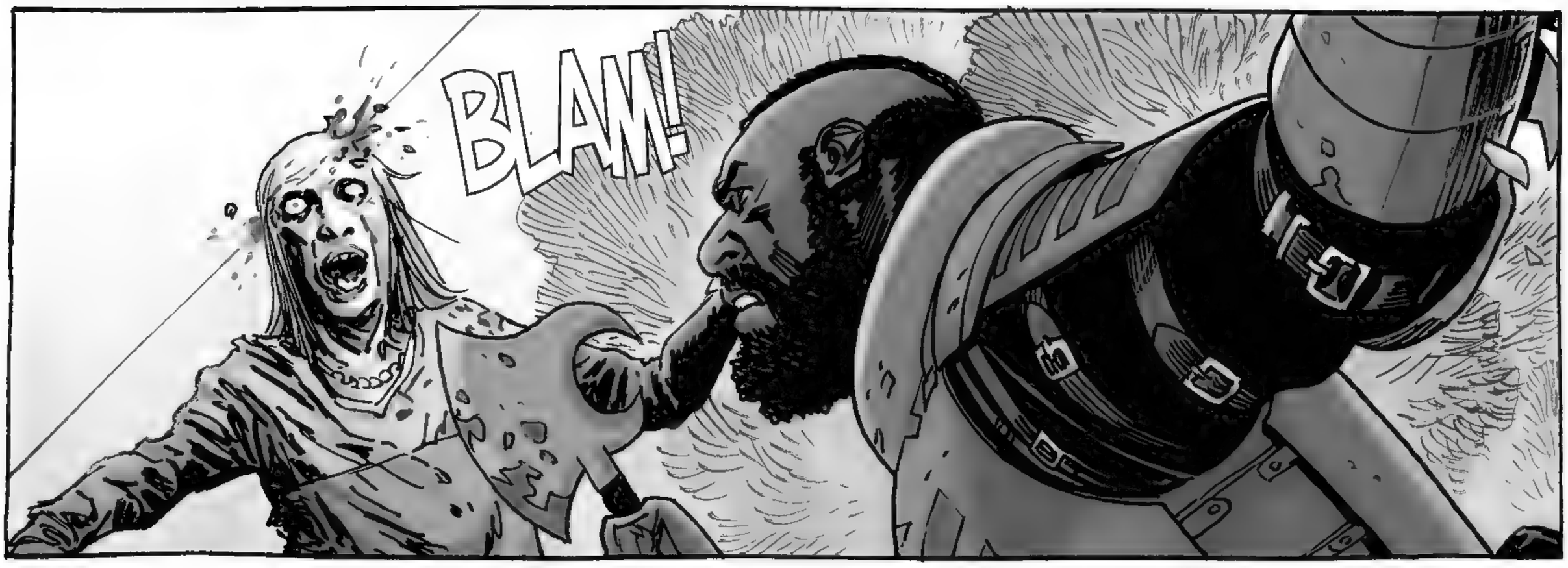
LYDIA, PLEASE.

SLAM!


SHUNK!


SHUNK!


SHAKK!


BLAM!

EVERYTHING OKAY, MERCER?

=HUFF.=

=HUFF.=

=HUFF.=

WHAT DO YOU *WANT?*

I KNOW WE DON'T KNOW EACH OTHER, BUT I CAN'T HELP BUT NOTICE IT LOOKS LIKE YOU'VE GOT A LOT OF STEAM TO BLOW OFF...

WHAT?

IF YOU'RE PISSED OFF ABOUT HOW FUCKED UP THINGS HAVE GOTTEN AROUND HERE, THEN IT WOULD SEEM WE'RE BOTH FRUSTRATED BY THE *SAME THING.*

ANY INTEREST IN PUTTING THAT FRUSTRATION TO GOOD USE?

...

MAYBE.

I KNOW IT'S NOT ENOUGH, BUT I'M SORRY.

I MADE A ***MISTAKE.*** I WANT YOU TO KNOW THAT I KNOW THAT.

THAT'S NOT GOING TO BRING DWIGHT BACK THOUGH, *IS IT?*

CAN I SIT?

I'M SITTING DOWN.

I CREATED A BAD SITUATION. THAT MUCH IS TRUE. BUT YOU CAN'T PIN DWIGHT'S ACTIONS ON ME, OR AT LEAST YOU ***SHOULDN'T.***

THAT MAN WAS A LOOSE CANNON TO SAY THE LEAST. HE HAD ALREADY FLOWN OFF THE HANDLE THE DAY BEFORE. THINGS JUST KEPT ***ESCALATING*** WITH HIM.

I SEEM TO RECALL NOT TOO LONG AGO WHEN YOU WERE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF HIS GUN. SO I'M SAYING I SENSE A ***PATTERN,*** AND I WASN'T A HUGE PART OF IT.

I'M SORRY.

WHAT? I COULDN'T QUITE HEAR THAT.

A MAN IS DEAD, MICHONNE.

AND I'M SAYING THAT WAS *INEVITABLE.*

THAT GUY WAS *FAR* BEYOND HIS THIRD STRIKE.

I CAME TO THIS TABLE TO REMIND ME OF HOW DIFFERENT THINGS ARE, HOW FAR THESE PEOPLE HAVE COME, AND HOW MUCH IS AT STAKE.

WE'VE ENCOUNTERED NEW PEOPLE AND MOVED TO NEW PLACES BEFORE, AND THAT'S BROUGHT CONFLICT, BUT THERE'S NEVER BEEN *ANYTHING* LIKE THIS.

SO IF I SEEM LIKE I'M PUSHING *TOO HARD* OR IF I'M NOT MYSELF, IT'S BECAUSE I ALREADY FEEL THE WEIGHT OF THIS PLACE ON MY SHOULDERS. I DON'T WANT TO SCREW UP WHAT THEY HAVE HERE.

IF WE COULD MAKE THINGS WORK HERE, THEN WE'RE ON THE ROAD BACK TO NORMAL.

OKAY, ALL OF THAT RIGHT BACK AT YOU...

...BECAUSE I THINK YOU'RE *RIGHT.*

I'M JUST SAYING, IF DANTE CAN LAND A WOMAN LIKE MAGGIE, IT GIVES ME HOPE.

HEY, WHAT'S--

STOP RIGHT THERE!

EDUARDO?! IT'S ME! IT'S SIDDIQ!

I SIGNALED BEFORE I APPROACHED. WEREN'T YOU LOOKING?!

YEAH.

SORRY, MAN. COME ON IN.

WHAT THE HELL, MAN? I THOUGHT YOU WERE LOOKING.

I DON'T KNOW. THINGS HAVE BEEN SO QUIET LATELY... I GUESS I'M OFF MY GAME.

I AGREE WITH MAGNA. I'M VERY WORRIED THAT I HAVEN'T HEARD ANYTHING FROM RICK SINCE HE WENT TO THE COMMONWEALTH, SO I'D LIKE TO ASK SOME OF YOU TO ACCOMPANY SIDDIQ ON HIS TRIP.

I DON'T KNOW WHAT I'LL BE SENDING YOU INTO, SO I'M MAKING THIS *COMPLETELY* VOLUNTARY. IF ANY OF YOU ARE WILLING TO--

I'D LIKE TO--

YEAH, *UH*--

WE'D LIKE TO GO.

I'VE SPENT MY FAIR SHARE OF DAYS BEYOND THE WALL. I FEEL LIKE I'D BE USEFUL OUT THERE, SO I'D ALSO LIKE TO VOLUNTEER MY SERVICES.

THAT IS, OF COURSE, IF YOU CAN STAND TO BE AWAY FROM ME.

SOMEHOW I'LL MANAGE.

HARSH.

SIDDIQ, YOU KNOW THE LAYOUT OF THE COMMONWEALTH AND THEIR SECURITY. IS IT POSSIBLE TO OBSERVE THEM FROM A SAFE DISTANCE?

I'M JUST HOPING WE CAN KEEP THIS AS SIMPLE AS POSSIBLE.

THEY'RE A PRETTY OPEN SETTLEMENT. IF THAT'S SUDDENLY CHANGED, WE'LL KNOW SOMETHING IS UP.

OKAY, THEN. THAT'S THE PLAN. RIDE UP, TAKE A LOOK. IF THINGS LOOK OKAY, CHECK IN. IF THINGS HAVE GONE BAD, GET BACK HERE IN A HURRY.

KEEP IT SIMPLE.

OKAY, COOL.

LET'S GET STARTED ON OUR GOODBYES.

TAKE CARE OF YOURSELF OUT THERE.

IT'LL BE MY *NUMBER ONE* PRIORITY.

IF THERE'S ANY CHANCE MY DAD'S IN TROUBLE, I'M GOING.

THAT'S ALL THERE IS TO IT.

IF YOUR DAD IS IN TROUBLE, THE LAST THING HE WOULD WANT ME TO DO IS SEND YOU INTO THAT TROUBLE.

I REALLY THINK YOU SHOULD STAY HERE.

UNLESS YOU'RE GOING TO TIE ME UP AND LOCK ME AWAY, I'M GOING.

SO, ARE YOU GOING TO TIE ME UP?

NO.

YOU'RE LEAVING?

I AM.

OKAY.

LYDIA, WAIT--

YOU LOOKED AT ME... YOU WERE THE ONLY ONE WHO COULD LOOK AT ME. YOU'RE THE REASON I STOPPED HIDING MY INJURY. THE REASON EVERYONE CAN LOOK AT IT NOW.

YOU GAVE ME THE CONFIDENCE TO BE MYSELF.

AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE BOTH DONE, WHAT WE'VE BECOME IN ORDER TO SURVIVE... I DON'T KNOW, ***YEAH***... I SOMETIMES WORRY PEOPLE SEE US AS ***MONSTERS.***

BUT WE'RE MONSTERS WHO SEE THROUGH THE UGLINESS IN EACH OTHER... AND SEE WHO WE BOTH ***REALLY*** ARE... AND THAT... MAKES ME FEEL ***NORMAL.***

I'LL HAPPILY BE THAT KIND OF MONSTER FOR YOU.

WHAT A FUCKING DAY.

SEEMS LIKE THAT'S ALL WE GET LATELY.

ANYONE HAVE A GOOD DAY TODAY?

NO? DIDN'T THINK SO.

ME NEITHER.

CAN ANY OF YOU REMEMBER YOUR LAST GOOD DAY? I KNOW WE HAVE IT GOOD HERE IN THE COMMONWEALTH... I KNOW IT'S BETTER THAN WHATEVER WE HAD BEFORE WE GOT HERE.

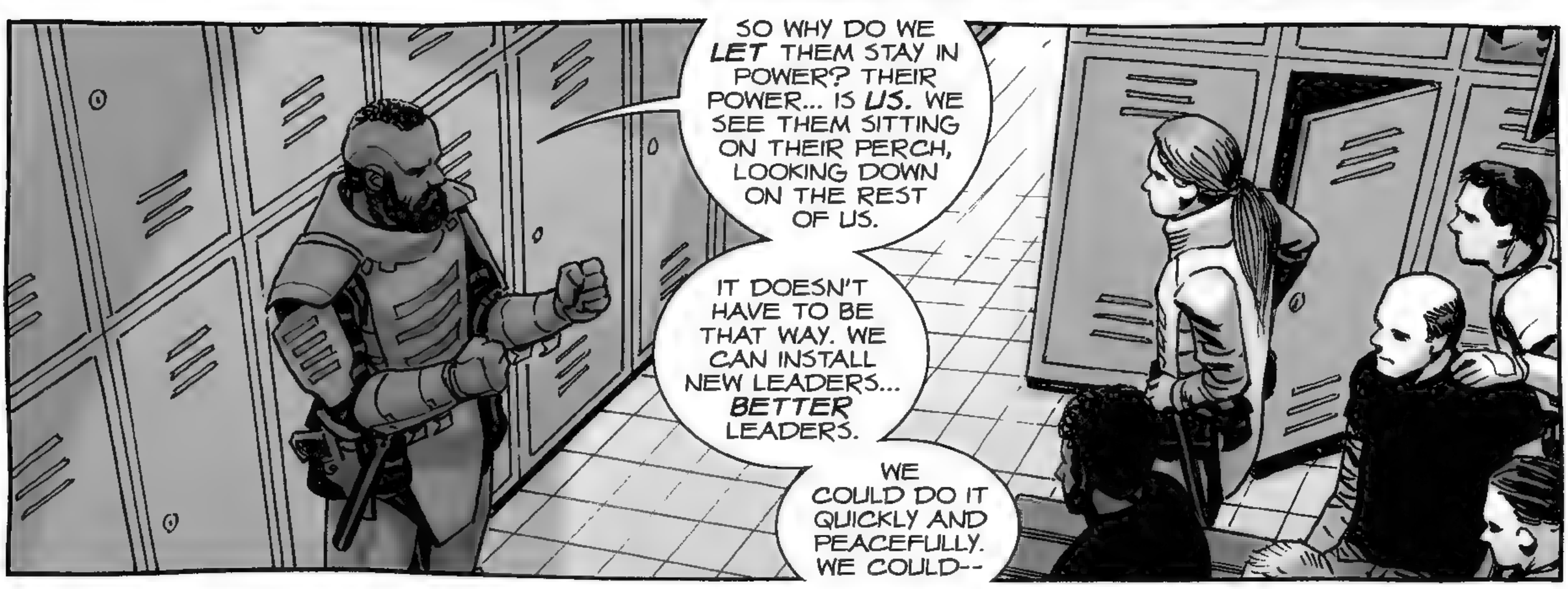
BUT DON'T YOU SEE HOW MUCH ***BETTER*** THIS PLACE COULD BE?

DAY AFTER DAY... WE SWEAT AND TOIL AND GRIND... ***WHY?***

DO ANY OF YOU ***LIKE*** RISKING YOUR LIVES FOR GOVERNOR MILTON AND HER FRIENDS?




I THOUGHT NOT.


SO WHY DO WE LET THEM STAY IN POWER? THEIR POWER... IS US. WE SEE THEM SITTING ON THEIR PERCH, LOOKING DOWN ON THE REST OF US.
IT DOESN'T HAVE TO BE THAT WAY. WE CAN INSTALL NEW LEADERS... BETTER LEADERS.
WE COULD DO IT QUICKLY AND PEACEFULLY. WE COULD--


OH, MERCER...

...GOVERNOR MILTON IS GOING TO BE SO DISAPPOINTED IN YOU.

SHE'S GOING TO BE A *LOT* MORE THAN DISAPPOINTED BY THE TIME I'M *DONE.*

LOOK AROUND, MERCER. YOU'RE *ALREADY* DONE.

I DON'T KNOW ABOUT THAT.

GEORGE?

UM...

GEORGE?!

IT'D BE A FUN FIGHT TO WATCH, BUT--

YEAH, *SURRENDER* IS THE WISE CHOICE HERE, OLD FRIEND.

I'M JUST WORRIED... I CAN'T SHAKE IT.

IF YOU'RE SO WORRIED, WHY DIDN'T YOU GO WITH THEM?

I COULDN'T LEAVE THIS LITTLE GUY BEHIND FOR SO LONG.

BESIDES, THERE'S STILL SO MUCH TO BE DONE.

OH, YOU THINK I CAN'T HANDLE THIS LITTLE BOOGER ON MY OWN?

IT'S NOT THAT I DON'T THINK YOU'RE QUALIFIED, BRIANNA. I DON'T ***WANT*** TO BE AWAY FROM HERSHEL FOR SO LONG... THEY COULD BE GONE A MONTH.

EXACTLY.

SO RATHER THAN SIT ON THE EDGE OF YOUR SEAT THAT WHOLE TIME--RELAX AND TRUST THOSE BOYS CAN HANDLE THE TASK YOU SENT THEM OUT TO DO.

HEAVY HANGS THE CROWN...

WHEN SHE DOESN'T ***TRUST*** HER PEOPLE.

I DON'T TRUST THAT SMILEY BITCH FROM THE COMMONWEALTH. ***THAT'S*** WHO I DON'T TRUST.

UGH... AM I JUST ***WASTING TIME*** SENDING THEM ON A SCOUTING MISSION?

SHOULD I BE ROUNDING UP ALL OUR PEOPLE AND MARCHING AN ***ARMY*** UP TO THE COMMONWEALTH RIGHT NOW?

I DON'T KNOW... BUT I KNOW IF YOU FEEL LIKE YOU SHOULD...

THEN YOU SHOULD.

...

IS THAT WHAT I THINK IT IS?

I THINK IT IS.

PRINCESS?!

WHAT ARE YOU DOING OUT HERE?!




WHAT THE--?!


AFTER HER!







WHUMPP!

AAAAGH!

WHUDD!!

SHIT!

SHIT!

KRAK!

OH, SHIT!

WHAT DO WE DO?!

I GOT THIS!

WHOM!

OH, GOD!

OH, GOD!

CARL!

JUMP!

OOF!

WHUMP!

SAVE YOURSELVES-- GO!

SHAASH!

LIKE HELL!

WE GET OUT *TOGETHER* OR NOT AT ALL!

FAIR ENOUGH.

RIDE ON AHEAD-- WE'LL CATCH UP!

CHRIST-- THERE'S SO MANY!

HURRY--WE GOTTA--

OH, SHIT!

SVAASH!

WE'RE NOT GOING TO OUTRUN THEM ALL ON FOOT!

WHUMP!

WHUDD!

I GOT A PLACE TO HIDE--

FOLLOW ME!

WHERE TO?

I'VE GOT A HIDING PLACE--BUT NOT FOR *HORSES!*

RIDE AHEAD AND FIND A GOOD PLACE TO WAIT ALONG THE ROAD--WE'LL CATCH UP.

GO!

DO THAT THING YOUR PEOPLE DO WHERE YOU RIDE YOUR HORSES AND DRIVE THE DEAD AWAY.

YOU KNOW THE THING--IT'S *AWESOME!*

HURRY UP--BEFORE THEY SEE US!

I'M SO *DISAPPOINTED* IN YOU.

AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE DONE FOR YOU, TAKING YOU IN, PUTTING YOU IN A POSITION OF POWER, I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU'VE *TURNED* ON US.

WE *TRUSTED* YOU, MERCER.

WHERE'S YOUR SENSE OF *LOYALTY?*

DID YOU SAY *LOYALTY?*

WHERE'S *YOUR* FUCKING SENSE OF LOYALTY?

I WAS NEVER MORE THAN A GLORIFIED *ERRAND BOY* FOR YOU. I WAS A BABYSITTER. I WAS A CHAUFFEUR. I WAS YOUR WHIPPING BOY.

YOU PUT ME IN DANGER MORE TIMES THAN I CAN REMEMBER, AND YOU NEVER SEEMED TO GIVE A FUCK ALL THE TIMES I NEARLY *DIED* FOR YOU.

YOU'RE NOT A LEADER, YOU'RE A FUCKING WANNABE *QUEEN,* AND I'M NOT WAITING AROUND UNTIL YOU TRY TO INSTALL YOUR *SHIT-FOR-BRAINS* SON AS YOUR REPLACEMENT.

WELL...

LOOKS LIKE YOU'RE RIGHT WHERE YOU *BELONG.*

WHAT'S GOING ON? CAN'T FIND THE CRESCENT WRENCH?

NO, UM, IT'S WORSE THAN THAT.

THINGS HAVE TAKEN A TURN IN THE COMMONWEALTH. WE'RE BEING CALLED BACK. THIS PROGRAM IS BEING SHUT DOWN.

SHUT DOWN? WHAT DO YOU MEAN, SHUT DOWN?

THIS PROJECT IS IMPORTANT. ARE YOU SAYING WE'RE NOT *ALLOWED* TO KEEP WORKING?

LOOK, MAN, I DON'T KNOW. I HAVEN'T BEEN GIVEN ORDERS TO ARREST YOU OR ANYTHING. ALL I KNOW IS MERCER IS IN JAIL AND TENSIONS ARE HIGH, AND GOVERNOR MILTON WANTS EVERYBODY TO REGROUP BACK IN TOWN.

SO WHATEVER IT IS YOU'RE DOING HERE IS NO LONGER A PRIORITY. WE CAN'T STAY HERE TO GUARD YOU. WE'VE GOTTA GO.

I MEAN, TECHNICALLY, IF IT'S *THAT IMPORTANT* TO YOU, YOU COULD STAY, BUT YOU WOULDN'T HAVE ANYONE HERE PROTECTING YOU.

YOU'RE NOT CONSIDERING THIS...

ARE YOU?

WELL, JUST BARGE RIGHT IN, WHY DON'T YOU?

THIS IS SERIOUS.

WHAT HAPPENED?

HOW SERIOUS?

PAMELA JUST THREW MERCER IN *JAIL.*

OH, GOD...

OH, GOD, IS RIGHT.

NO, YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND. THE PEOPLE ARE *ALREADY* ABOUT TO REVOLT. THEY DON'T TRUST THE GUARDS--BUT THEY LIKED MERCER. NOW THAT THE GUARDS HAVE TURNED AGAINST HIM--THIS IS VERY, *VERY* BAD.

ELODIE WAS TELLING ME THAT PEOPLE ARE ALREADY STARTING TO TAKE SIDES... THOSE WHO SUPPORT THE GOVERNOR AND THOSE WHO *DON'T.*

WE COULD BE ON THE CUSP OF A FULL-BLOWN CIVIL *WAR* WITHIN THE COMMONWEALTH.

NO, NO, NO... WE HAVE TO STOP THIS.

THIS IS WHAT DWIGHT WANTED. WHAT HE WAS WORKING TOWARD...

WHAT I DID... I DID TO *STOP* THIS.

IF IT HAPPENS *ANYWAY*...

WHAT HAVE I DONE?

DWIGHT WAS STIRRING UP THE PEOPLE-- BUT THEIR HATRED FOR GOVERNOR MILTON AND HER PEOPLE... IT'S BEEN BREWING FOR *YEARS.*

DWIGHT WAS ONLY ENCOURAGING IT--STOKING A FIRE THAT WAS ALREADY BURNING.

I WANT TO AVOID THIS AS MUCH AS YOU DO... BUT I WORRY IT'S ONLY A MATTER OF *TIME.*

NO. WE'RE A CATALYST. WE CAME--THINGS ARE GETTING WORSE. MAYBE THERE WAS RESENTMENT BREWING, BUT IT'S OUR PRESENCE THAT'S URGING THINGS ALONG.

THERE *WAS* NO ALTERNATIVE UNTIL WE SHOWED UP. *THAT'S* WHAT IT IS... THAT'S WHAT'S ACCELERATING THINGS.

I CAN'T HAVE US BE THE THING THAT TEARS THE COMMONWEALTH APART. BUT WITHOUT *DWIGHT*... HOW IS IT HAPPENING SO FAST?

WHO COULD...

WAIT.

WHERE'S *LAURA?*

BUT MERCER, MAN... I CAN'T FUCKING BELIEVE IT.

I KNOW, RIGHT?

COME ON, GEORGE. SHOOT STRAIGHT WITH ME...

WE'RE JUST BIDING TIME, RIGHT? WE'RE GOING TO GET MERCER OUT, AND WE'RE GOING TO RUN THIS SHIT.

YOU'D DO WELL TO KEEP YOUR MOUTH *SHUT.*

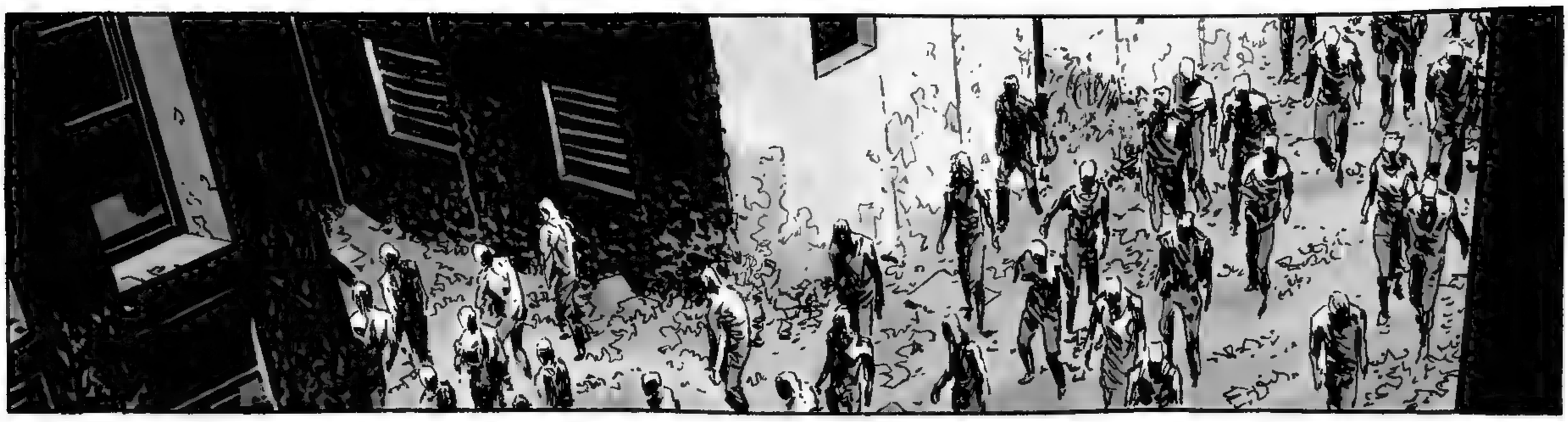
WHAT'S THAT ALL ABOUT?

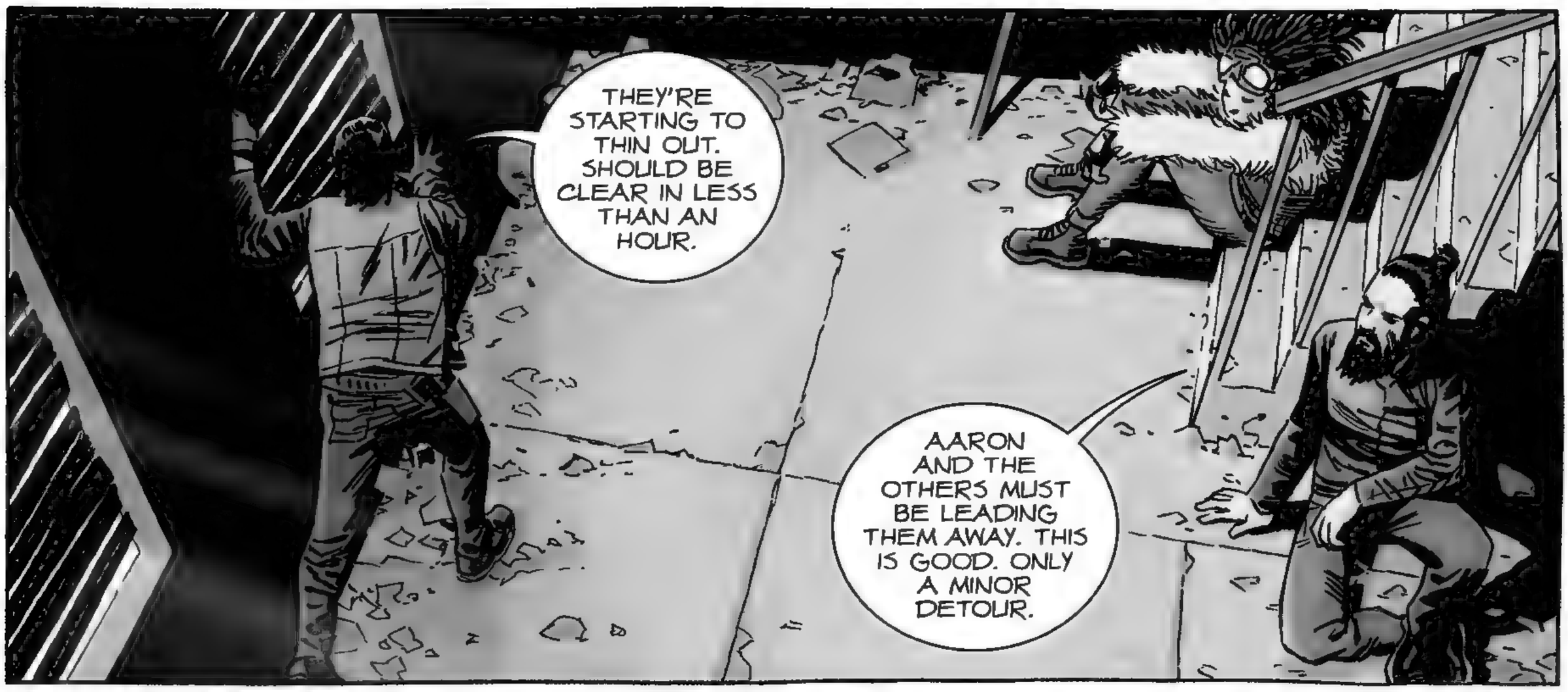
NOTHING. SEE YOU GUYS TOMORROW.

WHO THE HELL ARE YOU?

I'M A FRIEND OF MERCER'S.

ARE YOU?




THEY'RE STARTING TO THIN OUT. SHOULD BE CLEAR IN LESS THAN AN HOUR.
AARON AND THE OTHERS MUST BE LEADING THEM AWAY. THIS IS GOOD. ONLY A MINOR DETOUR.


AND WHAT ABOUT YOU? WHAT'S HAPPENING AT THE COMMONWEALTH?
WHY ARE YOU HERE?


THINGS ARE GETTING UGLY THERE. THERE'S A LOT OF IN-FIGHTING AMONGST THE PEOPLE.
SO I LEFT.


WHAT DO YOU MEAN? IS EVERYONE OKAY-- ARE PEOPLE HURT?
HOW COULD YOU JUST LEAVE?


HOW COULD I STAY?
ONE THING I'VE LEARNED IS THAT PEOPLE ARE DANGEROUS--I KNEW THAT EVEN BEFORE. WHEN I RAN INTO YOUR PEOPLE IN PITTSBURGH, I'D BEEN ALONE FOR A LONG TIME.
HECK, I WAS DESPERATE... BUT BEING AT THE COMMONWEALTH...
IT REMINDED ME. PEOPLE AND ME... WE DON'T MIX. I'M WAY BETTER OFF ALONE.

NO YOU'RE NOT. NO ONE IS.

YOU THINK YOU'RE SOME TOUGH LONER? THAT'S A COOL IDEA AND ALL... BUT IT'S TOTAL BULLSHIT.

WHY'D YOU SAVE US THEN? YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO COME BACK. YOU RISKED YOUR LIFE... FOR US. THAT'S HOW MUCH YOU SECRETLY DON'T WANT TO BE ALONE.

PEOPLE ARE GOOD FOR YOU... AND YOU'RE GOOD FOR PEOPLE.

YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO CURSE.

THEY'RE PRETTY THINNED OUT ALREADY-- LET'S GET GOING SO WE CAN CATCH UP TO AARON AND THE REST.

WILL YOU COME WITH US?

OKAY.

YEAH.

BEEN A WHILE SINCE WE'VE DEALT WITH A HERD *THAT* BIG...

REALLY GETS THE BLOOD PUMPING.

YEAH--AND I'VE HAD *ENOUGH* OF THAT. LET'S GET BACK TO THE ROAD--MEET UP WITH JESUS AND CARL.

SHUKK!

YOU KNOW, I USED TO HOPE TO GO A WHOLE *DAY* WITHOUT SAVAGELY MURDERING SOMEONE WHO USED TO BE ALIVE.

EVENTUALLY, I GOT A FREE DAY, AND THEN IT WAS A *WHOLE* WEEK THAT I WANTED. NOW... I'M PINING FOR A SOLID MONTH OF NO KILLING.

I'M JUST *GREEDY*, I GUESS.

I'VE GONE A WHOLE MONTH.

AND A YEAR, ACTUALLY.

I'M HOPING WE GET TO A POINT WHERE I'VE GOT THE WHOLE REST OF MY LIFE AHEAD OF ME... AND NOT ONE ROAMER LEFT TO KILL.

BUT FOR NOW...

HANG BACK, LOG SOME TIME OFF.

SHUKK!

SMASH!!

YOU DIDN'T SAVE ANY FOR US.

FIGURED YOU HAD YOUR FILL.

GET UP HERE, YOU BEAUTIFUL MAN.

COME ON-- LET'S TRY AND MAKE UP SOME LOST TIME.

YOU GUYS REDIRECTED THE HERD AWAY FROM THE COMMON-WEALTH?

IT TOOK SOME DOING--BUT *YEAH.*

BEST WE COULD DO WAS SEND IT TOWARD THIS ABANDONED RAIL YARD WE FIRST MET THEM IN.

THAT SHOULD BE FAR ENOUGH AWAY.



YEAH, THAT CONNECTOR IS LOOKING PRETTY BAD. HOPEFULLY, SOME KIND OF REPLACEMENT CAN BE FOUND.

YEAH, I'M SURE WE HAVE SOMETHING THAT WOULD WORK.

WAIT, DO YOU HEAR--?

OH, GOD!

WE HAVE TO RUN!

THERE'S TOO MANY--THIS WAY!


NO, NO, NO--!


GET IN--STAY CALM!


MOVE, MOVE, MOVE!


THUNK!


THERE WERE SO-- I'VE NEVER SEEN SO MANY!
JUST LISTEN TO THEM ALL! WE'RE TRAPPED IN HERE-- TRAPPED!
WE'RE GOING TO DIE!
STEPHANIE, LISTEN. THEY'RE OUT THERE, WE'RE IN HERE. THIS ENGINE CAR IS SOLID METAL-- WE'RE SAFE.
WE'RE NOT GOING TO DIE IN HERE--


I WON'T LET US.

WELL, LOOK WHO FINALLY DECIDED TO VISIT...

TOOK ME A WHILE TO GET MY DUCKS IN A ROW. I HAD TO FIND OUT WHO YOUR FRIENDS REALLY WERE.

I KNEW GETTING YOU OUT OF HERE WOULD BE RATHER DIFFICULT, SO I NEEDED TO GET *HELP.*

THEN I'M SURPRISED YOU'RE HERE AT ALL, UNLESS IT'S JUST TO TELL ME I DON'T HAVE VERY MANY FRIENDS THESE DAYS.

YOU'D BE *SURPRISED.*

LET'S JUST SAY YOU'RE GOING TO WANT TO BE AS FAR AWAY FROM THAT BACK WALL AS POSSIBLE.

I'M NOT JUST SAYING IT-- GET AWAY FROM THAT WALL *NOW!*

WAIT-- *WHAT?!*

BRA-KOOM






ELODIE, WAIT--!
OPEN

YOU TRYING TO KILL ME?!

OH MY GOD! OH MY GOD!

I'M SORRY!

ARE YOU OKAY?

I'LL *LIVE*-- IF MY EARS EVER STOP RINGING.

I'M SO SORRY. THE GUY SAID HE KNEW WHAT HE WAS DOING.

GUY?

WHAT GUY?

SORRY! I *REALLY* OVERDID IT!

WANTED TO BRING THE WALL DOWN. DAMN NEAR BROUGHT DOWN THE WHOLE PLACE.

GLAD TO SEE YOU CAME TO YOUR SENSES.

CUT ME A LITTLE SLACK, MAN. WITH LANCE THERE, I DIDN'T KNOW WHO WAS ON OUR SIDE AND WHO WASN'T.

I'D BE NO GOOD TO YOU IF I WAS IN THE CELL NEXT TO YOU.

FAIR ENOUGH.

NOW WHAT'S THE PLAN?

IT'S PRETTY SIMPLE, REALLY...

WE'RE GOING TO RALLY THE TROOPS AND LIBERATE THE PEOPLE OF THE COMMONWEALTH.

YOU HAVE TO GO!

NOW!

RICK?!

HAVE YOU LOST YOUR MIND?!

I'M TRYING TO *SAVE* YOU!

THIS IS OUTRAGEOUS-- SAVE ME FROM *WHAT?*

DON'T YOU REALIZE WHERE THE EXPLOSION CAME FROM? THAT WAS THE PRISON--AND WHO WAS IT YOU JUST PUT THERE?

THAT WAS MERCER BEING *FREED*--IN THE MOST BRAZEN WAY POSSIBLE! SO SOMEONE FELT CONFIDENT ENOUGH TO BE THAT *BOLD.*

ASK YOURSELF HOW I GOT UP HERE IN THE FIRST PLACE! WHERE ARE YOUR GUARDS?

THEY'VE TURNED AGAINST YOU!

MOM, SOMEONE IS BANGING ON THE DOOR LIKE THEY'RE TRYING TO BREAK IN--WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON?!

I BLOCKED THE DOOR WHEN I CAME IN. THAT'S *THEM.* THEY'RE COMING FOR YOU.

LEAD US TO A BACK EXIT BEFORE IT'S TOO LATE!

THIS WAY.

I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS IS HAPPENING.

EXIT

JUST KEEP MOVING.

I'M NOT TAKING ANOTHER STEP UNTIL SOMEONE EXPLAINS TO ME WHAT *THE FUCK* IS GOING ON!

STARTING WITH WHO THE FUCK PUT *YOU* IN CHARGE?!

WE ARE IN THE BEGINNINGS OF A *REVOLT*. I'M TRYING TO ENSURE YOUR MOTHER MAKES IT OUT OF HERE ALIVE.

PLEASE TRY NOT TO GET IN THE WAY.

REVOLT?! NOBODY HERE HAS THE BALLS TO DEFY US--THEY KNOW THEY'D BE *NOTHING* WITHOUT US!

ONE LITTLE EXPLOSION AND THIS OLD MAN FLIES INTO A PANIC.

WRAMM!

EVERYONE FUCKING *HATES* YOU! YOUR FAMILY TAKES ADVANTAGE OF THE PEOPLE HERE! YOU TREAT THEM LIKE SHIT! AND YOU'RE THE *WORST* AMONG THEM!

BUT YOU DON'T DESERVE TO DIE FOR WHAT YOU'VE DONE!

THAT'S THE *ONLY* REASON I'M HELPING YOU!

RICK, PLEASE LET MY SON GO.

WAIT, WAIT.

WHERE'S A GOOD PLACE YOU CAN HIDE?

NOWHERE HERE. WE NEED TO GET TO GREENVILLE.

CLORIS CAN HIDE US THERE.

WHAT'S THE FASTEST WAY OUT OF TOWN?

FOLLOW ME.

UH, RICK?

WOW, LOOKS LIKE YOU REALLY MADE A MESS OF THINGS HERE.

I PROMISE I'M TRYING TO DO THE EXACT *OPPOSITE.*

IN FACT, I COULD REALLY USE YOUR HELP.

WHOA, NOT EVEN TIME FOR HELLO. MUST BE BAD.

WHATEVER IT IS, I'M HERE FOR YOU.

THESE PEOPLE ARE IN GRAVE DANGER. I NEED YOU AND AARON TO GET THEM WHERE THEY'RE GOING.

THEY KNOW THE WAY, BUT I NEED YOU GUYS TO GO *RIGHT NOW.*

JUST... STAY WITH THEM AND WAIT FOR WORD FROM ME.

OKAY, I CAN SEE WE'RE IN A BIT OF A HURRY.

GUYS, I'M GONNA NEED YOUR HORSES. HAND THEM OVER TO THESE FINE PEOPLE SO WE CAN GET A MOVE ON.

THEY'RE *STAYING*-- YOU SAID EVENTUALLY THEY WOULD MOVE ON.

TOO MANY OF THEM *SAW* US--THEY KNOW WE'RE IN HERE.

I'VE--*NEVER* DONE ANYTHING LIKE THIS-- NEVER BEEN-- SURROUNDED.

I CAN'T-- GET A HOLD OF MYSELF--I'M JUST--I'M JUST--

IT'S OKAY. I HAVE AN IDEA. I'M GOING TO GET US OUT OF HERE.

WAIT-- WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

JUST TRUST ME...

PSSSSSHHHHKK!

PSSSSHKK!

PSSSSHH!

WROKK!

PSSSSSHH!!

PSSSSSSSHHHH!

PSSSSSHHH!

PSSSSSSSSHHH!!

OKAY--THEY'RE GOING AFTER THE FIRE EXTINGUISHER--IT'S DRAWING THEM ***AWAY*** FROM US.

WE JUST NEED TO STAY QUIET AND ***WAIT.***

IN A LITTLE WHILE, THERE WILL BE A CLEARING AROUND US--GAPS. IT WON'T BE ***CLEAR,*** BUT WE CAN SLIP THROUGH, AS LONG AS WE'RE ***FAST*** AND ***QUIET.***

WE CAN GET HOME--WE'LL BE ***SAFE.*** OKAY?

I DON'T KNOW IF I CAN--I'M SCARED, EUGENE.

I AM, TOO--BUT WE'RE GOING TO DO THIS AND IT'S GOING TO WORK...

BECAUSE I'VE DONE THIS ***BEFORE.***

BACK IN ALEXANDRIA-- WE'D ONLY LIVED THERE A LITTLE WHILE, AND BEFORE THAT WE'D MOVED FROM PLACE TO PLACE, ALWAYS DRIVEN OUT BY THE DEAD-- OR WORSE.

THE WALLS WERE DOWN, THE PLACE WAS OVERRUN WITH ROAMERS. WE WERE GOING TO FLEE-- EVERY BONE IN MY BODY WANTED TO JUST RUN.

BUT *RICK*, HE LED US IN AN ATTACK-- WE GROUPED TOGETHER, PROTECTED EACH OTHER, AND WE *FOUGHT BACK.*

THAT WAS THE DAY WE STOPPED RUNNING-- WHEN WE SET ROOTS IN ALEXANDRIA AND FOUGHT TO *STAY* THERE.

THAT'S THE DAY WHEN I LEARNED TO CONTROL MY FEAR--*USE* IT. IT'S STILL THERE-- BUT IT'S A TOOL, IT KEEPS ME SHARP.

THOSE UNDEAD FUCKS ARE *TERRIFYING.*

BUT THEY'RE SLOW AND, DAMN IT, THEY'RE *STUPID.*

WE CAN BEAT THEM.

TOGETHER. LIKE RICK TAUGHT ME.

YOU WITH ME?

YEAH.

GOOD. BECAUSE THAT EXTINGUISHER IS ABOUT OUT.

NOW?

NOW.

STAY CLOSE-- STAY QUIET.

GRUH.

SHUKK!

C'MON!

C'MON!

WHUDD!

WE'RE CLEAR-- RUN-- RUN!

WE HAVE TO GET OUT OF VIEW BEFORE MORE OF THEM SEE US!

YOU SHOULDN'T HAVE COME HERE.

HOW *BAD* IS IT?

I DON'T KNOW... IT'S BAD AND I DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH WORSE IT'S GOING TO GET.

THE PEOPLE HERE... THERE'S BEEN A TENSION BREWING FOR YEARS AND IT'S FINALLY COME TO A HEAD.

WHAT CAN I DO?

CARL... YOU DON'T NEED ME TO TELL YOU WHAT TO DO.

WHEN THE TIME COMES, *YOU'LL KNOW.*

WE SHOULD HEAD BACK INTO TOWN-- SEE WHAT'S WHAT.

WHERE DID YOU FIND HIM?

HIS PLACE-- UNDER HIS BED.

WHERE'S GOVERNOR MILTON?

IF I KNEW, I'D BE *WITH HER,* YOU FUCKING MORON!

GODDAMN IT, LANCE. WE NEED TO--

TYRANT!

KEEP THOSE PEOPLE *BACK!*

FASCIST!

DISPERSE *IMMEDIATELY!* GO BACK TO YOUR HOMES--OR WE WILL HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO USE FORCE.


SKREEESH!!


MOTHER--
FUCK!


BRAKK!
BRAKK!


NEXT SHOTS END YOUR LIVES--
DISPERSE!



MERCER-- WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

WHAT *YOU* SHOULD BE DOING.

I'M TRYING TO *HELP* THESE PEOPLE.

THAT DIDN'T *LOOK* LIKE HELP.

THE PEOPLE DON'T TRUST ME. THEY'RE TURNING AGAINST US.

AFTER EVERYTHING MY GUARDS HAVE DONE RECENTLY--THEY THINK WE'RE STAGING SOME KIND OF COUP, AND THAT NOW THINGS WILL SOMEHOW BE *WORSE.*

LOOK AROUND YOU-- THEY'RE *RIGHT.*

...

I'M IN OVER MY HEAD HERE--I'M *DROWNING.*

I CAN'T DO THIS WITHOUT YOU-- I NEED YOUR HELP.

IF THEY WON'T CHOOSE *ME* OVER GOVERNOR MILTON-- MAYBE THEY'LL CHOOSE *YOU.*

...

SHE SEEMS NICE TO YOU... BECAUSE SHE IS NICE TO YOU. SHE RESPECTS YOU... SHE THINKS YOU'RE ONE OF HER PEOPLE... ***THE ELITE.***

MAYBE YOU ***ARE*** ELITE... BUT YOU'RE NOT LIKE HER.

YOU CARE ABOUT PEOPLE. YOU'VE SEEN HOW SHE IS... THIS UNIFORM THEY MAKE US WEAR--TO HER, IT MEANS WE'RE EXPENDABLE.

AFTER THE THINGS THEY'VE MADE US DO AND SOME OF MY MEN STEPPING OUT OF LINE... THE PEOPLE HERE, THEY DON'T TRUST US.

BUT THEY DON'T WANT TO GO BACK TO THE WAY THINGS WERE. I WON'T LET THEM... ***THINGS HAVE TO CHANGE.***

I KNOW YOU AGREE WITH ME.

SO TAKE CHARGE. WE'LL BACK YOU.

LEAD THESE PEOPLE THE WAY YOU LEAD YOUR PEOPLE.

MERCER... I...

I CAN'T.

I'VE BEEN THROUGH THESE KINDS OF THINGS BEFORE. THE PEOPLE HERE BARELY KNOW WHO I AM. I GAVE HALF A SPEECH IN FRONT OF THEM--AND IT WAS ON ***BEHALF*** OF GOVERNOR MILTON. MAYBE THEY'VE SEEN ME IN THE STREETS... HEARD A STORY OR TWO...

THAT'S NOT ***ENOUGH.***

THINGS CAN CHANGE... BUT NOT LIKE THIS. IT'S GOING TO TAKE MORE ***TIME.***

THAT'S SOMETHING WE DON'T HAVE.

OH MY GOD...

IT'S FINALLY HAPPENED.

WHAT HAPPENED? WHAT IS IT?

I BELIEVE IN THE COMMONWEALTH... BUT I SEE ITS PROBLEMS. WE *ALL* DO.

THERE'S ALWAYS BEEN TALK OF OVERTHROWING THE GOVERNOR... CHANGING THE RULES.

THIS HAS TO BE THAT. THAT'S WHY SHE CALLED OUR GUARDS BACK.

SO... THIS IS A *GOOD* THING, THEN... RIGHT?

LET'S GET INSIDE AND FIGURE THAT OUT.

ELODIE!

MA'AM!

WE NEED THESE STREETS CLEAR, MA'AM.

RETURN TO YOUR HOME IMMEDIATELY.

I'M TRYING TO FIND MY DAUGHTER.

I PROMISE I'LL GO HOME AFTER.

I'M GOING TO LOOK THE OTHER WAY--BECAUSE I APPRECIATE WHAT YOU DID.

BUT BE FAST.

KNOCK! KNOCK!

IT'S *MICHONNE*-- OPEN UP!

ELODIE'S INSIDE.

THIS WAY.

WHAT--

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

WE'RE GETTING READY TO *FIGHT.*

YOU'RE WHAT--?!

GIVE ME THAT!

HEY!

WHEN YOU BRING A GUN TO A FIGHT-- THAT USUALLY MEANS BULLETS WILL BE SHOOTING *BACK* AT YOU.

THAT MEANS YOU DIE--SOME OF YOU-- ALL OF YOU--DOESN'T MATTER... *SOMEONE DIES.*

I'M NOT LOSING YOU... NOT OVER THIS.

NOT ANY OF YOU!

STAY PUT! *ALL OF YOU!*

DON'T FUCKING LEAVE THIS APARTMENT UNTIL YOU'VE HEARD FROM ME-- OKAY?!

...

ELODIE-- YOUR MOM IS A FUCKING BADASS.


WAIT-- QUIET-- DO YOU HEAR THAT?
OH NO!

DID WE LURE THEM HERE?!

NO WAY--WE WERE QUIET--WE WEREN'T SEEN. IT MUST HAVE BEEN WHATEVER STARTED THAT FIRE.

WE HAVE TO WARN THEM-- RUN!

GET HIM INSIDE-- LOCK HIM UP.

YES, SIR.

LOCK ME-- *ARE YOU CRAZY?!*

I'LL REMEMBER THIS!

LET ME SEND FOR PAMELA-- WE CAN NEGOTIATE A PEACE. ALL OF THIS CAN BE WORKED OUT--YOU HAVEN'T CROSSED A LINE YET. NO ONE HAS DIED.

THERE'S STILL *TIME.* THERE IS.

...

RICK!

THEY WON'T LET ME THROUGH!

RICK!

EUGENE?

LET THIS MAN THROUGH!

THERE'S A HERD COMING!

THE FUCK IS A HERD?

SWARM-- IT'S A SWARM!

THERE'S A SWARM NEARBY-- HOW BIG?!

HUGE-- LOOKED LIKE AT LEAST A THOUSAND-- MORE.

HOW CLOSE?!

RIGHT AT THE EDGE OF TOWN!

HOW IS THIS POSSIBLE?! WHERE ARE THE LOOKOUTS?!

WHEN THEY LOCKED YOU UP--PAMELA PULLED ALL THE GUARDS BACK INTO TOWN FOR PROTECTION.

MOTHER-- FUCK!

CARL?!

WHERE ARE YOU GOING? WHAT'S GOING ON?

I'M TRYING TO FIGURE THAT OUT MYSELF. WHEN DID YOU GET HERE?

SIDDIQ WAS SENT TO CHECK IN ON THINGS HERE-- I TAGGED ALONG.

EXCELLENT TIMING.

MICHONNE! CARL!

COME ON, HURRY-- WE HAVE TO GET INSIDE!

WHY-- WHAT'S GOING ON?!

THERE'S A HERD COMING IN-- WE HAVE TO CLEAR THE STREETS!

LET'S GO!

I CAN'T-- I HAVE TO BE WITH ELODIE!

OKAY.

STAY SAFE.

GO WITH HER!

MAKE SURE THE STREETS ARE CLEAR AND EVERYONE IS INSIDE ON YOUR WAY!

EVERYONE KEEP QUIET AND STAY AWAY FROM THE WINDOWS. WE NEED TO STAY OUT OF VIEW. IF THEY DON'T KNOW WE'RE HERE, THEY'LL JUST PASS THROUGH.

IF ALL GOES WELL, WE CAN JUST WAIT THIS OUT.

I WISH IT WERE UNDER BETTER CIRCUMSTANCES, BUT IT'S REALLY NICE TO SEE YOU.

I'M SCARED OF WHAT QUALIFIES AS "*BETTER CIRCUMSTANCES*" FOR US.

PWAAAHHHH!

BWAAAHMM!

BWAAAHMM!

THAT GOT THEIR ATTENTION.

YOU KNOW THE PLAN, EVERYONE!

PULL THEM OUT OF THE CITY! DRIVE THEM WEST! ONCE THEY'RE ON THEIR WAY, CIRCLE BACK.

GO! GO! GO!

YOU SURE YOU DON'T NEED ME TO GO?

WITH A HERD THIS SIZE, THERE'S NO WAY THEY CAN DRAW THEM ALL OUT OF TOWN. I'LL NEED YOUR HELP ORGANIZING THE TOWNSPEOPLE SO THEY CAN CLEAR OUT THE STRAGGLERS.

SURE, SURE.

YOU JUST WANT TO KEEP ME CLOSE.

THE THOUGHT HAD CROSSED MY MIND.

WHATEVER THEY'RE DOING IS WORKING. THE DEAD ARE STARTING TO HEAD THE OTHER WAY.

GET AWAY FROM THE DAMN WINDOW!

IF THEY SEE YOU, WHAT THEY'RE DOING IS GOING TO *STOP* WORKING.

I DON'T KNOW WHY THEY'RE HERE, BUT THOSE ARE MY PEOPLE. THAT WAS THE HORN WE USE TO STEER THE HERDS IN OUR AREA. THEY KNOW WHAT THEY'RE DOING. THEY'LL CLEAR THE TOWN.

ALL WE NEED TO DO NOW IS STAY QUIET AND *WAIT.*

WE CLEAR THE DEAD OUT OF THE CITY AND THEN WHAT?

WE'LL SEND FOR GOVERNOR MILTON TO COME BACK, AND THEN WE'LL *TALK.*

AND WHAT IF SHE DOESN'T WANT TO TALK?

WE WON'T GIVE HER A CHOICE.






SNEEEH


LOOKS LIKE IT'S ABOUT THAT TIME.
IT'S THINNED OUT QUITE A BIT AND THEY'RE NOT REALLY MOVING, SO WHAT'S LEFT HAS CLEARLY BROKEN AWAY FROM THE HERD.


ALRIGHT, MEN! SUIT UP!


LET THEM TAKE THE LEAD. THEIR ARMOR IS QUITE EFFECTIVE.

SHUKK!
SHAKK!
WROKK!
SVAASH!
SHUKK!
SVAASH!

KEEP MOVING AND DON'T LET YOURSELF GET SURROUNDED!

LIKE I SHOWED YOU--STAB AND MOVE!

SHUKK!

OH, GOD!

OH, GOD!

IF YOU CAN'T HANDLE IT, GO BACK INSIDE UNTIL IT'S OVER!

THOK!

WELCOME TO THE COMMONWEALTH.

IT'S... UH, LOOKED BETTER.

WHAT BROUGHT THIS ON, MAGGIE? I KNOW YOU SENT CARL AND THE REST TO CHECK ON US, BUT THEN YOU IMMEDIATELY BROUGHT ALL THESE PEOPLE?

I DON'T KNOW. I JUST HAD A BAD FEELING, I GUESS.

YOU BROUGHT ALL THESE PEOPLE HERE ON A HUNCH?

YEAH, I GUESS I DID.

WELL, THANKS.

IT LOOKS LIKE YOU DIDN'T NEED US.

YOU HAD MORE THAN ENOUGH HELP ON THE WAY.

OH, SHIT.

YOU THINK I CAN'T SEE WHAT IS HAPPENING HERE?!

YOU THINK YOUR GOVERNOR IS *BLIND* TO THE PLOTS YOU'VE BEEN HATCHING *BEHIND MY BACK?!*

WHAT?!

WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?!

YOU *LIED* TO ME, RICK GRIMES. YOU PRETENDED TO HELP ME--TO GET ME OUT OF HARM'S WAY!

YOU WERE *REALLY* GETTING ME OUT OF HERE SO YOU COULD BRING YOUR *ARMY* INTO THE COMMONWEALTH.

YOU WERE CONSPIRING WITH MERCER *THE WHOLE TIME!*

THAT IS *NOT REMOTELY TRUE!*

I HAVE ONLY EVER BEEN WORKING TO KEEP THE PEACE HERE--TO HOLD THE COMMONWEALTH *TOGETHER.*

LIES!

I'M NOT FALLING FOR YOUR BULLSHIT ANYMORE!

PLEASE... CALM DOWN. WE CAN TALK THIS OVER.

YOU STAND WITH YOUR ARMY AND CLAIM YOU WANT TO *TALK?!* THE ARMY OF GREENVILLE STANDS WITH ME--AND WE WON'T STAND FOR YOUR DECEPTION.

FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE COMMONWEALTH--FOR OUR FUTURE--


ATTACK!!

NO!

STOP!

PLEASE.

WE DON'T HAVE TO DO THIS. WE HAVE *TIME*... WE CAN *TALK*.

WE CAN WORK THIS OUT.

PLEASE.

WHAT ARE YOU *DOING?!*

THEY'RE BEING *REASONABLE,* PAMELA.

SOMETHING I KNOW YOU'RE CAPABLE OF. I'VE *SEEN* IT.

TRY IT AGAIN... UNLESS YOU WANT TO FIGHT THIS FIGHT ON YOUR OWN?

THAT'S WHAT I *THOUGHT.*

WE DON'T WANT TO FIGHT. I CAN SEE THAT.

KILLING EACH OTHER WILL ONLY SUCCEED IN COSTING SOME OF US OUR LIVES. I THINK WE'VE ALL BEEN THROUGH SO MUCH--*TOO MUCH.*

LET'S NOT DO THAT AGAIN.

I'VE FALLEN IN LOVE WITH THE COMMONWEALTH. I'VE SEEN WHAT YOU'VE ACCOMPLISHED HERE-- AND IT IS... *WONDROUS.*

I WOULD FIGHT TO MAINTAIN IT... I WOULD *KILL* TO PROTECT IT. I WOULD... I HAVE.

SO I UNDERSTAND WHY WE'RE HERE, RIGHT NOW...

BUT I LOOK AROUND, AND I SEE *FEAR* AND *ANGER*... AND *HATRED.*

THAT'S NOT WHAT THIS PLACE IS ABOUT.

THAT'S NOT WHO WE ARE.

THIS IS WHO WE ARE!

THIS WORLD HAS SCARRED US, MENTALLY AND PHYSICALLY.

WE CARRY THOSE SCARS WITH US-- EACH AND EVERY DAY.

THEY SERVE AS A REMINDER OF WHAT WE'VE LIVED THROUGH-- WHAT WE'VE DONE TO SURVIVE--WHAT OTHERS HAVE DONE TO US TO SURVIVE...

SACRIFICES MADE... ALL TO GET US *HERE.*

TO *THIS* POINT.

TO HAVE SO MANY OF US HERE. TO BE *SAFE.* TO BE CLOSE TO THE WAY THINGS WERE BEFORE.

I USED TO THINK WE HAD TO PUT OUR HUMANITY ON HOLD... EMBRACE A... *SAVAGENESS* IN ORDER TO SURVIVE... BECAUSE OUR WORLD, THE ONE WE KNEW, WAS *NEVER* COMING BACK.

I WAS *WRONG.*

WE ARE ON THE ROAD BACK, I CAN SEE OUR FUTURE AHEAD OF US, AND IT IS BRIGHT.

WE NO LONGER LIVE *SURROUNDED* BY THE *DEAD.* WE'RE NOT AMONG THEM--NOT LIVING ON *BORROWED TIME...*

WE DO NOT LIVE MINUTE TO MINUTE, IN MINUTES *STOLEN* FROM THE DEAD. WE CAN BE HAPPY... WE CAN BE CONTENT... WE CAN HAVE PEACE.

WE CAN *LIVE AGAIN.*

WE ARE NOT THE WALKING DEAD!

AT LEAST... WE DON'T *HAVE* TO BE.

NOT ANYMORE.

I THINK OF THIS WORLD AS A GIFT... EVEN AFTER ALL THE PAIN IT'S CAUSED ME. IT'S A CHANCE TO REBUILD THINGS... BETTER THAN THEY WERE BEFORE.

WE HAVEN'T WORKED AS HARD AS WE HAVE JUST TO BRING BACK OLD, FLAWED, UNFAIR SYSTEMS.

WE DESERVE A *BETTER* WORLD.

A WORLD WE WILL *APPRECIATE...* BECAUSE OF WHAT WE'VE JUST LIVED THROUGH.

WE SHOULD HAVE AN ELEVATED SENSE OF *RESPECT* FOR EACH OTHER... BECAUSE WE KNOW WHAT WE'VE *ALL* LIVED THROUGH.

BUT THAT'S NOT THE CASE, IS IT?

WE DON'T SEEM TO HAVE THAT RESPECT FOR EACH OTHER.

AND YOU'RE CLINGING TO OLD WAYS... WHERE THE FEW LIVE IN A POSITION *OVER* THE MANY.

...

WHY?

GOVERNOR MILTON... I SEE NOW I WAS WRONG TO SUPPORT YOU. I WAS TRYING TO KEEP THE PEACE, HOPING YOU WOULD SEE THE ERROR OF YOUR WAYS EVENTUALLY... THAT CHANGE COULD COME FROM WITHIN.

NOW I SEE YOU FOR WHAT YOU TRULY ARE... SOMEONE WHO CRAVES POWER ABOVE ALL ELSE.

YOU WOULD LEAD YOUR PEOPLE... INTO KILLING EACH OTHER...

JUST TO MAINTAIN THAT *POWER?*

I ASK YOU, PEOPLE OF THE COMMONWEALTH... IS THAT THE KIND OF LEADER YOU WANT?

THAT YOU *DESERVE?*

NO!

THEN LET YOUR VOICE BE HEARD!

TAKE *CHARGE* OF YOUR LIVES... BRING ABOUT A COMMONWEALTH THAT WORKS FOR YOU... RATHER THAN *AGAINST* YOU.

IF YOU DON'T WANT PAMELA MILTON TO LEAD YOU--THEN DON'T *LET* HER LEAD YOU!

I'M SORRY, MA'AM. I THINK THIS IS FOR THE BEST--FOR YOUR OWN SAFETY.

JUST FUCKING GET IT *OVER* WITH.

...

SHOW'S OVER HERE--

LET'S ALL GO HOME.

WHAT?!
YOU THINK YOU CAN JUST ARREST MY MOM?!
WE FUCKING BUILT THIS PLACE! YOU THINK YOU CAN KEEP IT RUNNING WITHOUT US?!
YOU NEED US! YOU'RE FUCKING LOST WITHOUT US!
SEBASTIAN!
...
UNLESS YOU WANT TO END UP IN A CELL RIGHT NEXT TO ME--
SHUT THE FUCK UP!

WE MIGHT ACTUALLY FINISH BEFORE SUNDOWN.

AMAZING WHAT WE CAN ACCOMPLISH WHEN WE ALL WORK *TOGETHER*, ISN'T IT?

THIS IS CRAZY. THERE ARE PEOPLE OUT HERE WORKING WHO I'VE *NEVER* SEEN LIFT A FINGER IN THIS TOWN BEFORE.

YOU'VE *INSPIRED* THEM.

OR SCARED THEM.

WHATEVER WORKS.

CARE TO GIVE US A HAND?

WHAT AN *ASSHOLE*.

COME TO GLOAT?

NOT EVEN A LITTLE BIT.

I CAME TO *APOLOGIZE.* THINGS GOT A LITTLE OUT OF HAND OUT THERE.

I JUST WANTED TO PREVENT BLOODSHED... I DIDN'T INTEND FOR IT TO END IN YOUR ARREST, BUT WHEN MERCER STARTED TO TAKE YOU AWAY, I REALIZED THAT MAYBE PEOPLE WERE TOO WORKED UP.

YOU WERE SAFER HERE.

I FORGET... WHO WAS IT THAT WORKED THEM UP IN THE FIRST PLACE?

YOUR POWER WAS THREATENED, AND YOU LED AN ARMY BACK HERE TO SLAUGHTER YOUR OWN PEOPLE.

YOU'RE REALLY GOING TO CRITICIZE WHAT I DID?

SLAUGHTER IS A STRONG WORD... I DIDN'T... I GOT CARRIED AWAY.

I FEEL LIKE FOR THE COMMONWEALTH TO SUCCEED... I NEED TO BE IN CONTROL. YOU DON'T KNOW HOW COMPLICATED THINGS ARE HERE.

I THOUGHT I WAS *SAVING* LIVES BY STAYING IN CHARGE.

I THINK YOU ACTUALLY BELIEVE THAT... DESPITE IT BEING COMPLETELY WRONG.

I KNOW HOW MUCH PRESSURE YOU'RE UNDER EVERY DAY... I'VE MADE MY SHARE OF MISTAKES MYSELF.

SO THAT'S WHAT THIS WAS TO YOU?

A MISTAKE?

I'M IN A GENEROUS MOOD.

KLINK.

YOU'RE LETTING ME GO?

THERE'S A GAPING HOLE IN THE WALL A FEW CELLS DOWN. I DON'T KNOW HOW *SAFE* THIS BUILDING IS.

AND I FIGURED YOU'D PREFER TO SLEEP IN YOUR OWN BED TONIGHT.

DO I STILL *HAVE* MY OWN BED? OR ARE YOU GOING TO ESCORT ME TO SOME COMMUNAL TENT?

I'M NOT KICKING YOU OUT OF YOUR HOME.

HOW DOES THAT WORK? SOME OF US HAVE MUCH NICER HOMES THAN OTHERS... NOT EXACTLY FAIR, IS IT?

WHO EARNS THE NICER HOMES? WHO DECIDES NOW?

I DON'T KNOW.

WE'LL JUST HAVE TO FIGURE THAT OUT... TOGETHER.

YOU'RE NAÏVE.

AND YOU'VE GOT A COUPLE GUARDS WAITING TO ESCORT YOU HOME.

GO.

YOU SURE ABOUT THIS?

SHE POSES NO THREAT-- NO ONE WANTS HER IN CHARGE ANYMORE.

YOU THINK SHE'LL BE SAFE?

EVERYONE IS SO HAPPY AND OPTIMISTIC... I THINK SHE'LL BE FINE.

I'LL KEEP GUARDS ON WATCH NEAR HER PLACE JUST IN CASE.

I'M TOLD MORALE INSIDE THE COMMONWEALTH IS AT AN ALL-TIME HIGH.

EVERYONE IS HAPPY AND OPTIMISTIC FOR THE FUTURE. CANDIDATES ARE LINING UP FOR THE FIRST ORGANIZED ELECTION HERE.

ALTHOUGH... THERE'S A CLEAR FRONT RUNNER.

ME?

YEAH, WHO DO YOU THINK?

YOU'VE *INSPIRED* THESE PEOPLE... THE SAME WAY YOU ALWAYS DO. YOU'RE A FUCKING ROCK STAR, RICK GRIMES.

YOU LAID THE GROUNDWORK. YOU MADE QUITE A SPLASH HERE BEFORE I EVEN GOT HERE.

DON'T LAY THIS ALL ON MY FEET. BESIDES, I WON'T BE RUNNING. MY PLACE IS IN ALEXANDRIA. WE HAVE OUR OWN PROBLEMS.

REALLY? AS I RECALL, YOU'VE FIXED ALL OF THOSE, TOO.

YOU'VE ALWAYS GIVEN US THINGS TO LIVE FOR.

PEOPLE NEED THAT. WE'LL *ALWAYS* NEED THAT.

WE'LL ALWAYS NEED YOU.

SO ARE YOU GOING TO DO IT?

RUN FOR GOVERNOR?

NO.

DEFINITELY NOT.

YOU COULD CALL IT SOMETHING DIFFERENT.

THAT'S NOT IT.

IF I COME IN, TAKE OVER... PAMELA'S RIGHT. PEOPLE WILL START TO REALIZE THAT. THEY'LL TURN... TRUST ME.

THE COMMONWEALTH NEEDS TO GROW FROM ***WITHIN.*** IT NEEDS TO BE SOMEONE WHO ALREADY LIVES HERE.

HOW DO YOU DO THAT?

DO WHAT?

I DON'T KNOW, DAD... FROM MY PERSPECTIVE, IT SEEMS LIKE YOU CAN SEE THE FUTURE.

HOW DO YOU ALWAYS KNOW WHAT'S RIGHT?

SAME WAY YOU ALWAYS DO.

IT'S JUST A FEELING.

MY FEELING IS SOMETIMES WRONG.

...MINE IS, TOO... ALL THE TIME.

YOU JUST HAVE TO REALIZE, THIS WORLD NEEDS PEOPLE WHO ARE WILLING TO STAND UP AND DO THE RIGHT THING... IT NEEDS THEM SO BADLY, IT'LL FORGIVE YOU IF YOU'RE SOMETIMES WRONG.

YOU NEED TO JUST MAKE SURE THE LOSSES DON'T DISCOURAGE YOU... BECAUSE THE PEOPLE AROUND US... THEY'LL ALWAYS NEED THE WINS.

...

I'M PROUD YOU'RE MY FATHER.

CARL...

I'M PROUD YOU'RE MY SON.

I'M, *UH*... THEY WERE ABLE TO GET ME A ROOM HERE.

SO... THIS IS MY STOP.

OH, I DIDN'T EVEN KNOW THIS WAS A HOTEL. OKAY, THEN.

GOOD NIGHT.

GOOD NIGHT, DAD.










WHAT--?

DON'T MAKE A *FUCKING* SOUND.

DON'T MOVE.

SEBASTIAN, TRUST ME--

YOU *DON'T* WANT TO DO THIS.

WHAT I *DON'T* WANT TO DO IS WATCH ALL MY HARD WORK--MY MOTHER'S HARD WORK--GO DOWN THE FUCKING DRAIN BECAUSE OF *YOU.*

I DON'T WANT TO SEE THE COMMONWEALTH FALL APART!

YOU'VE DISRUPTED THE NATURAL ORDER OF THINGS-- YOU'VE *RUINED EVERYTHING!*

PUT THE GUN *DOWN.*

UNLIKE EVERYONE ELSE--YOU CAN'T TELL *ME* WHAT TO DO!

I'VE HEARD YOUR PEOPLE--HOW THEY TALK ABOUT YOU. I HEARD ABOUT YOU *LONG* BEFORE YOU GOT HERE. THEY THINK YOU'RE A SAVIOR--ALMOST LIKE YOU'RE SOME KIND OF *GOD.*

PEOPLE ARE STARTING TO TALK ABOUT YOU LIKE THAT HERE, TOO. ONE SPEECH AND MY FAMILY IS KICKED OUT. I'M SUPPOSED TO JUST PRETEND I'M LIKE EVERYONE ELSE NOW? BECAUSE YOU *SAID SO?*

YOU'RE *THAT* POWERFUL, *HUH?*

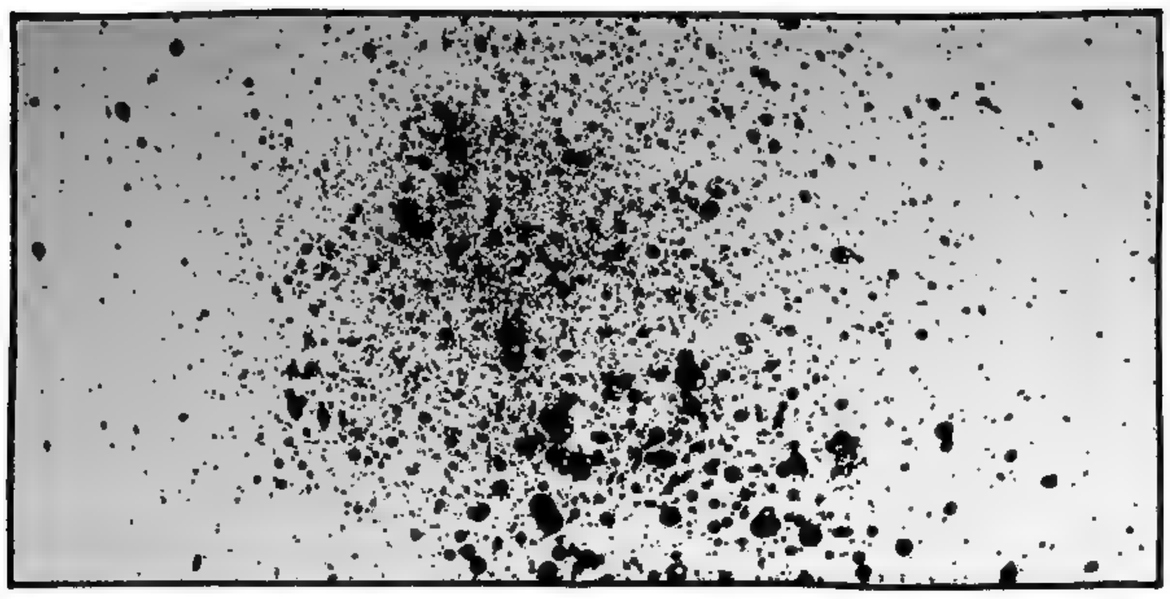
YOU FEEL POWERFUL NOW?

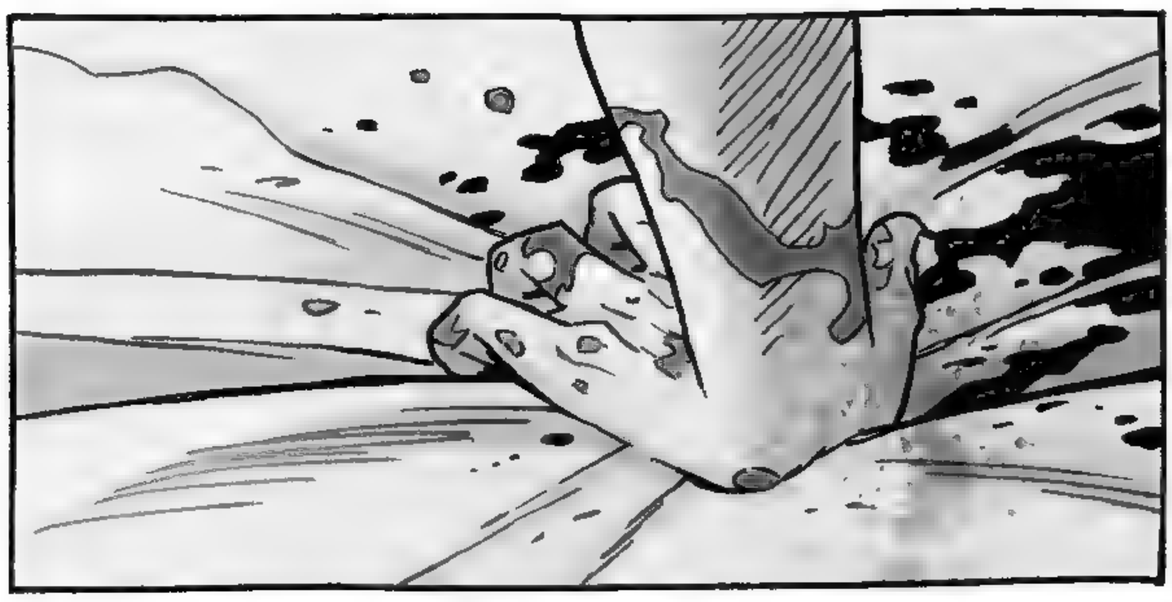
WELL?! DO YOU?!

DON'T.









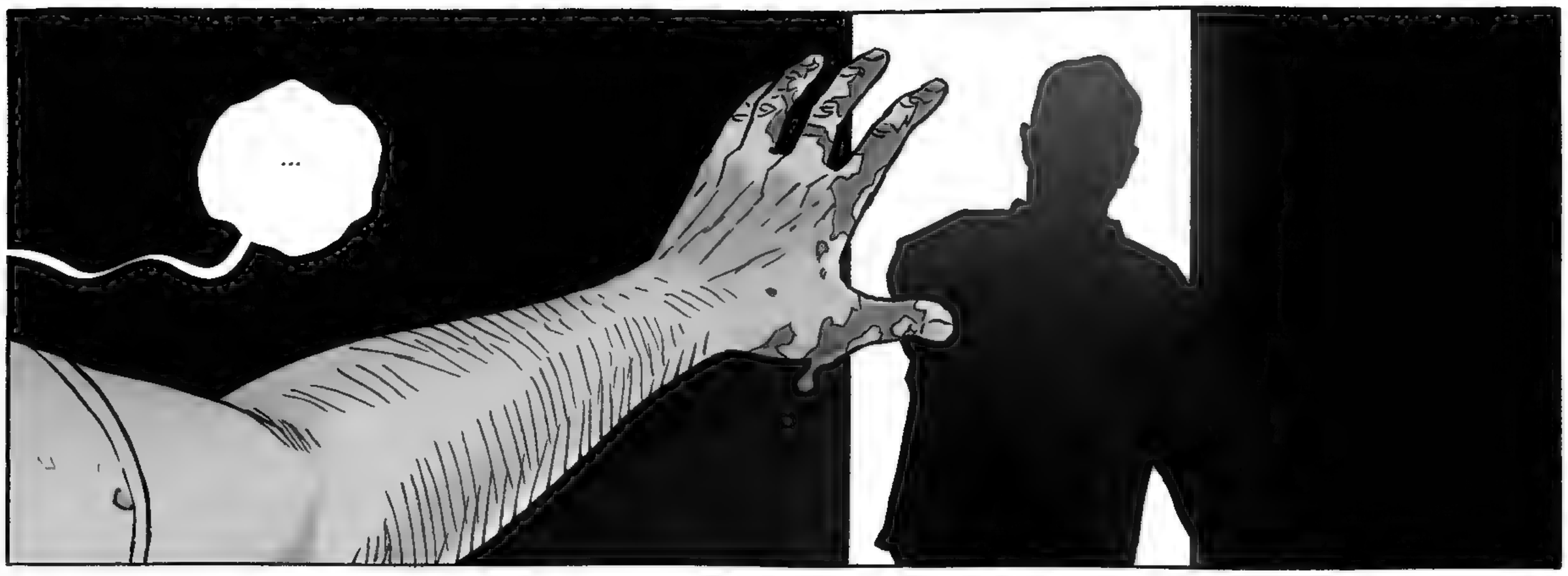

I--
I--


...

WHAT DID YOU DO?


WHAT--?

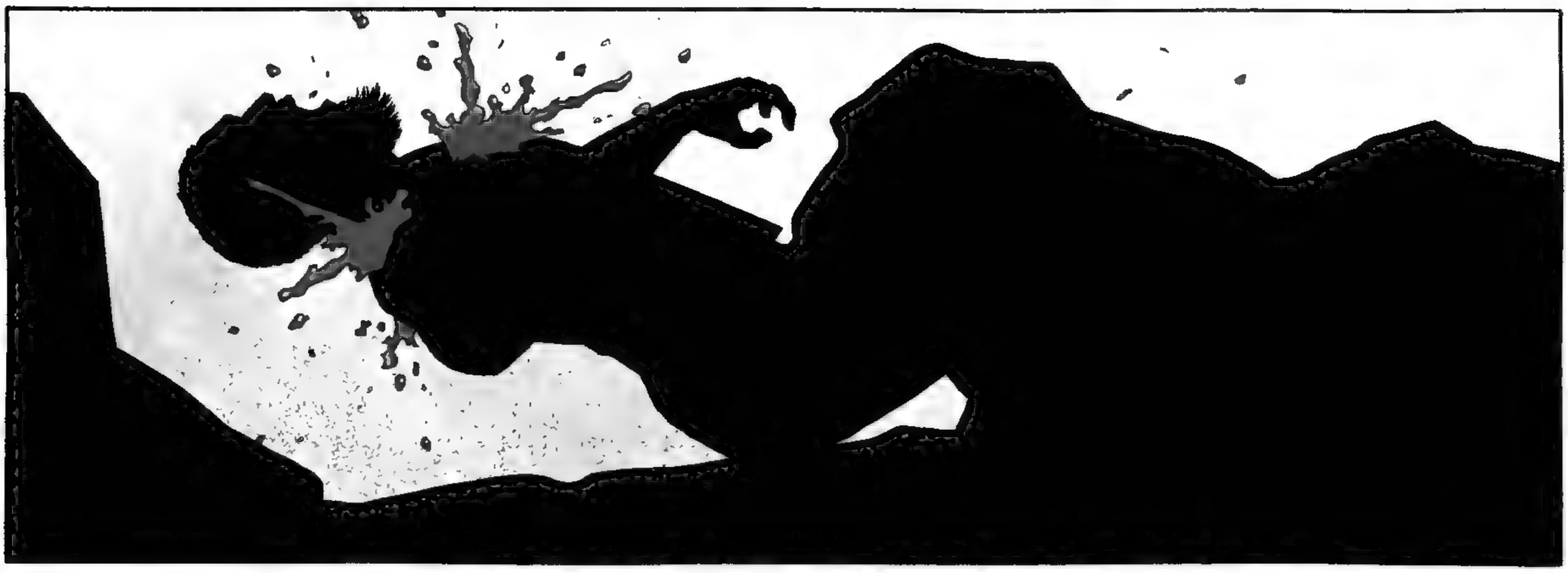

I'M SORRY.
I DIDN'T...


...


SPAK!




SPAK!SPAK!




WHUMP.




KLAKK!


















SLEEP WELL?
SURE DID.


MAN... THIS PLACE REALLY CLEANS UP NICE.
WOW.
THERE'S A RESTAURANT UP THE STREET THAT SERVES THE *BEST* PANCAKES. YOU SHOULD GIVE IT A SHOT.
YOU HAD ME AT PANCAKES. LET ME SEE IF MY DAD'S UP.

















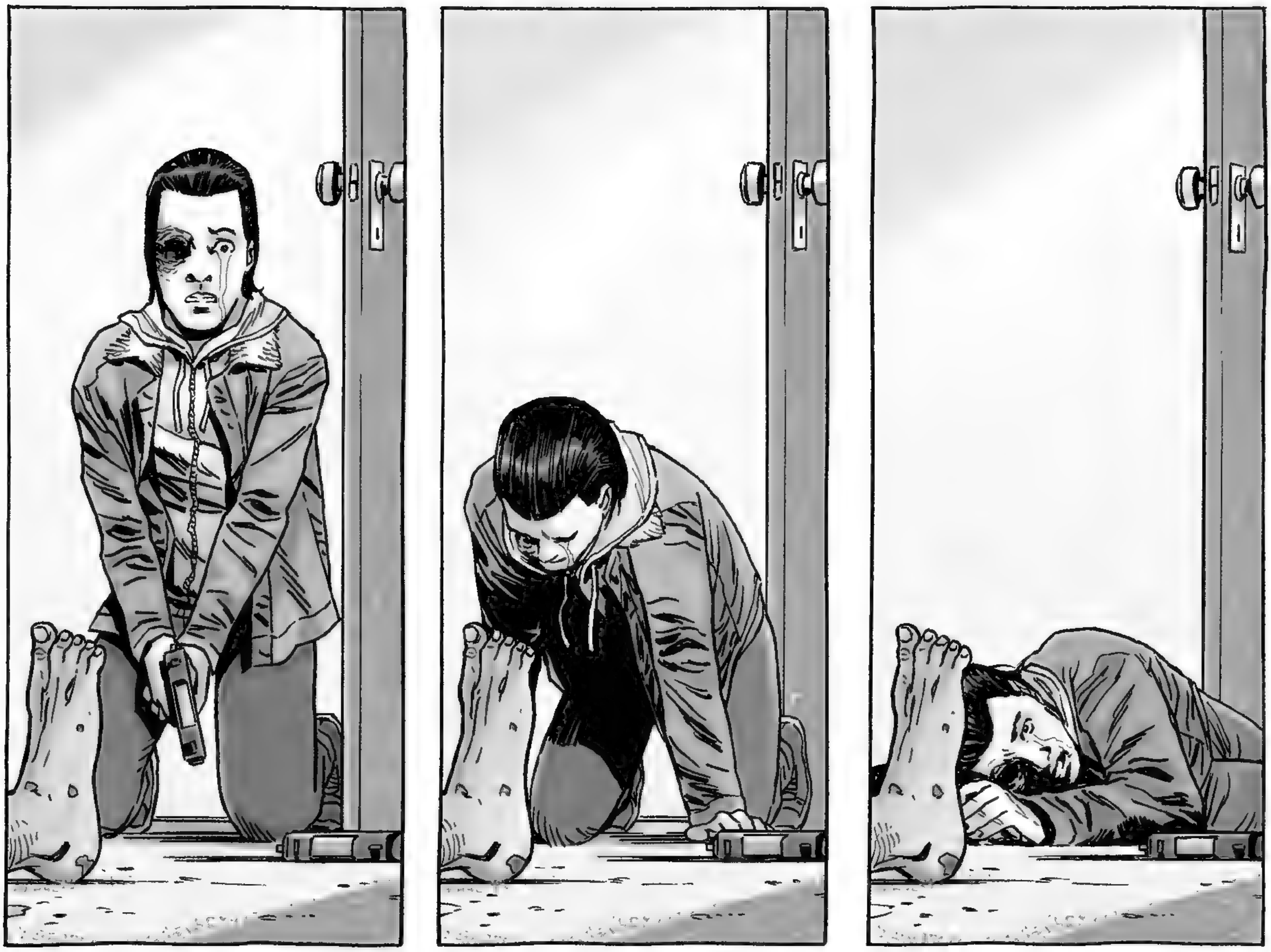

BLAM!




WHUMP.







LOOK, THE DOOR IS OPEN!

DON'T GO IN! SEND FOR A GUARD!

OH, GOD--!

GO GET MERCER! FIND HIM!

JESUS...

I THINK I KNOW WHOSE *GUN* THIS IS.

HIS SON. YES.

SEND FOR MICHONNE... SHE'LL KNOW WHAT TO DO.

I DIDN'T EVEN *SEE* HIM.

I JUST SAW THE DEAD... I REACTED. BY THE TIME HE WAS ON THE GROUND... I REALIZED WHAT I'D DONE.

WHEN I WAS A KID, WHEN WE WERE ALONE IN THAT HOUSE AFTER WE'D ESCAPED THE PRISON... I REMEMBER I *THOUGHT* HE WAS DEAD.

I WAS SO SCARED OF BEING ALONE... I HESITATED. LIKE I THOUGHT *DYING* WOULD BE BETTER THAN LIVING WITHOUT HIM.

TODAY WAS DIFFERENT, BUT...

I'M STILL SCARED OF LIVING WITHOUT HIM.

OH, CARL.


I KEEP THINKING... WHAT IF I'D JUST GONE TO BREAKFAST WITHOUT HIM? IF I HADN'T GONE TO HIS ROOM...
HE WAS TIRED, I SHOULD HAVE JUST... LET HIM SLEEP.
HE'D HAVE BEEN *ALIVE* A LITTLE LONGER.
I MEAN... NOT REALLY. BUT KIND OF.
I WISH I DIDN'T KNOW.
IF I'D STAYED AT THE HILLTOP... I WOULDN'T *KNOW.*


WHAT DO YOU WANT?


IT TOOK TWO DAYS... BUT WE FOUND YOUR FATHER'S KILLER.
IT'S MY SON, SEBASTIAN.


WHERE IS HE?


HE'S IN CUSTODY.
I WANT TO TALK TO YOU DIRECTLY. MAKE YOU AWARE OF THE SITUATION... GET YOUR... TAKE ON THINGS.


WHAT DO YOU MEAN?


THIS IS A VERY EMOTIONAL TIME FOR YOU. YOU'VE BEEN THROUGH... SO MUCH... AND...
I'M SO VERY SORRY.
I JUST... WANT TO MAKE SURE YOU'RE NOT GOING TO... TAKE MATTERS INTO YOUR OWN HANDS.


WILL HE BE PUNISHED?

HE'S MY SON, I LOVE HIM WITH ALL MY HEART...

BUT HE'LL SPEND *THE REST OF HIS LIFE* BEHIND BARS FOR WHAT HE DID.

OKAY THEN.

I'M SORRY FOR WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH.

I'M SORRY FOR WHAT SEBASTIAN DID, TOO. I KNOW THIS IS A HARD TIME FOR YOU.

BUT IF YOU THINK SOMEHOW YOU'RE JUST GOING TO QUIETLY TAKE THAT DESK BACK BECAUSE OF ALL THIS...

DON'T.

YOU'RE HIS SON... AREN'T YOU?

I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY TO YOU.

MY MOTHER RAN THIS PLACE. MY DAD DIED A LONG TIME AGO. MY SISTER, TOO. EVERYTHING WAS BAD... UNTIL WE GOT *HERE*.

ONCE THE COMMONWEALTH WAS UP AND RUNNING... LIFE HAD NEVER BEEN BETTER. WE MADE THE RULES, WE WERE ON TOP. I DID WHATEVER I WANTED.

I THOUGHT I COULD DO *ANYTHING*.

SO WHEN YOUR DAD FUCKED EVERYTHING UP... I THOUGHT... IF HE WENT AWAY, EVERYTHING WOULD GO BACK TO NORMAL.

I'VE... NEVER KILLED ANYONE BEFORE.

I KNOW SO MANY PEOPLE HAVE... SO MANY DANGEROUS PEOPLE OUT THERE... BUT I HAVEN'T.

THEY ALWAYS SAY... TAKING A LIFE IS HARD.

BUT IT WASN'T... IT WAS...

IT WAS *SO EASY*.

SHUT UP.

YOU THINK I'M GOING TO FEEL SORRY FOR YOU NOW?

EVERYONE HAS BEEN TALKING ABOUT YOU. NO ONE LIKES YOU. NO ONE *EVER* LIKED YOU.

YOU'RE NOT A GOOD PERSON. I CAN TELL. YOU'RE NOT SAD ABOUT WHAT YOU DID... YOU'RE SAD ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU *BECAUSE* OF IT.

YOUR MOTHER WAS WORRIED I WAS GOING TO TAKE MATTERS IN MY OWN HANDS. KILL YOU... FOR REVENGE.

I LIKE THIS BETTER.

I GET TO CHECK ON YOU. *SEE* YOUR MISERY. YOU GET TO SIT AND REMEMBER THE LIFE YOU HAD. THAT'S A *FAR* BETTER PUNISHMENT THAN *DEATH.*

MY DAD TAUGHT ME THAT.

IT'S MORE... *CIVILIZED.*

IT'S WHAT HE WOULD HAVE *WANTED.*

ALL THAT ASIDE... MAKE NO MISTAKE...

IF YOU *EVER* GET OUT OF THIS CELL FOR *ANY* REASON...

I WILL FIND YOU... AND BEFORE I PUT YOU BACK IN THIS CELL...

I WILL HURT YOU.

...

I'LL BE SEEING YOU.

TA-TA.

ALL SET?

YEAH.

I KNOW THERE ARE PEOPLE WHO WANTED TO BURY HIM HERE, BUT... HE SHOULD BE BURIED NEXT TO ANDREA. IT'S WHAT HE WOULD HAVE WANTED.

I COMPLETELY AGREE.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO COME WITH ME.

I CAN MAKE IT ON MY OWN.

I'M SURE YOU CAN. BUT YOU SHOULDN'T.

I'M SURE YOU COULD USE THE COMPANY.

CARL, I KNOW YOU WANTED TO GET AN EARLY START... BUT THERE'S SOME PEOPLE WHO WANT TO PAY THEIR RESPECTS IN ALEXANDRIA.

SHOULDN'T TAKE MORE THAN AN HOUR OR SO FOR THEM TO PACK UP.

WAIT... WHO WANTS TO COME?







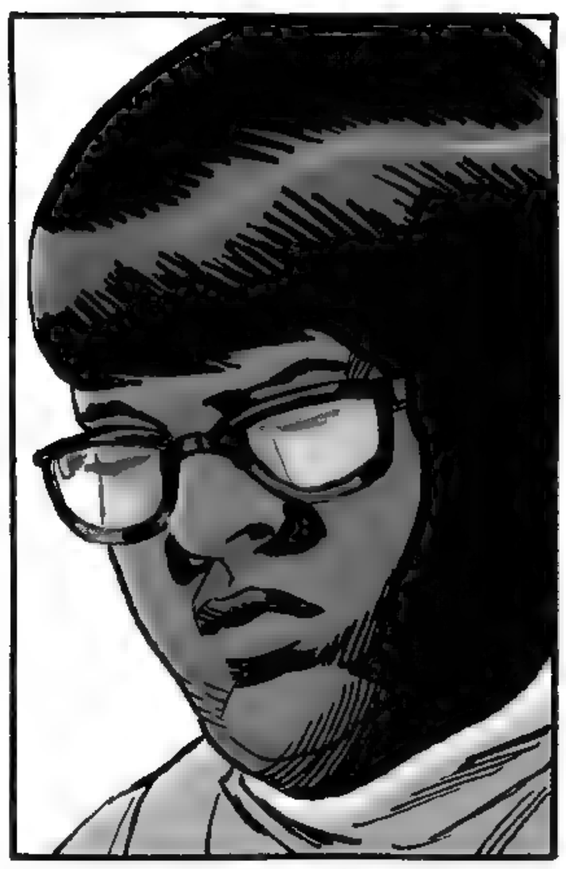
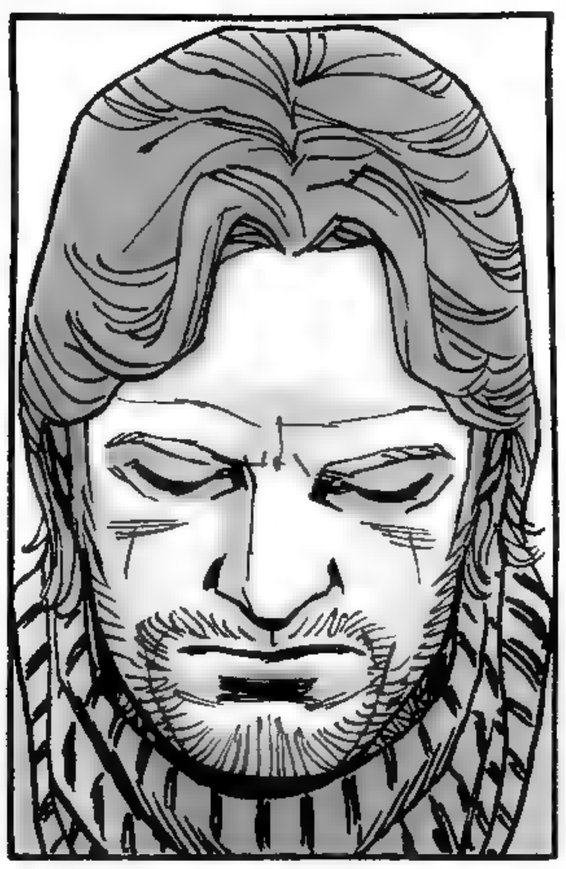














CARL?!

CARL!

ARE YOU OKAY?

HE SACRIFICED *SO MUCH* TO CREATE A WORLD WHERE WE CAN SAY GOODBYE... ANDREA... SHE GOT TO SAY GOODBYE TO EVERYONE.

BUT HE...

HE'S JUST... *GONE.*

WHAT WAS IT ALL FOR?

EVERYTHING IS BETTER NOW... *SAFER*... THE WHOLE WORLD... IS *DIFFERENT.*

BECAUSE OF *HIM.*

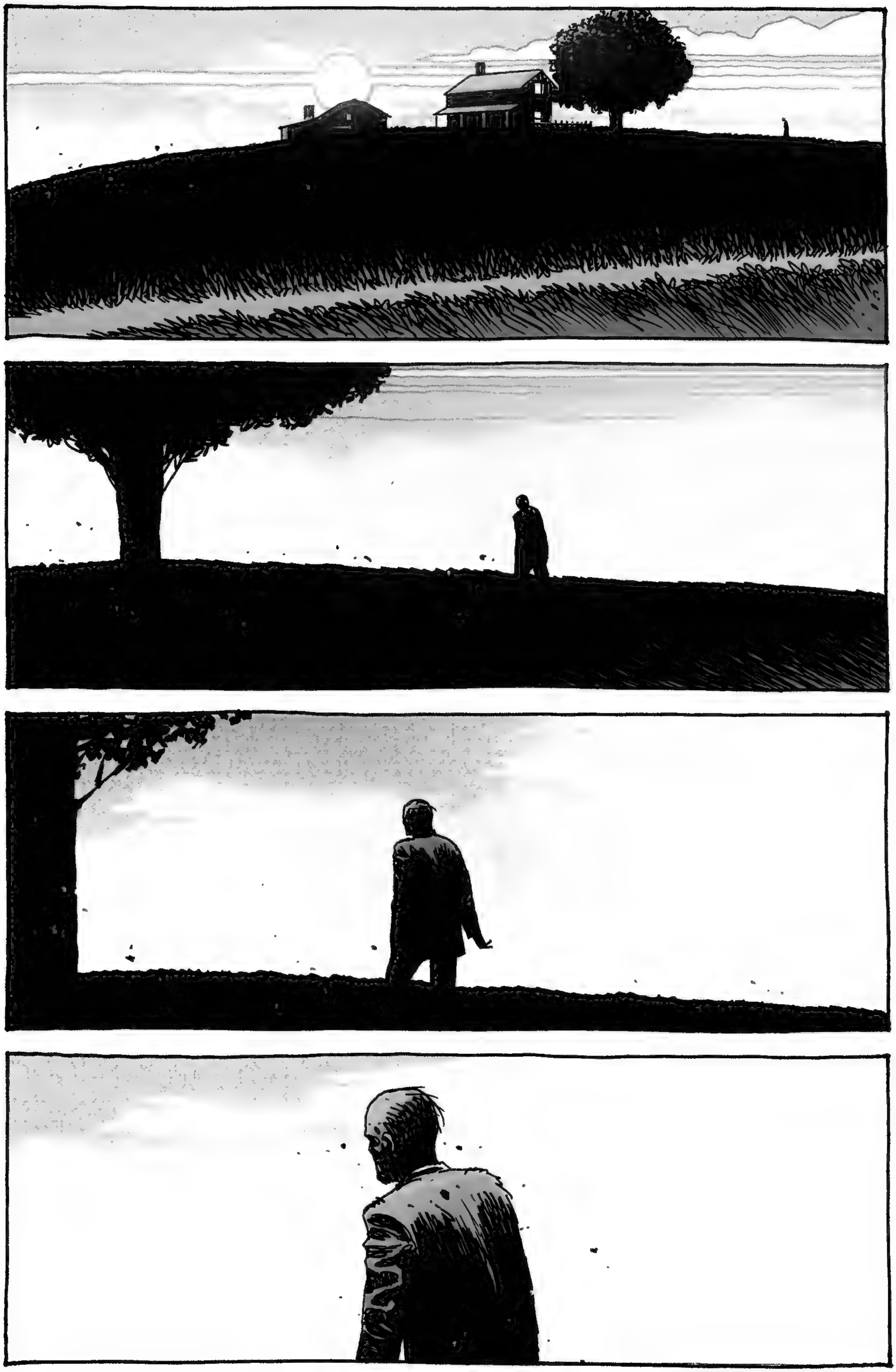
HE SURVIVED... *SO MUCH.*

BUT NOW?

NOW HE DIES?!

OH, GOD...


I CAN'T GO ON WITHOUT HIM.
I CAN'T DO THIS...
NOT ANYMORE.







THUMP!
THUMP!
THUMP!
THUMP!

=HURNN?=

CARL?!

CARL!

I ALREADY KILLED IT, SOPHIA.

IT'S *DEAD.*

I DON'T GET WHY YOU COULDN'T HAVE USED A GUN.

I DON'T LIKE YOU BEING SO CLOSE TO ONE... AFTER ALL THESE YEARS.

WHAT IF THERE WERE MORE WE *DIDN'T* SEE?

HERE? THAT'S NOT POSSIBLE.

NOT ANYMORE.

WAIT! WHERE'S *ANDREA?!* DID SHE SEE IT?

SHE'S NOT EVEN UP YET. DON'T WORRY.

YOU KNOW SHE DOESN'T WAKE UP ON A SCHOOL DAY UNLESS I *DRAG* HER OUT OF BED.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

MAKING SURE IT DIDN'T BITE ANYONE.

IT LOOKS CLEAN.

I JUST DON'T UNDERSTAND. HOW COULD A ROAMER GET HERE? THERE ARE SO MANY CHECKPOINTS, SO MANY BARRIERS TO GET PAST... TO GET THIS FAR INSIDE THE SAFE ZONE...

IT JUST DOESN'T MAKE SENSE.

IT'S JUST *ONE*. MAYBE IT SOMEHOW SLIPPED THROUGH?

NO. THAT CAN'T--

WAIT!

IS HERSHEL IN TOWN?!


SEE THE WALKING DEAD
DON'T GET TOO CLOSE!




HOLY SHIT-- CARL GRIMES?!
IS THAT YOU?!


LOOK AT YOU, YOU LIVING LEGEND! IT'S GREAT TO SEE YOU, MAN.
YOU WANT TO SEE THE SHOW? I'D BE HAPPY TO HOOK YOU UP.



WRAMM!

WHUDD!

WHAT--?!

HOW MANY ARE IN THE CART, HERSHEL?!

HOW MANY?!

DID YOU FIND IT?!

OH MY GOD-- I'M SO GLAD IT WAS YOU, CARL! I WAS SO WORRIED IT WOULD HURT SOMEONE!

WHERE IS IT?!

IT'S GONE.

I KILLED IT.

WHAT?!

YOU KILLED IT?! IT'S FUCKING DEAD?!

ARE YOU KIDDING?! TELL ME YOU'RE KIDDING!

DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA HOW MUCH THESE THINGS ARE WORTH?!

DON'T GET TOO CLOSE

WHERE ARE YOU--

COME BACK HERE! I'M GETTING SHERIFF KAPOOR!

THIS IS OUTRAGEOUS!

THE SHERIFF KNOWS WHERE I LIVE...

EAD

SCHOOL IS FUN SOMETIMES, BUT NOT EVERY DAY. TODAY WE LEARNED MUSIC STUFF. I LIKE THAT.

MUSIC IS *FUN.*

THAT'S AWESOME. I CAN'T WAIT TO GET HOME AND FIND OUT IF ADITYA ENJOYED TODAY'S CLASS AS MUCH AS YOU DID, ANDREA.

I'LL BE SURE TO TELL HIM I SAW YOU, BUT RIGHT NOW, I KIND OF NEED TO TALK TO YOUR DADDY.

ANDREA--GO TO YOUR ROOM AND PICK OUT A DRESS FOR TONIGHT. WE'RE HAVING DINNER OVER AT THE SUTTON FARM.

OKAY!

SORRY, SHE GETS EXCITED WHENEVER WE HAVE COMPANY.

IT'S OKAY. SHE'S *ADORABLE.*

I'M REALLY SORRY HERSHEL BOTHERED YOU WITH THIS SHIT, BUT IT'S GOOD YOU'RE HERE. YOU CAN HELP ME GET RID OF THAT THING. YOU KNOW A GOOD PLACE TO BURN IT? I FIGURED THAT'D BE BEST.

I'M SORRY, CARL... BUT THINGS AREN'T QUITE THAT SIMPLE. YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT BURNING ***EVIDENCE.*** THIS IS DESTRUCTION OF PRIVATE PROPERTY... THE LAW IS VERY CLEAR.

THE LAW--?!

THAT THING COULD HAVE *KILLED* SOMEBODY!

BUT IT *DIDN'T.*

AS IT STANDS RIGHT NOW... IT WAS PERSONAL PROPERTY AND YOU DESTROYED IT. I'M NOT CRAZY. I KNOW THE DANGERS OF WHAT COULD HAVE HAPPENED...

BUT THE LAW IS ONLY CONCERNED WITH WHAT *DID.*

YOU CAN'T BE *SERIOUS.*

I'M SORRY, BUT I AM.

I KNOW WE GO WAY BACK, THAT'S WHY YOU'RE NOT UNDER ARREST, AND I'M GOING TO DO EVERYTHING IN MY POWER TO HELP YOU.

WE'RE GOING TO HAVE AN INFORMAL HEARING ABOUT THE INCIDENT TOMORROW. HOPEFULLY WE CAN KEEP YOUR PUNISHMENT DOWN TO A FINE OR SOMETHING.

A *FINE?!*

I'M SORRY, CARL. THAT'S THE BEST I CAN DO.

I'LL... SEE YOU TOMORROW.

I *TOLD* YOU THAT JOB WAS *DANGEROUS*, BOY! YOU SHOULD HAVE STAYED A SMITH, LIKE MIKEY.

NO, EARL. I *TOLD* YOU, IT DIDN'T HAPPEN ON A RUN. IT WAS AT *MY HOUSE.* THAT'S WHY I'M SO MAD AT HERSHEL.

HE BROUGHT THOSE THINGS TO TOWN, AND THEN LET ONE GO. HE PUT US ALL IN DANGER.

IT'S OVER NOW, THOUGH. NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT. IT'S ALL BEEN TAKEN CARE OF... BUT THAT'S THE THING. IT SEEMS THEY'RE GOING TO TRY TO PUNISH CARL FOR WHAT HE DID.

THAT'S IMPOSSIBLE. THERE HASN'T BEEN A ROAMER IN THESE PARTS FOR DAMN NEAR TEN YEARS.

HOW WOULD IT HAVE GOTTEN PAST THE PATROLS?

...

I WAS JUST TENDING TO MY ROSE BUSHES TODAY. ALL CLEAR. ANOTHER GLORIOUS DAY.

THANKS TO THAT FAMOUS FATHER OF YOURS.

YOU KNOW, MAYBE YOU *SHOULD* CONSIDER MOVING INTO TOWN.

THERE'S A LOVELY COMMUNITY FOR PEOPLE YOUR AGE. BRIANNA IS SO HAPPY THERE.

WE'D SURE WORRY ABOUT YOU A LOT LESS.

NO.

I SHOULD HAVE LEFT THE HILLTOP AFTER THE THIRD EXPANSION. I'VE DONE MY TIME IN CIVILIZATION.

I *LIKE* LIVING OUT HERE, HOW *QUIET* IT IS. ALSO... I CAN'T LEAVE YOU GUYS ON YOUR OWN. WHAT WOULD YOU DO WITHOUT YOUR CRANKY OLD NEIGHBOR?

ARE YOU *SURE* YOU WANT US TO TAKE ALL THIS FOOD WITH US?

IT'LL JUST SPOIL BEFORE I GET AROUND TO IT.

WELL, THANK YOU, EARL.

THANKS FOR HAVING US.

THAT BOY WASN'T RAISED RIGHT. MAGGIE WAS SO BUSY WITH EVERYTHING AT THE COMMONWEALTH AFTER YOUR DAD DIED THAT SHE JUST... GAVE HIM EVERYTHING HE WANTED.

AND THAT'S ONLY WHEN SHE WAS AROUND... WHICH WASN'T OFTEN.

HERSHEL'S ALWAYS BEEN *TROUBLE.*

UH... YEAH.

YOU THINK I'M NOT PAYING ATTENTION SOMETIMES... BUT I AM.

SHARP AS EVER, EARL.

YOU HAVE A GOOD NIGHT.

NIGHT WAS ALWAYS SO SCARY... I NEVER APPRECIATED THE STARS.

I REMEMBER.

SOMETHING SO BEAUTIFUL... AND STILL, IT FILLS ME WITH DREAD.

THINGS ARE DIFFERENT NOW.

ARE THEY? FOR HOW MUCH LONGER?

YOU OKAY?

JUST THINKING ABOUT MY DAD...

YOU AND EVERYONE ELSE ALIVE... AT ALL TIMES.

=HEH.=

YEAH.

HE NEVER EVEN GOT TO MEET ANDREA. SOMETIMES I THINK ABOUT THAT... AND IT MAKES ME SAD.

MORE THAN THAT, IT'S EARL. IT'S SO HARD TO SEE HOW HE IS NOW, HOW ***BAD*** HE'S GOTTEN.

I COULDN'T BEAR TO SEE MY DAD LIKE THAT. SO THEN I THINK... MAYBE IT'S GOOD THAT HE'S GONE... THAT I'VE BEEN ***SPARED*** SEEING HIM DETERIORATE. THAT WAY HE LIVES ON AS THIS... ICON.

BUT THAT'S HORRIFIC, SO WHEN I START THINKING LIKE THAT... I FEEL EVEN ***WORSE.***

I JUST MISS HIM SO MUCH.




YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO DO THIS.


ANDREA'S IN SCHOOL... AND I'M WAY AHEAD WITH MY WRITING.
LET ME BE HERE FOR YOU, CARL. YOU DON'T HAVE TO CARRY EVERYTHING ON YOUR OWN.


UH...


SORRY... WORD MUST HAVE GOTTEN OUT ABOUT CARL GRIMES COMING INTO TOWN FOR A HEARING.
MY MEN WILL ESCORT YOU IN.

IT'S A RATHER *FULL HOUSE* TODAY. SO I NEED EVERYONE TO GET SITUATED AND TAKE YOUR SEATS.

ANY DISRUPTIONS AND I *WILL* CLEAR MY COURT.

WE FIND OURSELVES HERE TODAY TO DISCUSS A SIMPLE DISPUTE. I WILL ALLOW BOTH PARTIES TO TELL THEIR SIDE OF THE STORY. I WILL THEN CONFER WITH COUNCIL AND MAKE MY DECISION.

IT IS MY GOAL TO ENSURE A PEACEFUL AND SWIFT RESOLUTION TO THIS DISPUTE. SO WITH THAT IN MIND, HERSHEL GREENE HAS BEEN CHOSEN TO GO FIRST. I ASK YOU TO BE *BRIEF*.

AS MANY OF YOU KNOW, I MAKE MY LIVING WITH A TRAVELING SHOW. I HAVE SOME OF THE ONLY KNOWN ROAMERS IN THE SAFE ZONE. PEOPLE PAY ME TO SEE THESE DANGEROUS CREATURES UP CLOSE.

IT IS AT GREAT EXPENSE THAT I HAVE ACQUIRED THESE SPECIMENS. I WAS FRANTIC WHEN ONE OF THEM ESCAPED. I SPENT THE WHOLE NIGHT SEARCHING FOR IT...

ONLY TO DISCOVER THE NEXT MORNING THAT *CARL GRIMES* HAD FOUND IT... AND *DESTROYED* IT IMMEDIATELY.

YOU ALL KNOW, CARL HAS A FAMOUS FATHER... BUT THAT SHOULDN'T MEAN HE CAN DO WHATEVER HE WANTS WITHOUT ANY FEAR OF CONSEQUENCE.

OKAY...

I'M NOT... I'M SORRY, I'M A LITTLE NERVOUS.

I'VE NEVER BEEN TO ONE OF THESE HEARINGS. THIS IS NEW TO ME.

I'M NOT HERE TO DENY WHAT I DID. I SAW THAT THING ON MY LAND, WHERE MY WIFE AND DAUGHTER LIVE... AND I KNOW HOW ***DANGEROUS*** THEY CAN BE.

IT NEVER OCCURRED TO ME, FOR EVEN ONE SECOND, TO CONSIDER DOING SOMETHING OTHER THAN WHAT I DID.

KILL IT.

THAT'S WHAT I'VE DONE EVERY TIME I'VE EVER ENCOUNTERED ONE OF THEM, AND TO BE CLEAR, I'VE ENCOUNTERED ***MANY.***

YOU HAVE TO KILL THEM BEFORE THEY KILL YOU.

I KNOW THAT'S NOT REALLY THE TIME WE LIVE IN ANYMORE. I KNOW THERE'S SO MANY OF YOU WHO ***BARELY*** REMEMBER WHAT LIFE WAS LIKE.

TO YOU... THE DEAD ARE A NOVELTY. SOMETHING TO PAY MONEY TO SEE... FOR ***ENTERTAINMENT.***

I'M AWARE OF HOW... ***POPULAR*** HERSHEL'S SHOW IS.

DOESN'T MEAN I AGREE WITH IT.

I DID WHAT I DID. I DON'T REGRET IT. I WOULD DO IT AGAIN.

IF WE NOW LIVE IN A WORLD WHERE PROTECTING THE LIVING IS CAUSE FOR *PUNISHMENT*...

PUNISH ME.

BUT FORGIVE ME IF I'M *CERTAIN* MOST OF YOU, LIKE ME, ARE THANKFUL MY FATHER DIDN'T LIVE TO SEE US COME TO *THIS*.

...

OKAY...

THAT WAS CERTAINLY *DRAMATIC*... I THINK I HAVE MORE THAN ENOUGH TO MAKE MY JUDGEMENT.

IF COUNCIL WILL PLEASE SEE ME IN MY CHAMBERS, I WOULD LIKE TO...

SORRY I'M LATE.

I COULDN'T MAKE THE TRAIN LAST NIGHT. I CAME AS FAST AS I COULD...

MADAM PRESIDENT...

MOM!

MAY I SPEAK TO YOU?

CERTAINLY, MA'AM.

THANK YOU, MADAM PRESIDENT.

THERE WILL BE NO FORMAL PUNISHMENT FOR THE CHARGES.

WHAT?!

BUT MISTER GRIMES WILL BE REQUIRED BY LAW TO FIND A SUITABLE *REPLACEMENT* FOR THE DESTROYED SPECIMEN.

WHAT?!

THOSE ARE MY ORDERS. I SUGGEST YOU CARRY THEM OUT IN A REASONABLE TIME OR I'LL SEE YOU BACK HERE.

I'M CALLING FOR A SMALL RECESS BEFORE WE MOVE ONTO THE NEXT HEARING.

I THOUGHT I WAS GETTING YOU OFF *EASY*. YOU RUN INTO THOSE THINGS ALL THE TIME... CAN'T BE HARD TO BRING ONE BACK WITH YOU.

SHE WAS GOING TO *FINE* YOU THE COST OF THE ROAMER.

YOU CAN'T AFFORD THAT. DO YOU KNOW THE MARKET VALUE FOR A WALKING DEAD?

MARKET VALUE?!

JESUS CHRIST, MAGGIE... DO YOU *HEAR* YOURSELF?

DON'T YOU MEAN, "*JESUS CHRIST, MADAM PRESIDENT*"?

...

NOT IN THE MOOD FOR JOKES?

YOU KNOW I *HATE* BEING CALLED THAT.

CARL, LOOK... I'M AS WORRIED AS YOU ARE HOW... *CASUAL* THINGS ARE GETTING. OUR PEOPLE, ALL ACROSS THE COLONIES, ARE GETTING *SOFT*.

AS OUR SAFE ZONE EXPANDS... AND ON THE EVE OF US LINKING UP WITH THE WESTERN ALLIANCE... MAYBE THIS IS HOW THINGS ARE *SUPPOSED* TO BE? MAYBE WE'VE *EARNED* THIS.

AT LEAST... THAT'S WHAT I TELL MYSELF.

I DON'T *CARE* WHAT YOU HAVE TO TELL YOURSELF. I KNOW YOU KNOW JUST AS WELL AS I DO THAT CARTING AROUND THOSE THINGS... BRINGING THEM INTO TOWN... IT'S *DANGEROUS*.

IT'S ONLY A MATTER OF TIME UNTIL YOUR SON GETS SOMEONE *KILLED*.

HOW MANY *YEARS* HAS IT BEEN SINCE SOMEONE WAS BITTEN? YOU WANT TO BRING THAT BACK?

CARL.

THAT'S NOT OUR WORLD ANYMORE. THAT'S ALL *BEHIND* US NOW. AM I SAYING NO ONE WILL EVER BE BITTEN AGAIN? NO... I'M SURE IT'LL HAPPEN, BUT THAT DOESN'T MEAN THINGS GO BACK TO HOW THEY *WERE*.

YOU NEED TO *LET GO*... FOR YOUR OWN SAKE. LIVE YOUR LIFE AND *BE HAPPY*. ENJOY THE WORLD YOUR FATHER HELPED MAKE FOR YOU... *FOR ALL OF US*.

STOP LOOKING FOR DANGER AROUND EVERY CORNER. IT'S JUST NOT THERE ANYMORE.

THIS WORLD DOESN'T *LAST* UNLESS WE *ALL* DO OUR PART TO KEEP IT GOING.

PARADING THE DEAD AROUND IN FRONT OF CHILDREN ISN'T WHAT MY DAD *DIED* FOR.

I MADE THIS EASY ON YOU, CARL. DON'T DO SOMETHING STUPID. ON YOUR NEXT RUN--BRING ONE OF THOSE THINGS BACK FOR HERSHEL.

DON'T MAKE THINGS *WORSE!*

DON'T WORRY ABOUT HIM.

THE ONE YOU SHOULD BE WORRIED ABOUT IS THAT SON OF YOURS.

YOU ALWAYS GAVE HIM WHATEVER HE WANTED... AND YOU *STILL* COME RUNNING IF THERE'S EVEN A *HINT* OF TROUBLE FOR HIM.

CAN YOU *BLAME* ME? AFTER EVERYTHING I SAW YOU LIVE THROUGH... I WANTED TO MAKE THINGS BETTER FOR HIM.

WELL, YOU CERTAINLY DID THAT... BUT I FEEL LIKE HE'D BE BETTER OFF IF YOU'D TOLD THE ASSHOLE "*NO*" EVERY ONCE IN A WHILE.

DON'T TALK ABOUT YOUR BROTHER LIKE THAT.

IN CASE YOU DON'T KNOW... *EVERYONE* TALKS ABOUT MY BROTHER LIKE THAT.

EVERYONE.

YOU'RE GOING TO END UP WITH A SEBASTIAN MILTON IF YOU'RE NOT CAREFUL. CARL IS THE *LEAST* OF YOUR WORRIES.

...

SLOW DOWN! SLOW DOWN!

I'M ON *YOUR* SIDE.

I KNOW. SOMETIMES I JUST WISH YOU WEREN'T THE ONLY ONE.

WHAT?

I'M NOT *ENOUGH* FOR YOU?

I'D SAY YOU'RE ALMOST *TOO MUCH.*

RACE TO ANDREA'S SCHOOL?

SURE... IF YOU WANT TO *LOSE* SOMETHING ELSE TODAY, FINE WITH ME.

ANDREA'S OUT. SHE'S WORRIED ABOUT YOU.

SHE SAID, "WHY IS DADDY SO MAD?"

I'LL TALK TO HER TOMORROW BEFORE I GO. I DON'T WANT HER TO WORRY.

READY FOR BED?

I'M GOING TO GO OUT... I NEED TO CLEAR MY HEAD BEFORE MY TRIP TOMORROW.

OH... OKAY.

HOW LATE WILL YOU BE?

I DON'T KNOW...

HERSHEL! YOU NEED TO SETTLE UP IF YOU'RE CHECKING OUT.

YOU KNOW MY FAMILY'S GOOD FOR IT. WE'LL SETTLE UP ON MY WAY BACK THROUGH TOWN.

COOL?

...

THANKS. I'LL BE SURE TO PATRONIZE YOUR BUSINESS AGAIN IN THE FUTURE.

MIGHT EVEN TALK MY MOM INTO STAYING HERE.

HERSHEL! HERSHEL!

COME QUICK!

I JUST WANTED... ONE LAST LOOK BEFORE YOU LEFT... BUT...



BYE, DADDY! I LOVE YOU!

I LOVE YOU, TOO!

I'LL BE HOME AS SOON AS I CAN.

YOU SURE THAT'S THE WHOLE LIST? I'VE NEVER SEEN YOU LOAD A CART SO FAST.

I'M IN A BIT OF A HURRY.

YOU THOUGHT YOU COULD SNEAK AWAY?

I CAME TO HELP YOU LOAD UP-- THEY SAID I'D JUST MISSED YOU.

YOU'RE NOT TRYING TO *AVOID* ME AGAIN, ARE YOU?

SORRY, LYDIA.

I NEEDED TO GET OUT OF TOWN IN A HURRY. I'LL TELL YOU ALL ABOUT IT ON THE ROAD.

SO... WHAT HAPPENS WHEN YOU GO BACK?

AFTER WHAT I DID? I HAVE NO IDEA.

NOTHING GOOD.

THE CRAZY THING IS I HAVE NO REGRETS. THAT MAY CHANGE DURING THIS TRIP... AS WE GET CLOSER AND CLOSER TO GOING BACK. BUT FOR NOW AT LEAST, I ***KNOW*** I DID THE RIGHT THING.

OF COURSE YOU DID. YOU ALWAYS HAVE.

THAT'S THE CARL GRIMES I KNOW.

OKAY, BACK TO IT. WHAT ABOUT JESUS AND AARON? ARE WE GOING ALL THE WAY DOWN RIVER?

NO. SOMEONE'S MEETING US ON THE BANK... ***HERE.*** IN FIVE DAYS.

THAT'LL TAKE NO MORE THAN THREE DAYS TO GET THERE. WE HITTING THE GROVES FIRST? NO... WE SHOULD SAVE THAT FOR THE WAY BACK SO WE CAN BRING THINGS HOME.

IF WE SWING THROUGH HERE... WE CAN MAKE A DROP WITH SPRINGHAVEN ON THE WAY.

SPRINGHAVEN? THROUGH ***THERE?*** THAT'S THE LONG WAY, TO PUT IT MILDLY.

WHY WOULD WE-- OH.

I DON'T KNOW WHY YOU EVEN BOTHER. HE'S ***NEVER*** THERE.

THE SUPPLIES ARE GETTING USED.

SOMEONE IS STAYING IN THE AREA-- EVEN IF THEY'RE HIDING FROM US.

FOR SOME REASON...

I CAN THINK OF A REASON OR TWO.

LUCILLE

KNOCK! KNOCK!

KNOCK! KNOCK!

HELLO?!

ANYONE?!

LET'S GO.

SORRY.

LUCILLE

I DON'T KNOW, MAYBE IT'S WEIRD... IT'S JUST NICE TO TALK TO ANYONE WHO KNEW HIM. Y'KNOW?

THERE'S THIS UNSPOKEN THING... THIS SENSE OF "YOU WERE **THERE**, YOU **KNOW**". HE'S NOT JUST A MYTH TO THEM.

HE'S **REAL**. IT... KEEPS HIM REAL FOR ME.

PLEASE TELL JESUS AND AARON I SAID HELLO.

THEY TOLD ME TO **BEG** YOU TO COME FOR A VISIT. THEY HAVEN'T SEEN ANDREA IN ABOUT A YEAR. THEY DID SAY THEY'LL COME TO YOU AS SOON AS THE HARVEST IS OVER.

WAIT, CARL... NO CARVINGS? LAUREN HAS BEEN ASKING ABOUT SOME WALRUS YOU SAID YOU'D MAKE HER FOR THE LAST TWO DROP-OFFS.

SHIT. I'M SO SORRY, ELIAS. I'VE JUST BEEN SO BUSY IT'S SLIPPED MY MIND. I HAVEN'T BEEN DOING MUCH CARVING LATELY.

WHAT'S THAT SOUND?

WHOA. HOLD UP.

...

I READ ABOUT THIS ONCE. HOW WHEN SETTLERS FIRST CAME TO THIS COUNTRY, THEY COULD HUNT BY BLINDLY FIRING THEIR GUNS INTO THE AIR WHEN A FLOCK PASSED OVERHEAD BECAUSE THE BIRD POPULATION WAS SO DENSE.

WE BROUGHT THE POPULATION DOWN... I GUESS THERE'S NOT ENOUGH OF US LEFT TO DO THAT.

THIS IS *AMAZING.*

I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU STILL WEAR THAT.

DAMN THING MUST BE WORTH A *FORTUNE.* I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU HAVEN'T ASKED FOR IT BACK.

A GIFT'S A GIFT.

WAS A TIME YOU NEEDED IT. IT MADE ME FEEL SAFE, THOUGHT IT'D MAKE YOU FEEL THE SAME.

I HOPE IT *STILL* MAKES YOU FEEL SAFE.

...

IT'S GOING TO BE COLD TONIGHT.

WE CAN *BOTH* SLEEP IN THE TENT.

I DON'T THINK SOPHIA WOULD APPRECIATE THAT.

HOW WOULD SHE FIND OUT?

I DON'T THINK *CONNER* WOULD APPRECIATE IT *EITHER.*

YOU KNOW... I WAS JUST JOKING AROUND. I'M NOT GOING TO TRY AND FUCK YOU.

I JUST DON'T WANT YOU HANGING OUT HERE... FREEZING ALL NIGHT. I WAS TRYING TO BE *NICE.*

...

OH MY GOD-- YOU *SLEEP* WITH IT ON, TOO?

WHAT?

THE EYE PATCH.

GOOD NIGHT.

I NEVER MADE YOU HIDE YOUR WOUND. I CELEBRATED IT WHEN WE WERE TOGETHER. I LOVED YOU ***BECAUSE*** OF IT, NOT IN ***SPITE*** OF IT. I WOULD HAVE NEVER ASKED YOU TO COVER IT UP.

REMEMBER HOW I USED TO LICK--

STOP IT.

I DON'T DO THIS FOR SOPHIA. SHE DOESN'T MAKE ME WEAR THIS. I DO IT FOR ***ANDREA.***

SHE DOESN'T ***KNOW*** WHAT LIFE WAS LIKE... AND I DON'T ***WANT*** HER TO. I DON'T WANT HER TO LIVE IN A WORLD WHERE OUR SCARS ARE EXPOSED FOR EVERYONE TO SEE. I WANT A ***BETTER*** WORLD FOR HER.

SOUNDS LIKE YOU WANT TO LIE TO HER.

YOU LOOK AT MY FACE AND YOU SEE ***DEATH!*** I KNOW IT AND ***YOU*** KNOW IT. THAT'S THE WORLD I'M FROM--THAT ***WE'RE*** FROM! BUT THAT WORLD IS ***GONE***--AND I DON'T WANT TO REMIND MY DAUGHTER OF IT EVERY TIME SHE LOOKS AT ME.

IT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH ME OR SOPHIA OR ***YOU!***

SO DROP IT!

I'M SORRY.

I'M SORRY ABOUT LAST NIGHT.

IT'S OKAY. JUST HURRY.

WE NEED TO GET THE CART LOADED AND TIED DOWN BEFORE THE TRAIN LEAVES THE STATION.

TRADE DEAL IMMINENT

EAST AND WEST TO FINALLY UNITE

OKAY, EVERYONE OUT! THIS IS AS FAR WEST AS THE TRAIN GOES--

FOR NOW.

OH MY GOD...

HE'S *REALLY* GOING TO DO IT.



WELCOME TO THE *WESTERN FRONT!*

DID YOU BRING THAT GRADING ATTACHMENT? PROGRESS HAS BEEN REALLY STALLED SINCE OURS BROKE.

I GOT YOUR LETTER. WE BROUGHT THE WHOLE LIST. I MEAN... WHO ARE YOU TALKING TO HERE?

I SHOULD NEVER HAVE DOUBTED YOU. YOU'RE THE BEST MESSENGER IN THE COMMONWEALTH, CARL.

AND HE DOES IT ALL BY HIMSELF.

I CAN'T BELIEVE HOW FAR YOU'VE COME SINCE LAST I WAS HERE. THE TRAIN JUST KEPT GOING AND GOING. IT'S *REMARKABLE.*

I KNOW, RIGHT? WE'LL HAVE MET THE WESTERN ALLIANCE'S TRACKS WITHIN A YEAR, FOR SURE--UNITING THE EAST AND WEST FOR THE FIRST TIME SINCE *THE TRIALS* FIRST BEGAN.

I JUST WISH STEPHANIE HAD LIVED TO SEE IT...

GOD, I HOPE I LIVE TO SEE IT THE WAY THINGS HAVE BEEN WITH ME LATELY.

OH, NONSENSE, EUGENE. YOU'RE AS HEALTHY AS A HORSE.

YEAH, A *SICK* ONE.

BUT ENOUGH ABOUT *THAT.* LET'S GET YOUR CART UNLOADED AND GET YOU FED.

COME ON.

YOU THINK HE'S REALLY SICK?

HE'S BEEN TALKING LIKE THAT FOR YEARS.

BUT REALLY... I DON'T KNOW. UH...

LET ME...

NO. IT'S OKAY. I'LL BE FINE.

I'LL CATCH UP TO YOU.

...

I DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE WORKING OUT HERE.

ONE OF THE LAST PLACES LEFT THAT ACTUALLY NEEDS SECURITY... AND EVEN STILL WE DON'T SEE MUCH ACTION.

I PREFER THE OUTER TERRITORIES... LESS RICK GRIMES WORSHIP GOING ON OUT HERE. PEOPLE ARE TOO BUSY TO PRAISE YOUR FATHER FOR SHIT HE HAD ALMOST *NOTHING* TO DO WITH.

NICE SEEING YOU, TOO, LAURA.

I'M *NEVER* GOING TO FORGET WHAT HE DID.

...

YOU KNOW WHAT? I WAS WITH MY FATHER A WHOLE LOT LONGER THAN *YOU* WERE. I WAS A KID, BUT HEARD *WAY MORE* THAN ANYONE THOUGHT I DID... AND YOU KNOW WHAT?

DWIGHT WAS *FAR* FROM THE ONLY PERSON WHO DIED ALONG THE WAY... THERE ARE *MANY* PEOPLE WHO ARE DEAD BECAUSE OF RICK GRIMES.

BUT *EVERY SINGLE PERSON* ALIVE TODAY... IS *ALIVE* BECAUSE OF HIM. INCLUDING *YOU!*

...

YOU KNOW WHY THINGS ARE QUIET... EVEN OUT HERE? *HIM.*

SHOW A LITTLE RESPECT.

LOOKING FORWARD TO HEADING BACK TOMORROW?

AFTER *THAT?*

WITH WHAT I'M UP AGAINST BACK HOME?

MAYBE A LITTLE.






HERE'S YOUR CUT.
...
LYDIA... YOU'RE A GOOD FRIEND.
I KNOW.
I LOVE YOU, TOO.



DADDY!

ANDREA! COME HERE, GIRL!

I MISSED YOU BUNCHES AND BUNCHES AND *BUNCHES!*

IT WAS THE BIGGEST *SNAKE* I EVER SAW. I THINK IT WAS A MILE LONG! MOMMY KILLED IT *DEAD!*

REALLY?! WOW... THAT'S REALLY... THAT'S...

I'M GOING TO NEED YOU TO RUN ON INTO THE HOUSE WHILE I TALK TO YOUR MOMMY.

YEAH... I THINK THAT'D BE BEST.

IS MOMMY MAD?

NO MORE THAN SHE *SHOULD* BE.

RUN ALONG.

WHY, GODDAMN IT? JUST TELL ME WHY!

YOU WERE REALLY THAT MAD? OVER SOME STUPID TRAVELING SIDESHOW?! THEY'RE GOING TO ARREST YOU OVER THIS!

WHY?!

IF I GO TO JAIL... OKAY.

I MADE A SACRIFICE TO KEEP MY DAUGHTER SAFE. THAT'S WHAT MY DAD TAUGHT ME.

ANDREA WAS SAFE-- SHE IS SAFE!

SHE'LL BE LESS SAFE WITHOUT YOU!

...

DAMN IT.

FASTER THAN I THOUGHT THEY'D BE...

I'M NOT REALLY GETTING A *FUGITIVE* VIBE FROM YOU. I COULD TAKE THE CUFFS OFF AND THEN PUT THEM BACK ON BEFORE WE ARRIVE AT THE STATION.

MISTER GRIMES, I FEEL BAD ABOUT ALL THIS...

IT'S *FINE.* DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT.

COMM

FOR THE RECORD... I DON'T FAULT YOU *AT ALL* FOR WHAT YOU DID. KEEPING THOSE THINGS AS PETS IS *DANGEROUS.*

SHOULD BE OUTLAWED NO MATTER *WHO* IS DOING IT... IF YOU GET WHAT I'M SAYING.

YEAH. I DO.

THANKS.

GOING ALL THE WAY TO *COMMONWEALTH ONE* TO BE SEEN BY *JUDGE HAWTHORNE...* YOU REALLY PISSED OFF THE PRESIDENT WITH THIS ONE.

STILL... NOT THE WAY A *GRIMES* SHOULD BE TREATED. WHOLE MESS OF PEOPLE ARE REALLY ANGRY ABOUT THIS.

YEAH?

FIVE MINUTES, I MEAN IT.

OKAY. THANKS.

I'M SORRY ABOUT BEFORE.

DON'T BE. YOU HAVE EVERY RIGHT TO BE ANGRY. I'VE BEEN... *STUPID.*

YES, YOU HAVE.

BUT LISTEN... IT'S STILL AN INFORMAL HEARING. SO THINGS COULD BE WORSE. THERE'S THE DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY CHARGE... BUT HERSHEL IS NOW CLAIMING HE TOOK THE WHOLE THING AS A THREAT... ON HIS LIFE.

THAT'S *ABSURD.*

I KNOW... BUT IT'S COMPLICATING THINGS. I THINK THAT'S WHY IT GOT KICKED UP TO THE HIGH COURT SO QUICKLY.

YEAH... *THAT* WORRIED ME.

JUDGE HAWTHORNE, THOUGH... THAT'S GOTTA BE A GOOD THING, RIGHT?

I DON'T KNOW...

I *HOPE* SO.

ALL RISE FOR THE HONORABLE *JUDGE HAWTHORNE.*

YOU MAY BE SEATED.

I'M NOT GOING TO BOTHER RESTATING THE ISSUES WE'RE HERE TO ADDRESS. IT'S ALL *ANYONE* HAS BEEN TALKING ABOUT FOR DAYS... *"CARL GRIMES* ON TRIAL".

SO I MUST REMIND YOU... THIS IS *NOT* A TRIAL. THIS IS AN INFORMAL HEARING... AND THIS IS THE *HIGH COURT.*

THAT MEANS WHEN I MAKE MY RULING, IT IS FINAL... AND I ALONE RULE AGAINST THE ACCUSED. NO JURY. NO LAWYERS. NO TRIAL.

THESE HEARINGS ARE MEANT TO BE *SWIFT...* SO IN THE INTEREST OF STAYING TRUE TO THEIR DESIGN... MISTER GRIMES... LET'S HEAR WHAT YOU HAVE TO SAY IN YOUR DEFENSE.

THANK YOU, MICH--

JUDGE HAWTHORNE.

I AM NOT IGNORANT TO THE LAWS THAT GOVERN THE CITIZENS OF THE COMMONWEALTH. I KNOW HOW IMPORTANT PERSONAL PROPERTY IS TO US ALL... AND HOW *SEVERE* A CRIME DESTROYING SAID PROPERTY IS.

BUT WHEN THAT CREATURE WALKED ACROSS MY LAND... I DIDN'T SEE A FINE PIECE OF FURNITURE, OR VALUABLE LIVESTOCK, OR A BEAUTIFUL FRUIT TREE.

I SAW THE THING THAT TOOK SO MANY OF OUR LIVES... SOME RIGHT IN FRONT OF ME.

AND I DID WHAT I KNEW HAD TO BE DONE.

I WAS THEN ORDERED TO *REPLACE* THE ROAMER I'D KILLED. IT'S ONE THING TO WORRY ONE OF HERSHEL'S *PETS* MIGHT ATTACK SOMEONE... I COULDN'T BEAR THE THOUGHT OF IT BEING ONE I *PROVIDED* HIM.

THE THOUGHT OF THAT... IT PUSHED ME OVER THE EDGE...

AND I DID AGAIN THE VERY THING THAT HAD GOTTEN ME IN TROUBLE... ONLY *WORSE.*

THE THING IS... I KNEW THEY WERE THERE. I KNEW THEY WERE DANGEROUS. IT WAS SOMETHING I FELT I *HAD* TO DO.

MAYBE I'M A RELIC. MAYBE I DON'T LOOK AT THE WORLD THE RIGHT WAY... MAYBE I'M NOT... *ADJUSTED* WELL ENOUGH TO THIS NEW WORLD.

I'M A MESSENGER. I SPEND WEEKS AT A TIME OUT ON THE ROAD, OFTEN *FAR* OUTSIDE THE SAFE ZONE... WHERE THINGS ARE ALMOST AS BAD AS THEY WERE.

SO THE DANGERS AREN'T SO FAR IN THE PAST THAT THEY'RE EASILY FORGOTTEN... NOT FOR ME.

AND...

I HAVE A DAUGHTER.

SHE MEANS EVERYTHING TO ME. ANDREA IS STRONG, CONFIDENT... AND BRILLIANT.

EVERY BIT AS MUCH AS HER NAMESAKE.

I SEE THE WAY SHE LOOKS AT THE WORLD, WIDE-EYED AND FULL OF... *OPTIMISM*... AND I WANT TO KEEP THAT. I DON'T *EVER* WANT THAT TO CHANGE.

ANDREA IS *SIX YEARS OLD*, AND SHE'S NEVER EVEN *SEEN* A ROAMER.

THAT'S THE WORLD MY FATHER BUILT. *THAT'S* THE WORLD WE SHOULD *ALL* BE WORKING OUR HARDEST TO MAINTAIN.

BUT I'M HERE, DEFENDING MYSELF FOR KILLING SOMETHING THAT SHOULD BE *EXTERMINATED.*

HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN HOW THINGS ARE OUTSIDE THE SAFE ZONE? HOW *EASILY* WE CAN FALL BACK TO THE OLD WAYS?

THIS IS JUST...

IT'S...

THAT'S ALL I HAVE TO SAY.

YOU BRING UP A GOOD POINT, CARL GRIMES, ONE OF THE *HEROES* OF *THE TRIALS*, SON OF THE GREAT *RICK GRIMES*.

PEOPLE DON'T SEEM TO REMEMBER HOW THINGS *WERE*. IT'S TRUE. EVEN I HAVE TO SOMETIMES REMIND MYSELF THAT SOME OF THE THINGS I LIVED THROUGH ACTUALLY *HAPPENED*.

THAT'S HOW PEACEFUL THINGS ARE NOW, IN GENERAL, THAT IT MAKES IT HARD TO REMEMBER WHAT WE'VE OVERCOME... OR EVEN THE TIME BEFORE THE TRIALS.

I'M REMINDED OF THE WORDS ON THE BASE OF A CERTAIN STATUE YOU ALL HAD TO WALK PAST TO GET INTO THIS BUILDING.

HIS LAND THAT WE

"HOW MANY HOURS ARE IN A DAY WHEN YOU DON'T SPEND HALF OF THEM WATCHING TELEVISION?

"WHEN IS THE LAST TIME ANY OF US *REALLY* WORKED TO GET SOMETHING THAT WE WANTED?

"HOW LONG HAS IT BEEN SINCE ANY OF US HAS REALLY NEEDED SOMETHING THAT WE WANTED?

"THE WORLD WE KNEW IS *GONE*.

"THE WORLD OF COMMERCE AND FRIVOLOUS NECESSITY HAS BEEN REPLACED BY A WORLD OF SURVIVAL AND RESPONSIBILITY.

"AN EPIDEMIC OF APOCALYPTIC PROPORTIONS HAS SWEPT THE GLOBE, CAUSING THE DEAD TO RISE AND FEED ON THE LIVING.

"IN A MATTER OF MONTHS SOCIETY HAS CRUMBLED, NO GOVERNMENT, NO GROCERY STORES, NO MAIL DELIVERY, NO CABLE TV.

"IN A WORLD RULED BY THE DEAD, WE ARE FORCED TO FINALLY START LIVING."

IT'S THAT LAST LINE THAT'S MOST IMPORTANT TO ME... BECAUSE THEY'RE BASICALLY SAYING THAT THE TRIALS WE LIVED THROUGH... GAVE US A *BETTER* WORLD THAN THE ONE WE HAD BEFORE.

THE *DEAD* MADE US *LIVE.*

THAT INVOLVED A *LOT* OF SACRIFICE, SO THAT'S AN UNPOPULAR INTERPRETATION, BUT I KNOW PEOPLE WHO AGREE WITH ME. THE WORLD WE LIVE IN NOW IS QUIETER, SIMPLER, MORE FAIR... MORE *JUST*... AND *HAPPIER.*

BUT, *OH,* WHAT WE GAVE UP TO GET HERE... LET US *NEVER* FORGET, SO THAT WE CAN *HONOR* THOSE WHO WE LOST ALONG THE WAY.

THE OWNING AND DISPLAYING OF ROAMERS FOR PROFIT IS AN *ABHORRENT* PRACTICE. I'VE ALWAYS FELT THAT WAY.

IT IS THE *BEST* EXAMPLE OF FORGETTING WHAT WE'VE LIVED THROUGH AND DISHONORING THOSE WE HAVE LOST. THAT IS WHY I'M PUTTING FORTH A MOTION TO *OUTLAW* IT THROUGHOUT THE COMMONWEALTH.

THIS MATTER IS *SETTLED.*

MISTER GRIMES, YOU'RE FREE TO GO.

SO THAT'S IT?

YEAH... THAT'S IT. HIGH COURT. *BOOM.*

DID YOU REALLY THINK I WAS GOING TO LET THEM SEND ONE OF MY *FAVORITE* PEOPLE TO JAIL?

I MEAN... IT WAS *MY SWORD* YOU USED!

YOU TAKING GOOD CARE OF IT?

I KEEP IT NICE AND SHARP... JUST IN CASE.

I DON'T THINK THERE ARE MANY PEOPLE WHO WOULD BELIEVE THE FAMOUS *JUDGE HAWTHORNE* USED TO CARRY *A SWORD.*

SHE DIDN'T.

IT WAS *MICHONNE* WHO CARRIED THE SWORD.

MICHONNE WAS SOMEONE WHO CARRIED A LOT OF GUILT. IT HAUNTED HER... HAD HER TALKING TO GHOSTS, PUSHING PEOPLE AWAY, AND FORGETTING WHO SHE *WAS*.

HAWTHORNE WAS MY EX-HUSBAND'S NAME. I NEVER CHANGED IT AFTER THE DIVORCE BECAUSE MY PRACTICE KNEW ME UNDER THAT NAME.

EVENTUALLY... THAT NAME WAS JUST A PAINFUL REMINDER OF A FAILED MARRIAGE AND *LOST* CHILDREN. SO I HID FROM IT... AND WHO I WAS.

NOW? I FEEL LIKE I EARNED IT BACK, THE WORK I'VE DONE... WHAT I'VE ACCOMPLISHED. IT'S WHO I AM NOW.

I NEVER WOULD HAVE BEEN ABLE TO DO THAT WITHOUT YOUR FATHER... AND THE WORLD *HE* BUILT.

THERE ARE SOME PEOPLE OUT THERE WHO FEEL LIKE YOUR FATHER GETS TOO MUCH CREDIT. THERE WERE SO MANY OF US *HELPING* HIM ALONG THE WAY.

SURE.

BUT I FEEL LIKE HE STILL DOESN'T GET *ENOUGH* CREDIT.

SO ANY TIME I HAVE A CHANCE TO SET SOMETHING RIGHT OR HONOR THE MAN IN SOME SMALL WAY--*I TAKE IT.*

LUCKY FOR ME.

I'VE MISSED YOU, CARL. YOU NEED TO COME VISIT MORE OFTEN... AND UNDER BETTER CIRCUMSTANCES.

AND, *JESUS*-- ANDREA IS *SIX* ALREADY?

YEP.

MY WORD... TIME JUST KEEPS DOING WHAT TIME DOES, DOESN'T IT?

NOW THAT THINGS ARE CALM ENOUGH TO LET IT...

YEAH.

I'M NOT WHO YOU *THINK* I AM...

HERSHEL, YOU...

SHOULDN'T BE SNEAKING UP ON ME LIKE THAT.

I'M NOT SOME SPOILED BRAT WHO GOT WHATEVER HE WANTED AND THINKS HE'S ABOVE THE LAW.

I BUILT A BUSINESS... I PROVIDED A *SERVICE.*

IF YOU GET YOUR WAY, PEOPLE WILL *FORGET* HOW THINGS WERE. *YOU'LL SEE.*

MY SHOW REMINDED THEM WHAT WAS OUT THERE. KEPT THEM AFRAID... MADE THEM *APPRECIATE* WHAT THEY HAVE.

I NEVER MET *MY* FATHER. ALMOST NO ONE REMEMBERS HIM. NO ONE BUILDS STATUES OF *HIM* OR WRITES BOOKS ABOUT WHAT HE DID.

MOST OF WHAT I KNOW ABOUT HIM IS INSIDE ME. WHO I AM... TELLS ME WHO HE WAS. WHEN I FELT THE FEAR OF BEING AROUND THOSE THINGS... I FELT LIKE I WAS FEELING WHAT *HE* FELT.

IT FELT LIKE I WAS GETTING CLOSER TO HIM.

FUCK YOU FOR WHAT YOU DID.

...

HOWDY, STRANGER.

HEY.

"HEY"? I REALLY THOUGHT YOU'D BE IN A BETTER MOOD.

IT'S LIKE I DON'T KNOW YOU AT ALL.

SORRY. I'M HAPPY. *RELIEVED.* WE CAN GO HOME AND CELEBRATE. I'M JUST...

I KNOW. IT'S BEEN A LONG FEW DAYS.

WHOA, DUDE-- NICE EYE PATCH! YOU LEAVE THE PARROT AT HOME?

MAYBE HE *ATE* IT... FUCKING *SAVAGE,* THIS GUY.

HEY, GUYS! *STOP IT!*

DON'T YOU REALIZE WHO THIS IS? THIS IS *CARL GRIMES.* HE LIVED THROUGH THE TRIALS! THAT MEANS HE MADE SACRIFICES SO THAT WE COULD HAVE WHAT WE HAVE.

MY DAD TOLD ME ALL ABOUT IT.

HUH? UM... WHAT-EVER.

SORRY, MISTER GRIMES... THEY DIDN'T MEAN NOTHING.

IT'LL PROBABLY BE ANOTHER GENERATION BEFORE PEOPLE START *REALLY* TAKING THIS ALL FOR GRANTED.

...

IT WASN'T LIKE THIS, YOU KNOW? THE CHEST ALL PUFFED OUT--HE LOOKS LIKE HE'S CALLING DOWN A STORM FROM THE HEAVENS OR SOMETHING.

IT'S HOW PEOPLE *WANT* TO REMEMBER HIM.

THE MAN WHO MADE THE WORLD.

YEAH.

IT'S JUST... HE DID ENOUGH THAT YOU SHOULDN'T *HAVE* TO FAKE IT.

IT'S JUST A STATUE, CARL.

LET'S GO HOME SO YOU DON'T HAVE TO LOOK AT IT ANYMORE.

DID YOU EVER THINK WE'D MAKE IT *HERE?*

HERE? TO THIS FARM HOUSE? NO. OF COURSE *NOT.*

YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN.

THIS IS WHAT I'M THINKING ABOUT WHEN I SAY MY DAD DOESN'T GET *ENOUGH* CREDIT... THAT THEY DON'T *NEED* TO CHANGE HIS STATUE SO HE LOOKS... COOLER.

JUST LOOK AT US. LOOK AT THIS PLACE. LOOK AT WHAT WE *HAVE.* WHAT OUR LIVES ARE.

I KNOW. I KNOW. I HAVEN'T BEEN SCARED, *REALLY* SCARED IN... I CAN'T EVEN REMEMBER.

DO YOU THINK THERE WAS *EVER* A TIME WHEN PEOPLE APPRECIATED WHAT THEY *HAVE* MORE THAN WE DO NOW?

ALL I KNOW IS I *REALLY* APPRECIATE WHAT I HAVE.

I LOVE YOU, CARL GRIMES.

DADDY!

DADDY!

WILL YOU READ TO ME BEFORE BED?

YOU JUST WANT TO STAY UP LATER, ANDREA. YOU THINK I DON'T SEE THROUGH THIS?

COME ON...

DO NOT FEAR, DEAR READER, FOR THIS MAY *SEEM* LIKE A SCARY BOOK AT FIRST, AND YOUR MOMMY OR DADDY MAY EVEN READ IT IN A *SCARY* VOICE.

SHAME ON THEM.

BUT THIS IS NOT A SCARY STORY. THIS IS A STORY ABOUT *HOPE.*

ONE DAY, A LONG TIME AGO, DEAD PEOPLE DECIDED THEY DIDN'T WANT TO BE DEAD ANYMORE.

NOBODY KNOWS WHY. AND DON'T BE EMBARRASSED, IT *SCARED EVERYONE.*

NOBODY KNEW WHAT WAS HAPPENING, OR WHY... BUT LIFE *CHANGED.*

EVERYONE WAS TESTED. THAT'S WHY THIS TIME CAME TO BE CALLED *THE TRIALS.*

YOU'VE PROBABLY HEARD YOUR PARENTS TALK ABOUT IT.

IT WAS A SCARY TIME, AND MANY GOOD, STRONG PEOPLE LOST THEMSELVES ALONG THE WAY.

THEY STARTED TO *FORGET* WHO THEY WERE, THEY EVEN STARTED TO FORGET WHAT WAS *GOOD AND BAD.*

THEY ONLY WORRIED ABOUT LIVING. THERE WAS NO TIME TO FOLLOW THE RULES.

ALMOST NOBODY BRUSHED THEIR TEETH OR WENT TO SLEEP BY THEIR BEDTIME.

A GREAT DARKNESS FELL ACROSS THE WHOLE WORLD. IT MADE EVERYONE *SAD.*

PEOPLE DIDN'T KNOW IF THINGS WOULD EVER GET BACK TO NORMAL.

MOST PEOPLE WERE SURE IT NEVER WOULD... AND THEY GOT SADDER... AND MEANER.

WHEN THINGS WERE AT THEIR DARKEST... A MAN CAME ALONG. SOMEONE WHO HAD BEEN HURT BY THE TRIALS.

BUT HE DIDN'T LET IT MAKE HIM SAD.

NOT ALL THE TIME AT LEAST, AND WE ALL KNOW IT'S OKAY TO BE SAD SOMETIMES.

RICK GRIMES HAD AN IDEA. HE KNEW THAT IF WE STAYED TOGETHER AND MADE FRIENDS INSTEAD OF ENEMIES... WE COULD DO ANYTHING.

EVEN REMAKE THE WORLD.

HE MADE FRIENDS AND LOST FRIENDS AS HE MOVED ACROSS THE COUNTRY. HE MET PEOPLE HE THOUGHT WOULD BE FRIENDS, BUT THEY TURNED OUT TO BE BAD.

HE SOMETIMES HAD TO HURT THE BAD PEOPLE TO *PROTECT* HIS FRIENDS.

SOMETIMES HE WAS SCARED THAT HE WAS BECOMING A *BAD* PERSON.

BUT HE NEVER DID.

AND HE TAUGHT OTHER PEOPLE HOW TO NOT LET THE TRIALS TURN THEM INTO BAD PEOPLE.

HE EVEN MET BAD PEOPLE AND TURNED THEM INTO FRIENDS.

RICK TRAVELED FAR AND WIDE, ALWAYS BRINGING HIS FRIENDS WITH HIM, AND THEY MADE HIM STRONGER.

THEY MADE HIM SAFE.

AND HE TAUGHT PEOPLE HOW TO MAKE FRIENDS AND USE THEM TO MAKE THEM STRONGER AND SAFER.

THE TRIALS MADE PEOPLE SO ANGRY THAT SOME OF THEM JUST WANTED TO *FIGHT*. BUT RICK KNEW THIS WAS *WRONG*.

HE SHOWED THEM HOW TO BE FRIENDS INSTEAD.

THE TRIALS WERE DANGEROUS TIMES... AND EVEN RICK DIDN'T SURVIVE THEM.

BUT HE WAS ABLE TO SHOW US THE WAY. WITH HIS TEACHINGS, THE TRIALS ENDED... AND LIFE RETURNED TO NORMAL.

RICK GRIMES

ANDREA GRIMES

WE EVEN HAVE ICE CREAM AGAIN!

PEOPLE ARE HAPPY INSTEAD OF SAD, AND SAFE INSTEAD OF SCARED, AND NICE INSTEAD OF MEAN. ALL BECAUSE SOMEONE WAS STRONG ENOUGH TO DO WHAT WAS RIGHT.

WHEREVER YOU ARE, WHATEVER YOU'RE DOING... YOU'RE THERE AND YOU'RE SAFE BECAUSE OF *RICK GRIMES*.




YOU WOULD HAVE REALLY LIKED HIM.


WHO?


YOUR GRAND-FATHER.

HE DID ALL THOSE THINGS, MY FATHER, YOUR GRANDFATHER.

RICK GRIMES.

THIS BOOK IS ABOUT *HIM.*

I *KNOW,* DAD!

YOU TELL ME THAT *EVERY* TIME.

READ IT AGAIN!





THE END

COME ON, I'LL SHOW YOU AROUND.

NEW PLAN, GUYS.

BURN THE DEAD. WE'LL UNLOAD THE TRUCK TOMORROW.

I DON'T THINK I'LL GET AROUND TO FUCKING SO MUCH AS *ONE* OF MY WIVES TONIGHT.

WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO TO ME?

NUMBER ONE, DON'T SHATTER MY IMAGE OF YOU. YOU'RE A *FUCKING BADASS.* YOU'RE NOT SCARED OF SHIT. DON'T BE SCARED OF ME. IT'S A DISAPPOINTMENT.

NUMBER TWO, DO YOU REALLY EXPECT ME TO RUIN THE *SURPRISE?* FUCK YOU, KID.

SERIOUSLY. FUCK YOU.

KNOCK! KNOCK!

WELCOME BACK, NEGAN. ALL THAT GUNFIRE-- SOMETHING TO BE CONCERNED ABOUT?

I'M HANDLING IT. IGNORE IT.

FAIR ENOUGH. UH... MOLLY STILL HAS THE COUGH. WHAT KIND OF MEDICINE YOU GET ON THIS RUN?

ALL KINDS OF GOOD SHIT. WE'LL CATALOGUE IT TOMORROW. I THINK YOU'VE GOT ENOUGH POINTS TO HAVE YOUR PICK.

THANK YOU, NEGAN.

WELCOME HOME, SIR. I SAW THE TRUCKS FROM THE WINDOWS ON LEVEL FIVE-- I HAD TO SEE YOU RIGHT AWAY.

THERE'S BEEN A SITUATION... BUT FIRST, IS THAT GUNFIRE SOMETHING TO BE CONCERNED ABOUT?

NOT ANYMORE. LEAD THE WAY, CARSON.

THIS DOESN'T HAVE TO DO WITH *AMBER*, DOES IT?

I'M AFRAID IT DOES.

FUCKING SHIT, IS THAT A DISAPPOINTMENT. I WANT TO TALK TO HER FIRST.

FIND MARK, BUT DON'T DO ANYTHING. JUST KEEP TABS ON HIM.

YES, SIR.

NEGAN HAS RETURNED!

AS YOU WERE!

SEE THAT, BOY?

RESPECT.

GOD FUCKING DAMN IT, AMBER...

SHE KNOWS SHE FUCKED UP, NEGAN. GO EASY ON HER.

I EVER HIT *ANY* OF YOU? CALM THE FUCK DOWN.

I KNOW, RIGHT? EVERY WOMAN WHERE YOU'RE FROM DRESSES LIKE AN ELDERLY LESBIAN.

YOU'RE GOING TO WANT TO STARE AT THEIR TITTIES. I WON'T MIND, *THEY* WON'T MIND. KNOCK YOURSELF THE FUCK OUT.

NOW, WHERE WERE WE?

SHE JUST MADE A *MISTAKE*, OKAY? YOU KNOW THE TRANSITION ISN'T EASY FOR US--

SHERRY, WILL YOU PLEASE STEP THE FUCK ASIDE SO I CAN TALK TO AMBER?

AMBER, HONEY. YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE SCARED. YOUR POSITION HERE IS COMPLETELY ***VOLUNTARY.*** I DON'T WANT ANYONE HERE IF THEY DON'T ***WANT*** TO BE.

YOU UNDERSTAND THAT, RIGHT?

UH-HUH.

SO YOU ***KNOW*** THAT IF YOU WANT TO LEAVE, AND GO BACK TO MARK AND BE WITH HIM--YOU'LL FORFEIT YOUR PRIVILEGES AND GO BACK TO WHATEVER JOB YOU HAD BEFORE SHERRY BROUGHT YOU TO US, BUT YOU CAN.

OF COURSE YOU CAN... BUT AMBER... WHAT ***CAN'T*** YOU DO?

CHEAT ON YOU.

EXACTLY FUCKING RIGHT!

YOU CAN'T FUCKING CHEAT ON ME, AMBER!

I'M SURE YOU'VE HAD PLENTY OF TIME TO THINK ABOUT THIS. SO WHAT'S IT GOING TO BE? YOU GOING BACK TO MARK? BACK TO EARNING POINTS? WORKING FOR YOUR SUPPER?

OR ARE YOU ***STAYING?***

STAYING...

I ***LOVE*** YOU, NEGAN.

OF COURSE YOU DO. YOU KNOW WHAT HAS TO HAPPEN NOW? IF YOU'RE STAYING?

Y-- YES...

OKAY THEN. SHERRY, FIND CARSON... TELL HIM TO PREPARE ***THE IRON.***

CLOSE THE DOOR.

ARE THEY *ALL* YOUR--

WIVES? YEAH. I ALWAYS WANTED TO BE ABLE TO FUCK A WHOLE BUNCH OF WOMEN--SO WHY SETTLE DOWN WITH JUST ONE? I SEE NO REASON TO FOLLOW THE OLD *BORING* RULES.

LET'S MAKE LIFE *BETTER*. WHY NOT?

WAIT, YOU KNOW WHAT FUCKING IS, RIGHT?

YEAH. KIND OF. SEX STUFF.

NOT GOING THERE. NO FUCKING WAY.

LET'S GET STARTED.

STARTED ON WHAT?

I'D LIKE TO GET TO KNOW YOU A LITTLE BETTER, CARL.

FIRST, I WANT TO TELL YOU HOW MOTHERFUCKING ***SMART*** YOU ARE, JUST IN CASE YOU DON'T ALREADY KNOW. YOU'RE WHAT, ***TWELVE?*** WHO CARES?

I'D EXPECT A KID YOUR AGE TO BE RUNNING AWAY, TRYING TO GET OUT--HAVING MY PEOPLE CHASE YOU ALL OVER THIS MILL. BUT YOU STAYED RIGHT WITH ME. I BARELY EVEN HAD TO LOOK AT YOU.

BECAUSE YOU ***KNEW*** THAT IF YOU FUCKED SOMETHING ELSE UP, I'D CHASE YOU DOWN AND BREAK YOUR LITTLE KID NECK. RIGHT?

I--

DOESN'T MATTER.

YOU KILLED LIKE FIVE OR SIX OF MY MEN JUST NOW--SO MANY I DIDN'T EVEN GET A GOOD FUCKING COUNT.

THIS CAN'T GO UNPUNISHED, SO--

YOU KNOW WHAT, ***STOP.*** I CAN'T GO ON LIKE THIS. IT'S LIKE TALKING TO A FUCKING BIRTHDAY PRESENT.

TAKE THAT SHIT OFF YOUR FACE--I GOTTA SEE WHAT GRANDMA GOT ME.

NO.

SIX MEN. PUNISHMENT.

REALLY WANT TO PISS ME OFF?

THAT'S BETTER.

ALMOST THERE...



FUCKING CHRIST, MAN! NO WONDER YOU COVER THAT SHIT UP. YOU LOOK *DISGUSTING.* HAVE YOU *SEEN* IT?!

I MEAN-- HAVE YOU LOOKED IN A MIRROR? I WOULDN'T BLAME YOU IF YOU HADN'T. IT'S FUCKING *GROSS.*

I CAN SEE YOUR FUCKING EYE SOCKET-- YOUR GODDAMN SKULL IS EXPOSED.

NOW I WANT TO TOUCH IT. CAN I TOUCH IT?

WELL?

OH, DAMN. LOOK...

HOLY SHIT, KID. I'M SORRY.

I DIDN'T MEAN TO...

IT'S EASY TO FORGET YOU'RE JUST A KID. I WASN'T TRYING TO HURT YOUR FEELINGS OR ANYTHING.

THIS ISN'T WHAT I--

I'M SORRY TO INTERRUPT, NEGAN.

YOU LEFT LUCILLE IN THE TRUCK, AND I KNOW HOW YOU DON'T LIKE TO BE WITHOUT HER...

NO SHIT? I *NEVER* DO THAT.

I GUESS A KID FIRING A MACHINE GUN IS A *HELL* OF A DISTRACTION.

ALL JOKING ASIDE, YOU LOOK RAD AS FUCK. I WOULDN'T COVER THAT SHIT UP.

WON'T BE A HIT WITH THE LADIES, BUT WON'T ANYONE FUCK WITH YOU LOOKING LIKE THAT. NO, SIR.

YOU CARRIED HER ALL THE WAY UP HERE FOR ME?

YES, SIR.

WERE YOU GENTLE? WERE YOU *KIND?*

UH...

DID YOU TREAT HER LIKE A LADY?

UM... YES.

DID YOU EAT HER *PUSSY* LIKE A LADY?

WELL, I... *UH...*

I'M JUST *FUCKING* WITH YOU! A BASEBALL BAT DOESN'T HAVE A *PUSSY!*

NOW GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE.

ALL PLEASANTRIES ASIDE, AND I THINK YOU'D AGREE I'VE BEEN MORE THAN FUCKING PLEASANT SINCE I FOUND YOU HERE...

...YOU KILLED A BUNCH OF MY MEN WITH A FUCKING MACHINE GUN. FUCKING MOWED THEM DOWN.

I NEED SOMETHING IN RETURN FOR THAT. PLAIN AND SIMPLE.

SING ME A SONG.

WHAT?

I CAN'T... I DON'T KNOW ANY.

FUCKING BULLSHIT YOU DON'T KNOW ANY SONGS. YOU NEVER WENT TO CAMP? MOM DIDN'T SING TO YOU? NEVER DROVE WITH DAD LISTENING TO THE CLASSIC ROCK STATION?

YOU KILLED MY MEN, AND YOU'RE GOING TO SING ME A FUCKING SONG.

OKAY.

YOU--

=AHEM!=

...

YOU ARE MY SUNSHINE...

GO ON.

...MY ONLY SUNSHINE. YOU MAKE ME HAPPY...

...WHEN SKIES ARE GRAY.

YOU'LL NEVER KNOW DEAR...

...HOW MUCH I LOVE YOU.

DON'T LET ME DISTRACT YOU, KID.

CONTINUE.

SO...

SO PLEASE DON'T...

...T-T- TAKE MY...

...SUNSHINE...

...AWAY.

THAT WAS PRETTY FUCKING GOOD.

LUCILLE LOVES BEING SUNG TO.

IT'S ABOUT THE ONLY THING SHE LIKES MORE THAN BASHING IN BRAINS. WEIRD, *HUH?*

YOUR MOTHER SING YOU THAT SONG?

WHERE'S SHE AT NOW?

YEAH.

DEAD.

KNOCK. KNOCK.

HOLD THAT THOUGHT.

THE *IRON* IS READY, SIR.

AWESOME.

GATHER EVERYONE. WE'LL BE DOWN IN A MINUTE.

WE'RE ALL HERE, NEGAN. WE'RE READY TO BEGIN.

AIN'T THAT GRAND.

HOLD THIS FOR ME.

WHAT YOU ARE ALL ABOUT TO WITNESS IS GOING TO BE UNPLEASANT. IT DOESN'T HAVE TO BE, IT DOESN'T EVEN HAVE TO HAPPEN.

FUCKING HELL I WISH IT WOULDN'T. I WISH I COULD JUST LET THIS SLIDE... IGNORE THE RULES...

...BUT I CAN'T.

WHY?

THE RULES KEEP US ALIVE.

THANKS.

THAT'S RIGHT. WE SURVIVE, WE PROVIDE SECURITY FOR OTHERS, WE BRING CIVILIZATION BACK TO THIS WORLD-- WE'RE *THE* SAVIORS.

AND WE CAN'T DO THAT WITHOUT *RULES*. THE RULES ARE WHAT MAKES EVERYTHING WORK.

NO MATTER HOW SMALL, OR INSIGNIFICANT, THE RULES ARE TO BE FOLLOWED.

I KNOW IT MAY SEEM TRIVIAL, OR EVEN CALLOUS ON MY PART. THERE'S NO FUCKING TRUTH TO THAT AT ALL.

WHEN I CHOOSE A NEW WIFE, THE PROCESS IS COMPLETELY VOLUNTARY. IT'S AN HONOR TO BE WITH ME, TO NO LONGER HAVE TO EARN POINTS TO TRADE FOR GOODS AND SERVICES.

BUT IT COMES WITH A *PRICE*... TOTAL DEVOTION... AND THAT CAN SOMETIMES BE A HARD PILL FOR OTHERS TO SWALLOW.

BUT SWALLOW IT THEY MUST...

OR IT'S THE *IRON* FOR YOU.

SORRY, MARK.

IT IS WHAT IT IS.

YEEAAGH!!

SSSSSS.

AAAGG-.

SEE? ALL DONE.

NOW, WAS THAT SO BAD?

HUH? PASSED OUT?!

PUSSY.

THIS MATTER IS SETTLED. ALL IS FORGIVEN.

MARK WILL FOREVER BEAR THE *SHAME* OF HIS ACTIONS ON HIS FACE, *ALL* WILL KNOW WHAT HE'S DONE.

I HOPE THAT WE HAVE ALL LEARNED SOMETHING TODAY.

BECAUSE I REALLY DON'T FUCKING WANT TO DO THAT SHIT *EVER* AGAIN.


YOU SEE THAT?
PRETTY FUCKING CRAZY SHIT, HUH?
YOU PROBABLY THINK I'M A LUNATIC.
NOW LET'S FIGURE OUT WHAT TO DO WITH YOU.